



**Presbyterian Church in America**  
**50th General Assembly**  
**June 12-June 16, 2023**

# **Commissioner Handbook**

**Supplement pages are included in this file.**

**Renasant Convention Center**  
255 North Main Street  
Memphis, TN 38103

We suggest that you download and print this *Handbook* front and back on 3-hole punched paper that may be inserted in a loose-leaf binder. Binders will be available at the Assembly registration booth for \$5 (cash only).

**General Information**  
Pages i-vii  
**Assembly Business**  
Begins on Page 1

# Our Thanks To....

**Volunteers:** Thank you to all the volunteers who have generously donated their time and talents, both in planning and on site, to help make the PCA General Assembly a great success!

**Covenant Presbytery:** Thank you for your willingness to serve the General Assembly taking on the unique task of helping us celebrate 50 years of PCA ministry!

- Host Committee - your enthusiastic spirit, hard work, and dedication to the task have created a welcoming environment for our attendees. Your care for the Gospel shows in your worship, your hospitality, and your heart for service.
- A special thanks to the hard work of Robert Browning and Suellen Warren for your leadership, attention to detail, and long hours of extra committee meetings to make this year's GA a reality!

**Covenant College:**

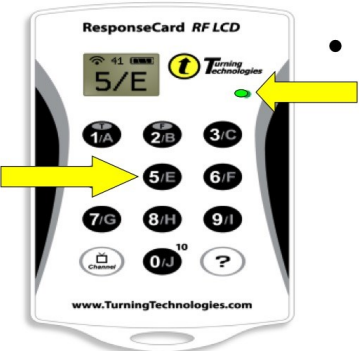
- Thank you to Stephanie Formenti and the seminar team at Covenant College for your diligence in providing a broad selection of enriching and helpful seminars for commissioners, spouses, and other attendees.
- **For a listing of the Assembly seminars**, visit the General Assembly website [www.pcaga.org](http://www.pcaga.org). A complete list of seminars with descriptions and locations will be available on site.

**Exhibitors and Sponsors:** Thank you to all the organizations exhibiting at the General Assembly. Please be sure to visit the Exhibit Hall and take advantage of the valuable products, services, programs, and resources available for you, your church, and community. See the Exhibit Hall web page at [www.pcaac.org](http://www.pcaac.org), click on General Assembly, then select Exhibitors.

# Electronic Voting

**ELECTRONIC VOTING DEVICE:** Each Commissioner will receive an electronic voting device when he checks in on site at the Registration Booth. Please keep track of your voting device.

- There will be some practice tests before the official voting begins.
- If you must leave before the Assembly adjourns, please **return your voting device** to the Registration Desk or to the Floor Clerk's station before you leave.
- **There will be a \$50 fee for any lost, damaged, or unreturned devices.**

- 1. When the question and answers are displayed press the button corresponding to your answer
- 
- 2. You will get a green light to indicate that the response was accepted

- The question and answer options will be displayed on the big screens in the Assembly Hall.
- You must wait until voting is open to enter your vote.
- Pressing a button before the voting is opened will return an error (zero with a line through it).
- When you vote, the screen of the device will temporarily show your vote and then go blank.
- The system records the last button pushed before polling is closed.
  - For example: if you push 1, and then push 2, the vote recorded will be 2.

**VOTING CARDS:** In addition to the voting device, each commissioner will also be given a voting card with his name badge. Please be sure to keep your voting card with you in case of problems with the voting equipment.

**NAME BADGES:** Please wear your name badge whenever you are in the Assembly Hall or any GA meeting space. Commissioners must wear their name badges to be seated in the voting section on the Assembly floor. Individuals without a name badge may be asked to sign in as a visitor.

- Please provide a completed Commissioner Hotel Form (page vii) when you check in on site at the Registration Booth.
- Please complete the Emergency Contact Information form on the inside of your name badge. This will assist EMTs and staff in the event of an emergency.

# Important Notes

## Stay connected during the PCA General Assembly



**PCA General Assembly App:** We use the Guidebook app to host our General Assembly information. Download the Guidebook app, then search for PCA General Assembly. This app provides information about schedules, speakers, seminars, exhibit hall, and maps.



**Citrix Files App:** The best way to access to the *Commissioner Handbook* and the onsite materials on your phone or tablet. Use the same login that you use to access the material on [pcaga.sharefile.com](https://pcaga.sharefile.com).



Twitter: #pcaga or @PCAByFaith



Instagram: @pcageneralassembly



Facebook: PCA General Assembly

**QUORUM and EARLY DEPARTURES FROM ASSEMBLY:** Commissioners are encouraged to attend all sessions of the Assembly business. The Assembly is scheduled to adjourn on Thursday at midnight. However, the Assembly may need to reconvene on Friday morning to complete its business. Please make your travel arrangements in accordance with this schedule.

- To be sure we maintain a quorum while conducting Assembly business, please sign out at Registration if you must leave before the Assembly adjourns.
- If you leave early, please **return your voting device** to the Registration Desk or to the Floor Clerk's station before you leave.

**QUIET PLEASE:** Please **turn your mobile devices to silent and refrain from talking** in the back of the Assembly Hall or near the Assembly Hall doors. The noise of conversations makes it difficult for those working in the Hall to hear and concentrate on the business.

**PERSONAL ITEMS:** Keep all personal items with you. Clearly label all personal items (i.e. phones, iPads, laptops, Bibles, briefcases) with your name, address, and phone number. **Please do not leave any personal items in the Assembly Hall, Exhibit Hall, or meeting rooms!**

**LOST AND FOUND:** During the Assembly, items found in the Assembly Hall or meeting rooms may be taken to the Registration Desk.

- After the Assembly, any unclaimed items will be taken to the Administrative Committee Office in Lawrenceville, GA - you may inquire about lost items by e-mail at [ac@pcanet.org](mailto:ac@pcanet.org).

# Exhibit Hall Information

Don't miss this opportunity to meet with representatives from numerous organizations, ministries, and agencies! These **Exhibitors** are available to provide you information about how their products, programs, and services may benefit you personally, your work with the church, and your community.

The **PCA Bookstore** and other exhibitors will be selling a great selection of books, music, and gifts at discounted General Assembly prices.

## EXHIBIT HALL HOURS

**Tuesday, June 13, 7 a.m. – 6:30 p.m.**

**Wednesday, June 14, 7:30 a.m. – 4:45 p.m.**

**Thursday, June 15, 7:30 a.m. – 5:30 p.m.**

*Closed during Worship Services*

### Gold Level Sponsors

Covenant College	Mission to the World
Covenant Theological Seminary	Mission to North America
Geneva Benefits Group	Reformed Theological Seminary
Great Commission Publications	Reformed University Fellowship
Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary	Samaritan's Purse

### Silver Level Sponsors

Christianity Explored	Lifeline Children's Services
Educational Opportunities Tours, Inc.	Ligonier Ministries
Five More Talents	MEHR Ministries
Geneva College	Reformation Sites
International Christian Community - Eurasia	Westminster Theological Seminary (PA)

### Bronze Level Sponsors

African Bible Colleges	Ministry Brands
Belhaven University	P&R Publishing
Birmingham Theological Seminary	Palmer Home for Children
Christian Healthcare Ministries	Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary
Dordt University	Samaritan Ministries

# Stated Clerk's Office & Emergency Info

## STATED CLERK'S OFFICE

**Location:** The Stated Clerk's Office is located in room 205 on the same level as the Assembly and Exhibit Halls.

## IN THE EVENT OF AN EMERGENCY

Emergency contact information for the Stated Clerk's Office:

**Phone:** (678) 825-1000

**Email:** [ac@pcanet.org](mailto:ac@pcanet.org)

### **Renasant Convention Center**

255 N. Main St.

Memphis, TN 38103

**\*Please complete the Emergency Contact Information on the inside of your name badge. This information will immensely assist the EMTs and PCA staff in the event of an emergency.\***

**EMTs:** will be located on Level 1 across from room 115, and on level 2 in the Riverview Lobby behind the Assembly Hall.

If you do not feel well, please do not hesitate to go by the EMTs. In an emergency please contact the nearest EMT, patrolling security officer, General Assembly staff person, Commissioner Registration, Stated Clerk's Office, or Floor Clerk.





# 2023 PCA General Assembly Commissioner Hotel Form

We request that each attendee complete a Hotel Form (even if you live nearby) and that you provide a copy when you check in at General Assembly Registration. This information assists the PCA in controlling the costs of the General Assembly - by both giving backup for benefits at the current location, and by being able to provide our hotel usage history to future GA locations, we are able to negotiate lower rates for the hotel room blocks.

## One Form Per Room

*Please clearly print*

**Commissioner's Name (include everyone in the room):** \_\_\_\_\_

---

*(Circle Day)*

**Arrival Date:**      **Sunday**      **Monday**      **Tuesday**      **Wednesday**      **Thursday**

**Other:** \_\_\_\_\_

*(Circle Day)*

**Departure Date:**      **Monday**      **Tuesday**      **Wednesday**      **Thursday**      **Friday**

**Other:** \_\_\_\_\_

### Hotel Property (please select one)

- ☐ Sheraton Downtown Memphis
- ☐ Crowne Plaza: Memphis Downtown
- ☐ Hampton Inn & Suites Memphis-Beale Street
- ☐ Holiday Inn Memphis-Downtown (Beale St.)

☐ Other Hotel: \_\_\_\_\_

(Hotel Name)

(Hotel Address)

☐ Host Housing (in a home)

☐ I am staying with family/friends.

Under what name is the room registered?    Mine    Other: \_\_\_\_\_

How many people are occupying the room?    1      2      3      4    Other: \_\_\_\_\_

This page intentionally left blank

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

I.	General Information		
A.	Docket .....	3	
B.	Psalm 133 .....	9	
C.	Overtures .....	31	
D.	Communication 1.....	101	●
E.	Report of Overtures Committee (On-site Addition).....	105	●
II.	Reports of the General Assembly Committees		
A.	Stated Clerk		
	1. Report of Stated Clerk (Supplement) .....	201	
	Presbytery Votes on <i>BCO</i> Amendments – 2022-2023.....	211	
	Churches/Ministers Added and Lost .....	239	●
	Five-Year Statistics.....	247	●
B.	Report of Committee on Constitutional Business .....	271	
C.	Administrative Committee		
	1. Report of AC.....	321	●
	PCA Historical Center .....	331	●
	2. Board of Directors Minutes (On-site).....	337	●
	3. Cooperative Ministries Committee Report.....	381	
	4. Proposed Budgets .....	401	
	5. Proposed Partnership Share .....	460	
D.	Committee on Discipleship Ministries .....	501	
E.	Mission to North America .....	601	
F.	Mission to the World .....	701	
G.	Reformed University Fellowship.....	801	
H.	Interchurch Relations Committee .....	901	
I.	Nominating Committee .....	1001	
J.	Theological Examining Committee.....	1101	
K.	Review of Presbytery Records (On-site Addition).....	1201	
III.	Reports of the General Assembly Agency Boards		
A.	Covenant College.....	1301	
B.	Covenant Theological Seminary.....	1401	
C.	PCA Foundation .....	1501	
D.	Geneva Benefits Group (formerly PCA RBI). .....	1601	
E.	Ridge Haven .....	1701	
IV.	Report of the Standing Judicial Commission .....	2001	
V.	Committees of Commissioners.....	2501	
VI.	Registered Commissioners/Attendance (On-site Addition) .....	2601	
VI..	Committee on Thanks (On-site Addition).....	2701	
VIII..	Minutes of General Assembly (On-site Addition).....	3001	

This page intentionally left blank

**FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
PRE-ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE AND GENERAL ASSEMBLY DOCKET**

Presbyterian Church in America  
Renasant Convention Center  
Memphis, TN• June 12-16, 2023  
(SECOND DRAFT)

**PRE-ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE**

**Monday, June 12, 2023**

- 8:00 a.m.** Commissioner Registration Open
- 10:00 a.m.** Briefing for Overtures Committee (Overtures Committee begins immediately after briefing)
- 11:00 a.m.** Briefing for Committee of Commissioners
- 12:00 noon** Lunch on your own
- 1:00 p.m.** Meetings of the Committees of Commissioners begin:  
Administrative Committee  
Covenant Theological Seminary  
Geneva Benefits  
Reformed University Fellowship
- 5:00 p.m.** Commissioner Registration Closed

**Tuesday, June 13, 2023**

- 7:00 a.m.** Commissioner Registration Opens
- 8:00 a.m.** Briefing for Committees of Commissioners
- 9:00 a.m.** Meetings of the Committees of Commissioners begin:  
Committee on Discipleship Ministries  
Covenant College  
Mission to North America  
Mission to the World  
PCA Foundation  
Ridge Haven
- 10:00 a.m.** Meeting of AC/Board of Directors as needed
- 10:30 a.m.** Meeting of Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations
- Noon** Interchurch Relations and Fraternal Delegates Luncheon  
Briefing of Floor Clerks

**1:30 – 2:30 p.m.** Commissioner Welcome Reception in the Exhibit Hall

**2:00 p.m.** Committee on Constitutional Business (if necessary)

**2:30 – 4:25 p.m.** Seminars

2:30 - 3:20 p.m. First Session

3:35 - 4:25 p.m. Second Session

**4:30 – 5:15 p.m.** Pre-Assembly Prayer Meeting

**6:30 p.m.** Commissioner Registration Closed

*Commissioner Registration will reopen for 15 minutes at the close of worship.*

## **FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY PROPOSED DOCKET**

Only the orders of the day and special orders are fixed times in the docket. Other items may be taken up earlier or later in the docket, depending upon the rate at which actions on reports are completed. *Therefore, those who present reports should be prepared to report earlier or later than the docketed times.*

Fraternal Greetings will be made by video at the open and close of sessions of the General Assembly. Fraternal delegates, members of the Interchurch Relations Committee, and members of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations are invited to the Interchurch Relations Luncheon on Tuesday at noon.

**6:00 p.m.** Musical Prelude

**6:30 p.m.** Opening Session of the General Assembly

Call to Order by the outgoing Moderator: RE John Bise (RAO 1-1)

Worship Service and Observance of the Lord's Supper

**8:10 p.m.** Assembly Reconvenes

Report on enrollment and determining of quorum (RAO 1-2)

Election of Moderator (RAO 1-3, 1-4, 1-5)

Presentation to Retiring Moderator

Presentation and Adoption of Docket (RAO 3-2, m.)

Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks

Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians (RAO 3-2, i.)

Appointment by Moderator of a Committee of Thanks

Report of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, including:

New Churches Added, Statistics, Overtures (RAO 11-4 to 11-11)

Communications (RAO 11-1, 11-2, 11-3, 11-11)

Presbytery Votes on Proposed Amendments to BCO

Vote on BCO proposed Amendments approved by Presbyteries

Partial Report of the Administrative Committee of Commissioners on  
proposed *RAO* Amendments (if needed)

Partial Report of the Overtures Committee on proposed *RAO* Amendments (if  
needed)

Partial Report of the Standing Judicial Commission

Cooperative Ministries Committee Report

Committee on Constitutional Business Report

Theological Examining Committee Report

**10:00 pm** Business recess

**Wednesday, June 14, 2023**

**7:30 am** Commissioner Registration Open

**8:00 a.m.** Assembly-wide Seminar –  
“Memories and Aspirations of our Founding Fathers and Sons”

**9:30 a.m.** Assembly Reconvenes

Review of Presbytery Records Committee Report

*The RPR report may be amended on the floor. Standard rules of debate apply.  
Minority reports are allowed (RAO 16-7 h.; 19).*

**11:00 am** Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

*Committee of Commissioners’ Reports are not subject to floor amendments. No  
minority reports are allowed. But alternative proposals passed by a majority of the  
CoC may be presented. The Assembly votes on the recommendations to approve,  
disapprove or refer back without instructions (RAO 14-9).*

Interchurch Relations Committee of Commissioners Report (Fraternal  
Greetings will be made by video at the open and close of sessions of the  
General Assembly.)

Reformed University Fellowship

Covenant Theological Seminary

Geneva Benefits

**12 noon** Lunch (on your own)

**1:30 p.m.** Assembly Reconvenes

Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

*Committee of Commissioners' Reports are not subject to floor amendments. No minority reports are allowed. But alternative proposals passed by a majority of the CoC may be presented. The Assembly votes on the recommendations to approve, disapprove or refer back without instructions (RAO 14-9).*

Ridge Haven Conference Center

PCA Foundation

Mission to the World

Committee on Discipleship Ministries

**3:30 p.m.** Standing Judicial Commission Report

**4:30 p.m.** Deadline for Nominations from the floor to the Nominating Committee (RAO 8-4 i.).

Meeting of the Nominating Committee

**4:45 p.m.** Worship Service

Commissioner Registration Closed

**5:45 p.m.** Recess for Dinner and Fellowship Time

Meeting of Theological Examining Committee (if necessary)

**7:30 p.m.** Special 50th Celebration Concert (ticket required)

**Note on Presentation of New Business:**

All personal resolutions are new business (RAO 13-1, 13-2, 11-9) and are to be presented no later than the recess of the afternoon session. A two-thirds majority vote is required. If the Assembly receives the resolution, it will be referred by the Stated Clerk to the proper committee of commissioners.

**Thursday, June 15, 2023**

**7:30 am** Commissioner Registration Open

**8:00 a.m.** Assembly Reconvenes

Minutes of Wednesday Sessions

Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

*Committee of Commissioners' Reports are not subject to floor amendments. No minority reports are allowed. But alternative proposals passed by a majority of the CoC may be presented with responses from the permanent Committee or Agency. The Assembly votes on the recommendations to approve, disapprove or refer back without instructions (RAO 14-9).*

Covenant College

Mission to North America

Administrative Committee

**9:30 a.m.** **Special Order:** Nominating Committee Report

Administration of vows to SJC members (RAO 17-1)

Declaration of SJC as Assembly's Commission (BCO 15-4)

**10:00 a.m.** Overtures Committee Report

*The Report of the Overtures Committee may not be amended on the floor. The Assembly either approves, disapproves or recommits without instructions the recommendations (RAO 15-8 c.). An OC member may not participate in floor debate unless he is the designee of the chairman on a specific recommendation (RAO 15-8 f.). A minority report is permitted (RAO 15-6 s.; 15-8 g.) if brought by at least three (3) Teaching Elders and three (3) Ruling Elders.*

**12 noon** Lunch Recess

**1:30 p.m.** Assembly Reconvenes

Overtures Committee Report continued

**5:30 p.m.** Recess for Dinner

## Commissioner Handbook 2023

- 7:00 p.m.** Musical Prelude
- 7:30 p.m.** Assembly Reconvenes for Worship Service
- 9:10 p.m.** Reconvene for business if necessary  
Minutes of Thursday Session
- 9:15 p.m.** Overtures Committee Report continued
- 10:00 p.m.** Committee on Thanks Report  
Appointment of Commission to review and approve final version of minutes  
Adjournment (*BCO* 14-8)  
Sing Psalm 133
- 10:15 p.m.** Apostolic Benediction (II Corinthians 13:14)

### **Friday, June 16, 2023**

- 8:00 a.m.** Assembly Reconvenes for Business (Optional)  
Facilities are available until noon if agenda requires

# Psalm 133

to the tune of "O, For a Thousand Tongues to Sing" AZMON CM (133A)

Carl G. Glaser, 1784-1829

Arr. Lowell Mason, 1839

Chords: D G D G Em D G D7 G D

1. Be hold how good a thing it is, And how be - com - ing well To -  
 2. Like pre - cious oint - ment on the head, That down the beard did flow, Ev'n  
 3. As Her-mon's dew, the dew that doth On Zi - on's hill de - scend; For

Chords: G C G/D D7 G

ge - ther such as breth - ren are In un - i - ty to dwell.  
 Aar - on's beard and to the skirts Did of his gar - ments go.  
 there the bless - ing God com - mands, Life that shall nev - er end.

This page intentionally left blank

**LISTING OF OVERTURES  
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
2022-2023**

- OVERTURE 2021-41** from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to 50th GA OC)  
"Amend *BCO* 35-1 to Expand Potential Witness Eligibility"
- OVERTURE 1** from Southwest Florida Presbytery (to MNA)  
"Restructure Southwest Florida Presbytery Boundary"
- OVERTURE 2** from Covenant Presbytery (to IRC, AC)  
"Request PCA Join International Conference of Reformed Churches"
- OVERTURE 3** from James River Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
"Amend *RAO* 14-9.h and *RAO* 15-8.g to Limit General Assembly Debate."
- OVERTURE 4** from Central Florida Presbytery (to MNA)  
"Transfer Pasco County, Florida, to the Presbytery of Southwest Florida"
- OVERTURE 5** from Tidewater Presbytery (to CCB, MNA, OC)  
"Change *BCO* 8-6 Regarding Chaplain Administration of Sacraments"
- OVERTURE 6** from South Texas Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
"Amend *BCO* 13-6, 21-4.b, and 24-1 To Require Criminal Background Checks of all Minister and Officer Candidates"
- OVERTURE 7** from Southern New England Presbytery (to CCB, AC, CDM, MNA, MTW, RUF, CC, CTS, PCAF, Geneva, RH)  
"Amend *RAO* 4-21.d for Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance and Policies"
- OVERTURE 8** from Arizona Presbytery: (to CCB, OC)  
"Amend *BCO* 31-10 for Non-censure Suspension Option During Investigation"
- OVERTURE 9** from Arizona Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
"Amend *BCO* 7 to Codify the Biblical Standard for Church Officers Related to Human Sexuality"
- OVERTURE 10** from Northern New England Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
"Amend *BCO* 32-19 to Clarify Use of Professional Counsel in Cases of Process"
- OVERTURE 11** from Platte Valley Presbytery (to CCB, SJC, OC)  
"Amend *BCO* 15-4, 45-1, and 45-4 to Allow Objections by GA Commissioners to SJC Decisions"

**OVERTURE 12** from Evangel Presbytery (to OC, AC)

“Petition Government to End Sex-change Procedures for Minors”

**OVERTURE 13** from Northern California Presbytery (to CCB, SJC, OC)

“Amend *BCO* 35-1 and 35-7 to Allow All Persons as Witnesses in Cases of Process”

**OVERTURE 14** from Northern California Presbytery (to CCB, SJC, OC)

“Amend *BCO* 32-19 Regarding Use of Professional Counsel in Cases of Process”

**OVERTURE 15** from the Session of Bryce Avenue Presbyterian Church, (to CCB, OC)

White Rock, New Mexico

“Amend *BCO* 53 To Disallow Exhortation, Preaching, or Teaching by Women in Worship”

**OVERTURE 16** from Catawba Valley Presbytery (to CCB, OC)

“Amend *BCO* 7 to Codify the Biblical Standard for Church Officers as Related to Self-Description by Biblical Sins”

**OVERTURE 17** from the Session of Meadowview Reformed (to CCB, OC)

Presbyterian Church, Lexington, NC

“Amend *BCO* 7 To Disqualify from Office Men Describing their Personhood, Being, or Identity by a Sin Struggle”

**OVERTURE 18** from the Sessions of: (to OC)

Carriage Lane Presbyterian Church, Peachtree City, GA;

Covenant Presbyterian Church, Fayetteville, GA;

East Cobb Presbyterian Church, Marietta, GA;

Tucker Presbyterian Church, Tucker, GA.

“Affirm Christ-Centered Racial Reconciliation and Reject Secular Social Justice and Critical Theory Ideology”

**OVERTURE 19** from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to AC)

“Request Administrative Committee to Address Questions re Presbytery Jurisdiction and Committee/Agency Employment”

**OVERTURE 20** from Potomac Presbytery (to AC)

“Request Administrative Committee to Research Use of Electronic Records for Denominational Purposes”

**OVERTURE 21** from the Session of First Presbyterian Church, (to CCB, OC, SJC)

Montgomery, Alabama

“Amend *BCO* 33-1 and 34-1 Specifying Causes and Processes for Original Jurisdiction Requests”

- 1 **OVERTURE 22** from the Session of First Presbyterian Church (CCB, OC, SJC)  
2 Montgomery, Alabama  
3 “Amend *RAO* 8-4.h; 17-1; and 19-2 to Specify When Minority Reports Are  
4 Permitted”  
5
- 6 **OVERTURE 23** from Mississippi Valley Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
7 “Amend *BCO* 8-2 and 9-3 to Require Officers’ Conformity to Biblical  
8 Standards for Chastity and Sexual Purity in Self-description”  
9
- 10 **OVERTURE 24** from the Chesapeake Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
11 “Amend *BCO* 8-3 to Include Language from the AIC Report on Human  
12 Sexuality for Elder Responsibilities”  
13
- 14 **OVERTURE 25** from Arizona Presbytery: (to CCB, SJC, OC)  
15 “Amend *BCO* 31 to Require Expedited and Conflict-free Investigations  
16 of Cases Involving Moral Failure or Victim(s)”  
17
- 18 **OVERTURE 26** from Northwest Georgia Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
19 “Amend *BCO* 7-3 Regarding Titling of Unordained People.”  
20
- 21 **OVERTURE 27** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
22 “Amend *BCO* 38-1 re Confessions and Offended Parties”  
23
- 24 **OVERTURE 28** from Calvary Presbytery (to OC, AC)  
25 "Declare Message to All Nations a Faithful Expression of Biblical Polity  
26 Shaping the PCA"  
27
- 28 **OVERTURE 29** from Southern New England Presbytery (to PCAF)  
29 “Direct the Board of the PCA Foundation to Adopt a Policy on Risk Management”

**OVERTURE REFERRED BY THE 49TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY TO  
THE OVERTURES COMMITTEE OF THE 50TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

**OVERTURE 2021-41** from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to 50th GA OC)  
"Amend *BCO* 35-1 to Expand Potential Witness Eligibility"

**[Editorial Note: This overture was originally submitted to the 48th General Assembly (2021), which “committed” it “to the 49th GA OC in Birmingham, and in the interim” referred it “to the Ad Interim Committee on Abuse...for them to give advice to the 49th GA OC.” The 49th General Assembly subsequently referred the overture to the 50th General Assembly.]**

**Whereas**, the prosecutor and the accused should have the right to seek to call anyone as a witness. Either party may object to any proposed witness and the court would rule on the objection. Even if an objection is overruled, the court would still need to judge the credibility of the witness and his testimony; and

**Whereas**, to exclude those who do not believe in the existence of God or in a future state of rewards and punishments may, in certain cases, hamper the prosecutor or the accused in presenting necessary evidence, or hamper the interest of justice;

**Therefore**, be it resolved to strike the first sentence of *BCO* 35-1 to read as follows:

~~All persons of proper age and intelligence are competent witnesses, except such as do not believe in the existence of God, or in a future state of rewards and punishments.~~ The accused party may be allowed, but shall not be compelled to testify; but the accuser shall be required to testify, on the demand of the accused. Either party has the right to challenge a witness who he believes to be incompetent, and the court shall decide upon his competency. It belongs to the court to judge the credibility to be attached to all evidence.

*Adopted by Tennessee Valley Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 17, 2021*

*Attested by /s/ TE Jacob A. Bennett, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 1** from Presbytery of Southwest Florida (to MNA) (to MNA)  
 “Restructure Boundary of Presbytery of Southwest Florida”

**Whereas**, a presbytery confined to a smaller geographic region can lead to more efficient oversight, cooperation, and connection between particular congregations in the presbytery; and

**Whereas**, fostering a sense of connectionalism and cooperation of churches, teaching elders, and ruling elders beyond the local congregation is a hallmark of historic Presbyterianism; and

**Whereas**, a presbytery that has greater concentration within a specific geographic region may and should lead to a greater emphasis on church planting within that region; and

**Whereas**, a presbytery that encompasses a smaller geographic region should permit shorter meetings and shorter driving distances for presbyters to such meetings; and

**Whereas**, shorter distances should lead to greater participation in presbytery by ruling elders, thus allowing ruling elders to better fulfill their established calling to “govern the church well;” and

**Whereas**, the Guidelines for Dividing Presbyteries, as adopted by the 26th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, include “regional cohesiveness,” “member churches hav[ing] a potential for shared ministries,” and “member churches hav[ing] a common commitment to the region;” and

**Whereas** the boundaries of the Presbytery of Southwest Florida currently divide the Tampa Bay metropolitan area unnecessarily; and

**Whereas**, the Presbytery of Southwest Florida has interest in planting churches in the northern suburbs of Tampa, specifically Pasco County; and

**Whereas**, the Presbytery of Southwest Florida and Central Florida Presbytery are in accord to move Pasco County into the bounds of the Presbytery of Southwest Florida from Central Florida Presbytery;

**Now therefore be it resolved**, that the Presbytery of Southwest Florida overture the 50<sup>th</sup> General Assembly to restructure the boundary of the Presbytery of Southwest Florida so that Pasco County will be included in its bounds, effective July 1, 2023.

*Approved at the stated meeting of Southwest Florida Presbytery, November 8, 2022*

*Attested by /s/ TE Freddy Fritz, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 2** from Covenant Presbytery (to IRC, AC)  
“Request PCA Join International Conference of Reformed Churches (ICRC)”

**Whereas** the PCA voted at its 49th General Assembly in June 2022 to withdraw from the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE); and

**Whereas** it is fitting for the PCA to establish and maintain connections with other denominations that share our commitment to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; and

**Whereas** the International Conference of Reformed Churches (ICRC) is a global organization that can help the PCA in establishing and maintaining such connections; and

**Whereas** the ICRC aligns well with the theology and mission of not only the PCA, but also the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC), of which the PCA is a member; and

**Whereas** the ICRC already includes several other NAPARC denominations, such as the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church (ARPC), the Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC), the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America (RPCNA), and the United Reformed Churches in North America (URCNA); and

**Whereas** the PCA’s projected annual membership dues in the ICRC (estimated at \$9,800 as of August 2022) would amount to approximately half of our previous annual membership dues in the NAE (\$20,000); and

**Whereas** the PCA’s membership in the ICRC would enable us to build relationships with, share resources with, and train and equip international Reformed churches in need of spiritual, ecclesial, and material support; and

**Whereas** the Lord Jesus taught us, “Everyone to whom much is given, of him much will be required” (Luke 12:48);

**Therefore be it resolved** that the PCA submit a request to join the ICRC.

*Adopted by Covenant Presbytery at its stated meeting, October 4, 2022*

*Attested by /s/ TE Robert Browning, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 3** from James River Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
 "Amend *RAO* 14-9.h and *RAO* 15-8.g to Limit General Assembly Debate."

**Whereas** recommendations with minority reports from Committees of Commissioners or from the Overtures committee have ample time to present a rationale for the main motion as well as the substitute, and

**Whereas** floor debate, in case of a minority report, is limited to sixty (60) minutes unless extended, and

**Whereas** floor debate on all other recommendations without a minority report is limited to ten (10) minutes unless extended, and

**Whereas** floor debate frequently entails a recapitulation of arguments previously presented during extended debate, and

**Whereas** debate may be extended by a simple majority if desired by the Assembly,

**Therefore be it resolved** that *RAO* 14-9.h, sub-paragraph 3, be amended to limit debate on the main motion and substitute to thirty (30) minutes [strike-through for deletions, underlining for new wording], so the new sub-paragraph reads:

- 3) Debate on the main motion and the substitute shall be limited to a total of ~~sixty (60)~~ thirty (30) minutes unless extended. When the allotted time has elapsed the Moderator shall put the question to the Assembly: "Will the Assembly extend the time on the question ten (10) minutes?" A simple majority shall extend the time; otherwise the Moderator shall put the question or questions as the case may be. If time is extended, the question of extension shall again be put every succeeding ten (10) minutes until the matter is concluded. Each Commissioner shall be limited to five (5) minutes on the same question unless the Court by a simple majority grants additional time.

**Be it further resolved** that *RAO* 15-8g, sub-paragraph 3, be amended to limit debate on the main motion and substitute to thirty (30) minutes [strike-through for deletions, underlining for new wording], so the new sub-paragraph reads:

- 3) Debate on the main motion and the substitute shall be limited to a total of ~~sixty (60)~~ thirty (30) minutes unless extended. When the allotted time has elapsed the Moderator shall put the question to the Assembly: "Will the Assembly extend the time on the question ten (10) minutes?" A simple majority shall extend the time; otherwise the Moderator shall put the question or questions as the case may be. If time is extended, the question of extension shall again be put every succeeding ten (10) minutes until the matter is concluded. Each Commissioner shall be limited to five (5) minutes on the same question unless the Court by a simple majority grants additional time.

*Adopted by James River Presbytery at its stated meeting, on October 8, 2022*

*Attested by /s/ TE Joe Brown, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 4** from Central Florida Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Transfer Pasco County, Florida, to the Presbytery of Southwest Florida”

**Whereas**, the Presbytery of Southwest Florida has overtured the 50th General Assembly to transfer the territory of Pasco County, Florida, from the Presbytery of Central Florida to the Presbytery of Southwest Florida; and

**Whereas**, Pasco County is on the western edge of the territory of the Presbytery of Central Florida and adjacent to the northern boundary of the Presbytery of Southwest Florida; and

**Whereas**, Pasco County has cultural and economic affinity with the Tampa Bay region of the Presbytery of Southwest Florida; and

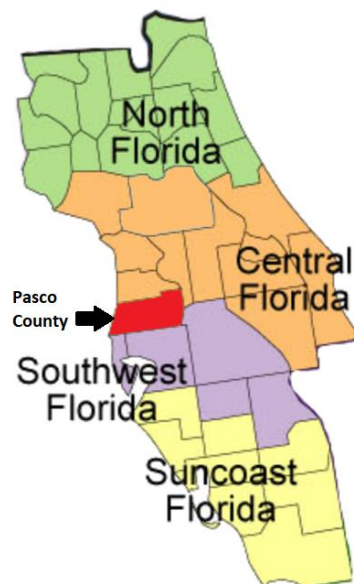
**Whereas**, the Presbytery of Central Florida is willing to transfer the territory of Pasco County to the Presbytery of Southwest Florida;

**Therefore**, the Presbytery of Central Florida overtures the 50th General Assembly to transfer the territory of Pasco County to the Presbytery of Southwest Florida, effective July 1, 2023, and to likewise transfer all existing PCA churches and church plants (if any) in Pasco County to the Presbytery of Southwest Florida.

*Adopted by Central Florida Presbytery at its stated meeting, November 15, 2022*

*Attested by /s/ TE Donald L. Mountan, stated clerk*

#### **Map of Florida Presbyteries in FCPN**



**OVERTURE 5** from Tidewater Presbytery (to CCB, MNA, OC)  
 “Change *BCO* 8-6 Regarding Chaplain Administration of Sacraments”

**Whereas**, a teaching elder feeds the flock by reading, expounding and preaching the Word of God and administering the Sacraments.

**Whereas**, Chaplains are teaching elders called to serve with an organization outside the jurisdiction of the Presbyterian Church in America.

**Whereas**, military Chaplains serve in a wide variety of settings including chapels within the United States, chapels abroad, aboard naval vessels, deployed abroad, and in a multitude of units and training environments both within the continental United States and abroad. Civilian Chaplains serve in a wide variety of settings including, but not limited to, chapels, hospitals, VA centers, jails, prisons, and corporations. In these settings chaplains have the opportunity to preach the Word of God and administer the sacraments.

**Whereas**, *BCO* chapters 56, 57, and 58 have full constitutional authority.<sup>1</sup>

**Whereas**, *BCO* 58-4 allows for open or closed communion. Closed communion is serving communion only to those approved by Session. Open communion is serving communion to those who meet the following two criteria:

- (1) The person confesses the true religion, and
- (2) Is a communicant in good standing at an evangelical church.

**Whereas**, a communicant is a church member who is authorized to receive communion. In the PCA this authorization comes from the Session when the individual is received as a member.

**Whereas**, Chapels are not churches. The difference between a chapel and church is membership. Chapels are not able to receive members and have no formal church discipline.

**Whereas**, the vast majority of those attending military Chapels within the United States are military retirees, or those who have the ability to leave the military base and attend a local congregation, but choose not to.

**Whereas**, most military bases in the United States have a PCA church within a reasonable driving distance.

---

<sup>1</sup> In 1981, the 9th General Assembly (GA) adopted a resolution giving full constitutional authority to the *Book of Church Order*, chapters 56, 57, and 58 (available: [https://www.pcahistory.org/pca/ga/9th\\_pcaga\\_1981.pdf](https://www.pcahistory.org/pca/ga/9th_pcaga_1981.pdf), p. 137).

**Whereas,** a Chaplain who serves communion at a military chapel within the United States is serving communion to a group of people that are likely not members at any church, are choosing to not attend a local church, or are choosing not to become members at a local church. There are exceptions to this, but the vast majority of those regularly attending chapels are choosing to act as if the chapel is a church. Chapels have no ecclesiastical discipline, no elders, no session, and no accountability. Many chapels even rotate weekly which Chaplain presides over the service. This means that serving communion at most military chapels within the United States necessarily entails serving communion to a group of people who are not “communicants in good standing at any evangelical church” (*BCO* 58-4). Additionally, closed communion is not an option at a chapel because there is no session to approve those who may participate in the ordinance.

**Whereas,** Chaplains do not have a session to admit people to the Lord’s Table or for baptism. When an adult is baptized, they take vows to the church and become communicant members of the church (*BCO* 57-5). Chaplains administering baptism have no method of receiving the new convert into the visible church through membership.

**Whereas,** *BCO* 56-58 ties accountability, through membership and a session, for admittance to the Sacraments. Because of this, Chaplains are ecclesiastically unable to administer the sacraments without the powers of an evangelist.

**Whereas,** there is currently no requirement that chaplains be appointed to the work of an evangelist. For civilian chaplains, or those who are part-time Chaplains (military reservists, law enforcement, etc.), it is feasible that they do not need the powers of an evangelist because they will never be in a situation where they are called upon to administer the sacraments apart from a Session and a local congregation. However, for an active duty military Chaplain, and some civilian Chaplains, the powers of an evangelist are necessary.

*BCO* 8-6 indicates that the powers of an evangelist must be renewed yearly. The renewal requirement makes sense for a teaching elder planting a church. Eventually the mission church particularizes and forms its own session. Because of this, the powers of an evangelist do not need to continue. However, for a military Chaplain, the renewal requirement is an unnecessary administrative burden on the Presbytery and the Chaplain. By nature of a Chaplain’s call, the powers of an evangelist should automatically be extended for the duration of the call.

**Whereas,** changing *BCO* 8-6 to include the phrase “isolated military and institutional settings” clarifies that chaplains may administer the sacraments when they operate in locations where there are no other PCA churches within a reasonable distance, or when service members are unable to travel to a local congregation due to military service constraints. This change also clarifies that Chaplains are not to administer the sacraments when there are PCA churches within a reasonable distance, and the attendees are able to attend the local church.

**Whereas**, empowering Chaplains to receive and hold the membership of newly baptized Christians allows them to administer baptism when there are no alternatives. *BCO* 56-1 says “baptism is not to be unnecessarily delayed.” During a military deployment, or some other situation in which there is no way for the new convert to be baptized in a local congregation, the Chaplain is able to administer the sacrament and “receive and hold” the individuals membership, much like a church planter, until it can be transferred to a local congregation. This transfer should happen at the earliest possible time.

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the *Book of Church Order* 8-6 be amended as follows:

**8-6.** When a teaching elder is appointed to the work of an evangelist, he is ministering in a specific setting unique to his call. These settings include ~~in~~ foreign countries ~~or~~, isolated military and institutional settings, places where there is no access to PCA churches, and where there are no other PCA churches within a reasonable distance. Church planters appointed to the work of an evangelist are ~~he is~~ commissioned for a renewable term of twelve months to preach the Word, to administer the Sacraments, to receive and dismiss members of mission churches, and to train potential officers. Chaplains appointed to the work of an evangelist are commissioned for a permanent term lasting the duration of their approved call as a Chaplain. They are empowered to preach the Word, to administer the sacraments, and to receive and hold the membership of newly baptized Christians until they can be transferred to a local congregation. By separate actions the Presbytery may in extraordinary situations commission ~~him~~ an evangelist to examine, ordain, and install ruling elders and deacons and organize churches.

So that *BCO* 8-6 as amended would read:

**8-6.** When a teaching elder is appointed to the work of an evangelist he is ministering in a specific setting unique to his call. These settings include; foreign countries, isolated military and institutional settings, places where there is no access to PCA churches, and where there are no other PCA church within a reasonable distance. Church planters appointed to the work of an evangelist are commissioned for a renewable term of twelve months to preach the Word, to administer the Sacraments, to receive and dismiss members of mission churches, and to train potential officers. Chaplains appointed to the work of an evangelist are commissioned for a permanent term lasting the duration of their approved call as a Chaplain. They are empowered to preach the Word, to administer the sacraments, and to receive and hold the membership of newly baptized Christians until they can be transferred to a local congregation. By separate actions the Presbytery may in extraordinary situations commission an evangelist to examine, ordain and install ruling elders and deacons and organize churches.

*Adopted by Tidewater Presbytery at its stated meeting, October 6, 2022*

*Attested by /s/ TE David Zavadil, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 6** from South Texas Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 13-6, 21-4.b, and 24-1 To Require Criminal Background  
Checks of all Minister and Officer Candidates”

**Whereas**, the qualifications for elders and deacons includes being “above reproach” (1 Tim. 3:2 and Titus 1:7), “self-controlled” (1 Tim. 3:2 and Titus 1:8), “not violent but gentle” (1 Tim. 3:3), “not...quick-tempered” (Titus 1:7), and “proven blameless” (1 Tim. 3:10); and

**Whereas**, the qualification of every believer is to “keep your conduct among the Gentiles honorable” (1 Pet. 2:12); and

**Whereas**, our confession warns leaders against the “careless exposing, or leaving [those in their care] to wrong, temptation, and danger” (*WLC* 130); and

**Whereas**, the *Book of Church Order* states that church courts perform “a careful examination” including “personal character” (21-4.c; 24-1.a) and “Christian experience” (13-6); and

**Whereas**, the report of the Ad Interim Committee on Domestic Abuse and Sexual Assault to the Forty-ninth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (the “DASA Report”) says, “Churches protect their members with policies that take into consideration the most vulnerable in the congregation” by, at a minimum, “Presbyteries enacting policies to *require background checks* and abuse training for all ordinands and transfers, and policies to protect whistleblowers against retribution” (emphasis added, DASA Report, *M49GA*, p. 949); and

**Whereas**, the DASA Report recommends: “Candidates for the gospel ministry and others employed for spiritual oversight (Sunday school teachers, youth leaders, etc.) should be examined carefully to determine their godly character. Presbyteries and Sessions are encouraged to carefully investigate a candidate for leadership roles including but not limited to the candidate’s knowledge of theology. *Background checks*, social media checks, and careful reference checks should be used to screen for abusive leadership.” (emphasis added, DASA Report, *M49GA*, pp. 1128, 1159, 1183)); and

**Whereas**, the 42nd General Assembly resolved that churches prevent types of abuse “by screening staff and volunteers” (Overture 6, *M42 GA*, p. 59,); and

**Whereas**, the 42nd General Assembly resolved that churches “must cooperate with those authorities as they ‘bear the sword’ to punish those who do evil ‘in such an effectual manner as that no person be suffered . . . to offer any indignity, violence, abuse, or injury to any other person whatsoever’ (Romans 13:1-7; 1 Peter 2:13-14; *WCF* 23.3)”; and

**Therefore, be it resolved** that *BCO* 13-6 be amended by adding language as follows (underlining for additions, ~~strike through~~ for deletions):

13-6. When a minister is seeking admission to a Presbytery from another Presbytery or other Presbyteries in the Presbyterian Church in America, or from another denomination, the receiving Presbytery shall cause a criminal background check to be performed on the minister. The results of the background check shall be shared with the members of the receiving Presbytery, with the members of the dismissing Presbytery, and with the calling church or other organization that is calling the minister. He shall be examined on Christian experience, and also touching his ~~their~~ views in theology, the Sacraments, and church government. If applicants come from other denominations, the Presbytery shall examine them thoroughly in knowledge and views as required by BCO 21-4 and require them to answer in the affirmative the questions put to candidates at their ordination. Ordained ministers from other denominations being considered by Presbyteries for reception may come under the extraordinary provisions set forth in BCO 21-4. Presbyteries shall also...

**Therefore, be it further resolved** that BCO 21 be amended by adding a new 21-4.b, and renumbering the succeeding paragraphs (underlining for additions):

21-4.b. Prior to ordination, the examining Presbytery shall cause a criminal background check to be performed on each candidate. The results of the background check shall be shared with the Presbytery and with the calling church.

**Therefore, be it further resolved** that BCO 24-1 be amended by adding language as follows (underlining for additions):

24-1. ...set forth in 1 Timothy 3 and Titus 1. The Session shall cause a criminal background check to be performed on each candidate eligible for election. The results of the background check may be shared with the congregation if deemed prudent by the Session. Nominees for the office of ruling elder and/or deacon shall receive instruction...

So that the amended paragraphs will read as follows:

**13-6.** When a minister is seeking admission to a Presbytery from another Presbytery in the Presbyterian Church in America, or from another denomination, the receiving Presbytery shall cause a criminal background check to be performed on the minister. The results of the background check shall be shared with the members of the receiving Presbytery, with the members of the dismissing Presbytery, and with the calling church or other organization that is calling the minister. He shall be examined on Christian experience, and also touching his views in theology, the Sacraments, and church government. If applicants come from other denominations, the Presbytery shall examine them thoroughly in knowledge and views as

1 required by *BCO* 21-4 and require them to answer in the affirmative the  
2 questions put to candidates at their ordination. Ordained ministers from  
3 other denominations may come under the extraordinary provisions set forth  
4 in *BCO* 21-4. Presbyteries shall also require ordained ministers coming  
5 from other denominations to state the specific instances in which they may  
6 differ with the *Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* in any of their  
7 statements and/or propositions, which differences the court shall judge in  
8 accordance with *BCO* 21-4 (see *BCO* 21-4.e,f).

9  
10 **21-4.b.** Prior to ordination, the examining Presbytery shall cause a criminal  
11 background check to be performed on each candidate. The results of the  
12 background check shall be shared with the Presbytery and with the calling  
13 church.

14  
15 **24-1.** Every church shall elect persons to the offices of ruling elder and  
16 deacon in the following manner: At such times as determined by the  
17 Session, communicant members of the congregation may submit names to  
18 the Session, keeping in mind that each prospective officer should be an  
19 active male member who meets the qualifications set forth in 1 Timothy 3  
20 and Titus 1. The Session shall cause a criminal background check to be  
21 performed on each candidate eligible for election. The results of the  
22 background check may be shared with the congregation if deemed prudent  
23 by the Session. Nominees for the office of ruling elder and/or deacon shall  
24 receive instruction in the qualifications and work of the office. Each  
25 nominee shall be examined in:...

26  
27 *Adopted by South Texas Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 28, 2023*

28 *Attested by /s/ RE Michael W. Simpson, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 7** from Southern New England Presbytery (to CCB, AC, CDM, MNA, MTW, Amend *RAO* 4-21.d for Committees of RUF, CC, CTS, PCAF, Geneva, RH) Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance and Policies

[Note: The title and reference have been revised since the original posting of this overture.]

**Be it resolved** that *RAO* 4-21.d be amended by adding paragraph (4) as follows (underlining for new section):

d. The contents of the minutes should include the following items:

1. The names of persons leading in opening and closing prayers at all sessions;
2. In the event of a called meeting, the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting should be recorded verbatim in the minutes;
3. A recording of the actions of the Committee or Board, including all motions adopted and business transacted, together with such additional information as the Committee or Board deems desirable for historical purposes. Ordinarily in church courts, motions that are lost are not included in the record unless an affirmative vote for the lost motion is recorded, in which case the lost motion must be shown. Each main motion should normally be recorded in a separate paragraph. Subsidiary and procedural motions may be recorded in the same paragraph with the main motion to which they pertain. Main motions may be recorded in the same paragraph, if they are closely related and pertain to the same item of business.
4. A recording of information sufficient to demonstrate the Committee's or Board's implementation of instructions received from General Assembly and of policies adopted by the Committee or Board.

**Rationale:**

Boards and Committees are creations of General Assembly and are governed by it through the appointment of Board and Committee members, by direct instruction from the Assembly, and by the approval of material policies. Boards and Committees are required to provide their policies to the Assembly annually by *RAO* 4-21.j and to report changes in these policies to General Assembly (as directed by the adoption of Overture 24 at the 47th General Assembly). However, because no requirement exists to document compliance with policies and Assembly instructions, no mechanism exists for responding if there are lapses in these policies or failures to implement them.

Under the current requirements a Board or Committee does not have a requirement to communicate its compliance with policies. If a deviation from policies were to be communicated in discussions with the Board or Committee's respective Committee of

Commissioners, the Assembly would have no means to address the deviation until the subsequent Assembly. Under this change, a Committee of Commissioners could instead identify the deviation from adopted policy as an exception of substance under *RAO* 14-11.

These requirements broadly reflect those already imposed upon Presbyteries and Sessions by higher courts. *BCO* 12 and *BCO* 13 lay out affirmative requirements for lower courts; when these requirements are not demonstrated by lower courts, a higher court may issue an exception to the court's minutes under *BCO* 40. While it would not be appropriate to record all requirements of each Board and Committee in the church's constitution, these requirements are recorded in the manuals and bylaws of each Agency and Committee. This amendment provides a mechanism to ensure that General Assembly maintains the ability to review and control the implementation of these requirements.

*Approved by Southern New England Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 21, 2023*

*Attested by /s/ RE Ron Heald, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 8** from Arizona Presbytery: (to CCB, OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 31-10 for Non-censure Suspension Option During Investigation”

**Whereas**, the DASA Committee Report<sup>2</sup> says, “For leaders in the church, ‘believe victims’ means taking necessary actions to protect *first*. After physical safety is ensured, church courts can then discern the truth in the allegations,” and

**Whereas**, the Report<sup>3</sup> says, that major tasks following an allegation would include, “Relieve any allegedly abusive leaders from duty,” and

**Whereas**, the innocence of the accused is to be assumed, and

**Whereas**, the court is obligated to ensure an impartial investigation, and

**Whereas**, we are called to give thought to what is honorable in the eyes of all men (Romans 12:17b), and

**Whereas**, courts must have discretion in determining how and when to ensure the practice of no conflict of interest,

**Therefore, be it resolved** that *Book of Church Order* 31 be amended by the addition of three paragraphs as follows (underlining for additions):

**31-10. When a member of a church court is accused of extraordinary moral failing that is public or in which there is an alleged victim (e.g., abuse of any kind, sexual sin, financial misdealing, etc.), and the court has ordered an investigation, the court shall have the option, upon a two-thirds (2/3) majority vote, and in coordination with lower courts, of suspending the accused from all his duties with pay and without censure or prejudice while the accusation is investigated as to its merit (BCO 31-2). If the court so acts it shall record its rationale in the minutes of an executive session. The court shall include in the record any objection from the accused and the court's response to the objection.**

Such non-censure suspension during the investigation may not exceed the same time limits applied to the investigation itself (BCO 31-2). The accused may be directed by the court to have no contact with potential witnesses during the conduct of the investigation.

Even in extraordinary circumstances, the accused shall have no greater access to information from the court or right to speak before the court than his accuser(s).

<sup>2</sup> “Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Domestic Abuse and Sexual Assault to the 49th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (2019-2022),” *M49GA*, p. 1001 (emphasis original).

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid*, 1065.

When a member of a church court is under process, all his official functions may be suspended at the court's discretion; but this shall never be done in the way of censure, and this requires a two-thirds (2/3) majority.

So the amended section would read

**31-10.** When a member of a church court is accused of extraordinary moral failing that is public or in which there is an alleged victim (e.g., abuse of any kind, sexual sin, financial misdealing, *etc.*), and the court has ordered an investigation the court shall have the option, upon a  $\frac{2}{3}$  majority vote, and in coordination with lower courts, of suspending the accused from all his duties with pay and without censure or prejudice while the accusation is investigated as to its merit (*BCO* 31-2). If the court so acts it shall record its rationale in the minutes of an executive session. The court shall include in the record any objection from the accused and the court's response to the objection.

Such non-censure suspension during the investigation may not exceed the same time limits applied to the investigation itself (*BCO* 31-2). The accused may be directed by the court to have no contact with potential witnesses during the conduct of the investigation.

Even in extraordinary circumstances, the accused shall have no greater access to information from the court or right to speak before the court than his accuser(s).

When a member of a church court is under process, all his official functions may be suspended at the court's discretion; but this shall never be done in the way of censure, and this requires a two-thirds (2/3) majority.

*Adopted by Arizona Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 19, 2023*

*Attested by /s/ RE Richard Wolfe, stated clerk*

1 **OVERTURE 9** from Arizona Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
2 “Amend *BCO* 7 to Codify the Biblical Standard for Church Officers  
3 Related to Human Sexuality”  
4

5 **Whereas**, the sins of officers are more heinous by virtue of their office (2 Sam.12:7-9; Ezek.  
6 8:11-12; Rom. 2:17-24; Gal. 2:11-14; Jas. 3:1; WLC 151); and  
7

8 **Whereas**, the preservation of chastity in body, mind, affections, words, and behavior in  
9 oneself is an indispensable duty and qualification for office (1 Tim.3:2; Titus 1:5-9);  
10 and  
11

12 **Whereas**, in the beginning God created them “male and female” after his own image and  
13 likeness and ordained the first marriage and family consisting of one man and one  
14 woman in sexual union, establishing the divine intention for human sexuality (Gen.  
15 1:27-28; 2:24; 4:1); and  
16

17 **Whereas**, any expression of sexual attraction or sexual intimacy that is not directed toward  
18 the fulfillment of a lifelong covenant of marriage between one man and one woman  
19 is contrary to nature and to nature’s God (Lev. 20:15-16; Rom. 1:26-27; Col. 3:5;  
20 WLC28; WLC139; WLC148):  
21

22 **Therefore, be it resolved** that *The Book of Church Order* Chapter 7 be amended such that  
23 a new paragraph, *BCO* 7-4, be added, to read as follows (new words underlined):  
24

25 7-4. Men who deviate—whether by declared conviction, self-description,  
26 lifestyle decisions, or overt practice—from God’s creational intention for  
27 human sexuality are disqualified from holding office in the Presbyterian  
28 Church in America.  
29

30 *Adopted by the Arizona Presbytery at its stated meeting January 19, 2023*

31 *Attested by /s/ RE Richard Wolfe, stated clerk*  
32

1 **OVERTURE 10** from Northern New England Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
2 "Amend *BCO* 32-19 to Clarify Use of Professional Counsel in Cases of Process"

3  
4 **Whereas**, *BCO* 32-19 currently dates to the 1925 PCUS *Book of Order*; and

5  
6 **Whereas**, *BCO* 32-19 places restrictions on representation for both parties, though a portion  
7 of it refers directly to the Accused; and

8  
9 **Whereas**, the current language uses “counsel” and “representative” interchangeably, which  
10 causes confusion; and

11  
12 **Whereas**, the phrase “as such” is subject to different interpretations; and

13  
14 **Whereas**, there is currently no codified definition of professional counsel in the *BCO*, and

15  
16 **Whereas**, the Committee on Constitutional Business of the 27th General Assembly advised  
17 that “*BCO* 32-19 forbids professional counsel from formal involvement (that is, acting  
18 in an attorney/client relationship)” and otherwise being compensated for their  
19 assistance in ecclesiastical cases;

20  
21 **Whereas**, professional attorneys today may engage in ecclesiastical cases “pro bono,” which  
22 may unlock firm-wide resources, including access to associates for assistance, may  
23 allow significant reimbursement for expenses, may be accounted toward an attorney’s  
24 annual billable hours requirement, and may have other potential non-monetary  
25 benefits; and

26  
27 **Whereas**, the courts of the Church are comprised of volunteers in their offering of their  
28 Christian service to the Lord Jesus Christ, the Head of the Church; and

29  
30 **Whereas**, it is a principle of ecclesiastical process, and justice in general, that process be  
31 conducted equitably between respective parties, and not advantage one party or  
32 another (*BCO* 32-13, “In order that the trial may be fair and impartial”); and

33  
34 **Whereas**, a professional attorney may gain significant advantages over the other party in the  
35 prosecution or defense of a case of process by virtue of the corporate resources  
36 available to him;

37  
38 **Therefore be it resolved** that *Book of Church Order* 32-19 be amended by deleting the current  
39 language (indicated by strikeouts) and replacing it with new paragraphs (indicated by  
40 underlining), which results in standardized languages and delineates: a) what is  
41 forbidden of professional representation and what constitutes such; b) who may  
42 represent respective parties and how; and c) who may assist representatives of said  
43 parties and how such assistants are employed.

**Existing BCO paragraph:**

~~32-19. No professional counsel shall be permitted as such to appear and plead in cases of process in any court; but an accused person may, if he desires it, be represented before the Session by any communing member of the same particular church, or before any other court, by any member of that court. A member of the court so employed shall not be allowed to sit in judgment in the case.~~

**Proposed BCO paragraphs:**

32-19.a. In cases before any church court, no professional representative (attorney admitted to the bar or employee of a law firm) shall be permitted to appear on behalf of any party, assist with oral or written arguments, or engage in communications regarding the case, when

- i. the representative is functioning in an attorney/client relationship;
- or
- ii. the representative is remunerated in any form, including, but not limited to, fees, billings, reimbursement, or other non-monetary compensation; or
- iii. the representative is engaged as a “pro bono” case; or
- iv. the representative is otherwise utilizing corporate resources.

b. Representatives for either party shall be any communing member of the same particular church if before a Session, or before any other court, any communing member of the court of original jurisdiction (BCO 11-4) and may continue through appeal until the conclusion of the case. A member of the court so employed shall not be allowed to sit in judgment in the case.

c. Representatives for either party may appoint assistants according to these same requirements.

*Adopted by Northern New England Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 4, 2023*

*Attested by /s/ TE C.S. Per Almquist, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 11** from Platte Valley Presbytery (to CCB, SJC, OC)  
"Amend *BCO* 15-4, 45-1, and 45-4 to Allow Objections by GA Commissioners to  
SJC Decisions"

**Whereas**, during the 41st and 49th General Assemblies of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA), attempts by commissioners to the General Assembly to record objections to decisions of the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) were ruled out of order since the General Assembly commissioners were not members of the SJC (*BCO* 15-4; 39-2; 45-4; *M41GA*, p. 39; *M49GA*, p. 75–76); and

**Whereas**, dissents, protests, and objections are important parts of Presbyterian polity that allow presbyters to express disagreement peacefully and to protect individual liberty of conscience regarding the purity of the church, while also maintaining unity within the body; and

**Whereas**, since only “those who had a right to vote in the case” may join in a dissent or protest (*BCO* 45-1), dissents and protests of SJC cases may only be filed by SJC members in the course of their duties; and

**Whereas**, permitting objections from all commissioners to the General Assembly, and not from SJC members alone, would better balance concerns regarding the liberty of conscience and the rights of private judgment (*BCO PP* 1) with the practical wisdom of committing “all matters governed by the Rules of Discipline, except for the annual review of Presbytery records, which may come before the Assembly,” to the SJC (*BCO* 15-4);

**Therefore be it resolved**, that the 50th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend the *Book of Church Order* 15-4, 45-1, and 45-4 as follows (underlining for new wording; ~~strike-through~~ for deletions):

**15-4.** The General Assembly shall elect a Standing Judicial Commission to which it shall commit all matters governed by the Rules of Discipline, except for the annual review of Presbytery records and objections from commissioners to the General Assembly (see *BCO* 45-4), which may come before the Assembly. This commission shall consist of twenty-four (24) members divided into four classes of three teaching elders and three ruling elders in each class. Each class shall serve a four-year term and each subsequent Assembly shall declare the Standing Judicial Commission as a whole to be its commission. Nominations and vacancies shall be filled according to *BCO* 14-1(11), with nominations allowed from the floor. No person may be elected if there is already a member of the commission from the same Presbytery; but if a person is

elected and changes Presbytery, he may continue to serve his full term. No person may serve concurrently on the General Assembly's Standing Judicial Commission and any of the General Assembly's permanent committees.

**45-1.** Any member of a court who had a right to vote on a question, and is not satisfied with the action taken by that court, is entitled to have a dissent or protest recorded.

None can join in a dissent or protest against an action of any court except those who had a right to vote in the case.

Any member who did not have the right to vote on an appeal or complaint (see e.g., BCO 39-2), and is not satisfied with the action taken by the court, is entitled to have an objection recorded.

A dissent, protest or objection shall be filed with the clerk of the lower court within thirty (30) days following the meeting of the lower court or with the clerk of the General Assembly before its adjournment.

**45-4.** An objection is a declaration by one or more members of a court who did not have the right to vote on an appeal or complaint, expressing a different opinion from the decision of the court and may be accompanied with the reasons on which it is founded. Any commissioner to the General Assembly may record an objection to a decision of the Standing Judicial Commission reported to that General Assembly, so long as he did not have a right to vote on the appeal or complaint when it came before the Standing Judicial Commission.

So that BCO 15-4, 45-1, and 45-4, as amended, would read:

**15-4.** The General Assembly shall elect a Standing Judicial Commission to which it shall commit all matters governed by the Rules of Discipline, except for the annual review of Presbytery records and objections from commissioners to the General Assembly (see BCO 45-4), which may come before the Assembly. This commission shall consist of twenty-four (24) members divided into four classes of three teaching elders and three ruling elders in each class. Each class shall serve a four-year term and each subsequent Assembly shall declare the Standing Judicial Commission as a whole to be its commission. Nominations and vacancies shall be filled according to BCO 14- 1(11), with nominations allowed from the floor. No person may be elected if there is already a member of the commission from the same Presbytery; but if a person is elected and changes Presbytery, he may continue to serve his full term. No person may serve concurrently on the General Assembly's Standing Judicial Commission and any of the General Assembly's permanent committees.

1       **45-1.** Any member of a court who had a right to vote on a question, and is not  
2       satisfied with the action taken by that court, is entitled to have a dissent  
3       or protest recorded.

4               None can join in a dissent or protest against an action of any  
5       court except those who had a right to vote in the case.

6               Any member who did not have the right to vote on an appeal or  
7       complaint (e.g., *BCO 39-2*), and is not satisfied with the action taken by  
8       the court, is entitled to have an objection recorded.

9               A dissent, protest or objection shall be filed with the clerk of the  
10      lower court within thirty (30) days following the meeting of the lower  
11      court or with the clerk of the General Assembly before its adjournment.

12  
13      **45-4.** An objection is a declaration by one or more members of a court who  
14      did not have the right to vote on an appeal or complaint, expressing a  
15      different opinion from the decision of the court and may be  
16      accompanied with the reasons on which it is founded. Any  
17      commissioner to the General Assembly may record an objection to a  
18      decision of the Standing Judicial Commission reported to that General  
19      Assembly, so long as he did not have a right to vote on the appeal or  
20      complaint when it came before the Standing Judicial Commission.

21  
22      *Adopted by Platte Valley Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 4, 2023*

23      *Attested by /s/ TE Jacob Gerber, stated clerk*

1 **OVERTURE 12** from Evangel Presbytery (to OC, AC)

2 “Petition Government to End Sex-change Procedures for Minors”

3  
4 **Whereas**, the Scriptures said in the beginning, “God created man in his own image...male  
5 and female he created them” (Genesis 1:27, 2:7, 2:21-24, 5:2) and as confessed in  
6 *Westminster Confession of Faith* 4.2, Larger Catechism Q17, and Shorter Catechism  
7 Q10,<sup>4</sup> and;

8  
9 **Whereas**, Jesus said, “Have you not read that he who created them from the beginning made  
10 them male and female...” (Matthew 19:4, Luke 10:6), and;

11  
12 **Whereas**, David praises God in saying, “For you formed my inward parts, you knitted me  
13 together in my mother’s womb. I praise you, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made.  
14 Wonderful are your works; my soul knows it very well.” (Psalm 139:13-14), and;

15  
16 **Whereas**, God said to Adam and Eve and later to Noah and his sons, “Be fruitful and multiply  
17 and fill the earth...” (Genesis 1:28, 9:1, 7), and as confessed in *Westminster*  
18 *Confession of Faith* 24.2, and;

19  
20 **Whereas**, the Scriptures says, “Children are a heritage from the Lord,” (Psalm 127:4) and  
21 Jesus had a high regard for children and their just protection saying, “Whoever causes  
22 one of these little ones...to stumble, it would be better for him if a great millstone were  
23 hung around his neck and he were thrown into the sea.” (Mark 9:42), and;

24  
25 **Whereas**, the Scriptures says, “A woman shall not wear a man's garment, nor shall a man put  
26 on a woman's cloak, for whoever does these things is an abomination to the LORD  
27 your God.” (Deuteronomy 22:5), and;

28  
29 **Whereas**, “The Presbyterian Church in America is joyfully and confessionally committed to  
30 the Bible’s teaching on the complementarity of men and women. As a denomination,  
31 we believe that this teaching is true, good, and beautiful. We affirm the full dignity of  
32 men and women as created in the image of God.”<sup>5</sup> and;

33  
34 **Whereas**, medical and social interventions related to so-called sex change procedures are a  
35 rejection of God’s design that will prevent his blessing, grace, and joy to be  
36 experienced, and;

---

4 Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Human Sexuality to the Forty-Eight General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (2019-2020), Statement 2: Image of God, pg. 5-6, <https://pcaga.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/05/AIC-Report-to-48th-GA-5-28-20-1.pdf> Accessed October 11, 2022.

5 Report of the AD Interim Committee on Women Serving in the Ministry of the Church to the Forty-Fifth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, [https://www.pcahistory.org/pca/digest/studies/2017\\_WIM.pdf](https://www.pcahistory.org/pca/digest/studies/2017_WIM.pdf)

1 **Whereas**, the sex of a person is the biological state of being female or male, based on sex  
2 organs, chromosomes, and endogenous hormone profiles, and is genetically encoded  
3 into a person at the moment of conception and it cannot be changed. Therefore, so-  
4 called sex change medical and surgical interventions are a rejection of science,<sup>6</sup> and;

6 **Whereas**, some individuals, including minors, may experience severe psychological distress  
7 called gender dysphoria as a result of feeling a discordance between their sex and their  
8 internal sense of identity,<sup>7</sup> and;

10 **Whereas**, there has been an epidemic 900% increase in girls diagnosed with gender dysphoria  
11 in the past 8 years, primarily driven by social contagion from contemporary social,  
12 educational, and cultural influences,<sup>8</sup> and;

---

<sup>6</sup> Clayton JA. Applying the new SABV (sex as a biological variable) policy to research and clinical care. *Physiology & Behavior* 187 (2018) 2-5. NIH Policy on Sex as a Biological Variable Available at <https://orwh.od.nih.gov/sex-gender/nih-policy-sex-biological-variable> Accessed January 30, 2021.

Exploring the Biological Contributions to Human Health. Does Sex Matter? Theresa M. Wizemann and Mary-Lou Pardue, Editors, Committee on Understanding the Biology of Sex and Gender Differences, Board on Health Sciences Policy of the Institute of Medicine. National Academy Press. 2001. Available at [https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/books/NBK222288/pdf/Bookshelf\\_NBK222288.pdf](https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/books/NBK222288/pdf/Bookshelf_NBK222288.pdf) Accessed January 30, 2021.

Hyde JS, Bigler RS, Joel D, Tate CC and van Anders SM. The future of sex and gender in psychology: Five challenges to the gender binary. *American Psychologist*. 74. 171-193.10.1037/amp0000307.

Gilbert SF. *Developmental Biology*. 6th edition. Sunderland (MA): Sinauer Associates; 2000. Chromosomal Sex Determination in Mammals. Available from: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/books/NBK9967/> ; Accessed May 9, 2020.

Wilhelm D, Palmer S, Koopman P. Sex Determination and Gonadal Development in Mammals. *Physiological Reviews*. American Physiological Society. 2007; 87(1). Available at <https://journals.physiology.org/doi/full/10.1152/physrev.00009.2006> Accessed January 23, 2021.

<sup>7</sup> Jennifer Bauwens, Ph.D., Diagnosing Gender Dysphoria in Children: An Explainer, Family Research Council, May 2022, No. IF22E01. Available at <https://www.frc.org/genderdysphoria>; Accessed January 6, 2023.

<sup>8</sup> Jiska Ristori & Thomas D. Steensma, "Gender Dysphoria in Childhood" *International Review of Psychiatry* 28(1):13-20(2016).

Jones, JM. (2021). LGBT Identification Rises to 5.6% in Latest U.S. Estimate. Gallup Poll Social Series. February 24, 2021. Available at: <https://news.gallup.com/poll/329708/lgbt-identification-rises-latest-estimate.aspx>

The Economist Group Limited. (2020). An English ruling on transgender teens could have global repercussions. *The Economist*, International, December 12, 2020. Available at: <https://www.economist.com/international/2020/12/12/an-english-ruling-on-transgender-teens-could-have-global-repercussions>

Turner, J. (2022). Special Report: What went wrong at the Tavistock clinic for transgender teens? *The Times Magazine*. June 17, 2022. Available at: <https://segm.org/GIDS-puberty-blockers-minors-the-times-special-report>

Zucker, K. J. (2018). The myth of persistence: Response to "A critical commentary on follow-up studies and 'desistance' theories about transgender and gender non-conforming children" by Temple Newhook et al. (2018). *International Journal of Transgenderism*, 19(2), 231–245. doi:10.1080/15532739.2018.1468293

Zucker KJ. (2019). Adolescents with Gender Dysphoria: Reflections on Some Contemporary Clinical and Research Issues. *Archives of Sexual Behavior* 48:1983– 1992. Available at: [www.segm.org](http://www.segm.org) or

**Whereas**, taking a wait-and-see approach with counseling is the best approach, as a substantial majority of children suffering from gender dysphoria come to accept their biological sex as they go through puberty,<sup>9</sup> and;

**Whereas**, some in the medical community are aggressively pursuing interventions on minors that medically alter the child’s hormonal balance and remove external and internal sex organs when a child expresses a desire to appear as the opposite sex, and;

**Whereas**, there are no other medical interventions that doctors perform based on the self-diagnoses of a minor child based on their feelings and beliefs, and;

**Whereas**, minor children are not mentally and emotionally developed or capable of making such a life-altering and non-reversible decision,<sup>10</sup> and;

**Whereas**, most minors who have gender dysphoria have underlying mental health issues caused by childhood trauma that is not addressed by medical interventions, and therefore are more likely to suffer more mental unrest and suicidal thinking than those who finally accept their birth sex,<sup>11</sup> and;

**Whereas**, the long-term risks of medical interventions for so-called sex change purposes in minors are sterility, infertility, cancer, pituitary apoplexy, pseudotumor cerebri, cardiovascular disease, strokes, blood clots, and diminished bone density, as well as changes in appearance and bodily function from hormones and surgery that cannot be reversed,<sup>12</sup> and;

---

<https://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/s10508-019-01518-8>

<sup>9</sup> Kenneth J. Zucker, “The Myth of Persistence” *International Journal of Transgenderism* 19(2): 231-245 (2018).

<sup>10</sup> Stephen B. Levine (2018): “Informed Consent for Transgendered Patients” *Journal of Sex and Marital Therapy*, 22 Dec 2018. DOI.1080/0092623X.2018 National Institute of Mental Health (2001). Teenage Brain: A Work in Progress. <https://www.transgendertrend.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/08/Levine-informed-consent-2018.pdf> ;

Mariam Arain, et al., “Maturation of the Adolescent Brain” *Neuropsychiatry Dis Treat.* 2013; 9:449-461.

<sup>11</sup> Riittakerttu Katiala-Heino, et al., “Two Years of Gender Identity Service for Minors: Overrepresentation of Natal Girls with Severe Problems in Adolescent Development” *Child and Adolescent Psychiatry & Mental Health* 9:9 (2015)

Tracy A. Becerra-Culqui, et al., “Mental Health of Transgender and Gender Nonconforming Youth Compared With Their Peers” *Pediatrics* 141(5):e20173845 (2018)

Melanie Bechard, et al., “Psychosocial and Psychological Vulnerability in Adolescents with Gender Dysphoria: A ‘Proof of Principal’ Study” *Journal of Sex and Marital Therapy* 43(7): 678-688 (2017).

<sup>12</sup> Jacqueline Ruttiman, “Blocking Puberty in Transgender Youth” *Endocrine News* (January 2013 (“Most transgenders become infertile as a result of the hormonal switching medications”)) Alzahrani, Talal, et al. “Cardiovascular Disease Risk Factors and Myocardial Infarction in the Transgender Population”. *Circulation: Cardiovascular Quality and Outcomes*, vol 12, no. 4, (2019)

Alzahrani, Talal, et al. "Cardiovascular Disease Risk Factors and Myocardial Infarction in the Transgender Population". *Circulation: Cardiovascular Quality and Outcomes*, vol 12, no 4 (2019).

Braun, Nash, et al., “Cancer in Transgender People: Evidence & Methodological Considerations”

1 **Whereas**, parents have the right to raise their children according to their belief that God made  
2 them male or female. If their child suffers gender dysphoria, no governmental  
3 authority has the right to remove that child from his or her parents because they do not  
4 support their child transitioning to another gender.

5  
6 **Whereas**, while we greatly respect the rights of parents to raise their children according to  
7 their beliefs, these rights cease when the parents are physically, mentally, emotionally  
8 and spiritually abusing and harming their children, and;

9  
10 **Whereas**, we greatly respect the training, knowledge and competence of the medical  
11 profession, we must make a stand against them when they violate the Hippocratic Oath  
12 where it says, “I will do no harm or injustice to them.” Providing medical intervention  
13 on minor children for so-called sex change purposes does irreversible harm and  
14 injustice to them, and;

15  
16 **Whereas**, England’s National Health Services recently abandoned gender-affirming trans  
17 policy which eliminates “gender clinic,” establishes psychotherapy as the primary  
18 protocol of treatment, reinstates the importance of biological sex, asserts that those  
19 who choose to bypass this new protocol will not be supported by the NHS, etc.,<sup>13</sup> and;

20  
21 **Whereas**, *Westminster Confession of Faith* 31.4. confesses: “Synods and councils ...are not  
22 to intermeddle with civil affairs which concern the commonwealth, unless by way of  
23 humble petition in cases extraordinary; or, by way of advice, for satisfaction of  
24 conscience, if they be thereunto required by the civil magistrate.”

25  
26 **Therefore, Be It Resolved**, Presbytery of Evangel overtures the General Assembly to humbly  
27 petition the United States Government and 50 State Governments as below, to be sent  
28 by the PCA.<sup>14</sup>  
29

---

Epidemiol Rev. 2017 Jan; 39(1):93-1071 <https://publications.aap.org/aapnews/news/20636/Risk-of-pseudotumor-cerebri-added-to-labeling-for?autologincheck=redirected>

Paul Cruz, Lawrence Mayer, et al., “Growing Pains: Problems in Puberty Suppression in Treating Gender Dysphoria,” The New Atlantis, Spring 2017

<sup>13</sup> The NHS Ends the "Gender-Affirmative Care Model" for Youth in England <https://segm.org/England-ends-gender-affirming-care> Accessed October 29, 2022.

<sup>14</sup> The PCA Stated Clerk Office would be responsible for sending the petition to the President of the United States; the majority and minority party leaders in the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives; and the Chief Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court. Presbytery Clerks would be responsible for sending the petition to the Governors; the majority and minority party leaders in the State Legislatures; and the Chief Justice of the State Supreme Courts in their regions. This will require coordination where there are multiple presbyteries in one state.

**Humble Petition to Governmental Leaders  
from the Presbyterian Church in America**

God declares in Sacred Scripture that civil government, no less the Church, is a divine institution and owes its authority to God. The Bible is the supreme revelation of God's will and teaches that God made man in his own image, male and female, and called his creation good; that God blessed man and woman commanding them to be fruitful and multiply; that children are God's heritage given a special status of just protection by Christ Jesus before they are capable of choosing good and refusing evil; and that it is scientifically impossible for a male to become a female or a female to become a male. We who love our nation, in the name of God who alone is sovereign in his good and perfect design of men and women, call upon you to renounce the sin of all medical and surgical sex change procedures in minors by the American healthcare system because they result in irreversible harm. The obedience to God, which places us in subjection to your rightful civil authority, requires of us to humbly, boldly and prayerfully proclaim the counsel of God as it bears upon the same God-given authority.

Humbly and respectfully submitted,  
The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America

*Adopted by Evangel Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 14, 2023*

*Attested by /s/ TE W. Kenneth Stuart III, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 13** from Northern California Presbytery (to CCB, SJC, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 35-1 and 35-7 to Allow All Persons as Witnesses in  
Cases of Process”

**Whereas**, *BCO* 35-1 currently allows disqualification of persons testifying as witnesses in the courts of the church who “do not believe in the existence of God, or a future state of rewards and punishments;” and

**Whereas**, *BCO* 35-6 currently delineates the oath administered by the Moderator to every witness in a case of process, which accords with the requirements of *BCO* 35-1; and

**Whereas**, the report of the Ad Interim Committee on Domestic Abuse and Sexual Assault (DASA) Committee at the 49th General Assembly recommended that this prohibition be modified to allow inclusion of medical professionals and other persons who may not believe in the existence of God by may often provide testimony, especially in cases of abuse; and

**Whereas**, the 49th General Assembly voted to postpone consideration of such an amendment until the 50th General Assembly; and

**Whereas**, all persons are created in the image of God (Genesis 1:27), and by virtue of that image and His common grace are generally competent to testify as witnesses; and

**Whereas**, the ARP already recognizes the competence of all persons created in the image of God to stand as witnesses, “All persons generally are competent to testify as witnesses, though the court shall make due allowance for age, intelligence, character, belief in God, possible bias, relationship to the parties involved, and other like circumstances” (Book of Discipline, 4.4J); and

**Whereas**, the OPC already recognizes the competence of all persons created in the image of God to stand as witnesses, “Any person may be a witness in a judicial case if the trial judicatory is satisfied that he has sufficient competence to make the affirmation required of witnesses in this Chapter, Section A, 4, b.” (Book of Discipline, IV.A.4.a); and

**Whereas**, courts of the church are already instructed to judge the relative weight and credibility of all evidence including witness testimony (current *BCO* 35-1; 50th General Assembly proposed *BCO* 35-5);

**Whereas**, the 49th General Assembly unanimously voted to approve proposed changes to *BCO* 35 for the protection of witnesses in special cases, which may result in a renumbering of existing *BCO* 35 paragraphs;

**Therefore, be it resolved** that *Book of Church Order* 35-1 and 35-6 (proposed 35-7) be amended by deleting the current language (indicated by ~~striketrough~~) and replacing it (indicated by underline), as shown below, comparing both currently approved *BCO* language, as well as proposed language if the amendments from the 49th General Assembly are ratified at the 50th General Assembly.

**Existing**

**35-1.** All persons of proper age and intelligence are competent witnesses, except such as do not believe in the existence of God, or a future state of rewards and punishments. The accused party may be allowed, but shall not be compelled to testify; but the accuser shall be required to testify, on the demand of the accused. Either party has the right to challenge a witness whom he believes to be incompetent, and the court shall examine and decide upon his competency. It belongs to the court to judge the degree of credibility to be attached to all evidence.

**35-6.** The oath or affirmation to a witness shall be administered by the Moderator in the following or like terms:

**Do you solemnly promise, in the presence of God, that you will declare the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, according to the best of your knowledge in the matter in which you are called to witness, as you shall answer it to the great Judge of the living and the dead?**

If, however, at any time a witness should present himself before a court, who for conscientious reasons prefers to swear or affirm in any other manner, he should be allowed to do so.

**Proposed to the 49th General Assembly (Item 8; relevant portions only)**

**35-1.** All persons of proper age and intelligence are competent witnesses, except such as do not believe in the existence of God, or a future state of rewards and punishments. ~~The accused party may be allowed, but shall not be compelled to testify; but the accuser shall be required to testify, on the demand of the accused.~~ Either party has the right to challenge a witness whom he believes to be incompetent, and the court shall examine and decide upon his competency. ~~It belongs to the court to judge the degree of credibility to be attached to all evidence.~~

Renumber *BCO* 35-6 (current) through *BCO* 35-14 (current) to read 35-7 through 35-15.

**Proposed to the 50th General Assembly** (additions approved by the 49th General Assembly singly underlined, deletions ~~singly struck through~~; additions proposed to the 50th doubly underlined, deletions ~~doubly struck through~~):

**35-1.** All persons ~~of proper age and intelligence are competent witnesses~~ generally are competent to testify as witnesses, except such as do not believe in the existence of God, or a future state of rewards and punishments though the court shall give consideration to age, intelligence, belief in God, relationship to the parties involved, and other like factors in judging testimony (*BCO* 35-5). ~~The accused party may be allowed, but shall not be compelled to testify; but the accuser shall be required to testify, on the demand of the accused.~~ Either party has the right

1 to challenge a witness whom he believes to be incompetent, and the court shall  
2 examine and decide upon his competency. ~~It belongs to the court to judge the~~  
3 ~~degree of credibility to be attached to all evidence.~~

4  
5 **35-67.** The oath or affirmation to a witness shall be administered by the Moderator  
6 in the following or like terms:  
7

8 **Do you solemnly promise, in the presence of God, that you will declare the**  
9 **truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, according to the best of your**  
10 **knowledge in the matter in which you are called to witness, as you shall**  
11 **answer it to the great Judge of the living and the dead?**  
12

13 If, however, at any time a witness should present himself before a court, who for  
14 conscientious reasons prefers to swear or affirm in any other manner, or with other  
15 language, he should shall be allowed to do so, provided such oath or affirmation  
16 impresses the solemnity of this duty upon the witness's conscience.  
17

18 Renumber *BCO* 35-7 (current) through *BCO* 35-14 (current) to read 35-8 through  
19 35-15.  
20

21 So that the final text, if all amendments are approved, would read:  
22

23 **35-1.** All persons generally are competent to testify as witnesses, though the  
24 court shall give consideration to age, intelligence, belief in God, relationship to the  
25 parties involved, and other like factors in judging testimony (*BCO* 35-5). Either  
26 party has the right to challenge a witness whom he believes to be incompetent, and  
27 the court shall examine and decide upon his competency.  
28

29 **35-7.** The oath or affirmation to a witness shall be administered by the Moderator  
30 in the following or like terms:  
31

32 **Do you solemnly promise, in the presence of God, that you will declare the**  
33 **truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, according to the best of your**  
34 **knowledge in the matter in which you are called to witness, as you shall**  
35 **answer it to the great Judge of the living and the dead?**  
36

37 If, however, at any time a witness should present himself before a court, who for  
38 conscientious reasons prefers to swear or affirm in any other manner, or with other  
39 language, he shall be allowed to do so, provided such oath or affirmation impresses  
40 the solemnity of this duty upon the witness's conscience.  
41

42 *Adopted by Northern California Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 3, 2023*

43 *Attested by /s/ RE Marcel Weiland, stated clerk*  
44

**OVERTURE** 14 from Northern California Presbytery (to CCB, SJC, OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 32-19 Regarding Use of Professional Counsel in Cases of Process”

**Be it resolved** that *Book of Church Order* 32-19 be amended by deleting the current language (indicated by ~~striketrough~~) and replacing it with new paragraphs (indicated by underline):

**Current Language:**

**32-19.** ~~No professional counsel shall be permitted as such to appear and plead in cases of process in any court; but an accused person may, if he desires it, be represented before the Session by any communing member of the same particular church, or before any other court, by any member of that court. A member of the court so employed shall not be allowed to sit in judgment in the case.~~

**Proposed:**

**32-19.** a. No professional representative (attorney admitted to the bar or employee of a law firm), in cases before any church court, shall be permitted to appear on behalf of any party, nor assist with oral or written arguments, nor engage in communications regarding the case, when

- i. the representative is functioning in an attorney/client relationship; or
- ii. the representative is remunerated in any form, including but not limited to: fees, billings, reimbursement, or any other non-monetary compensation; or
- iii. the representative is engaged as a “pro bono” case; or
- iv. the representative is otherwise utilizing corporate resources.

b. The Accused may be represented by counsel. Representatives for either party shall be in good standing, and may continue through appeal until the conclusion of the case.

- i. In cases before a Session, a party may be represented by any communing member of that church. If the Session judges that a party will not be well-served by representation from that body, the session may request a representative from its presbytery. The presbytery shall not approve such a representative without concurrence from both the party and the Session.
- ii. In cases before any other court, a party may be represented by any member of that court.

A member of the Court so employed shall not be allowed to sit in judgment on the case.

- 1                    c. Representatives for either party may appoint assistants  
2                    according to these same requirements. Assistants so appointed  
3                    shall not be allowed to argue the case before the Court.  
4                    d. Representatives shall not be permitted in cases of complaint  
5                    before a higher Court (BCO 43); however, a complainant may  
6                    be assisted by any person according to these same requirements.

7  
8 **Rationale:**

- 9        1. Much of the current wording has resulted in significant confusion and needs  
10 clarification:  
11        a. “Counsel” and “representative” are used interchangeably.  
12        b. The phrase “as such” is subject to differing interpretations.  
13        c. “Professional counsel” remains without a codified definition in the *BCO*.  
14        2. The courts of the Church are comprised of volunteers offering their Christian  
15 service to the Lord Jesus Christ, the Head of the church.  
16        3. It is a principle of ecclesiastical process, and justice in general, that process be  
17 conducted equitably between respective parties, and not give advantage to one  
18 party over another (*BCO* 32-13, “In order that the trial may be fair and impartial”).  
19        4. As currently adopted, *BCO* 32-19 dates (with minor changes) from the 1858 PCUSA  
20 Revised Book of Discipline.<sup>15</sup> It places restrictions on representation for both  
21 parties (though a portion refers specifically to the Accused), but takes no account  
22 of the massive changes in “professional representation” in the last 165 years.  
23        5. The Committee on Constitutional Business of the 27th General Assembly advised  
24 the Stated Clerk that “*BCO* 32-19 forbids professional counsel from formal  
25 involvement (that is, acting in an attorney/client relationship)” and otherwise being  
26 compensated for their assistance in ecclesiastical cases.<sup>16</sup>  
27        6. Professional attorneys today may engage in ecclesiastical cases “pro bono,” which  
28 can unlock firm-wide resources, including the possibility of access to associates  
29 for assistance, significant reimbursement for expenses, billable hours accounted  
30 toward the attorney’s annual requirement, and may have other potential non-  
31 monetary benefits or compensation.  
32        7. By virtue of these corporate resources, a professional attorney may gain significant  
33 advantage over the other party in the prosecution or defense of a case of process.  
34        8. The proposed changes provide standardized language that delineates:  
35        a. what is forbidden of professional representation and what constitutes such;  
36        b. who may represent respective parties and how; and  
37        c. who may assist representatives of said parties and how such assistants are  
38 employed.  
39

40 *Adopted by the Northern California Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 3, 2023*

41 *Attested by /s/ RE Marcel Weiland, stated clerk.*  
42

---

<sup>15</sup> As presented by the *BCO* History Project, part of the PCA Historical Center:

<https://pcahistory.org/bco/rod/32/19.html> (accessed 9 January 2023).

<sup>16</sup> *Minutes of the 27th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America*, 1999: 148

**OVERTURE 15** from the Session of Bryce Avenue Presbyterian Church, (to CCB, OC)  
White Rock, New Mexico  
“Amend *BCO* 53 To Disallow Exhortation, Preaching, or Teaching by  
Women in Worship”

[Note: This overture was submitted to Rio Grande Presbytery for its stated meeting, January 23-24, 2023, by the Session of Bryce Avenue Presbyterian Church and rejected by Rio Grande Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 24, 2023 (*RAO* 11-10).]

**Whereas**, preaching—the exposition and application of Scripture by men called, duly appointed, and lawfully ordained by God to the ministry of Word and Sacrament—and exhorting—the exposition and application of Scripture by men called, duly appointed, and authorized to supply pulpits or otherwise make trial of their gifts and calling—are ordinary means of God’s grace to His people;

**Whereas**, Scripture at several points plainly prohibits unauthorized men and all women from engaging in exercises of so-called “preaching,” teaching, and exhortation in assemblies of God’s people;

**Whereas**, the congregations, denominational agencies, and educational institutions of the Presbyterian Church in America would benefit from clear regulations on this matter in the constitutional documents of the Church;

**Whereas**, the *Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Women Serving in the Ministry of the Church to the Forty-Fifth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America* affirmed that the PCA “humbly and happily embrace[s] Scripture’s clear teaching that the eldership is to be composed of qualified men (1 Tim. 2:12; 3:1-7; 5:17), who are entrusted by Christ with the ministry of the authoritative teaching and ruling of the church for the building up of the whole body (Eph. 4:11-13),” and consequently recommended “that sessions consider how to include non-ordained men and women in the worship of the church so as to maintain faithfulness to Scripture;”

**Whereas**, the women (wives, daughters, sisters, and mothers) of our congregations will more fervently love the Church for clarifying what has become a contested issue in the broader church and culture;

**Now therefore**, the Session of Bryce Avenue Presbyterian Church hereby petitions and overtures the General Assembly to amend *BCO* 53 regarding preaching with the insertion of a new paragraph bearing constitutional authority in the Presbyterian Church in America’s *Directory for Worship*. The proposed new paragraph *BCO* 53-7 would read as follows (new wording underlined):

***BCO* 53**

**7. No woman shall preach, exhort, or teach at a public worship assembly, including assemblies or chapel services where men are present in any**

congregation, educational institution, or gathering overseen by the Church  
or one of its agencies.

*Submitted to Rio Grande Presbytery for its stated meeting, January 23-24, 2023, by the  
Session of Bryce Avenue Presbyterian Church. Rejected by Rio Grande Presbytery at  
its stated meeting, January 24, 2023 (RAO 11-10).  
Attested by /s/ TE Dustin Hunt, stated clerk, Rio Grande Presbytery.*

**OVERTURE 16** from Catawba Valley Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
 “Amend *BCO 7* to Codify the Biblical Standard for Church Officers as Related  
 to Self-Description by Biblical Sins”

**Whereas**, an amendment to *BCO 7* has been sent by the 49th General Assembly to the  
 Presbyteries for consideration, which reads, “Men who describe themselves as  
 homosexual, even those who describe themselves as homosexual and claim to practice  
 celibacy by refraining from homosexual conduct, are disqualified from holding office  
 in the Presbyterian Church in America”; and

**Whereas**, there is concern that this proposed amendment—especially the clause between the  
 commas, “even those who describe themselves as homosexual and claim to practice  
 celibacy by refraining from homosexual conduct”—might tend to confuse the matter  
 even for some who are in complete agreement with the general prohibition of  
 homosexual ordination; and

**Whereas**, if the amendment to *BCO 7* fails to gain the 2/3 requirement of Presbyteries, one  
 can only imagine how it will be publicized that the Presbyterian Church in America  
 actually favors homosexual ordination; and

**Whereas**, the proposed amendment to *BCO 7* assumes biblical support but does not cite any;  
 and

**Whereas**, 1 Cor. 6:9-11 not only forbids identification with many specific sins (including  
 homosexuality) but it adds that whatever sinful inclinations one previously had before  
 justification, now there have been sanctifying changes that establish one’s present  
 identity in the Lord Jesus, by the Spirit of God;

**Therefore be it resolved**, Catawba Valley Presbytery humbly overtures the General  
 Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to consider amending *BCO 7* by the  
 addition of a new paragraph, 7-4, as follows (addition underlined):

*BCO 7-4. Men who describe themselves by any biblical sin (such as listed in 1 Cor.*  
*6:9-10, “Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor*  
*homosexuals, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers,*  
*nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God.”) are disqualified from holding office*  
*in the Presbyterian Church in America. Instead, they describe themselves by*  
*1 Cor. 6:11, “And such were some of you. But you were washed, but you were*  
*sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our*  
*God.”*

*Adopted by Catawba Valley Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 28, 2023*  
*Attested by /s/ TE Scott Deneen, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 17** from the Session of Meadowview Reformed (to CCB, OC)  
Presbyterian Church, Lexington, NC  
“Amend *BCO* 7 To Disqualify from Office Men Describing their Personhood, Being,  
or Identity by a Sin Struggle”

[Note: This overture was submitted to Piedmont Triad Presbytery for an upcoming meeting  
by the Session of Meadowview Reformed Presbyterian Church and rejected by Piedmont  
Triad Presbytery at a called meeting, March 9, 2023 (*RAO* 11-10).]

**Whereas**, God is not the author of confusion but of peace (1 Corinthians 14:33); and

**Whereas**, the world in which we live has confused and rejected Biblical Anthropology and  
adopted a false conception of personhood, identity, and being; and

**Whereas**, Christians are told not to be conformed to the pattern of this world nor be taken  
captive by vain philosophies, but to be transformed by a renewed mind, and in doing  
so to put off the old man and put on the new man (Col. 2:8, Rom. 12:1-2, Eph. 4:22-  
24); and

**Whereas**, the Biblical Qualifications for a church officer require him to be “above reproach,”  
therefore candidates for office must conform their lives to Biblical ethics, which  
include denying and mortifying all sinful passions and desires (1 Tim. 3:1-13, cf. Titus  
1:5-9); and

**Whereas**, Churches are commanded that “all sexual immorality and all impurity or  
covetousness must not even be named among them...” (Eph. 5:3); and

**Whereas**, Paul writes “<sup>9</sup>Or do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom  
of God? Do not be deceived: neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor  
adulterers, nor men who practice homosexuality, <sup>10</sup> nor thieves, nor the greedy, nor  
drunkards, nor revilers, nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God. <sup>11</sup> And such  
were some of you. But you were washed, you were sanctified, you were justified in  
the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God” (1 Cor. 6:9-11,  
emphasis added); and

**Whereas**, the Christian’s identity is rooted in Christ so that he is a “new creation” in Him, his  
identity cannot be defined by desires or lifestyles that are contrary to the Holy  
Scriptures; for the Christian there is a clear distinction between self-conception (“this  
is who I am”) and their remaining indwelling sin (“this is what I must daily mortify”)  
(Rom. 6:1-14; 1 Cor. 6:9-11; 2 Cor. 5:17; Col. 3:1-5); and

**Whereas**, for example, the 47th PCA GA has affirmed the Nashville Statement as a biblically  
faithful declaration, which states in Article VII, “We deny that adopting a homosexual  
or transgender self-conception is consistent with God’s holy purposes in creation and  
redemption.”; and

1 **Whereas**, the PCA AIC Report on Human Sexuality, Statement 9 explains –

2 “Nevertheless, being honest about our sin struggles is important. While Christians  
3 should not identify with their sin so as to embrace it or seek to base their identity on  
4 it, Christians ought to acknowledge their sin in an effort to overcome it. There is a  
5 difference between speaking about a phenomenological facet of a person’s sin-stained  
6 reality and employing the language of sinful desires as a personal identity marker.”

7  
8 **Therefore, be it resolved** that Meadowview Reformed Presbyterian Church overtures the  
9 50th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend *The Book of*  
10 *Church Order* Chapter 7 such that a new clause, *BCO 7-4*, be added, which reads as  
11 follows (new words underlined):

12  
13 7-4. Men who refer to a particular sin struggle as descriptive of their personhood,  
14 being, or identity are disqualified from holding office in the PCA.

15  
16 *Approved by the Meadowview Reformed Presbyterian Church Session on February 1, 2023.*  
17 *Submitted on February 2 by the Session of Meadowview Reformed Presbyterian Church*  
18 *(MRPC) to Piedmont Triad Presbytery (PTP) for consideration at an upcoming*  
19 *meeting.*

20 *Rejected by Piedmont Triad Presbytery at a Called Meeting, March 9, 2023, by a vote of 17-17.*  
21 *Attested by/s/ TE Ethan Smith, stated clerk, Piedmont Triad Presbytery.*  
22

**OVERTURE 18** from the Sessions of: (to OC)

Carriage Lane Presbyterian Church, Peachtree City, GA;  
Covenant Presbyterian Church, Fayetteville, GA;  
East Cobb Presbyterian Church, Marietta, GA;  
Tucker Presbyterian Church, Tucker, GA.

“Affirm Christ-Centered Racial Reconciliation and Reject Secular Social Justice and Critical Theory Ideology”

[Note: This overture was adopted by the Sessions of Carriage Lane Presbyterian Church, Covenant Presbyterian Church, East Cobb Presbyterian Church, and Tucker Presbyterian Church, submitted by them to Metro Atlanta Presbytery for its stated meeting on January 24, 2023, and rejected by Metro Atlanta Presbytery at its stated meeting on January 24, 2023.]

**Whereas**, the 44th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) recommitted itself “*to the gospel task of racial reconciliation*, diligently seeking effective courses of action to further that goal, with humility, sincerity and zeal, for the glory of God and the *furtherance of the Gospel*”<sup>17</sup> (italics added); and

**Whereas**, the 46th General Assembly of the PCA received the Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation, which includes a Biblical analysis of race<sup>18</sup>, racism, and reconciliation through the redemptive historical lens of creation, fall, and redemption, writing:

### **Creation**

“Adam and Eve as the fountainhead of humanity represent all races in themselves; while they are not identifiable by race or ethnicity, they contain all races and ethnicities. And those races and ethnicities that spring from our first parents bear God’s image. Hence, racism or ethnocentrism—which presumes that one’s race or ethnicity is superior to another—is a denial that all people have been created in the image of God.”<sup>19</sup>

### **Fall**

“...Adam and Eve’s fall into sin happened. And that means that not only is every race contained in Adam and so created in the image of God; every race is contained in Adam and so experiences the effects of the fall (Gen 3). We all participate in the sin of our first parents; we all carry the contagion with

---

<sup>17</sup> “Minutes of the 44th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America,” June 21-23, 2016, [https://www.pcahistory.org/pca/ga/44th\\_pcaga\\_2016.pdf](https://www.pcahistory.org/pca/ga/44th_pcaga_2016.pdf) (page 76, Overture 43 as amended).

<sup>18</sup> Note: the term “race” as used in the report “is not a scientific classification” but denotes the social use of the word which “not only pertains to the color of skin and other biological factors, but also may include the cultural factors, associations, and assumptions....” “Minutes of the 46th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America” June 12-15, 2018, [https://www.pcahistory.org/pca/ga/46th\\_pcaga\\_2018.pdf](https://www.pcahistory.org/pca/ga/46th_pcaga_2018.pdf), (page 597, “Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation”)

<sup>19</sup> Ibid, 602.

us. Hence, no race or ethnicity is more sinful than another.... We all have sinned and fallen short of God's glory (Rom. 3:23)."<sup>20</sup>

### Redemption

Through an exposition of Ephesians 2, the committee writes, "Regardless of racial background reinforced by religious pre-commitments, now in Jesus we have been reconciled to God 'in one body through the cross' (2:16). We have a common access to the Father by the Spirit (2:18) and we are fellow citizens of God's commonwealth (2:19). Whether Jew or Gentile, whether white or black, Asian or Latino, or other races and ethnicities—through the cross of Jesus, we have been and are being reconciled, displaying one new humanity to the watching world"<sup>21</sup>; and

**Whereas**, the “racial and ethnic reconciliation” ad interim report includes practical guidance, pastoral considerations<sup>22</sup> and recommendations for racial reconciliation,<sup>23</sup> which encourage our elders, churches, and presbyteries to take steps toward cross cultural shepherding and missions and Gospel-driven reconciliation within our churches and in our neighborhoods; and

**Whereas**, a secular ideology involving race and racism is being advocated in public schools<sup>24</sup> and corporations and is becoming commonplace in many churches today<sup>25</sup>. This ideology—referred to at times as “antiracism,” “woke” ideology, or critical social justice (CSJ)—flows downstream from the social philosophy of critical theory, a neo-Marxist (i.e., Gramscian) vision of domination, a movement in legal studies (and beyond) known as critical race theory (CRT), and the postmodern prioritization of

<sup>20</sup> Ibid.

<sup>21</sup> Ibid, 606.

<sup>22</sup> Ibid, 610-614.

<sup>23</sup> Ibid, 619-625.

<sup>24</sup> "Critical race theory has exploded from a narrow subspecialty of jurisprudence chiefly of interest to academic lawyers into a literature read in departments of education, cultural studies, English, sociology, comparative literature, political science, history, and anthropology around the country." Richard Delgado and Jean Stefancic, *Critical Race Theory: An Introduction*, 3rd ed. (Dev: Darya Ganj, New Delhi, 2017), xvi; Lindsey M. Burke, Jonathan Butcher, and Jay P. Green, eds., *The Critical Classroom: How Critical Race Theory Undermines Academic Excellence and Individual Agency in Education* (Washington, DC: The Heritage Foundation, 2022). This volume includes a brief history of Critical Rate Theory (CRT); how CRT is being propagated and applied in public schools in America today through school boards, curriculum and instruction; and the impact of CRT in the classroom and on children.

<sup>25</sup> See, e.g., Timon Cline, "The 'Critical' Threat of Missions," Patheos.com, August 13, 2020, accessed January 10, 2023, <https://www.patheos.com/blogs/thecantankerouscalvinist/2020/08/13/the-critical-threat-of-missions/>; Neil Shenvi, "Critical Theory Within Evangelicalism," Shenviapologetics.com, accessed January 10, 2023, <https://shenviapologetics.com/critical-theory-within-evangelicalism/>.

subjectivity and power over objective reality and truth<sup>26</sup>. Among its many traits, this layered ideology attempts to define and explain race, racism, and gender in a manner contrary to a Biblical worldview;

**Therefore, be it resolved** that we affirm our desire to seek racial reconciliation in Christ that conforms to the principles of creation, fall, and redemption as taught in the Scriptures and affirmed in our confessional standards, and we recommit ourselves to the practical and pastoral steps involved in biblically based racial reconciliation as recommended by the PCA's ad interim report on racial reconciliation.

Furthermore, we reject secular social justice and critical theory ideology, along with its diverse strands, as antithetical to the Gospel and not the pattern that Scripture gives us for addressing the sin of racism and pursuing a Biblical approach to racial reconciliation. Specifically, we have in mind:

**1. Its Distinct Use of Classification and Identity in Contrast to a Biblical View of Creation and Union with Christ** – Secular social justice and critical theory ideology interprets an individual's identity according to his/her ethnicity, gender, so-called sexual orientation/preferences, and other traits, many (though not all) of which are immutable and amoral. This categorization feeds into a hierarchical arrangement in which certain groups are said to subjugate others based on their ethnicity, gender, class status, etc. These inter-group divisions and oppressor/oppressed designations reinforce the collective grid by which to measure an individual (their value, worth, or alleged guilt within society), discover social injustices, silence disagreement, and prescribe social change.

By contrast, the Bible teaches that every person is created in God's image, reflects his glory, and bears intrinsic value and worth as such (Gen. 1:27, Col. 3:10). Christians have the additional benefits and blessings of being new creations in Christ, united with him and adopted into the family of God (2 Cor. 5:17, Eph. 2:6, Rom. 6:3-8, Eph. 1:5-10, Gal. 4:5-7). An individual's ethnic background remains spiritually, psychologically, and socially significant, yet fundamentally an individual's identity is either as an image bearer of God redeemed by Christ and united with him, or as an image bearer united to Adam and in need of God's redeeming grace (Rom 8:1-11). This foundational reality about all humanity, and not the oppressor/oppressed designations of the secular ideology identified above, should determine our sense of self and guide our relationships with one another (Eph. 2:13, Gal. 3:28).

---

<sup>26</sup> Scholarly articles and books explaining and critiquing Critical Social Justice Theory and its derivations are numerous. See, for example, Timothy Keller, "A Biblical Critique of Secular Justice and Critical Theory," Life in the Gospel, accessed January 10, 2023, <https://quarterly.gospelinlife.com/a-biblical-critique-of-secular-justice-and-critical-theory/>

## 2. A Particular Conception of Guilt in Contrast to a Biblical View of the Fall

– In secular social justice and critical theory ideology, oppressor classes (rather than, say, the individual as a responsible agent, or particular policies—systemic or otherwise—that can be identified, analyzed, and resisted), serve as the locus of culpability within a social system. In other words, an individual’s guilt (defined in terms of the aggrandizement of social goods and power) stems from his/her place within the perceived hierarchy of oppression and identity classification on the basis of skin color, gender, sexual preference or practice, and so on. As a result, genuinely racist or sexist practices and policies tend to be absorbed into, and thereby become undifferentiated from, the collective “guilt” of a perceived oppressor class over against an oppressed class. For example, the color of one’s skin (and/or one’s gender) is said to grant “privilege” and implicate one within a range of supposedly “systemic injustices” in society, as evidenced by unequal outcomes (of capital, education, opportunity, etc.) among racialized groups, regardless of an individual’s particular attitudes, actions, or agency.

The Bible, on the other hand, teaches that all humanity inherits a sinful condition from Adam (original sin) and commits actual sin as individuals and/or as groups of individuals. To be sure, sin can take on “systemic” forms in a society, which must be identified and overturned. But the Bible does not teach a hierarchy of sin and guilt on the basis of ethnicity or other cultural markers. Rather, God indicts all humanity as having sinned in Adam and as having fallen short of his glory (Rom. 3:23). An individual’s color of skin and gender do not carry inherent guilt or grant privilege, but rather reflect the diversity of God’s creation including the creation of every individual as male or female (Gen. 1:27).

## 3. Its Subjective Notion of Knowledge and a Worldly Vision of Redemption in Contrast to a Biblical View of Truth and Redemption

– For secular social justice and critical theory ideology, so-called “lived experience” becomes the main source of prescriptive knowledge, which the ideology then deploys in terms of its matrix of relations of oppression. The remedies envisioned orient to social transformation, deconstruction, reconstruction, and reparations. Reconstruction is envisioned as an inversion of perceived or real present power structures, which happens after a full deconstruction of the deleterious social structures supposedly responsible for experienced oppression. The collective guilt of the oppressor classes does not go away, rather is itself suppressed through these transformations.

For the Bible, knowledge and truth are centered in the self-revelation of the triune God and redemption is centered in Christ and His accomplishment through his cross and resurrection. The final reference point for knowledge, redemption, and all spiritual blessings is external to us (Gen. 1, Jn. 1, Col. 1:15-23). In the Bible, lived experience may be cause for reflection upon foundational truths and their implications, but it is never to be a source of theological or ethical affirmations that contravene biblical truths. Similarly, the remedies proposed by secular social justice and critical theory ideology for the wrongs it identifies do not address, but

rather reject, the true source of social ills (the fall, universal depravity, etc.), and they proliferate and amplify our sinful propensities by instigating further division, even by design. This ideology has no concept of repentance, forgiveness, and reconciliation, which are foundational to the Christian worldview and the only faithful response to the sin present in the world and in each of us, including the sin of racism.

Given the incompatibility of secular social justice and critical theory ideology with Scripture, we believe church leadership should be on guard against (1) beliefs in the church that affirm oppressor classes and minimize the Biblical view of creation and identity, or ways that such beliefs redirect the church's mission away from a Gospel focus and toward social causes that support and flow from the secular assumptions identified above; (2) views that evidence these secular falsehoods, such as conceiving of guilt in terms of so-called oppressor classes rather than of the law of God, or interpreting Scripture through a non-theological lens (e.g., perceived experience, secular socio-historical analysis) at the expense of Scripture's self-witness, hermeneutical supremacy, and Spirit-led intention of the human writer in context; and (3) adoption of secular ideologically-driven remedies for racial reconciliation, even by way of an unholy mixture with Gospel truth, rather than the pursuit of true racial reconciliation in Christ, through the Spirit.

Since this secular ideology and its strands fail to recognize the eternal creator God and the unity of humanity as created in his image; the result of the fall and the character of sin, both individually and corporately; and the redemption and reconciliation that is found in Christ alone, we declare that this ideology's answer to race and racism is incompatible with the truth of scripture, the PCA's confessional standards, and our ongoing commitment to *the gospel task of racial reconciliation* and *the furtherance of the gospel*, and therefore disturbs the peace, purity, and unity of the church.

*Adopted by the Sessions of Carriage Lane Presbyterian Church, Covenant Presbyterian Church, East Cobb Presbyterian Church, and Tucker Presbyterian Church and submitted to Metro Atlanta Presbytery for its stated meeting on January 24, 2023.*

*Rejected by Metro Atlanta Presbytery at its stated meeting on January 24, 2023. [The relevant extract of the Presbytery minutes has been provided to the Stated Clerk of the PCA according to RAO 11-10.]*

*Attested by /s/ TE Randy Schlichting, stated clerk, Metro Atlanta Presbytery.*

**OVERTURE 19** from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to AC)  
 “Request Administrative Committee to Address Questions re Presbytery  
 Jurisdiction and Committee/Agency Employment”

**Whereas** the Tennessee Valley Presbytery (TVP) consists of a number of members who are  
 employed by or serve with an Agency or Permanent Committee of the PCA; and

**Whereas** BCO 8-4 does not address jurisdiction of those who are called to a “needful work”;  
 and

**Whereas** questions have arisen regarding jurisdiction over Presbytery members when an  
 allegation (such as an abuse allegation) has been made against a member of  
 Presbytery; and

**Whereas** “Every court has the right to resolve questions of doctrine and discipline seriously  
 and reasonably proposed” and “exercises exclusive original jurisdiction over all  
 matters especially belonging to it” (BCO 11-4); and

**Whereas** jurisdictional oversight can become complicated when a member of Presbytery is  
 employed by or serves with an Agency or Permanent Committee of the Church which  
 is bound by certain laws or accreditation; and

**Whereas** recent events in other church bodies have demonstrated the need for transparency  
 when allegations of abuse have arisen; and

**Whereas** the TVP requested the Committee on Constitutional Business to give advice on  
 “questions involving the Constitution” (BCO 41-2), but the CCB declined to answer  
 since there was no “matter pending before the lower court” (BCO 41-1);

**Therefore be it resolved** that the PCA request the Administrative Committee to study and  
 answer the following questions and report back any recommendations to the 51st  
 General Assembly:

1. When a Permanent Committee or Agency of the PCA receives an allegation (such  
 as an abuse allegation) against a Teaching Elder serving with or employed by a  
 Permanent Committee or Agency, must it notify the TE's Presbytery of the  
 allegation?
2. If a Presbytery receives notice from a Permanent Committee or an Agency that it  
 has received an allegation against a Teaching Elder, is the Presbytery required to  
 open a [BCO] 31-2 investigation?
3. Is a Permanent Committee or Agency of the PCA, when it has received an  
 allegation against a TE in its service or employ, permitted to conduct and conclude  
 an investigation without informing the TE's Presbytery?
4. Is a Permanent Committee or Agency of the PCA permitted to terminate the  
 service or employment of a TE without notifying the TE's Presbytery of the reasons  
 for termination?

*Adopted by the Tennessee Valley Presbytery at its stated meeting, October 18, 2022*

*Attested by /s/ TE Chris Powell, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 20** from Potomac Presbytery (to AC)

“Request Administrative Committee to Research Use of Electronic Records  
for Denominational Purposes”

**Whereas** it is the duty of the clerks of Sessions to record transactions, keep an accurate record of its proceedings, preserve the records carefully, to grant extracts from them whenever properly required, and the duty of Sessions to keep an accurate record of communing and non-communing members, including granting letters of dismissal. “Such extracts under the hand of the clerk shall be evidence to any ecclesiastical court, and to every part of the Church.” (BCO 10-4, 12-7) This is all in keeping with the Presbyterian tradition of doing all things decently and in order.

**Whereas** we are in a digital revolution where so much information is now created and maintained in electronic form. Electronic documents and electronic signatures are used for business transactions worldwide, and laws like the Virginia Uniform Electronic Transactions Act provide legal recognition of electronic records, electronic signatures, and electronic contracts. In fact, the Virginia law states, “If a law requires a signature, or provides for certain consequences in the absence of a signature, an electronic signature satisfies the law.” An electronic record can even be electronically created without use of paper.

**Whereas** maintaining electronic records have many benefits, such as ease of searching and communicating, paper reduction, as well as effective storage and preservation (e.g., less prone to loss from fire and flooding), while at the same time there are similar risks as with paper, such as the continued need for maintaining availability, integrity, and confidentiality. Also, there are challenges related to electronic records. One example: one key matter that needs to be evaluated is the kinds of signatures that can be used for electronic documents like Session and congregational meeting minutes.

**Whereas** the denomination still has many processes that do not recognize electronic records or that still require paper records. One example is the “Clerk of Session Handbook” 08/18 which states “All minutes should be typed or legibly written in ink. Since the Session’s records must be archived, minutes should be kept in a bound or lock-type journal.” While at the same time, electronic records are no doubt in use.

**Therefore** be it resolved that Potomac Presbytery hereby overtures the 50th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) for the Administrative Committee and the Office of the Stated Clerk to initiate an effort to identify and make use of records management expertise in the denomination (including the PCA Historical Center) or elsewhere to understand the matter and provide practical and defendable solutions; within two years to provide clerks, churches, and presbyteries with its initial findings and recommendations; and to update the “Clerk of Session Handbook” to address electronic records, to include electronic letters of dismissal to other churches.

*Adopted by the Potomac Presbytery at its stated meeting, March 18, 2023*

*Attested by /s/ TE Joel St. Clair, stated clerk pro tem*

**OVERTURE 21** from the Session of First Presbyterian Church, (to CCB, OC, SJC)  
 Montgomery, Alabama  
 “Amend *BCO* 33-1 and 34-1 Specifying Causes and Processes for Original  
 Jurisdiction Requests”

[Note: This overture was submitted to Southeast Alabama Presbytery at its called meeting, March 7, 2023, by TE Reed DePace, commissioner to the Presbytery, on behalf of the Session of First Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, Alabama. It was rejected by the Presbytery at that same called meeting, March 7, 2023 (*RAO* 11-10).]

**Be it resolved** that the 50th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America amend *BCO* 33-1 and 34-1 as follows (strike-through for deletions, underlining for new wording):

**33-1.** Process against ~~all a church members, other than ministers of the Gospel,~~ shall be entered before the Session of the church to which such members belongs, ~~except in cases of appeal.~~ However, if the Session does not indict in either doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal and refuses to act in doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal and two other Sessions of at least five percent (5%) of churches in the same Presbytery (but in no event less than two Sessions) request the Presbytery of which the church is a member to ~~initiate proper or appropriate action in a case of process and thus~~ assume original jurisdiction for a case of process and authority, the Presbytery shall do so. The Presbytery may assess the costs thereof equitably among the parties, including the petitioning Sessions and the Session of the church member.

**34-1.** Process against a minister shall be entered before the Presbytery of which he is a member. However, if the Presbytery ~~refuses to act in doctrinal cases or cases of public scandal and two other Presbyteries request~~ does not indict in either doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal, the General Assembly ~~to shall~~ assume original jurisdiction ~~(to first receive and initially hear and determine), the General Assembly shall do so.,~~ if either: 1) at least five percent (5%) of Presbyteries request the General Assembly do so, or 2) two other Presbyteries request the General Assembly do so and at least one third (1/3) of the Standing Judicial Commission votes in the affirmative to their request. The General Assembly may assess the costs thereof equitably among the parties, including the petitioning Presbyteries and the Presbytery of the minister.

So that *BCO* 33-1 and 34-1, as amended, would read:

**33-1.** Process against a church member shall be entered before the Session of the church to which such member belongs. However, if the Session does not indict in either doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal and Sessions of at

1 least five percent (5%) of churches in the same Presbytery (but in no event less  
2 than two Sessions) request the Presbytery of which the church is a member to  
3 assume original jurisdiction for a case of process, the Presbytery shall do so.  
4 The Presbytery may assess the costs thereof equitably among the parties,  
5 including the petitioning Sessions and the Session of the church member.  
6

7 **34-1.** Process against a minister shall be entered before the Presbytery of  
8 which he is a member. However, if the Presbytery does not indict in either  
9 doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal, the General Assembly shall  
10 assume original jurisdiction, if either: 1) at least five percent (5%) of  
11 Presbyteries request the General Assembly do so, or 2) two other Presbyteries  
12 request the General Assembly do so and at least one third (1/3) of the Standing  
13 Judicial Commission votes in the affirmative to their request. The General  
14 Assembly may assess the costs thereof equitably among the parties, including  
15 the petitioning Presbyteries and the Presbytery of the minister.  
16

#### 17 **RATIONALE:**

18  
19 *BCO 34-1* is a provision that first appears in the PCA *BCO* and has no exact precedent in  
20 historical Presbyterian Books of Order. In the few instances in which it has been invoked,  
21 there has been great confusion concerning how to apply it. There is no clear standard for  
22 “refuses to act” nor is there a clear definition of “doctrinal cases or cases of public scandal,”  
23 leading to uncertainty and conflict in applying the provision. The amendment removes these  
24 provisions to bring about greater clarity and more precise application.  
25

26 In our denomination of 88 Presbyteries, a case that requires the assumption of original  
27 jurisdiction by the General Assembly should require greater threshold than the current  
28 standard of only two Presbyteries (2% of all Presbyteries). The amendment also allows for a  
29 flexible standard as the number of Presbyteries increases in the future.  
30

31 *BCO 33-1* is essentially the same provision as 34-1 at the lower court level, with Sessions  
32 requesting a Presbytery to assume original jurisdiction. It has been an anomaly that the  
33 language of 33-1 has been different from that of 34-1. The amendment makes changes to bring  
34 them into conformity with each other.  
35

36 *Submitted to Southeast Alabama Presbytery at its called meeting, March 7, 2023, by TE Reed*  
37 *DePace, commissioner to Southeast Alabama Presbytery, on behalf of the Session of First*  
38 *Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, Alabama.*

39 *Rejected by Southeast Alabama Presbytery at its called meeting, March 7, 2023 (RAO 11-10).*  
40 *Attested by /s/ TE Kevin Corley, stated clerk, Southeast Alabama Presbytery.*

41 *Approved for submission to the Presbyterian Church in America’s General Assembly by the*  
42 *Session of First Presbyterian Church of Montgomery, Alabama, at its stated meeting on*  
43 *March 16, 2023. Attested by /s/ RE Graeme DePace, Clerk of Session.*  
44

**OVERTURE 22** from the Session of First Presbyterian Church (CCB, OC, SJC)  
 Montgomery, Alabama  
 “Amend *RAO* 8-4.h; 17-1; and 19-2 to Specify When Minority Reports Are Permitted”

[Note: This overture was submitted to Southeast Alabama Presbytery at its called meeting, March 7, 2023, by TE Reed DePace, commissioner to the Presbytery, on behalf of the Session of First Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, Alabama. It was rejected by the Presbytery at that same called meeting, March 7, 2023 (*RAO* 11-10).]

**Whereas**, the 49th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) decided against allowing a minority report to be presented from members of the Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) concerning CCB’s examination of the minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) (*M49GA*, p. 32–33); and

**Whereas**, the PCA has delegated tremendous power to the SJC and retained only CCB’s annual review of the SJC minutes as the sole and exclusive check to ensure that the SJC has not admitted any “prejudicial statements of fact” or committed any “actions which in substance appear not to conform to the Standards of the Presbyterian Church in America, or to be out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly” (*RAO* 14-11.d.(2); 17-1); and

**Whereas**, permitting minority reports from CCB to be heard, and allowing a minority report to be moved as a substitute for the report of the committee, is a crucial procedure for the General Assembly to retain in order to make full use of the Assembly’s limited review of SJC proceedings; and

**Whereas**, *RAO* 19-2, as written, requires that minorities from any committee should be given “the privilege of presenting the minority report and moving it as a substitute for the portion of the majority report affected,” according to the principles of interpretation outlined in *Robert’s Rules of Order, Newly Revised* (12th ed.) 56:68.(8); and

**Whereas**, nevertheless, the general provision about minority reports in *RAO* 19-2 could be amended to clarify that the rule pertains to all committees, except as specifically provided for elsewhere in the rules; and

**Whereas**, while Committees of Commissioners, Overtures, and RPR already have specific prohibitions and limitations placed on minority reports from within those committees (*RAO* 14-6.h; 15-6.s; 15-8.g; 16-7.h), the Assembly should also specify that minority reports from the Nominating Committee should not be permitted, since any commissioner retains the right to make additional nominations during the General Assembly (*RAO* 8-4.i);

1 **Therefore be it resolved**, that the 50th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in  
2 America amend the *Rules of Assembly Operation* 8-4.h, 17-1, and 19-2 as follows  
3 (underlining for new wording; strike-through for deletions):  
4

5 **8-4.h.** The committee shall present its nominations to the Assembly through  
6 the *Commissioner Handbook* or *Supplement*. This presentation shall include a  
7 brief statement regarding each nominee. A minority report from the Nominating  
8 Committee shall not be permitted.  
9

10 **17-1** (para. 4) The minutes, but not the judicial cases, decisions, or reports, of  
11 the Standing Judicial Commission shall be reviewed annually by the Committee  
12 on Constitutional Business. The minutes shall be examined for conformity to  
13 the “Operating Manual for Standing Judicial Commission” and RAO 17,  
14 violations of which shall be reported as “exceptions” as defined in RAO 14-  
15 11.d.(2). With respect to this examination, the Committee on Constitutional  
16 Business shall report directly to the General Assembly. If exceptions are taken  
17 with respect to a case (whether by the report of the Committee on Constitutional  
18 Business, or by a minority report that the Assembly substitutes for the  
19 committee report; see RAO 19-2), the Assembly may find this a ground to direct  
20 the Standing Judicial Commission to retry the case.  
21

22 **19-2.** Each chairman shall lead the Assembly in a brief prayer before making  
23 his report.  
24

25 Except as otherwise specifically provided in these rules, when ~~When~~ a minority  
26 of ~~a~~ any committee wishes to present a minority report, the member reporting  
27 for the minority shall have the privilege of presenting the minority report and  
28 moving it as a substitute for the portion of the majority report affected.  
29

30 So that RAO 8-4.h, 17-1, and 19-2, as amended, would read:  
31

32 **8-4.h.** The committee shall present its nominations to the Assembly through  
33 the *Commissioner Handbook* or *Supplement*. This presentation shall include a  
34 brief statement regarding each nominee. A minority report from the Nominating  
35 Committee shall not be permitted.  
36

37 **17-1.** ...The minutes, but not the judicial cases, decisions, or reports, of the  
38 Standing Judicial Commission shall be reviewed annually by the Committee on  
39 Constitutional Business. The minutes shall be examined for conformity to the  
40 “Operating Manual for Standing Judicial Commission” and RAO 17, violations  
41 of which shall be reported as “exceptions” as defined in RAO 14-11.d.(2). With  
42 respect to this examination, the Committee on Constitutional Business shall  
43 report directly to the General Assembly. If exceptions are taken with respect to  
44 a case (whether by the report of the Committee on Constitutional Business, or  
45 by a minority report that the Assembly substitutes for the committee report; see

1       RAO 19-2), the Assembly may find this a ground to direct the Standing Judicial  
2       Commission to retry the case.

3  
4       **19-2.** Each chairman shall lead the Assembly in a brief prayer before making  
5       his report.

6  
7       Except as otherwise specifically provided in these rules, when a minority of any  
8       committee wishes to present a minority report, the member reporting for the  
9       minority shall have the privilege of presenting the minority report and moving  
10      it as a substitute for the portion of the majority report affected.

11  
12      *Submitted to Southeast Alabama Presbytery at its called meeting, March 7, 2023, by TE Reed*  
13      *DePace, commissioner to Southeast Alabama Presbytery, on behalf of the Session of*  
14      *First Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, Alabama.*

15      *Rejected by Southeast Alabama Presbytery at its called meeting, March 7, 2023 (RAO 11-10).*

16      *Attested by /s/ TE Kevin Corley, stated clerk, Southeast Alabama Presbytery.*

17      *Approved for submission to the Presbyterian Church in America's General Assembly by the*  
18      *Session of First Presbyterian Church of Montgomery, Alabama, at its stated meeting on*  
19      *March 16, 2023. Attested by /s/ RE Graeme DePace, Clerk of Session.*

20

**OVERTURE 23** from Mississippi Valley Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 8-2 and 9-3 to Require Officers’ Conformity to Biblical  
Standards for Chastity and Sexual Purity in Self-description”

**Whereas**, the sins of officers are more heinous by virtue of their office (2 Sam.12:7-9; Ezek.  
8:11-12; Rom. 2:17-24; Gal. 2:11-14; Jas. 3:1; *WLC* 151); and

**Whereas**, the preservation of chastity in body, mind, affections, words, and behavior in  
oneself is an indispensable duty and qualification for office (1 Tim.3:2; Titus 1:5-9);  
and

**Whereas**, in the beginning God created them “male and female” after his own image and  
likeness and ordained the first marriage and family consisting of one man and one  
woman in sexual union, establishing the divine intention for human sexuality (Gen.  
1:27-28; 2:24; 4:1); and

**Whereas**, any expression of sexual attraction or sexual intimacy that is not directed toward  
the fulfillment of a lifelong covenant of marriage between one man and one woman is  
contrary to nature and to nature’s God (Lev. 20:15-16; Rom. 1:26-27; Col. 3:5; *WLC*  
20; *WLC* 28; *WLC* 139; *WLC* 148);

**Therefore, be it resolved** that *The Book of Church Order* Chapter 8-2 be amended to insert  
a new sentence as follows:

**8-2.** He that fills this office should possess a competency of human learning  
and be blameless in life, sound in the faith and apt to teach. He should  
exhibit a sobriety and holiness of life becoming the Gospel. He should  
conform to the biblical requirement of chastity and sexual purity in his  
descriptions of himself, his convictions, character, and conduct. He should  
rule his own house well and should have a good report of them that are  
outside the Church.

So that the amended *BCO* 8-2 would read as follows (new words underlined):

**8-2.** He that fills this office should possess a competency of human learning  
and be blameless in life, sound in the faith and apt to teach. He should  
exhibit a sobriety and holiness of life becoming the Gospel. He should  
conform to the biblical requirement of chastity and sexual purity in his  
descriptions of himself, his, convictions, character, and conduct. He should  
rule his own house well and should have a good report of them that are  
outside the Church.

**Be it further resolved** that *The Book of Church Order* Chapter 9-3 be amended to insert a  
new clause as follows:

1           **9-3.** To the office of deacon, which is spiritual in nature, shall be chosen  
2           men of spiritual character, honest repute, exemplary lives, brotherly spirit,  
3           warm sympathies, and sound judgment, conforming to the biblical  
4           requirement of chastity and sexual purity in their descriptions of  
5           themselves, their convictions, character, and conduct.

6  
7           So that the amended *BCO* 9-3 would read:

8  
9           **9-3.** To the office of deacon, which is spiritual in nature, shall be chosen  
10          men of spiritual character, honest repute, exemplary lives, brotherly spirit,  
11          warm sympathies, and sound judgment, conforming to the biblical  
12          requirement of chastity and sexual purity in their descriptions of  
13          themselves, their convictions, character, and conduct.

14  
15          *Adopted by Mississippi Valley Presbytery at its called meeting, March 20, 2023*

16          *Attested by /s/ TE Christopher Wright, stated clerk*  
17

1 **OVERTURE 24** from the Chesapeake Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
2 “Amend *BCO* 8-3 to Include Language from the AIC Report on Human  
3 Sexuality for Elder Responsibilities”  
4

5 **Whereas**, believers united to Jesus Christ are given the privilege and instruction to define and  
6 describe themselves in light of their union with Christ and not by their sins (1  
7 Corinthians 6:11; 1 John 3:1-2); and  
8

9 **Whereas**, believers are to understand themselves as new creations in Christ and different from  
10 what they once were (2 Corinthians 5:17); and  
11

12 **Whereas**, elders and pastors are to be an example to the flock in speech and conduct, and are  
13 to watch their life and doctrine closely for the benefit of the flock they shepherd  
14 (1 Timothy 4:12, 16); and  
15

16 **Whereas**, elders are to model in a way that is above reproach giving themselves over as  
17 instruments of righteousness to God and mortifying sin (Titus 1:6-7; Romans 6:12-  
18 14); and  
19

20 **Whereas**, elders ought to serve as an example to the flock of how believers should define and  
21 describe themselves as new creations in Christ Jesus; and  
22

23 **Whereas**, the Church of Christ is to be the pillar and foundation of the truth (1 Timothy 3:15)  
24 and should speak the truth in love in ways the society understands but not bend to  
25 society’s understanding; and  
26

27 **Whereas**, we and the members of our congregations live in a society where there is a great  
28 deal of confusion about and opposition to the truth broadly and narrowly in the area of  
29 human sexuality, so that there is an increased pressure to affirm homosexual identity  
30 and self-conception; and  
31

32 **Whereas**, the AIC Report on Human Sexuality was commended by the 48th General  
33 Assembly in 2021; and  
34

35 **Whereas**, the AIC Report<sup>27</sup> says, “Christians are well-served when they can be honest about  
36 both their present fallen realities and their hope for sanctification” (p. 906); and  
37

38 **Whereas**, the AIC Report says, “The goal is not just consistent fleeing from, and regular  
39 resistance to, temptation, but the diminishment and even the end of the occurrences of  
40 sinful desires through the reordering of the loves of one’s heart toward Christ” (p.  
41 882); and  
42

---

<sup>27</sup> M48GA, Appendix W, p. 872ff.

**Whereas**, the AIC Report says, “Desires that are inconsistent with God’s design are to be resisted and mortified, not celebrated or accommodated” (p. 906); and

**Whereas**, the AIC Report says, “To juxtapose identities rooted in sinful desires alongside the term ‘Christian’ is inconsistent with Biblical language and undermines the spiritual reality that we are new creations in Christ (2 Cor. 5:17)” (p. 884); and

**Whereas**, the AIC Report says, “Christians ought to acknowledge their sin in an effort to overcome it”, and that “we name our sins, but are not named by them” (p. 884); and

**Therefore, let it be resolved** that the Chesapeake Presbytery petitions the 50th General Assembly to amend the *Book of Church Order* 8-3 to read as follows:

**8-3.** It belongs to those in the office of elder, both severally and jointly, to watch diligently over the flock committed to his charge, that no corruption of doctrine or of morals enter therein. They must exercise government and discipline, and take oversight not only of the spiritual interests of the particular church, but also the Church generally when called thereunto. They should visit the people at their homes, especially the sick. They should instruct the ignorant, comfort the mourner, nourish and guard the children of the Church. They should set a worthy example to the flock entrusted to their care by their zeal to evangelize the unconverted, make disciples, and demonstrate hospitality. As those who are to be examples to God’s flock that is under their care, and who are to watch their life and doctrine closely, elders are to understand, describe, and define themselves in light of their union with Christ as justified and holy children of God. They are to guard against setting a damaging or confusing example to the flock by describing or defining themselves by their sinful desires (e.g., from 1 Corinthians 6:9,10 (ESV)... “the sexually immoral, nor idolators, nor adulterers, nor men who practice homosexuality, nor thieves, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor swindlers,...” etc.), but rather are to endeavor by the grace of God to confess, repent of, and mortify sin and sinful desires, and to present themselves and those entrusted to their care as instruments of righteousness to God. All those duties which private Christians are bound to discharge by the law of love are especially incumbent upon them by divine vocation, and are to be discharged as official duties. They should pray with and for the people, being careful and diligent in seeking the fruit of the preached Word among the flock.

*Adopted by Chesapeake Presbytery at its stated meeting, March 14, 2023*

*Attested by /s/ TE Donald M. Dove, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 25** from Arizona Presbytery: (to CCB, SJC, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 31 to Require Expedited and Conflict-free Investigations  
of Cases Involving Moral Failure or Victim(s)”

**Whereas**, the DASA Committee Report<sup>28</sup> says, “For leaders in the church, ‘believe victims’ means taking necessary actions to protect *first*. After physical safety is ensured, church courts can then discern the truth in the allegations,” and

**Whereas**, the innocence of the accused is to be assumed, and

**Whereas**, the court is obligated to investigate any accusations to determine if there is a strong presumption of guilt, and

**Whereas**, investigations into theological questions, or into alleged sin without victims, need and can abide significant time to ensure the full depth is probed, but investigations into alleged sin against a victim requires expediency to protect the victim and the accused from undue harm during the investigation, and

**Whereas**, investigations by trained and impartial persons can determine very quickly the credibility of accusations,

**Therefore**, be it resolved that *Book of Church Order* 31 be amended by the addition of the following paragraphs (31-3) as follows (underlining for additions):

**31-3.** If the report concerns alleged extraordinary moral failing that is public or in which there is an alleged victim (such as abuse of any kind, sexual sin, financial misdealing, etc.), the investigation should be undertaken promptly for the sake of the honor of Christ and the proper pastoral care for the accused and any alleged victims. This investigation shall ordinarily be initiated no more than thirty (30) days from a request to a member of Presbytery, and shall be completed without undue delay.

If such an investigation is initiated for such a report, those investigating will be free from all conflict of interest with the parties being investigated or any parties making accusation. No one may be part of the preliminary investigation who is disqualified according to the standard of SJC Manual 2:10.d,e.

---

<sup>28</sup> “Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Domestic Abuse and Sexual Assault to the 49th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (2019-2022),” *M49GA*, pp. 1000-1001 (emphasis original).

If the court deems it prudent, they shall be permitted to hire professional investigators to ensure impartiality and freedom from conflict of interest.

In cases of alleged criminally chargeable offense, the court and investigation shall show deference to the legal authorities.

So the additional section would read:

**31-3.** If the report concerns alleged extraordinary moral failing that is public or in which there is an alleged victim (such as abuse of any kind, sexual sin, financial misdealing, *etc.*), the investigation should be undertaken promptly for sake of the honor of Christ and the proper pastoral care for the accused and any alleged victims. This investigation shall ordinarily be initiated no more than thirty (30) days from a request to a member of Presbytery and shall be completed without undue delay.

If such an investigation is initiated for such a report, those investigating will be free from all conflict of interest with the parties being investigated or any parties making accusation. No one may be part of the preliminary investigation who is disqualified according to the standard of SJC Manual 2:10.d,e.

If the court deems it prudent, they shall be permitted to hire professional investigators to ensure impartiality and freedom from conflict of interest.

In cases of alleged criminally chargeable offense, the court and investigation shall show deference to the legal authorities.

**Renumber BCO 31-3 through 31-11 to read 31-4 through 31-12.**

*Adopted by Arizona Presbytery at its called meeting, March 30, 2023*

*Attested by /s/ RE Richard Wolfe, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 26** from Northwest Georgia Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
“Amend *BCO* 7-3 Regarding Titling of Unordained People.”

**Whereas**, the offices of deacon and elder confer titles of dignity and authority in conformity with the Word of God (Acts 6:2, 3, 6; 1 Tim 2:12, 3:1; 1 Peter 5:2-4) and in the *BCO* (8-1, 9-1, 24-6, etc.); and

**Whereas**, God, by the Holy Spirit, makes officers in his church (Acts 20:28); and

**Whereas**, our Standards make clear ordained men should not take on themselves titles that confer inappropriate spiritual weight or preeminence according to *BCO* 7-3; and

**Whereas**, the principles of *BCO* 7-3 apply morally to unordained persons as well (Exodus 20:16); and

**Whereas**, there is harm to the peace and purity of the church by presenting certain people as something they are not by the misuse of biblical titles;

**Therefore be it resolved**, that *BCO* 7-3 be amended by adding the following sentence (underlining for addition):

***BCO 7***

**7-3.** No one who holds office in the Church ought to usurp authority therein, or receive official titles of spiritual preeminence, except such as are employed in the Scripture. Furthermore, unordained people should not be referred to as, or given the titles connected to, the ecclesial offices of pastor, elder, or deacon.

So that if adopted it would read:

**7-3.** No one who holds office in the Church ought to usurp authority therein, or receive official titles of spiritual preeminence, except such as are employed in the Scripture. Furthermore, unordained people should not be referred to as, or given the titles connected to, the ecclesial offices of pastor, elder, or deacon.

*Adopted by Northwest Georgia Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 4, 2023*

*Attested by /s/ TE Robby Baxter, stated clerk*

**OVERTURE 27** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)  
 “Amend *BCO* 38-1 re Confessions and Offended Parties”

**Be it resolved** that *BCO* 38-1 be amended. The following shows three paragraphs: the current *BCO* 38-1, then the paragraph with the proposed amendment annotated, followed by a clean amended paragraph showing the changes incorporated.

**Current** (April 2023)

**38-1.** When any person shall come forward and make his offense known to the court, a full statement of the facts shall be recorded and judgment rendered without process. In handling a confession of guilt, it is essential that the person intends to confess and permit the court to render judgment without process. Statements made by him in the presence of the court must not be taken as a basis of a judgment without process except by his consent. In the event a confession is intended, a written Confession (i.e., a sufficient summary of the facts, the person’s specific confession, and any expression or evidence of repentance) must be approved by the accused, and by the court, before the court proceeds to a judgment, and the co-signed document shall be appended to the minutes (regular or executive session). No other information may be presented without written consent from the accused and the court, and this prohibition includes individuals, prosecutors, committees, and commissions. The accused person has the right of complaint against the judgment.

**Proposed** - The amendment proposes to delete the parts shown by strikethrough and add the parts shown underlined. (Footnotes are used only to briefly explain some of these changes, but footnotes *will not* appear in the *BCO*.)

**38-1.** When any person shall come ~~forward and make his offense known to the court,~~ before his court of original jurisdiction<sup>29</sup> and confess to an offense,<sup>30</sup> a full statement of the facts shall be recorded, and judgment rendered without process. The court may assign any or all the following tasks to a commission.<sup>31</sup>

In handling ~~such~~ a confession ~~of guilt,~~ it is essential that the court<sup>32</sup> be persuaded that the person intends to confess ~~acknowledge the offense and his guilt~~ and permit the court to render judgment without process. The court, with due diligence and great discretion,<sup>33</sup> shall evaluate the accuracy and sufficiency of the statement of facts and confession before it approves the same. Statements made ~~by him~~ in the presence of the court in connection with the provisions of this paragraph shall ~~must~~ not be taken as a basis of a judgment without process except by his ~~the confessor's~~ consent.

~~In the event a confession is intended, a written Confession (i.e., a sufficient summary of the facts, the person’s specific confession, and any expression or~~ The

<sup>29</sup> Clarifies that the only court to which this would apply is the court of original jurisdiction.

<sup>30</sup> Clarifies that the person is *confessing* to an offense and not merely "making his offense known."

<sup>31</sup> Reminds the courts that a commission might be a more prudent way to handle *BCO* 38-1 matters.

<sup>32</sup> It is important that the *court* be persuaded of such, and not just the confessor intending such.

<sup>33</sup> Mirrors the wording of *BCO* 31-2 to remind the court of the standards for evaluation.

1 Statement <sup>34</sup> to be recorded (i.e., shall include evidence of repentance) must shall  
2 include (1) a summary of the facts, (2) the person's confession as above, (3) any  
3 evidence of repentance, and (4) a description of the confessor's efforts to reconcile  
4 with any individuals against whom the court deems his offense bears a special relation  
5 (BCO 29-3). <sup>35</sup>

6 The written Statement must be approved by the ~~accused~~ confessor <sup>36</sup>, and by  
7 the court, before the court proceeds to a judgment, and the co-signed document shall  
8 be appended to the minutes (regular or executive session). No other information may  
9 be presented without written consent from the ~~accused~~ confessor and the court, ~~and~~  
10 ~~this~~ This prohibition includes information from individuals, prosecutors, committees,  
11 and commissions.

12 In any instances involving a personal offense (BCO 29-3), the court shall  
13 attempt to inform the offended person(s) of that part of the Statement the court  
14 deems pertinent to the offense against him or her. The court shall invite the offended  
15 person to provide the court comment on the Statement prior to final approval of the  
16 Statement by the confessor and the court. The court shall encourage the offended  
17 person to enlist the help of an advisor in preparing any such comments. <sup>37</sup> In all  
18 instances, the court shall report the way such offended persons were informed of  
19 the parts of the Statement pertinent to them.

20 The accused person has the right of complaint against the judgment.

21  
22 **Clean** - Below is how 38-1 would read if the amendment is adopted as shown above.

23  
24 **38-1.** When any person shall come before his court of original jurisdiction and  
25 confess to an offense, a full statement of the facts shall be recorded, and judgment  
26 rendered without process. The court may assign any or all the following tasks to a  
27 commission.

28 In handling such a confession it is essential that the court be persuaded that the  
29 person intends to acknowledge the offense and his guilt and permit the court to render  
30 judgment without process. The court, with due diligence and great discretion, shall  
31 evaluate the accuracy and sufficiency of the statement of facts and confession before  
32 it approves the same. Statements made in the presence of the court in connection with  
33 the provisions of this paragraph shall not be taken as a basis of a judgment without  
34 process, except by the confessor's consent.

---

<sup>34</sup> Because the document will have four parts, including a confession, it's probably more helpful to call it a "Statement" than a "Confession."

<sup>35</sup> Ordinarily, it's important to ascertain what efforts were made at reconciliation. But it should be the court, and not just anyone who believes he was offended against, that ultimately decides who should be invited to provide comment. See also Rationale point 4 on when interaction between offender and offended should be mediated.

<sup>36</sup> It's more accurate to describe the person as the "confessor" rather than as the "accused."

<sup>37</sup> In many instances, the offended person will be unfamiliar with PCA procedures and should be encouraged to enlist the help of an advisor. The court might even consider recommending one. In addition, apart from BCO procedures, this advisor could be valuable in helping the offended person frame any comments.

The Statement to be recorded shall include (1) a summary of the facts, (2) the person's confession as above, (3) any evidence of repentance, and (4) a description of the confessor's efforts to reconcile with any individuals against whom the court deems his offense bears a special relation (*BCO* 29-3).

The written Statement must be approved by the confessor and by the court before the court proceeds to a judgment, and the co-signed document shall be appended to the minutes (regular or executive session). No other information may be presented without written consent from the confessor and the court. This prohibition includes information from individuals, prosecutors, committees, and commissions.

In any instances involving a personal offense (*BCO* 29-3), the court shall attempt to inform the offended person(s) of that part of the Statement the court deems pertinent to the offense against him or her. The court shall invite the offended person to provide the court comment on the Statement prior to final approval of the Statement by the confessor and the court. The court shall encourage the offended person to enlist the help of an advisor in preparing any such comments. In all instances, the court shall report the way such offended persons were informed of the parts of the Statement pertinent to them.

The accused person has the right of complaint against the judgment.

## **Rationale**

1. The amendment should aid courts in taking adequate steps to evaluate the integrity of a confession and have reasonable assurance of both its accuracy and sufficiency.
2. At present, there's no constitutional requirement in *BCO* 38-1 for courts (or their commissions) to ascertain, from a person against whom the court deems a personal offense was committed, his or her comment or response to a confession. This amendment would require courts to invite such a person to review and comment on the written Statement prior to its approval by the court and the confessor, but it would be entirely voluntary for the offended person. And the court (or its commission) must record how it informed, or tried to inform, that person.
3. While the court would invite comment from offended persons for whom the court deems comment is warranted, those comments would not ordinarily become part of the final Statement or recorded in the court's minutes. And it would be *unnecessary* when the court authorizes a commission to handle the *BCO* 38-1 process to completion, because the voting members of that commission would be fully aware of the comments from offended parties when the commission votes on the sufficiency of the Statement, and on any censure thereafter.
4. Regarding reconciliation attempts, we note that in some instances it might not be appropriate for an offender to attempt to reconcile with an offended party without some sort of mediation and guidance, and such efforts to reconcile should not be forced on the offended party. (See, in the 2022 Report of the GA's Ad Interim Committee on Domestic

Abuse & Sexual Assault, Appendix 9: *Forgiveness*, pp. 2485-88, and Appendix 10: *Repentance*, pp. 2489-91. [www.pcahistory.org](http://www.pcahistory.org))

5. If an offended person's comments bring into question the accuracy or sufficiency of the written Statement, and the confessor declines to amend it, the court will exercise its judgment and discretion in determining the adequacy of the written Statement. If there are significant differences between facts presented by the confessor and those in the offended person's comments that can't be reconciled, the court might need to consider whether formal judicial process would be more suited to resolve the matter.

In all instances, the confessor should be aware, or made aware, that if the *BCO* 38-1 process does not go to completion, and the matter goes to trial, any statements he made during the incomplete *BCO* 38-1 process might be admissible during judicial process.

6. At the presbytery level, it would seem best for a *BCO* 38-1 matter to be handled by a commission having full authority to render the final decision on adequacy of the written Statement. (At present, that would be a *BCO* 15-1 commission, not a 15-3 commission.) Otherwise, presbyteries run the risk of introducing information additional to what's in the Statement, which could invalidate the *BCO* 38-1 process. (See SJC Decisions in Cases 2019-10 *Evans v. Arizona*, 2019-04 *Williams v. Chesapeake*, and 2020-07 *Wilbourne v. Pacific*. Each of these three complaints were sustained due to additional information being introduced.)

The use of full-authority commissions for *BCO* 38-1 matters might become more common in the future because the amendments proposed to *BCO* 15-1 and 15-3 last year appear to have received sufficient support from our presbyteries. As of April 11, 2023 the unofficial presbytery vote on Item 3 was 66 in favor and 13 against (with nine not yet reported), which means it has been affirmed by 75% of our 88 presbyteries. Last year, the Birmingham Overtures Committee recommended approval of the amendments by a vote of 126-2 and the 49th GA sent to presbyteries by a vote of 2,062-33 (in the omnibus). If the amendments to *BCO* 15-1 and 15-3 are approved and enacted by the 50th GA, it will allow a presbytery to appoint a commission to adjudicate *any* matters without needing to make *any* final recommendation to presbytery.

7. Note: The 49th GA approved two amendments to *BCO* 38-1 and sent them to presbyteries for a vote. As of April 11, 2023, presbyteries had voted 77-1 & 78-0 in favor. If the 50<sup>th</sup> GA in Memphis also approves them, then the current final sentence in *BCO* 38-1 ("*The accused person has the right of complaint against the judgment*") will be revised to read: "A censured person has the right to appeal (*BCO* 42)." And an additional sentence will be added after it: "The person has the right to be assisted by counsel at any point, in accord with the stipulations of *BCO* 32-19." These two new sentences would not be touched or effected by this Overture.

*Initially considered by Pacific NW Presbytery at its Stated Meeting on February 3, 2023.*

*Approved by a Pacific NW BCO 15-1 Commission on April 12, 2023.*

*Attested by TE Nathan Chambers, Pacific NW Clerk*

**OVERTURE 28** from Calvary Presbytery (to OC, AC)  
 "Declare Message to All Nations a Faithful Expression of Biblical Polity  
 Shaping the PCA"

**Whereas** it is good for the PCA to remember the reasons for its founding, and there is no  
 more important statement than the 1973 "Message to All Churches of Jesus Christ  
 throughout the World," and

**Whereas** the Presbyterian Church in America has taken her place among the family of  
 Churches of the Lord Jesus Christ, "we take this opportunity to address all Churches  
 by way of a testimony" and to renew our original Message to all Churches (as  
 amended) on the 50th Anniversary of its adoption.

### Message to All Churches

We gather as a true branch of the Church of our Lord Jesus Christ.  
 We affirm our allegiance to Him as the sole Head of the Church and  
 the sole Law-giver in Zion. We remember that "the gates of hell shall  
 not prevail" against His Church.

The constituency of this new denomination for the most part have  
 separated themselves from the Presbyterian Church in the United  
 States. The decision to separate has come only after long years of  
 struggle and heartache on the part of many of us to return the Church  
 to purity of faith and practice. Principle and conviction entered into  
 that decision, reached only after much soul searching and earnest  
 prayer. We have reluctantly accepted the necessity of separation,  
 deeming loyalty to Christ to take precedence over relationship to any  
 earthly institution, even to a visible branch of the Church of Christ.

In much prayer and with great sorrow and mourning we have  
 concluded that to practice the principle of purity in the Church  
 visible, we must pay the price of separation. We desire to elaborate  
 upon those principles and convictions that have brought us to that  
 decision.

We are convinced that our former denomination as a whole, and in  
 its leadership, no longer holds those views regarding the nature and  
 mission of the Church, which we accept as both true and essential.  
 When we judged that there was no human remedy for this situation,  
 and in the absence of evidence that God would intervene, we were  
 compelled to raise a new banner bearing the historic, Scriptural faith  
 of our forefathers.

First, we declare the basis of the authority for the Church. According

to the Christian faith, the Bible is the Word of God written and carries the authority of its divine Author. We believe the Bible itself asserts that it has been given by inspiration, or, more literally, has been “God-breathed” (II Timothy 3:16). “No prophecy ever came by the will of man; but men spake from God, being moved by the Holy Spirit” (II Peter 1:21). We declare, therefore, that the Bible is the very Word of God, so inspired in the whole and in all its parts, as in the original autographs, to be the inerrant Word of God. It is, therefore, the only infallible and all-sufficient rule of faith and practice.

This was the position of the founding fathers of the Presbyterian Church in the United States. We affirm with them in their “Address to All Churches” the application of this principle to the Church and her mission:

Let it be distinctly borne in mind that the only rule of judgment is the written Word of God. The Church knows nothing of the intuitions of reason or the deductions of philosophy, except those reproduced in the Sacred Canon. She has a positive constitution in the Holy Scriptures, and has no right to utter a single syllable upon any subject except as the Lord puts words in her mouth. She is founded, in other words, upon express revelation. Her creed is an authoritative testimony of God, and not speculation, and what she proclaims she must proclaim with the infallible certitude of faith, and not with the hesitating assent of an opinion.

We have called ourselves “Continuing” Presbyterians because we seek to continue the faith of the founding fathers of that Church. Deviations in doctrine and practice from historic Presbyterian positions as evident in the Presbyterian Church in the United States, result from accepting other sources of authority, and from making them coordinate or superior to the divine Word. A diluted theology, a gospel tending towards humanism, an unbiblical view of marriage and divorce, the ordination of women, financing of abortion on socio-economic grounds, and numerous other non-Biblical positions are all traceable to a different view of Scripture from that we hold and that which was held by the Southern Presbyterian forefathers.

Change in the Presbyterian Church in the United States came as a gradual thing, and its ascendancy in the denomination, over a long period of time. We confess that it should not have been permitted. Views and practices that undermine and supplant the system of doctrine or polity of a confessional Church ought never to be

1  
2 tolerated. A Church that will not exercise discipline will not long be  
3 able to maintain pure doctrine or godly practice.  
4

5 When a denomination will not exercise discipline and its courts have  
6 become heterodox or disposed to tolerate error, the minority finds  
7 itself in the anomalous position of being submissive to a tolerant and  
8 erring majority. In order to proclaim the truth and to practice the  
9 discipline which they believe obedience to Christ requires, it then  
10 becomes necessary for them to separate. This is the exercise of  
11 discipline in reverse. It is how we view our separation.  
12

13 Some of our brethren have felt that the present circumstances do not  
14 yet call for such a remedy. They remain in the Presbyterian Church  
15 in the United States. We trust they will continue to contend for the  
16 faith, though our departure makes their position more difficult. We  
17 express to them our hope that God will bless their efforts, and that  
18 there may come a genuine spiritual awakening in the Presbyterian  
19 Church in the United States.  
20

21 We trust that our departure may cause those who control and direct  
22 the programs and policies of the Presbyterian Church in the United  
23 States to reexamine their own position in the light of the Word. Our  
24 prayer is that God may use this movement to promote spiritual  
25 awakening, not only in the new Church, but also in that from which  
26 we have separated. If in the providence of God, such were to occur,  
27 we would gladly acknowledge that the grounds for separation and  
28 division would have to be reassessed.  
29

30 We declare also that we believe the system of doctrine found in God's  
31 Word to be the system known as the Reformed Faith. We are  
32 committed without reservation to the Reformed Faith as set forth in  
33 the Westminster Confession and Catechisms. It is our conviction that  
34 the Reformed faith is not sectarian, but an authentic and valid  
35 expression of Biblical Christianity. We believe it is our duty to seek  
36 fellowship and unity with all who profess this faith. We particularly  
37 wish to labor with other Christians committed to this theology.  
38

39 We further renew and reaffirm our understanding of the nature and  
40 mission of the Church. We have declared that Christ is King and only  
41 Law-giver in Zion. He has established the Church. His Church is a  
42 spiritual reality. As such it is made up of all the elect from all ages.  
43 This spiritual entity is manifested visibly upon the earth.  
44

45 The Church visible is found wherever there are those who profess the

1 true faith together with their children. As an assembly of those who  
2 do so profess this faith, we have established this denomination in the  
3 belief that it is a true branch of the Christian Church.

4  
5 We believe the Church in its visible aspect is still essentially a  
6 spiritual organism. As such, its authority, motivation and power  
7 come from Christ, the Head, who is seated at the right hand of God.  
8 He has given us His rulebook for the Church, namely, the Word of  
9 God written. We understand the task of the Church to be primarily  
10 declarative and ministerial, not legislative or magisterial. It is our  
11 duty to set forth what He has given us in His Word and not to devise  
12 our own message or legislate our own laws.

13  
14 We declare that the ultimate purpose of the Church is to glorify God.  
15 We believe this includes giving top priority to Christ's Great  
16 Commission. We reaffirm the substance of the position taken by the  
17 founding fathers of our former Church regarding the mission of the  
18 Church:

19  
20 We desire distinctly and deliberately to inscribe on our Church's  
21 banner, as she now unfurls it to the world, in immediate subservience  
22 to the authority of our Lord as Head and King of the Church His last  
23 command: "Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all nations,  
24 baptizing them into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the  
25 Holy Spirit: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I  
26 commanded you, and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of  
27 the world." We regard this as the great end of our organization, and  
28 obedience to it, as the indispensable condition of our Lord's promised  
29 presence. It is the one great comprehensive objective, a proper  
30 conception of whose grandeur and magnitude is the only thing which,  
31 under the constraining love of Christ, can ever sufficiently arouse our  
32 energies and develop our resources so as to cause us to carry on with  
33 that vigor and efficiency, which true loyalty to our Lord demands,  
34 those other agencies necessary to our internal growth and prosperity  
35 at home."

36  
37 As a Church, we consciously seek to return to the historic  
38 Presbyterian view of Church government. We reaffirm in the words  
39 of that earlier "Address to All Churches" the following:

40  
41 *The only thing that will be at all peculiar to us is the manner*  
42 *in which we shall attempt to discharge our duty. In almost*  
43 *every department of labor, except the pastoral care of*  
44 *congregations, it has been usual for the Church to resort to*  
45 *societies more or less closely connected with itself, and yet*

logically and really distinct. It is our purpose to rely upon the regular organs of our government, and executive agencies directly and immediately responsible to them. We wish to make the Church, not merely a superintendent, but an agent. We wish to develop the idea that the congregation of believers, as visibly organized is the very society or corporation which is divinely called to do the work of the Lord. We shall, therefore, endeavor to do what has never been adequately done--- bring out the energies of our Presbyterian system of government. From the session to the Assembly, we shall strive to enlist all our courts, as courts, in every department of Christian effort. We are not ashamed to confess that we are intensely Presbyterian. We embrace all other denominations in the arms of Christian fellowship and love, but our own scheme of government we humbly believe to be according to the pattern shown in the Mount, and, by God's grace, we propose to put its efficiency to the test.

**We agree with the Presbytery of the Mississippi Valley who in 2016 declared:**

*We rightly own the good Gospel legacy of the movement of Bible-believing, Reformed Christians who brought us into being, and recognize our indebtedness to them, while we also acknowledge the sins and failures of our movement and denomination, including in those areas that have ongoing and significant negative ramifications for the unity, ministry and witness of the church today.*

As this new member of the family of Churches of the Lord Jesus Christ comes into being, we necessarily profess the Biblical doctrine of the unity of all who are in Christ. We know that what happens in one portion of His Church affects all of the Body of Christ. We covet the prayers of all Christians that we may witness and serve responsibly. We desire to pursue peace and charity with love towards fellow Christians throughout the world.

To the Presbyterian Church in the United States, in particular, we express our continued love and concern. You are our spiritual mother, in your arms we were nurtured, under your ordinances we were baptized, in your courts we were ordained to serve our Lord and King, and to your visible organization we thought we had committed our lives. We sever these ties only with deepest regret and sorrow. We hope that our going may in some way recall you to that historic

1 witness which we cherish as our common heritage.

2 We greet all believers in an affirmation of the bonds of Christian  
3 brotherhood. We invite into ecclesiastical fellowship all who  
4 maintain our principles of faith and order.  
5

6 We now commend ourselves to God and the Word of His power. We  
7 devoutly pray that the Church catholic may be filled afresh with the  
8 Holy Spirit, and that she may speedily be stirred up to take no rest  
9 until the Lord accomplishes His Kingdom, making Zion a praise in  
10 the whole earth.  
11

12 December 7, 1973, the First General Assembly  
13 June of 2023, the Fiftieth General Assembly  
14

15 **Therefore**, be it resolved that the 50th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in  
16 America declare the “Message to All Nations” a faithful expression of Biblical polity  
17 which shaped the founding of the PCA in 1973. And  
18

19 **Therefore**, the General Assembly directs its Stated Clerk to send this letter to the Presbyterian  
20 Church in the USA via its Stated Clerk as a communication from a loving daughter to  
21 a prodigal mother.  
22

23 *Adopted unanimously by the Calvary Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 28, 2023*

24 *Attested by /s/ RE Melton L. Duncan, stated clerk*  
25

**OVERTURE 29 from Southern New England Presbytery** (to PCAF)  
 “Direct the Board of the PCA Foundation to Adopt a Policy on Risk Management”

**Be it resolved** to direct the Board of Directors of the PCA Foundation to adopt a policy requiring prudent and conservative management of the risks associated with the activities of the Foundation; requiring Board oversight of the Foundation’s risk management; and addressing financial, reputational, and legal risks as well as any other risks identified by the Board.

**Rationale:**

The PCA Foundation benefits the denomination by offering services to donors, such as donor-advised funds. In these funds, which make up most of the Foundation’s assets, a donor makes a gift to the Foundation and then typically requests the Foundation donate the funds to a specific organization, which may or may not be related to the Presbyterian Church in America.

While most contributions to the Foundation are straightforward gifts of marketable securities, the Foundation also performs more risky activities, such as the receipt of “complex gifts,” including donations of entire businesses. Accepting complex gifts introduces risks to the Foundation, and by extension, to the PCA as a whole. These risks include financial, reputational, and legal risks.

Financial risk is introduced when the Foundation receives gifts that may cause it to incur future losses or liabilities. Reputational risk is introduced when gifts cause moral or ethical concerns or may result in negative publicity. Legal risk is introduced when a transaction puts the Foundation’s status as a non-profit public charity at risk. These risks must be carefully managed to ensure the Foundation can continue serving donors and to prevent damage to the denomination.

The Foundation’s current policies related to risk management have not been substantially updated since their initial adoption in 1995. In recent years the Foundation has begun to accept complex gifts more often and of a much larger size. The existing policies do not effectively address the range and level of risks associated with these activities.

The Foundation’s current policies prevent effective oversight by General Assembly. The current policies generally place responsibility for risk management on the President of the Foundation rather than on the Board, which is accountable to the Assembly. Current policies require the President of the Foundation to seek approval from individual members of the Board when a transaction exposes the Foundation to elevated risk, but the Board itself does not have to act. By placing responsibility on individual members of the Board, the risk management activities of the Foundation are outside of General Assembly’s review and control. It is inappropriate for individual members of the Board to carry responsibility for the Foundation. Ultimate responsibility for risk management must lie with the Board itself, as designated by General Assembly.

1 The Board of the Foundation should adopt a policy codifying their oversight of the  
2 Foundation's approach to risk management. This policy should require prudent and  
3 conservative management of the various risks introduced by the Foundation's activities,  
4 including financial, reputational, and legal risks. By doing so, the Board will ensure the  
5 Foundation may continue serving the denomination for many years to come.

6  
7 *Adopted by Southern New England Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 28-29, 2023*

8 *Attested by /s/ RE Ron Heald, stated clerk*

**COMMUNICATION 1**

**FROM THE KOSIN KOREAN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN KOREA  
TO THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

Rev. O. H. Kwon, Moderator  
Presbyterian Church in Korea ("Kosin")  
10-5, Gomurae-ro, Seocho-gu  
Seoul, Republic of Korea, 06593

Dear Brothers and Sisters in the Presbyterian Church in America,

As leaders and members of the Presbyterian Church in Korea ("Kosin"), we extend our heartfelt condolences to the families and loved ones affected by the tragic school shooting in Nashville. We are grieved and deeply saddened by this senseless act of violence, and our thoughts and prayers are with you during this difficult time.

We remember with gratitude the dedication and love of the missionaries sent by the PCA over a century ago. Their tireless work to spread the Gospel has left a lasting impact on our church and the Korean Christian community. In this time of sorrow, we stand with you, our brothers and sisters in the PCA, as one family in Christ.

We pray for healing and comfort for the families of the victims and for our brothers and sisters in the church. May the Lord's love and grace envelop you and provide strength as you navigate through these trying times.

In Christ's love and solidarity,

Rev. O. H. Kwon, the Moderator of the Presbyterian Church in Korea ("Kosin")  
10-5, Gomurae-ro, Seocho-gu  
Seoul, Republic of Korea, 06593

This page intentionally left blank

**STATED CLERK’S REPORT TO THE  
FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY**

We give praise and thanks to the Lord that we are blessed to celebrate the 50th Anniversary of this branch of Christ’s Church at this 50th General Assembly in Memphis. We pray that the Holy Spirit will superintend our efforts and rule our hearts in the great privilege of celebrating God’s faithfulness – past, present, and future! The Anniversary Committee, gathered from across the denomination under the leadership of RE Jim Wert, has been working diligently with the Memphis Host Committee of Covenant Presbytery to coordinate many efforts of celebration, remembrance, honor, publication, worship, prayer, preaching, inspiration, and praise.

**FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY IN MEMPHIS , JUNE 12-16, 2023**

Registration for the 50th General Assembly to be held in Memphis, June 12-16, opened in early January. As of the writing of this report, over 2100 commissioners have registered for the 50th Anniversary Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in American in Memphis, TN. We are exceedingly thankful for a large attendance this year as we focus on the Lord’s blessings to the PCA – past, present, and future. Such large interest and involvement is deeply encouraging and profoundly important as we address issues vital to our church’s witness to our culture and seek God’s favor and guidance for our united mission.

As we seek to honor the Lord for his work among us this past half century, we made a special effort to assess our numbers. We are particularly thankful for the aid of our presbyteries’ stated clerks who worked with the Administrative Committee to compile our numbers. The short story, for which we praise the Lord, is that we returned to our pre-Covid pattern of regular growth this past year. Until Covid the regular pattern of the PCA has been small but consistent growth every year. We rejoice for the Lord’s provision of such blessing. See Attachment 2, p. 248, for the 2022 Five-year Summary of statistics, which has been updated to include selected statistics received through May 25, 2023. You may also view statistics online at <https://presbyteryportal.pcanet.org/Report/StatsReport>.

This blessing has been particularly noteworthy as the growth of almost all major denominations has slowed in recent years. Of particular note was the announcement of the Southern Baptists in May of this year, reporting the loss of three million members since 2006 (or roughly 20 percent of their members), with the loss of a half million in 2022 alone. And lest we be tempted to high-five our advances, let us remember that our recent growth has not quite returned us to pre-Covid levels and is not consistent across the board. Our present growth tends to be in churches of the sun belt (benefiting from the Covid-migration from Northern cities), with eastern, midwestern, and smaller churches of the south experiencing significant losses.

1 As the demographers study the churches of our nation, the general report is that most churches  
2 are still 20 percent down in attendance since Covid, with African-American churches  
3 (typically representing the most spiritually-sensitive of constituencies) down 50 percent. The  
4 general decline of Bible-believing Christianity in our culture is to no one's benefit. The  
5 percent of Americans not attending any church regularly has grown 25 percent since Covid  
6 began. Particularly acute is the loss of young people. Currently only 14 percent of those 18-  
7 34 attend any church of any kind. The need for prayer, mission-mindedness, covenant-  
8 children priorities, witness to neighbors and family, and appreciation for the immigrant  
9 populations that are re-spiritualizing our nation (as European immigrants did previously in  
10 our history) has never been more evident.

11  
12 This year of growth that continues to move the PCA toward the 400-thousand-member mark  
13 with roughly 2000 churches must be celebrated with the realization that one year of post-  
14 Covid growth does not a pattern make. However, we thank our Lord for increases in  
15 professions of faith among adults and children, accompanied by increases in adult and child  
16 baptisms. One statistic of particular hopefulness is the significant growth of our ministry  
17 candidates and licentiates. Bucking almost all national trends we see a new generation  
18 readying to assume leadership of a Bible-believing, Confessionally-faithful church. As I  
19 mentioned last year, we are one of the older evangelical denominations in terms of our  
20 membership, but our pastoral leadership is significantly younger than that of most evangelical  
21 and main line denominations, and we give thanks for future leaders committed to biblical  
22 fidelity.

23  
24 These blessings must be stewarded with faithfulness to Christ's mission. No statistic makes  
25 this more clear than the announcement of the denomination from which we separated to  
26 maintain our fidelity to Scripture and Confession. This May, the PCUSA reported a total  
27 membership of 1.1 million. That is a loss of 400-thousand (our total church size) in the last  
28 six years alone, and a loss of 4 million members from the combined northern and southern  
29 churches from which we distinguished ourselves 50 years ago. We are only a small branch in  
30 the tree of faith whose saving shelter the Lord is spreading across this world, but we praise  
31 him for growth that evidences his provision for the proclamation of the truth of his Word and  
32 the salvation that is in his Son alone. The challenges are great, the cautions against  
33 compromise are clear, as is our continuing mission for Christ's sake. There is no basis for any  
34 triumphalism, but great cause to lift our hands in praise for what God has done as we humbly  
35 bend our knees to honor his sovereign grace and to pledge our commitment to his Word and  
36 Christ's mission.

#### 37 38 39 **OVERTURES TO THE 50TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

40 We have a significant number of overtures for the PCA General Assembly to consider in this  
41 Golden Anniversary year. One overture, dealing with victim protection and witness eligibility,  
42 has been referred to this 50th General Assembly Overtures Committee (OC) by the 49th  
43 Assembly. As of the writing of this report, twenty-nine (29) new overtures have also been  
44 submitted to the 50th General Assembly.

In addition to the usual overtures relating to presbytery boundaries, thirteen deal with standards for credentialing, titling, or disciplining ordained officers. Six overtures deal with how the General Assembly processes reports from its special or permanent committees. Two deal with how the denomination addresses social issues relating to racial discrimination and to gender dysphoria. Two overtures are concerned with who may participate in disciplinary processes, and one deals with inter-denominational associations. Untypically, four of the overtures before this Assembly were turned down by presbyteries, but were then submitted by individual church sessions.

You can find a complete listing and the text of the overtures submitted in this Commissioner Handbook, pp. 31ff, or go to the General Assembly website <https://pcaga.org/resources/#overtures>. The deadline for submitting overtures to this year's Assembly (if they did not require CCB review) was May 13.

### **PRESBYTERY VOTES ON *THE BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER* AMENDMENTS**

Twelve Book of Church Order Amendments were sent to presbyteries this past year by the Forty-ninth General Assembly. Three did not receive the required approval from two-thirds of the presbyteries. The remainder passed by significant margins and will be before this Fiftieth Assembly for final vote (requiring approval by a majority of commissioners).

For a complete tally of the presbytery votes as of May 25, please see Attachment 1.

Votes for *BCO* amendments may continue to be submitted up until the convening of the 50th GA. Presbyteries should be aware that not voting on a proposed amendment to the *BCO* is tantamount to a negative vote (*BCO* 26-2) because the advice and consent of two-thirds of Presbyteries are required. That differs from *Robert's Rules of Order*, in which abstentions (refraining to vote) are not counted in determining a majority. The *BCO* is of higher parliamentary authority than *Robert's Rules of Order*.

### **INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE (IRC)**

The Interchurch Relations Committee (IRC), which is supported in its operations and communications by the Office of the Stated Clerk, met on March 22, 2023. The Committee corresponds with churches and organizations with whom we have fraternal or ecclesiastical relations and also communicates with sister denominations and issues invitations to our Assembly for their delegates. In addition to video greetings at this year's Assembly, we will have a number of fraternal delegates at our Fiftieth General Assembly to express appreciation for our Anniversary. We are expanding the fraternal delegate luncheon to include members of the IRC, the IRC Committee of Commissioners, past PCA moderators, members of the SJC, and other PCA leaders to hear the addresses and give special attention to the larger-than-usual attendance of fraternal delegates. We have also received a number of communications congratulating the PCA on its 50th Anniversary (e.g., the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, the Presbyterian Church of Korea, "Kosin," who also joined with us in grieving for the tragic shootings at the Covenant School in Nashville).

Our founders' wisdom in establishing the Interchurch Relations Committee to make deliberative recommendations regarding important associations has become increasingly plain in a time of increasing cultural, legislative, and judicial challenge. Even as we confess our relatively small size and the importance of our biblical associations, it is also important to thank the Lord for the PCA's disproportionate influence in organizations with whom we have various levels of affiliation.

Our founding fathers prayed at the first PCA General Assembly that we would avoid a narrowing fundamentalism that would prevent our applying Scripture to the whole of life. So, they arranged for us to be able to rejoice in Christ's work among others and to co-labor with them in various levels of association that allow us to taste and advance the "oneness" of which Jesus spoke in John 17. Our forefathers prayed that the Lord would use this church to bring a Biblical and Reformed witness to the wider church and the larger culture. Today we can rejoice in our God's profound blessings upon those prayers.

This past year, IRC was grieved by the death of one of its long-term members and officers, TE E. Marvin Padgett, Jr., on December 18, 2022. TE Padgett served as both a ruling elder and a teaching elder in the PCA in Nashville Presbytery. He was the coordinator of Reformed University Ministries and Executive Director of Great Commission Publications, a joint ministry of the PCA and OPC. He was Executive Vice-President of Crossway Books. TE David Gilleran was seated as a voting member for the March meeting upon the death of TE Marvin Padgett, *BCO* 14-1.11, and *RAO* 8-4 g.

#### **COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS (CCB)**

The CCB is supported in its operations and communications by the Office of the Stated Clerk.

The Stated Clerk refers to the CCB all proposed amendments to the *BCO* and *RAO* (*RAO* 11-5) to seek advice for the Assembly regarding the amendments' conformity with our constitution. The Stated Clerk referred fifteen overtures to the CCB for advice on proposed changes to the PCA Constitution. For the Committee's response regarding these overtures, please see the CCB Report to the General Assembly, pp. 271ff.

The Stated Clerk may also seek advice from the CCB on matters of constitutional import (*RAO* 8-2.b.1). This year the CCB received no requests for advice from the Stated Clerk.

The CCB responded to one non-judicial reference from a presbytery (please see CCB Report, pp.271ff.).

#### **THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE (TEC)**

The Theological Examining Committee is supported in its operations and communications by the Office of the Stated Clerk. The Committee is comprised of three Teaching Elders and three Ruling Elders (with two alternates) who serve the General Assembly by ensuring that candidates for positions of influence in our denomination are both gifted for and committed

to promoting the glory of God by promoting the biblical gospel of Jesus Christ. The TEC task, according to *The Book of Church Order*, is to examine “all first and second level administrative officers of committees, boards, and agencies, and those acting temporarily in these positions who are being recommended for first time employment.”

Since the 49th General Assembly, three first- and second-level Committee and Agency persons have been referred to the TEC to be examined as required by *BCO* 14-1.14. **TE Murray Lee** was examined for the position of **Executive Coordinator, Mission to North America**, **TE Chris Vogel** was examined for the position of **Church Planting Coordinator, Mission to North America**, and **TE Cameron Anderson** was examined for the position of **Executive Director, Ridge Haven**. All areas of the exam were sustained and unanimously approved by the committee for all of these men.

For a report of these examinations, see Theological Examining Committee Report to 50th GA, p. 1101 of this Handbook.

#### STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION (SJC)

The Standing Judicial Commission is one of the treasures of the PCA, with members of differing perspectives typically rising above partisan debates and internet suppositions to issue decisions according to how sworn testimony aligns with our Standards. The Lord has blessed our entire denomination through the dedication and sacrificial service of these men pursuing their responsibilities with integrity.

The SJC is not separately funded but operates administratively as a subcommittee of the AC (*RAO* 17-1). The Stated Clerk serves as Clerk of the Commission and parliamentarian (*OMSJC* 3-8). The SJC is also supported in its operations, arrangements, and communications by the Office of the Stated Clerk. Since the meeting of the 49th General Assembly, the 24 members of the SJC have handled approximately 25 cases.

The SJC met October 20-22, 2022, led by Chairman Jack Wilson (RE). In addition to its regular process of judicial review, the SJC also agreed for the first time in its history under our present standards to assume original jurisdiction of a high-profile case of alleged abuse in Indiana. Byfaithonline.com reported on March 3, 2023, the preliminary verdict exonerating the pastor. That verdict was later finalized. Because of the intense interest in this case resulting from allegations in secular and social media, the Stated Clerk’s office, with the approval of the SJC, published the full text of the SJC judgments in *byfaith.com*. The article appears at <https://byfaithonline.com/sjc-issues-preliminary-verdict-in-herron-case/>.

For the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) report of cases handled this past year see SJC Report to GA, p. 2001 of this *Handbook*.

The whole church is blessed by full and accurate reporting of SJC actions. Providing such reporting is one reason that we have sought to have *byFaith* supply more news of the denomination and its work. Consequently, many have turned to the *byFaith* website for critical

1 information about the PCA in this past year. In addition to our website views and email  
2 distributions, according to Hootsuite data measuring social media engagement from May 1,  
3 2022 to April 30, 2023: 162,000 Facebook users saw byFaith's Facebook posts; 11,259  
4 Instagram users saw byFaith's Instagram posts; and byFaith's tweets appeared to 223,306  
5 Twitter users.

### 8 **COOPERATIVE MINISTRIES COMMITTEE (CMC)**

9 The Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) is designed to unite the leaders of our various  
10 agencies and institutions with the elected leaders of the General Assembly in coordinated  
11 ministry to advance the mission of the PCA as a whole. The CMC includes the Coordinator  
12 and Presidents of all Permanent Committees and Agencies, the Chairmen of all the Committee  
13 and Boards, and the past five Moderators of the General Assembly. The goal of the gathering  
14 is to have all the horses in the harness pulling in the same direction. That goal is achieved by  
15 relational camaraderie as well as by ministry strategizing, denominational assessment, and  
16 shared insights regarding best practices and resources for advancing Christ's mission in our  
17 challenging times.

18  
19 The Cooperative Ministries Committee met on January 18, 2023. Committee members  
20 reported on the work of the various Committee and Agencies and, as a whole, the CMC  
21 rejoices to report that many examples of interagency cooperation, communication, and  
22 collaboration were shared (*RAO* 7-3). For a report of the meeting see the CMC Report to GA,  
23 p. 381 of this *Handbook*.

24  
25 The CMC is supported in its operations, arrangements, and communications by the Office of  
26 the Stated Clerk. The Stated Clerk also serves as secretary of the CMC (*RAO* 7-4 c.).  
27

### 28 **TRANSLATIONS OF THE *BCO* AND OTHER DOCUMENTS**

29 The Administrative Committee (AC) continues to make progress with foreign language  
30 (Spanish and Portuguese) translations of our *Book of Church Order (BCO)* to help our church  
31 minister to all peoples and generations. With the help of Korean-heritage leaders, the AC has  
32 also continued to update the Korean language version of the *BCO*. We realize that we cannot  
33 reach across language barriers by waiting for significant growth of ethnic communities and  
34 various national in our churches *before* providing services to the rapidly growing populations  
35 of our nation. Instead, we reach people groups by serving them before they are established in  
36 our church communities.

37  
38 With the Committee on Discipleship Ministries (CDM), the Administrative published the 49th  
39 General Assembly's *Study Report on Domestic Abuse and Sexual Assault*. In light of the  
40 realities of our times and needed protection of our churches and people, the report is receiving  
41 widespread study by local churches and presbyteries. Published versions of the report (as well  
42 as the 48th General Assembly *Study Report on Human Sexuality*) are available through CDM.

## 1 **RESIGNATIONS FROM COMMITTEES AND AGENCY BOARDS**

2 **TE Murray Lee** resigned from the Committee on Mission to North America class of 2024.  
3 Alternate TE Robert Penny will fill the unexpired term.

4 **RE Keith Passwater** resigned from the Board of Directors of Geneva Benefits class of 2023.  
5 Geneva appointed RE David Allegood to fill the unexpired term. This term expires at the  
6 end of General Assembly.

7 **TE Marvin Padgett** in the IRC class of 2023 passed away on December 19, 2022. Alternate  
8 TE David Gilleran will fill the unexpired term.

9 **RE Bruce Wells** resigned from the Committee on Mission to North America as an alternate  
10 February 14, 2023.

11 **RE Paul Fullerton** resigned from the Board of Directors of Geneva Benefits class of 2025  
12 since the meeting of the Nominating Committee. Geneva appointed RE Gary Campbell to  
13 fill the unexpired term.

## 14 **AC FINANCES**

15  
16 The AC finished this last year falling short of its net financial goals by about \$36k. We praise  
17 the Lord for his provision in a time of economic stress and uncertainty. We missed our final  
18 target by about 1.1% on a \$3.3 million budget that was planned 22 months ahead of time (due  
19 to GA deadlines) in the midst of Covid, during major church controversy, and prior to any  
20 predictions of 8% annual inflation. We are exceedingly thankful for Business Administrator  
21 John Robertson's planning, and our Development team's valiant efforts. Steps are being  
22 evaluated to minimize the impact of the shortfall and correct the situation, but added expenses  
23 for the 50th Anniversary increase the difficulty of a fast correction. The financial position of  
24 the AC will, by God's favor, remain strong in this challenging economic time. The  
25 Administrative Committee continues to need the support of all our churches in order to meet  
26 the administrative responsibilities committed to it. Our 50th Anniversary year is an important  
27 time for us to reflect upon the Presbyterian principles that commit us to mutual support of our  
28 corporate mission.

## 29 **PRESBYTERY CLERKS SUPPORT**

30  
31  
32 The annual training conference for Presbytery Clerks was held December 2-3, 2022. The AC  
33 has an important duty of facilitating communication among clerks for sharing knowledge and  
34 experience for the governance of our presbyteries. One way we do this is through the annual  
35 Presbytery Clerks Conference, which provides instruction for new clerks as well as a forum  
36 where experienced clerks can compare notes and discuss challenges they face. Another  
37 platform for discussion throughout the year is the clerks' ongoing email group. By these  
38 means, clerks help each other with their responsibilities – such as processing GA business,  
39 providing advice on discipline cases, communicating with other presbyteries, and keeping  
40 presbytery minutes and other records such as ministerial transfers, etc. The AC office also  
41 provides tools to this group (e.g., the Clerks Handbook, Discipline process summaries, and  
42 the presbytery statistical portal) to help all clerks in their work. I am delighted with the very  
43 active mutual support presbytery clerks give one another as we all work to serve the whole  
44 church in a unified effort to honor our Savior.

**LEGAL MATTERS**

The Stated Clerk's Office serves the Administrative Committee and the PCA as a whole by navigating legal matters at the denominational level. While we dealt with a number of legal matters this past year, we are able to thank the Lord that the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is not presently party of any lawsuits.

Despite our being presently at liberty from lawsuit, the litigious nature of our culture and the multitude of church cases dealing with abuse (actual wrongdoing or inappropriate responses) requires that we be very clear about childcare standards, abuse protocols, officer conduct, state regulations, and denominational standards. Additionally, it is important to remember that our "grass roots" commitments are not simply a slogan to cite during ecclesiastical debates. As the lawyers and judges among us frequently remind PCA leaders, if we establish these principles in our standards but operate differently in our practices, we could lose the legal status of being a "grass roots" denomination and our liabilities will grow exponentially. Wise forefathers established a form of government that has protected us well from devastating legal and financial vulnerabilities. The protections remain only as we all become responsible to understand and act in accord with that polity.

**Trademark Monitoring**

A new mandated task for the AC this year was reviewing the applications for use of the PCA name and/or trademark from the entities that have incorporated it into the titling of their website, Facebook, or organization naming. After informing the presbytery clerks at their December meeting, we clarified standards for use of the PCA trademark on the AC website and indicated how to apply for approved use. We have since looked into approximately 14 different sites or organizations (we discover more, the more we inquire) with PCA titling. Most are related to a PCA Committee or Agency or have readily changed their titling when requested. Some were seeking to market goods or services to the PCA with the appearance of PCA approval. Two social media sites, that are led by PCA TEs and REs, have insisted that we have no legal right to ask them to change, since their use of the PCA title is "adjectival." Our attorney indicates that it is probably true that we cannot legally limit the "adjectival" use of the PCA name. So, at the request of the Board of Directors of the PCA, these entities have indicated a willingness to include a disclaimer that indicates they are not a PCA entities.

**ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF**

As we honor the Lord in this Golden Jubilee Assembly for his faithfulness, protection, and provision, we should also consider the "double-duty" on the faithful AC staff members who have had to carry many extra duties and develop many innovations in order to handle the challenges of a pandemic and, then, plan the many details of our 50th Anniversary. Again this year the travel industry was recuperating from Covid, and we faced many new challenges with accommodations and contracts. Preparing for the Anniversary has required thousands of hours of "non-normal" effort that the staff have tackled with a joyful and willing spirit. Sensing the needs and tragedies that have faced our churches and people in the last year, the office staff self-initiated a Monday morning prayer time (in addition to our mid-week devotions) to intercede for the people and leaders of the PCA. We have an extraordinarily gifted and dedicated staff that deserves your support as they seek to honor the Savior. One sign of the

sincerity of their service was the appreciation of the work crew that has been doing office innovations this past year in Atlanta. Said the workmen, “It’s different around here. You all seem to care about us.” The Savior is well served and represented by your AC staff, and we give the Lord thanks for those who serve the PCA with such evident love for the Savior and his people.

## **TREASURING CHRIST’S MISSION**

As we honor the Lord in this Golden Jubilee Assembly for his faithfulness, protection, and provision, may we recommit ourselves to the mission that first rallied our forefathers to his cause. That cause began even before the Convocation of Sessions that was prelude to our first Assembly. The fathers and mothers of this church who gathered in Birmingham in 1973 were boarding a long train of faithfulness that has been formed by those who have needed to stand for God’s Word and Christ’s mission in the face of sin and apostasy through the ages.

When our “Message to All Churches” was published to declare our founding and our reasons, our leaders united our cause with the *Missio Deo* embraced by the apostles, church fathers, and Reformers whose protests were nothing less than a call to return to the sources by which God’s faithfulness is made known and preserved. No statement better expresses our roots and our commitments than that of the Diet (i.e., Council) of Speyer in 1529. By this time, Roman Catholics would no longer tolerate the teachings of the Reformation. Luther had been branded a heretic for teaching justification by faith alone and Reformation books were banned and burned, but the light of truth was spreading despite the apostasy of the church, the cruelties of the civil authorities, and the spiritual ignorance of the populace.

Faithful church leaders were called to submit to the authority of the established church, but they would not submit. Instead, those who would be the first to be called Protestants, gathered in Speyer to protest church wrongs and proclaim Scripture’s truth with these words:

We are resolved, with the grace of God, to maintain the pure preaching of God’s holy Word, such as is contained in the biblical books of the Old and New Testaments, without adding anything to it that may be contrary to it. This Word is the only truth; it is the sure rule of all doctrine and of all life, and can never fail or deceive us. He who builds on this foundation shall stand against all powers of hell, while all human vanities that are set up against it shall fail before the face of God.

For this Protestant tradition, we express our most profound gratitude and, on the Fiftieth Anniversary of this branch of Christ’s church, gladly reaffirm our allegiance. Our stand for Scripture, Confession, and Mission is not merely our protest against the powers of darkness; it is our proclamation of the light of salvation by which the lost are won, our souls are saved, and our church is blessed. In this light, we proclaim our devotion and our cause: sola scriptura, sola fide, sola gratia, solus Christus, soli Deo gloria. Here we stand. By God’s grace, we shall do no other. God help us. Amen.

This page intentionally left blank

**Attachment 1**

**2022-2023**

**BCO AMENDMENTS SENT DOWN TO PRESBYTERIES  
BY THE 49th GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
FOR VOTING, and for ADVICE AND CONSENT**

**NOTE: The Stated Clerk's Office sends the proposed amendments only  
in their final form, as approved by the General Assembly.**

**ITEM 1: Amend BCO 7** to disqualify from office men describing themselves as homosexual.  
[Overture 15 was answered in the affirmative as amended.]

The proposed new paragraph *BCO 7-4* would read as follows:

***BCO 7.***

**4. Men who describe themselves as homosexual, even those who describe themselves as homosexual and claim to practice celibacy by refraining from homosexual conduct, are disqualified from holding office in the Presbyterian Church in America.**

<b>For: 39      Against: 29</b>
---------------------------------

Supplement 2023: ADDITION

**ITEM 1: BCO 7**

Item 1 - BCO 7						Item 1 - BCO 7					
Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.	Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.
1 Arizona						45 Mississippi Valley	77	4	2	1	
2 Ascension	28	7	0	1		46 Missouri	28	39	0		1
3 Blue Ridge	38	36	0	1		47 Nashville	16	52	1		1
4 Calvary	61	31	4	1		48 New Jersey	14	5	0	1	
5 Canada West						49 New River	10	2	3	1	
6 Catawba Valley	31	6	1	1		50 New York State	11	16	2		1
7 Central Carolina	41	11	1	1		51 North Florida	21	18	1	1	
8 Central Florida						52 North Texas	48	45	4	1	
9 Central Georgia	38	8	0	1		53 Northern California	12	20	2		1
10 Central Indiana	6	11	1		1	54 Northern Illinois	11	15	1		1
11 Chesapeake	31	36	1		1	55 Northern New England	4	14	1		1
12 Chicago Metro	18	25	0		1	56 Northwest Georgia	34	8	0	1	
13 Columbus Metro						57 Ohio	11	7	0	1	
14 Covenant	52	37	0	1		58 Ohio Valley	17	28	4		1
15 Eastern Canada	4	25	0		1	59 Pacific	12	21	2		1
16 Eastern Carolina	22	27	3		1	60 Pacific Northwest					
17 Eastern Pennsylvania	12	15	2		1	61 Palmetto	41	37	0	1	
18 Evangel	57	40	0	1		62 PeeDee	35	0	3	1	
19 Fellowship	33	4	1	1		63 Philadelphia	8	9	0		1
20 Georgia Foothills	15	27	2		1	64 Philadelphia Metro W.	13	5	1	1	
21 Grace	43	7	0	1		65 Piedmont Triad	18	22	0		1
22 Great Lakes						66 Pittsburgh	39	15	2	1	
23 Gulf Coast	35	2	0	1		67 Platte Valley	5	17	1		1
24 Gulfstream						68 Potomac	19	53	3		1
25 Heartland	21	4	0	1		69 Providence	37	13	4	1	
26 Heritage	19	20	4		1	70 Rio Grande					
27 Highlands	41	18	0	1		71 Rocky Mountain	32	47	4		1
28 Hills and Plains	24	21	3	1		72 Savannah River	39	1	0	1	
29 Houston Metro						73 Siouxlands	16	13	0	1	
30 Illiana	16	0	0	1		74 South Coast					
31 Iowa						75 South Florida	21	5	4	1	
32 James River	55	22	2	1		76 South Texas					
33 Korean Capital						77 Southeast Alabama	42	2	1	1	
34 Korean Central						78 Southern Louisiana	10	13	1		1
35 Korean Eastern						79 Southern New England	29	39	0		1
36 Korean Northeastern						80 Southwest Florida	51	14	0	1	
37 Korean Northwest	20	2	0	1		81 Suncoast Florida	34	14	1	1	
38 Korean Southeastern						82 Susquehanna Valley					
39 Korean Southern						83 Tennessee Valley	39	54	0		1
40 Korean Southwest	22	4	0	1		84 Tidewater	17	23	2		1
41 Korean Southwest O.C.	32	5	1	1		85 Warrior	16	14	0	1	
42 Lowcountry						86 West Hudson	13	13	1		1
43 Metro Atlanta	29	81	0		1	87 Westminster	26	2	0	1	
44 Metropolitan New York	1	31	1		1	88 Wisconsin	24	26	1		1

Official Totals: For - 39 Against - 29

Number of Presbyteries: 88

Number Reporting: 68

2/3 approval is: 59

**ITEM 2: Amend BCO 8** by the addition of a new paragraph, 8-8, adding chaplain endorsement requirements and recommendations; and **renumber** the following paragraphs accordingly. [Overture 28 was answered in the affirmative as amended.]

**8-8.** A Presbytery may, at its discretion, approve the call of a teaching elder to work as a Chaplain whether military or civilian, with an organization outside the jurisdiction of the Presbyterian Church in America, provided that he be engaged in preaching and teaching the Word, that the Presbytery be assured he will have full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our Church, and that he reports at least annually on his work. The Chaplain may be appointed to the work of an evangelist when serving as a Chaplain. Teaching elders ministering as paid or volunteer chaplains are strongly encouraged to seek and obtain their Ecclesiastical Endorsement from the endorsing agency authorized by the General Assembly for such purpose.

**8-89.** As there were in the Church under the law, elders of the people for the government thereof, so in the Gospel Church, Christ has furnished others besides ministers of the Word with gifts and commission to govern when called thereunto, who are called *ruling elders*.

**8-910.** Elders being of one class of office, ruling elders possess the same authority and eligibility to office in the courts of the Church as teaching elders. They should, moreover, cultivate zealously their own aptness to teach the Bible and should improve every opportunity of doing so.

<p><b>For: 66      Against: 2</b></p>
---------------------------------------

**ITEM 2: BCO 8**

Item 2 - BCO 8						Item 2 - BCO 8					
Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.	Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.
1 Arizona						45 Mississippi Valley	83	0	0	1	
2 Ascension	33	0	2	1		46 Missouri	60	0	2	1	
3 Blue Ridge	61	0	1	1		47 Nashville	72	0	0	1	
4 Calvary	88	0	1	1		48 New Jersey	21	0	0	1	
5 Canada West						49 New River	14	0	0	1	
6 Catawba Valley	38	0	0	1		50 New York State	5	21	1		1
7 Central Carolina	51	0	0	1		51 North Florida	29	0	0	1	
8 Central Florida						52 North Texas	81	0	3	1	
9 Central Georgia	38	0	0	1		53 Northern California	34	0	0	1	
10 Central Indiana	16	0	0	1		54 Northern Illinois	30	0	0	1	
11 Chesapeake	71	0	1	1		55 Northern New England	17	0	1	1	
12 Chicago Metro	37	0	0	1		56 Northwest Georgia	44	0	1	1	
13 Columbus Metro						57 Ohio	12	2	3	1	
14 Covenant	76	1	0	1		58 Ohio Valley	42	0	0	1	
15 Eastern Canada	28	0	2	1		59 Pacific	19	0	1	1	
16 Eastern Carolina	50	0	0	1		60 Pacific Northwest					
17 Eastern Pennsylvania	27	0	1	1		61 Palmetto	75	0	0	1	
18 Evangel	87	0	0	1		62 PeeDee	40	0	0	1	
19 Fellowship	36	0	1	1		63 Philadelphia	16	0	0	1	
20 Georgia Foothills	42	0	2	1		64 Philadelphia Metro W.	17	0	0	1	
21 Grace	47	0	1	1		65 Piedmont Triad	38	0	0	1	
22 Great Lakes						66 Pittsburgh	48	0	1	1	
23 Gulf Coast	37	0	0	1		67 Platte Valley	7	10	4		1
24 Gulfstream						68 Potomac	46	1	1	1	
25 Heartland	25	0	0	1		69 Providence	51	0	0	1	
26 Heritage	35	0	3	1		70 Rio Grande					
27 Highlands	58	0	0	1		71 Rocky Mountain	77	0	0	1	
28 Hills and Plains	41	0	2	1		72 Savannah River	39	0	1	1	
29 Houston Metro						73 Siouxlands	32	0	0	1	
30 Illiana	16	0	0	1		74 South Coast					
31 Iowa						75 South Florida	22	0	8	1	
32 James River	79	0	0	1		76 South Texas					
33 Korean Capital						77 Southeast Alabama	44	0	0	1	
34 Korean Central						78 Southern Louisiana	19	0	1	1	
35 Korean Eastern						79 Southern New England	68	0	0	1	
36 Korean Northeastern						80 Southwest Florida	52	9	2	1	
37 Korean Northwest	22	0	0	1		81 Suncoast Florida	44	0	0	1	
38 Korean Southeastern						82 Susquehanna Valley					
39 Korean Southern						83 Tennessee Valley	42	0	1	1	
40 Korean Southwest	26	0	0	1		84 Tidewater	43	0	0	1	
41 Korean Southwest O.C.	33	1	4	1		85 Warrior	29	0	0	1	
42 Lowcountry						86 West Hudson	20	1	2	1	
43 Metro Atlanta	106	2	3	1		87 Westminster	28	0	1	1	
44 Metropolitan New York	32	1	0	1		88 Wisconsin	17	7	5	1	

Official Totals: For - 66 Against - 2

Number of Presbyteries: 88

Number Reporting: 68

2/3 approval is: 59

1 **ITEM 3: Amend BCO 15-1 and 15-3** to clarify the role of a Presbytery commission.  
 2 [Overture 25 was answered in the affirmative as amended.]

3  
 4 **15-1.** A commission differs from an ordinary committee in that while a  
 5 committee is appointed to examine, consider, and report, a commission is  
 6 authorized to deliberate upon and conclude the business referred to it, ~~except~~  
 7 ~~in the case of judicial commissions of a Presbytery appointed under BCO 15-~~  
 8 **3.** A commission shall keep a full record of its proceedings, which shall be  
 9 submitted to the court appointing it. Upon such submission this record shall  
 10 be entered on the minutes of the court appointing, the date of the submission  
 11 being the date of “the meeting of the court” for filing requirements under the  
 12 rules of discipline, with exception of the “notification” dates of BCO 42-4 and  
 13 43-3, except in the case of a presbytery commission serving as a session or a  
 14 judicial commission as set forth in BCO 15-3. The effective date of dismissal  
 15 of a commission of Session or Presbytery shall be not before the time allowed  
 16 for the filing of a complaint or appeal against that commission’s decision has  
 17 expired. Any complaint or appeal so timely filed, shall be adjudicated by that  
 18 commission until the matter is settled by the that commission or a higher court.  
 19 When a commission is appointed to serve as an interim Session, its actions are  
 20 the actions of a Session, not a Presbytery. Every commission of a Presbytery  
 21 or Session must submit complete minutes and a report of its activities at least  
 22 once annually to the court which commissioned it.

23  
 24 **15-3.** Presbytery as a whole may ~~try a judicial case within its jurisdiction~~  
 25 ~~(including the right to refer any strictly constitutional issue to a study~~  
 26 ~~committee with options listed below),~~ hear a case, with or without process  
 27 (BCO 31-38), a reference (BCO 41), an appeal (BCO 42), a complaint (BCO  
 28 43), a BCO 40-5 proceeding, or a request to assume original jurisdiction (BCO  
 29 33-1) properly before it, or it may of its own motion commit any judicial such  
 30 a case to a commission. Such a commission shall be appointed by the  
 31 Presbytery from its members other than members of the Session of the church  
 32 from which the case comes up. The commission shall try the case in the  
 33 manner presented by the Rules of Discipline and shall submit to the Presbytery  
 34 a full statement of the case and the judgment rendered. The Presbytery without  
 35 debate shall approve or disapprove of the judgment, or may refer, (a debatable  
 36 motion), any strictly constitutional issue(s) to a study committee. In case of  
 37 referral, the Presbytery shall either dismiss some or all of the specific charges  
 38 raised in the case or decide the case only after the report of the study committee  
 39 has been heard and discussed. If Presbytery approves, the The judgment of the  
 40 commission shall be final and shall be entered on the minutes of Presbytery as  
 41 the action the decision of the Presbytery, and the statement of the case and  
 42 judgment printed in its minutes. If Presbytery disapproves, it shall hear the  
 43 case as a whole, or appoint a new commission to hear the case again.  
 44

1 So that *BCO* 15-1 and 15-3 as amended would read:  
2

3 **15-1.** A commission differs from an ordinary committee in that while a  
4 committee is appointed to examine, consider, and report, a commission is  
5 authorized to deliberate upon and conclude the business referred to it. A  
6 commission shall keep a full record of its proceedings, which shall be  
7 submitted to the court appointing it. Upon such submission this record shall  
8 be entered on the minutes of the court appointing, the date of the submission  
9 being the date of “the meeting of the court” for filing requirements under the  
10 rules of discipline, with exception of the “notification” dates of *BCO* 42-4 and  
11 43-3. The effective date of dismissal of a commission of Session or Presbytery  
12 shall be not before the time allowed for the filing of a complaint or appeal  
13 against that commission’s decision has expired. Any complaint or appeal so  
14 timely filed, shall be adjudicated by that commission until the matter is settled  
15 by that commission or a higher court. When a commission is appointed to  
16 serve as an interim Session, its actions are the actions of a Session, not a  
17 Presbytery. Every commission of a Presbytery or Session must submit  
18 complete minutes and a report of its activities at least once annually to the court  
19 which commissioned it.  
20

21 **15-3.** Presbytery as a whole may hear a case, with or without process (*BCO*  
22 31-38), a reference (*BCO* 41), an appeal (*BCO* 42), a complaint (*BCO* 43), a  
23 *BCO* 40-5 proceeding, or a request to assume original jurisdiction (*BCO* 33-1)  
24 properly before it, or it may of its own motion commit such a case to a  
25 commission. Such a commission shall be appointed by the Presbytery from its  
26 members other than members of the Session of the church from which the case  
27 comes up. The commission shall try the case in the manner presented by the  
28 Rules of Discipline and shall submit to the Presbytery a full statement of the  
29 case and the judgment rendered. The judgment of the commission shall be the  
30 decision of the Presbytery, and the statement of the case and judgment printed  
31 in its minutes.

<b>For: 56      Against: 12</b>
---------------------------------

**ITEM 3: BCO 15-1 and 15-3**

Item 3 - BCO 15-1 and 15-3						Item 3 - BCO 15-1 and 15-3					
Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.	Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.
1 Arizona						45 Mississippi Valley	83	0	0	1	
2 Ascension	34	1	0	1		46 Missouri	30	12	13	1	
3 Blue Ridge	60	1	0	1		47 Nashville	66	1	0	1	
4 Calvary	94	0	0	1		48 New Jersey	0	14	7		1
5 Canada West						49 New River	14	0	1	1	
6 Catawba Valley	37	0	1	1		50 New York State	4	24	0		1
7 Central Carolina	51	0	0	1		51 North Florida	40	1	0	1	
8 Central Florida						52 North Texas	71	18	6	1	
9 Central Georgia	4	30	3		1	53 Northern California	34	0	0	1	
10 Central Indiana	17	0	0	1		54 Northern Illinois	30	0	0	1	
11 Chesapeake	64	0	4	1		55 Northern New England	18	0	1	1	
12 Chicago Metro	42	0	0	1		56 Northwest Georgia	6	31	4		1
13 Columbus Metro						57 Ohio	14	2	0	1	
14 Covenant	1	77	1		1	58 Ohio Valley	40	2	0	1	
15 Eastern Canada	28	0	2	1		59 Pacific	7	14	13		1
16 Eastern Carolina	45	1	0	1		60 Pacific Northwest					
17 Eastern Pennsylvania	24	0	2	1		61 Palmetto	76	0	0	1	
18 Evangel	4	87	0		1	62 PeeDee	13	25	0		1
19 Fellowship	37	1	0	1		63 Philadelphia	15	2	1	1	
20 Georgia Foothills	42	0	2	1		64 Philadelphia Metro W.	16	0	1	1	
21 Grace	28	13	3	1		65 Piedmont Triad	38	1	0	1	
22 Great Lakes						66 Pittsburgh	50	1	2	1	
23 Gulf Coast	37	0	0	1		67 Platte Valley	20	0	0	1	
24 Gulfstream						68 Potomac	55	3	4	1	
25 Heartland	25	0	0	1		69 Providence	51	0	0	1	
26 Heritage	35	0	3	1		70 Rio Grande					
27 Highlands	28	27	4	1		71 Rocky Mountain	44	26	7	1	
28 Hills and Plains	40	0	1	1		72 Savannah River	5	30	1		1
29 Houston Metro						73 Siouxlands	11	16	1		1
30 Illiana	15	0	1	1		74 South Coast					
31 Iowa						75 South Florida	26	0	4	1	
32 James River	77	0	0	1		76 South Texas					
33 Korean Capital						77 Southeast Alabama	44	0	0	1	
34 Korean Central						78 Southern Louisiana	11	3	8	1	
35 Korean Eastern						79 Southern New England	35	22	7	1	
36 Korean Northeastern						80 Southwest Florida	0	58	4		1
37 Korean Northwest	22	0	0	1		81 Suncoast Florida	43	0	2	1	
38 Korean Southeastern						82 Susquehanna Valley					
39 Korean Southern						83 Tennessee Valley	49	0	0	1	
40 Korean Southwest	25	0	0	1		84 Tidewater	43	0	0	1	
41 Korean Southwest O.C.	33	1	4	1		85 Warrior	29	0	0	1	
42 Lowcountry						86 West Hudson	20	1	2	1	
43 Metro Atlanta	85	4	22	1		87 Westminster	7	19	4		1
44 Metropolitan New York	32	0	0	1		88 Wisconsin	30	1	1	1	

Official Totals: For - 56    Against - 12

Number of Presbyteries: 88

Number Reporting: 68

2/3 approval is: 59

1 **ITEM 4: Amend BCO 16 by adding 16-4** regarding qualifications for church office.  
2 [Overture 29 was answered in the affirmative as amended.]  
3

4 ***BCO 16.***

5 **4. Officers in the Presbyterian Church in America must be above reproach in**  
6 **their walk and Christlike in their character. While office bearers will see spiritual**  
7 **perfection only in glory, they will continue in this life to confess and to mortify**  
8 **remaining sins in light of God’s work of progressive sanctification. Therefore,**  
9 **to be qualified for office, they must affirm the sinfulness of fallen desires, the**  
10 **reality and hope of progressive sanctification, and be committed to the pursuit of**  
11 **Spirit-empowered victory over their sinful temptations, inclinations, and actions.**

<b>For: 67      Against: 1</b>
--------------------------------

**ITEM 4: BCO 16**

		Item 4 - BCO 16							Item 4 - BCO 16				
	Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.		Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.
1	Arizona						45	Mississippi Valley	85	0	0	1	
2	Ascension	32	1	3	1		46	Missouri	64	0	0	1	
3	Blue Ridge	64	0	0	1		47	Nashville	71	1	1	1	
4	Calvary	85	0	7	1		48	New Jersey	21	0	0	1	
5	Canada West						49	New River	15	0	0	1	
6	Catawba Valley	38	0	0	1		50	New York State	24	3	0	1	
7	Central Carolina	50	0	0	1		51	North Florida	44	0	1	1	
8	Central Florida						52	North Texas	83	5	0	1	
9	Central Georgia	38	0	0	1		53	Northern California	21	6	6	1	
10	Central Indiana	18	0	0	1		54	Northern Illinois	29	0	0	1	
11	Chesapeake	69	0	2	1		55	Northern New England	16	1	2	1	
12	Chicago Metro	41	1	0	1		56	Northwest Georgia	42	0	1	1	
13	Columbus Metro						57	Ohio	18	0	0	1	
14	Covenant	85	1	0	1		58	Ohio Valley	42	1	1	1	
15	Eastern Canada	34	0	1	1		59	Pacific	15	4	1	1	
16	Eastern Carolina	51	0	1	1		60	Pacific Northwest					
17	Eastern Pennsylvania	27	0	2	1		61	Palmetto	69	1	0	1	
18	Evangel	90	0	0	1		62	PeeDee	39	0	1	1	
19	Fellowship	38	0	0	1		63	Philadelphia	16	0	2	1	
20	Georgia Foothills	38	2	2	1		64	Philadelphia Metro W.	17	0	0	1	
21	Grace	41	0	2	1		65	Piedmont Triad	22	15	0	1	
22	Great Lakes						66	Pittsburgh	53	0	0	1	
23	Gulf Coast	36	1	0	1		67	Platte Valley	22	0	0	1	
24	Gulfstream						68	Potomac	42	27	4	1	
25	Heartland	25	0	0	1		69	Providence	51	0	0	1	
26	Heritage	39	0	2	1		70	Rio Grande					
27	Highlands	54	4	0	1		71	Rocky Mountain	75	0	1	1	
28	Hills and Plains	39	1	4	1		72	Savannah River	37	1	0	1	
29	Houston Metro						73	Siouxlands	29	1	0	1	
30	Illiana	16	0	0	1		74	South Coast					
31	Iowa						75	South Florida	24	2	4	1	
32	James River	80	0	0	1		76	South Texas					
33	Korean Capital						77	Southeast Alabama	44	0	0	1	
34	Korean Central						78	Southern Louisiana	21	0	1	1	
35	Korean Eastern						79	Southern New England	58	4	1	1	
36	Korean Northeastern						80	Southwest Florida	61	0	0	1	
37	Korean Northwest	22	0	0	1		81	Suncoast Florida	36	8	2	1	
38	Korean Southeastern						82	Susquehanna Valley					
39	Korean Southern						83	Tennessee Valley	67	22	7	1	
40	Korean Southwest	28	0	0	1		84	Tidewater	42	1	0	1	
41	Korean Southwest O.C.	34	2	2	1		85	Warrior	29	1	0	1	
42	Lowcountry						86	West Hudson	24	1	2	1	
43	Metro Atlanta	93	11	7	1		87	Westminster	29	0	1	1	
44	Metropolitan New York	9	23	2		1	88	Wisconsin	18	8	7	1	

Official Totals: For - 67 Against - 1

Number of Presbyteries: 88

Number Reporting: 68

2/3 approval is: 59

1 **ITEM 5: Amend *BCO* 21-4 and 24-1** by adding the following paragraphs regarding  
2 requirements for ordination:

- 3 -- a new sub-paragraph 21-4.e and the re-lettering of subsequent sub-paragraphs  
4 21-4.e-h to 21-4.f-i; and  
5 -- a new second paragraph to 24-1.

6 [Overture 31 was answered in the affirmative as amended.]  
7

8 ***BCO* 21.**

9 **4. Ordination Requirements and Procedures**

- 10 e. In the examination of the candidate's personal character, the presbytery  
11 shall give specific attention to potential notorious concerns. Careful  
12 attention must be given to his practical struggle against sinful actions,  
13 as well as to persistent sinful desires. The candidate must give clear  
14 testimony of reliance upon his union with Christ and the benefits  
15 thereof by the Holy Spirit, depending on this work of grace to make  
16 progress over sin (Psalm 103:2-5, Romans 8:29) and to bear fruit  
17 (Psalm 1:3, Gal. 5:22-23). While imperfection will remain, when  
18 confessing sins and sinful temptations publicly, the candidate must  
19 exercise great care not to diminish the seriousness of those sins in the  
20 eyes of the congregation, as though they were matters of little  
21 consequence, but rather should testify to the work of the Holy Spirit in  
22 his progress in holiness (1 Cor. 6:9-11).

23  
24 **Reletter** current paragraphs 21-4.e-h to 21-4.f-i  
25

26 ***BCO* 24.**

27 **1.** Every church shall elect persons to the offices of ruling elder and deacon in  
28 the following manner: At such times as determined by the Session,  
29 communicant members of the congregation may submit names to the Session,  
30 keeping in mind that each prospective officer should be an active male member  
31 who meets the qualifications set forth in 1 Timothy 3 and Titus 1. After the close  
32 of the nomination period nominees for the office of ruling elder and/or deacon  
33 shall receive instruction in the qualifications and work of the office. Each  
34 nominee shall then be examined in:

- 35 a. his Christian experience, especially his personal character and family  
36 management (based on the qualifications set out in 1 Timothy 3:1-7 and  
37 Titus 1:6-9),  
38 b. his knowledge of Bible content,  
39 c. his knowledge of the system of doctrine, government, discipline  
40 contained in the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America (*BCO*  
41 Preface III, The Constitution Defined),  
42 d. the duties of the office to which he has been nominated, and  
43 e. his willingness to give assent to the questions required for ordination.  
44 (*BCO* 24-6)

45 In the examination of the nominee's personal character, the Session shall  
46 give specific attention to potential notorious concerns. Careful attention must  
47 be given to his practical struggle against sinful actions, as well as to persistent

1 sinful desires. The nominee must give clear testimony of reliance upon his  
 2 union with Christ and the benefits thereof by the Holy Spirit, depending on this  
 3 work of grace to make progress over sin (Psalm 103:2-5, Romans 8:29) and to  
 4 bear fruit (Psalm 1:3, Gal. 5:22-23). While imperfection will remain, when  
 5 confessing sins and sinful temptations publicly, the nominee must exercise  
 6 great care not to diminish the seriousness of those sins in the eyes of the  
 7 congregation, as though they were matters of little consequence, but rather  
 8 should testify to the work of the Holy in his progress in holiness (1 Cor. 6:9-  
 9 11).

10  
 11 So that BCO 21-4.e and 24-1 as amended would read:

12  
 13 **21-4. Ordination Requirements and Procedures**

- 14 e. In the examination of the candidate's personal character, the presbytery  
 15 shall give specific attention to potential notorious concerns. Careful  
 16 attention must be given to his practical struggle against sinful actions,  
 17 as well as to persistent sinful desires. The candidate must give clear  
 18 testimony of reliance upon his union with Christ and the benefits  
 19 thereof by the Holy Spirit, depending on this work of grace to make  
 20 progress over sin (Psalm 103:2-5, Romans 8:29) and to bear fruit  
 21 (Psalm 1:3, Gal. 5:22-23). While imperfection will remain, when  
 22 confessing sins and sinful temptations publicly, the candidate must  
 23 exercise great care not to diminish the seriousness of those sins in the  
 24 eyes of the congregation, as though they were matters of little  
 25 consequence, but rather should testify to the work of the Holy Spirit in  
 26 his progress in holiness (1 Cor. 6:9-11).

27  
 28 **24-1. (following 24-1.a-e)**

29 In the examination of the nominee's personal character, the Session shall  
 30 give specific attention to potential notorious concerns. Careful attention must  
 31 be given to his practical struggle against sinful actions, as well as to persistent  
 32 sinful desires. The nominee must give clear testimony of reliance upon his  
 33 union with Christ and the benefits thereof by the Holy Spirit, depending on this  
 34 work of grace to make progress over sin (Psalm 103:2-5, Romans 8:29) and to  
 35 bear fruit (Psalm 1:3, Gal. 5:22-23). While imperfection will remain, when  
 36 confessing sins and sinful temptations publicly, the nominee must exercise  
 37 great care not to diminish the seriousness of those sins in the eyes of the  
 38 congregation, as though they were matters of little consequence, but rather  
 39 should testify to the work of the Holy Spirit in his progress in holiness (1 Cor.  
 40 6:9-11).

For: 64	Against: 4
---------	------------

**ITEM 5 BCO 21-4 and 24-1**

Item 5 - BCO 21-4 and 24-1							Item 5 - BCO 21-4 and 24-1						
	Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.		Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.
1	Arizona						45	Mississippi Valley	85	0	0	1	
2	Ascension	33	1	2	1		46	Missouri	64	0	0	1	
3	Blue Ridge	64	1	3	1		47	Nashville	70	3	0	1	
4	Calvary	93	0	3	1		48	New Jersey	21	0	0	1	
5	Canada West						49	New River	15	0	0	1	
6	Catawba Valley	38	0	0	1		50	New York State	24	3	0	1	
7	Central Carolina	52	0	0	1		51	North Florida	41	3	1	1	
8	Central Florida						52	North Texas	53	31	5	1	
9	Central Georgia	38	0	0	1		53	Northern California	20	5	8	1	
10	Central Indiana	13	5	0	1		54	Northern Illinois	21	6	2	1	
11	Chesapeake	71	0	1	1		55	Northern New England	11	3	6	1	
12	Chicago Metro	21	20	3	1		56	Northwest Georgia	42	0	0	1	
13	Columbus Metro						57	Ohio	18	0	0	1	
14	Covenant	76	3	5	1		58	Ohio Valley	37	0	2	1	
15	Eastern Canada	26	5	1	1		59	Pacific	9	10	1		1
16	Eastern Carolina	43	4	5	1		60	Pacific Northwest					
17	Eastern Pennsylvania	26	0	3	1		61	Palmetto	67	4	0	1	
18	Evangel	88	0	0	1		62	PeeDee	38	0	2	1	
19	Fellowship	38	0	0	1		63	Philadelphia	15	0	2	1	
20	Georgia Foothills	21	20	2	1		64	Philadelphia Metro W.	17	0	0	1	
21	Grace	43	0	0	1		65	Piedmont Triad	30	7	0	1	
22	Great Lakes						66	Pittsburgh	49	1	0	1	
23	Gulf Coast	37	1	0	1		67	Platte Valley	9	12	0		1
24	Gulfstream						68	Potomac	39	30	4	1	
25	Heartland	25	0	0	1		69	Providence	52	3	0	1	
26	Heritage	35	4	5	1		70	Rio Grande					
27	Highlands	51	6	0	1		71	Rocky Mountain	75	0	1	1	
28	Hills and Plains	34	3	7	1		72	Savannah River	27	10	1	1	
29	Houston Metro						73	Siouxlands	32	0	0	1	
30	Illiana	16	0	0	1		74	South Coast					
31	Iowa						75	South Florida	25	0	5	1	
32	James River	80	0	0	1		76	South Texas					
33	Korean Capital						77	Southeast Alabama	44	0	0	1	
34	Korean Central						78	Southern Louisiana	14	5	4	1	
35	Korean Eastern						79	Southern New England	35	28	3	1	
36	Korean Northeastern						80	Southwest Florida	59	2	1	1	
37	Korean Northwest	22	0	0	1		81	Suncoast Florida	36	5	2	1	
38	Korean Southeastern						82	Susquehanna Valley					
39	Korean Southern						83	Tennessee Valley	52	0	1	1	
40	Korean Southwest	28	0	0	1		84	Tidewater	43	0	0	1	
41	Korean Southwest O.C.	32	3	3	1		85	Warrior	28	1	1	1	
42	Lowcountry						86	West Hudson	23	1	3	1	
43	Metro Atlanta	48	60	3		1	87	Westminster	27	1	2	1	
44	Metropolitan New York	2	26	2		1	88	Wisconsin	18	8	8	1	

Official Totals: For - 64 Against - 4

Number of Presbyteries: 88

Number Reporting: 68

2/3 approval is: 59

1 **ITEM 6: Amend *BCO 31-10* and *33-4* on pre-trial non-disciplinary suspensions.**  
2 [Overture 2021-20 was answered in the affirmative as amended.]  
3

4 ***BCO 31-10.*** When a member of a church court is under process, all his official  
5 functions may be suspended at the court's discretion; but this shall never be  
6 done in the way of censure, and this requires a two-thirds (2/3) majority.  
7

8 ***BCO 33-4.*** When it is impracticable immediately to commence process against  
9 an accused church member, the Session may, if it thinks the edification of the  
10 Church requires it, prevent the accused from approaching the Lord's Table  
11 until the charges against him can be examined, but this requires a two-thirds  
12 (2/3) majority.

<b>For: 66      Against: 2</b>
--------------------------------

**ITEM 6: BCO 31-10 and 33-4**

		Item 6 - BCO 31-10 and 33-4							Item 6 - BCO 31-10 and 33-4				
	Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.		Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.
1	Arizona						45	Mississippi Valley	85	0	0	1	
2	Ascension	35	0	0	1		46	Missouri	60	0	2	1	
3	Blue Ridge	64	0	2	1		47	Nashville	58	0	0	1	
4	Calvary	93	0	0	1		48	New Jersey	20	0	0	1	
5	Canada West						49	New River	15	0	0	1	
6	Catawba Valley	38	0	0	1		50	New York State	28	0	0	1	
7	Central Carolina	48	3	0	1		51	North Florida	23	0	2	1	
8	Central Florida						52	North Texas	95	0	3	1	
9	Central Georgia	38	0	0	1		53	Northern California	34	0	0	1	
10	Central Indiana	18	0	0	1		54	Northern Illinois	30	0	0	1	
11	Chesapeake	15	42	9		1	55	Northern New England	17	0	2	1	
12	Chicago Metro	43	0	0	1		56	Northwest Georgia	33	6	3	1	
13	Columbus Metro						57	Ohio	16	0	0	1	
14	Covenant	5	74	4		1	58	Ohio Valley	39	0	0	1	
15	Eastern Canada	28	0	2	1		59	Pacific	19	0	1	1	
16	Eastern Carolina	52	0	0	1		60	Pacific Northwest					
17	Eastern Pennsylvania	26	0	2	1		61	Palmetto	70	0	1	1	
18	Evangel	84	1	5	1		62	PeeDee	37	0	1	1	
19	Fellowship	38	0	0	1		63	Philadelphia	16	0	0	1	
20	Georgia Foothills	42	0	2	1		64	Philadelphia Metro W.	16	0	0	1	
21	Grace	37	0	2	1		65	Piedmont Triad	39	0	0	1	
22	Great Lakes						66	Pittsburgh	40	3	6	1	
23	Gulf Coast	37	0	0	1		67	Platte Valley	22	0	0	1	
24	Gulfstream						68	Potomac	62	1	2	1	
25	Heartland	22	2	1	1		69	Providence	51	0	0	1	
26	Heritage	35	0	3	1		70	Rio Grande					
27	Highlands	35	17	2	1		71	Rocky Mountain	65	0	2	1	
28	Hills and Plains	39	0	3	1		72	Savannah River	37	0	1	1	
29	Houston Metro						73	Siouxlands	19	8	0	1	
30	Illiana	16	0	0	1		74	South Coast					
31	Iowa						75	South Florida	25	0	5	1	
32	James River	77	0	0	1		76	South Texas					
33	Korean Capital						77	Southeast Alabama	44	0	0	1	
34	Korean Central						78	Southern Louisiana	25	0	0	1	
35	Korean Eastern						79	Southern New England	65	0	0	1	
36	Korean Northeastern						80	Southwest Florida	64	0	0	1	
37	Korean Northwest	22	0	0	1		81	Suncoast Florida	45	0	1	1	
38	Korean Southeastern						82	Susquehanna Valley					
39	Korean Southern						83	Tennessee Valley	48	0	0	1	
40	Korean Southwest	25	0	0	1		84	Tidewater	43	0	0	1	
41	Korean Southwest O.C.	31	5	2	1		85	Warrior	28	0	0	1	
42	Lowcountry						86	West Hudson	19	0	3	1	
43	Metro Atlanta	93	3	15	1		87	Westminster	30	0	0	1	
44	Metropolitan New York	32	0	0	1		88	Wisconsin	30	1	1	1	

Official Totals: For - 66    Against - 2

Number of Presbyteries: 88

Number Reporting: 68

2/3 approval is: 59

1 **ITEM 7: Amend BCO 33-1 and 34-1**, establishing a percentage threshold for Original  
 2 Jurisdiction requests. [Overture 8 was answered in the affirmative as amended.]  
 3

4 **33-1.** Process against ~~all a church members, other than ministers of the~~  
 5 ~~Gospel,~~ shall be entered before the Session of the church to which such  
 6 members belongs, ~~except in cases of appeal.~~ However, if the Session does not  
 7 indict in either doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal and the Session  
 8 refuses to act in doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal and two other  
 9 Sessions of at least ten percent (10%) of churches in the same Presbytery  
 10 request the Presbytery of which the church is a member to ~~initiate proper or~~  
 11 ~~appropriate action in a case of process and thus assume original jurisdiction for~~  
 12 a case of process (to first receive and initially hear and determine) and  
 13 authority, the Presbytery shall do so. The Presbytery may assess the costs  
 14 thereof equitably among the parties, including the petitioning Sessions and the  
 15 Session of the church member.  
 16

17 **34-1.** Process against a minister shall be entered before the Presbytery of  
 18 which he is a member. However, if the Presbytery does not indict in either  
 19 doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal and the Presbytery refuses to act  
 20 in doctrinal cases or cases of public scandal and two other at least ten percent  
 21 (10%) of Presbyteries request the General Assembly to assume original  
 22 jurisdiction for a case of process (to first receive and initially hear and  
 23 determine), the General Assembly shall do so. The General Assembly may  
 24 assess the costs thereof equitably among the parties, including the petitioning  
 25 Presbyteries and the Presbytery of the minister.  
 26

27 So that BCO 33-1 and 34-1 as amended would read:  
 28

29 **33-1.** Process against a church member shall be entered before the Session  
 30 of the church to which such member belongs. However, if the Session does  
 31 not indict in either doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal and the  
 32 Sessions of at least ten percent (10%) of churches in the same Presbytery  
 33 request the Presbytery of which the church is a member to assume original  
 34 jurisdiction for a case of process, the Presbytery shall do so. The Presbytery  
 35 may assess the costs thereof equitably among the parties, including the  
 36 petitioning Sessions and the Session of the church member.  
 37

38 **34-1.** Process against a minister shall be entered before the Presbytery of  
 39 which he is a member. However, if the Presbytery does not indict in either  
 40 doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal and at least ten percent (10%) of  
 41 Presbyteries request the General Assembly to assume original jurisdiction for a  
 42 case of process, the General Assembly shall do so. The General Assembly may  
 43 assess the costs thereof equitably among the parties, including the petitioning  
 44 Presbyteries and the Presbytery of the minister.

For: 33      Against: 35
--------------------------

**ITEM 7: BCO 33-1 and 34-1**

		Item 7 - BCO 33-1 and 34-1									Item 7 - BCO 33-1 and 34-1						
Presbytery		For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.	Presbytery		For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.				
1	Arizona						45	Mississippi Valley	80	5	0	1					
2	Ascension	22	5	9	1		46	Missouri	12	49	0		1				
3	Blue Ridge	11	53	3		1	47	Nashville	10	55	0		1				
4	Calvary	79	10	5	1		48	New Jersey	21	0	0	1					
5	Canada West						49	New River	4	6	5		1				
6	Catawba Valley	35	3	0	1		50	New York State	4	25	0		1				
7	Central Carolina	40	2	0	1		51	North Florida	25	1	1	1					
8	Central Florida						52	North Texas	55	36	3	1					
9	Central Georgia	2	36	1		1	53	Northern California	0	34	3		1				
10	Central Indiana	0	17	1		1	54	Northern Illinois	2	26	2		1				
11	Chesapeake	0	70	1		1	55	Northern New England	0	19	0		1				
12	Chicago Metro	43	1	0	1		56	Northwest Georgia	23	12	8	1					
13	Columbus Metro						57	Ohio	14	3	1	1					
14	Covenant	15	62	2		1	58	Ohio Valley	28	9	2	1					
15	Eastern Canada	0	22	8		1	59	Pacific	10	0	1	1					
16	Eastern Carolina	5	36	11		1	60	Pacific Northwest									
17	Eastern Pennsylvania	17	6	6	1		61	Palmetto	28	36	7		1				
18	Evangel	9	79	1		1	62	PeeDee	7	31	2		1				
19	Fellowship	16	17	5		1	63	Philadelphia	3	12	2		1				
20	Georgia Foothills	34	2	6	1		64	Philadelphia Metro W.	14	2	0	1					
21	Grace	13	27	0		1	65	Piedmont Triad	16	20	0		1				
22	Great Lakes						66	Pittsburgh	10	34	6		1				
23	Gulf Coast	27	10	1	1		67	Platte Valley	5	10	6		1				
24	Gulfstream						68	Potomac	7	37	1		1				
25	Heartland	23	0	2	1		69	Providence	43	8	3	1					
26	Heritage	23	17	4	1		70	Rio Grande									
27	Highlands	16	35	5		1	71	Rocky Mountain	55	17	3	1					
28	Hills and Plains	9	24	10		1	72	Savannah River	22	17	1	1					
29	Houston Metro						73	Siouxlands	27	1	1	1					
30	Illiana	15	0	1	1		74	South Coast									
31	Iowa						75	South Florida	14	15	1		1				
32	James River	40	39	2	1		76	South Texas									
33	Korean Capital						77	Southeast Alabama	43	1	0	1					
34	Korean Central						78	Southern Louisiana	1	17	4		1				
35	Korean Eastern						79	Southern New England	35	19	8	1					
36	Korean Northeastern						80	Southwest Florida	4	54	3		1				
37	Korean Northwest	20	0	2	1		81	Suncoast Florida	6	39	1		1				
38	Korean Southeastern						82	Susquehanna Valley									
39	Korean Southern						83	Tennessee Valley	34	25	7	1					
40	Korean Southwest	2	19	0		1	84	Tidewater	5	34	4		1				
41	Korean Southwest O.C.	33	3	2	1		85	Warrior	4	22	2		1				
42	Lowcountry						86	West Hudson	20	0	2	1					
43	Metro Atlanta	28	73	10		1	87	Westminster	6	22	2		1				
44	Metropolitan New York	2	21	3		1	88	Wisconsin	25	1	6	1					

Official Totals: For - 33    Against - 35

Number of Presbyteries: 88

Number Reporting: 68

2/3 approval is: 59

**ITEM 8: Amend BCO 35, paragraphs 1-5** to allow victim protection provisions, and renumber paragraphs 6-14 accordingly. [Overture 2021-40 was answered in the affirmative as amended.]

**35-1.** All persons of proper age and intelligence are competent witnesses, except such as do not believe in the existence of God, or a future state of rewards and punishments. ~~The accused party may be allowed, but shall not be compelled to testify; but the accuser shall be required to testify, on the demand of the accused.~~ Either party has the right to challenge a witness whom he believes to be incompetent, and the court shall examine and decide upon his competency. ~~It belongs to the court to judge the degree of credibility to be attached to all evidence.~~

**35-2.** The accused party is allowed, but shall not be compelled, to testify; but the accuser shall be required to testify, on the demand of the accused. A husband or wife shall not be compelled to bear testimony against one another in any court.

**35-3.** A court may, at the request of either party, or at its own initiative, make reasonable accommodation to prevent in-person contact with the accused:

- a. The court may have testimony taken by videoconference.  
The videoconference shall employ technical means that ensure that all persons participating in the meeting can see and hear each other at the same time, and which allows for live cross-examination by both parties.
- b. The court may restrict the accused from appearing on the videoconference screen, and when the accused is represented by counsel (BCO 32-19), cross-examination shall be conducted by that counsel.
- c. In all cases where such accommodation has been made, videoconference testimony by witnesses under the age of 18 shall be taken by written interrogatory to be read to the witness by a person appointed by the court in accordance with the applicable provisions of BCO 35-11.
- d. The court shall include in the record of the proceedings its reasons for this accommodation and any objection from either party.

**35-34.** The testimony of more than one witness shall be necessary in order to establish any charge; yet if, in addition to the testimony of one witness, corroborative evidence be produced, the offense may be considered to be proved.

**35-5.** ~~Witnesses shall be examined first by the party introducing them; then cross-examined by the opposite party; after which any member of the court, or either party, may put additional interrogatories. No question shall be put or answered except by permission of the moderator, subject to an appeal to the~~

1 ~~court. The court shall not permit questions frivolous or irrelevant to the charge~~  
2 ~~at issue. It belongs to the court to judge the degree of credibility to be attached~~  
3 ~~to all evidence. [Editorial note: In the current BCO, this sentence is the last~~  
4 ~~sentence in 35-1.]~~  
5

6 **35-46.** No witness afterwards to be examined, unless a member of the court,  
7 shall be present during the examination of another witness on the same case, if  
8 either party object.  
9

10 **35-57.** Witnesses shall be examined first by the party introducing them; then  
11 cross-examined by the opposite party; after which any member of the court, or  
12 either party, may put additional interrogatories. No question shall be put or  
13 answered except by permission of the moderator, subject to an appeal to the court.  
14 The court shall not permit questions frivolous or irrelevant to the charge at issue.  
15 **[Editorial note: In the current BCO, this paragraph is 35-5 – no change in**  
16 **wording.]**  
17

18 **Renumber current BCO 35-6 through BCO 35-14 to read 35-8 through**  
19 **35-15.**  
20

21 **So that BCO 35-1 through 35-6 would read:**  
22

23 **35-1.** All persons of proper age and intelligence are competent witnesses,  
24 except such as do not believe in the existence of God, or a future state of  
25 rewards and punishments. Either party has the right to challenge a witness  
26 whom he believes to be incompetent, and the court shall examine and decide  
27 upon his competency.  
28

29 **35-2.** The accused party is allowed, but shall not be compelled, to testify; but  
30 the accuser shall be required to testify, on the demand of the accused. A  
31 husband or wife shall not be compelled to bear testimony against one another  
32 in any court.  
33

34 **35-3.** A court may, at the request of either party, or at its own initiative, make  
35 reasonable accommodation to prevent in-person contact with the accused:

- 36 a. The court may have testimony taken by videoconference. The  
37 videoconference shall employ technical means that ensure that all  
38 persons participating in the meeting can see and hear each other at the  
39 same time, and which allows for live cross-examination by both parties.  
40 b. The court may restrict the accused from appearing on the  
41 videoconference screen, and when the accused is represented by  
42 counsel (BCO 32-19), cross-examination shall be conducted by that  
43 counsel.  
44 c. In all cases where such accommodation has been made,  
45 videoconference testimony by witnesses under the age of 18 shall be  
46 taken by written interrogatory to be read to the witness by a person

1 appointed by the court in accordance with the applicable provisions of  
2 *BCO* 35-11.

3 d. The court shall include in the record of the proceedings its reasons for  
4 this accommodation and any objection from either party.

5 **35-4.** The testimony of more than one witness shall be necessary in order to  
6 establish any charge; yet if, in addition to the testimony of one witness,  
7 corroborative evidence be produced, the offense may be considered to be  
8 proved.

9  
10 **35-5.** It belongs to the court to judge the degree of credibility to be attached  
11 to all evidence.

12  
13 **35-6.** No witness afterwards to be examined, unless a member of the court,  
14 shall be present during the examination of another witness on the same case, if  
15 either party object.

16  
17 **35-7.** Witnesses shall be examined first by the party introducing them; then  
18 cross-examined by the opposite party; after which any member of the court, or  
19 either party, may put additional interrogatories. No question shall be put or  
20 answered except by permission of the moderator, subject to an appeal to the  
21 court. The court shall not permit questions frivolous or irrelevant to the charge  
22 at issue.

23  
24 **Renumber current *BCO* 35-6 through *BCO* 35-14 to read 35-8 through 35-**  
25 **15.**

<b>For: 65    Against: 3</b>
------------------------------

**ITEM 8: BCO 35**

Item 8 - BCO 35						Item 8 - BCO 35					
Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.	Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.
1 Arizona						45 Mississippi Valley	86	0	0	1	
2 Ascension	35	0	0	1		46 Missouri	60	0	2	1	
3 Blue Ridge	59	1	3	1		47 Nashville	68	0	0	1	
4 Calvary	90	0	0	1		48 New Jersey	21	0	0	1	
5 Canada West						49 New River	14	0	1	1	
6 Catawba Valley	38	0	0	1		50 New York State	29	0	0	1	
7 Central Carolina	51	0	0	1		51 North Florida	21	0	4	1	
8 Central Florida						52 North Texas	72	0	2	1	
9 Central Georgia	38	0	0	1		53 Northern California	34	0	0	1	
10 Central Indiana	18	0	0	1		54 Northern Illinois	28	0	1	1	
11 Chesapeake	12	46	7		1	55 Northern New England	18	0	1	1	
12 Chicago Metro	43	0	0	1		56 Northwest Georgia	33	0	3	1	
13 Columbus Metro						57 Ohio	16	0	1	1	
14 Covenant	73	1	5	1		58 Ohio Valley	37	1	1	1	
15 Eastern Canada	28	0	2	1		59 Pacific	23	0	13	1	
16 Eastern Carolina	52	0	0	1		60 Pacific Northwest					
17 Eastern Pennsylvania	24	1	3	1		61 Palmetto	65	3	3	1	
18 Evangel	82	0	3	3		62 PeeDee	33	2	3	1	
19 Fellowship	37	0	0	1		63 Philadelphia	16	0	1	1	
20 Georgia Foothills	42	0	2	1		64 Philadelphia Metro W.	16	0	0	1	
21 Grace	41	0	0	1		65 Piedmont Triad	40	0	0	1	
22 Great Lakes						66 Pittsburgh	46	2	3	1	
23 Gulf Coast	37	0	0	1		67 Platte Valley	22	0	0	1	
24 Gulfstream						68 Potomac	66	0	1	1	
25 Heartland	12	10	3	1		69 Providence	51	0	0	1	
26 Heritage	35	0	3	1		70 Rio Grande					
27 Highlands	55	0	1	1		71 Rocky Mountain	70	0	1	1	
28 Hills and Plains	41	0	2	1		72 Savannah River	38	0	1	1	
29 Houston Metro						73 Siouxlands	30	0	0	1	
30 Illiana	16	0	0	1		74 South Coast					
31 Iowa						75 South Florida	28	0	2	1	
32 James River	13	61	5		1	76 South Texas					
33 Korean Capital						77 Southeast Alabama	23	15	6	1	
34 Korean Central						78 Southern Louisiana	21	0	0	1	
35 Korean Eastern						79 Southern New England	62	0	1	1	
36 Korean Northeastern						80 Southwest Florida	57	2	1	1	
37 Korean Northwest	22	0	0	1		81 Suncoast Florida	45	0	1	1	
38 Korean Southeastern						82 Susquehanna Valley					
39 Korean Southern						83 Tennessee Valley	57	4	5	1	
40 Korean Southwest	22	0	0	1		84 Tidewater	43	0	0	1	
41 Korean Southwest O.C.	35	0	3	1		85 Warrior	28	0	1	1	
42 Lowcountry						86 West Hudson	19	0	3	1	
43 Metro Atlanta	101	5	5	1		87 Westminster	2	26	2		1
44 Metropolitan New York	32	0	0	1		88 Wisconsin	27	0	2	1	

Official Totals: For - 65    Against - 3

Number of Presbyteries: 88

Number Reporting: 68

2/3 approval is: 59

1 **ITEM 9: Amend *BCO 38-1***, regarding counsel for a case without process, by the addition  
2 of a final sentence. [Overture 2021-35 was answered in the affirmative as amended.]  
3

4 ***BCO 38-1.*** When any person shall come forward and make his offense known  
5 to the court, a full statement of the facts shall be recorded and judgment  
6 rendered without process. In handling a confession of guilt, it is essential that  
7 the person intends to confess and permit the court to render judgment without  
8 process. Statements made by him in the presence of the court must not be  
9 taken as a basis of a judgment without process except by his consent. In the  
10 event a confession is intended, a full statement of the facts should be approved  
11 by the accused, and by the court, before the court proceeds to a judgment. The  
12 accused person has the right of complaint against the judgment. The person  
13 has the right to be assisted by counsel at any point, in accord with the  
14 stipulations of *BCO 32-19*.

<b>For: 68      Against: 0</b>
--------------------------------

**ITEM 9: BCO 38-1**

		Item 9 - BCO 38-1									Item 9 - BCO 38-1									
	Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.		Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.		Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.
1	Arizona						45	Mississippi Valley	85	0	0	1		46	Missouri	60	0	2	1	
2	Ascension	34	1	0	1		47	Nashville	69	0	1	1		48	New Jersey	21	0	0	1	
3	Blue Ridge	59	1	0	1		49	New River	14	0	0	1		50	New York State	28	0	1	1	
4	Calvary	92	0	0	1		51	North Florida	27	0	1	1		52	North Texas	96	0	2	1	
5	Canada West						53	Northern California	34	0	0	1		54	Northern Illinois	29	0	0	1	
6	Catawba Valley	38	0	0	1		55	Northern New England	19	0	0	1		56	Northwest Georgia	40	0	0	1	
7	Central Carolina	51	0	0	1		57	Ohio	17	0	0	1		58	Ohio Valley					
8	Central Florida						59	Pacific	20	0	15	1		60	Pacific Northwest					
9	Central Georgia	38	0	0	1		61	Palmetto	68	0	0	1		62	PeeDee	40	0	0	1	
10	Central Indiana	18	0	0	1		63	Philadelphia	16	0	0	1		64	Philadelphia Metro W.	16	0	0	1	
11	Chesapeake	61	0	0	1		65	Piedmont Triad	39	0	0	1		66	Pittsburgh	49	1	1	1	
12	Chicago Metro	43	0	0	1		67	Platte Valley	22	0	0	1		68	Potomac	65	0	0	1	
13	Columbus Metro						69	Providence	51	0	0	1		70	Rio Grande					
14	Covenant	74	5	0	1		71	Rocky Mountain	70	0	2	1		72	Savannah River	39	0	1	1	
15	Eastern Canada	28	0	2	1		73	Siouxlands	31	0	0	1		74	South Coast					
16	Eastern Carolina	53	0	0	1		75	South Florida	26	0	4	1		76	South Texas					
17	Eastern Pennsylvania	26	0	3	1		77	Southeast Alabama	44	0	0	1		78	Southern Louisiana	21	0	0	1	
18	Evangel	84	0	0	1		79	Southern New England	63	0	0	1		80	Southwest Florida	59	0	1	1	
19	Fellowship	38	0	0	1		81	Suncoast Florida	43	1	2	1		82	Susquehanna Valley					
20	Georgia Foothills	42	9	2	1		83	Tennessee Valley	68	0	1	1		84	Tidewater	43	0	0	1	
21	Grace	43	0	0	1		85	Warrior	28	0	0	1		86	West Hudson	19	0	3	1	
22	Great Lakes						87	Westminster	30	0	0	1		88	Wisconsin	30	1	1	1	
23	Gulf Coast	37	0	0	1															
24	Gulfstream																			
25	Heartland	25	0	0	1															
26	Heritage	35	0	3	1															
27	Highlands	55	0	0	1															
28	Hills and Plains	40	0	2	1															
29	Houston Metro																			
30	Illiana	16	0	0	1															
31	Iowa																			
32	James River	77	0	0	1															
33	Korean Capital																			
34	Korean Central																			
35	Korean Eastern																			
36	Korean Northeastern																			
37	Korean Northwest	22	0	0	1															
38	Korean Southeastern																			
39	Korean Southern																			
40	Korean Southwest	25	0	0	1															
41	Korean Southwest O.C.	32	1	5	1															
42	Lowcountry																			
43	Metro Atlanta	99	1	11	1															
44	Metropolitan New York	32	0	0	1															

Official Totals: For - 68    Against - 0

Number of Presbyteries: 88

Number Reporting: 68

2/3 approval is: 59

**ITEM 10: Amend *BCO 38-1* and *42-2* to allow appealing a censure in a Case Without Process.** [Overture 2021-19 was answered in the affirmative.]

***BCO 38-1.*** When any person shall come forward and make his offense known to the court, a full statement of the facts shall be recorded and judgment rendered without process. In handling a confession of guilt, it is essential that the person intends to confess and permit the court to render judgment without process. Statements made by him in the presence of the court must not be taken as a basis of a judgment without process except by his consent. In the event a confession is intended, a full statement of the facts should be approved by the accused, and by the court, before the court proceeds to a judgment. ~~The accused has the right of complaint against the judgment.~~ A censured person has the right to appeal (*BCO 42*).

***BCO 42-2.*** ~~Only~~ The only parties entitled to an appeal are those who have submitted to a regular trial, those appealing a censure in a *BCO 38-1* case without process, and those appealing a *BCO 34-10* divestiture without censure.

<b>For: 67      Against: 1</b>
--------------------------------

**ITEM 10: BCO 38-1 and 42-2**

Item 10 BCO 38-1 and 42-2							Item 10 BCO 38-1 and 42-2						
	Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.		Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.
1	Arizona						45	Mississippi Valley	84	0	0	1	
2	Ascension	32	1	0	1		46	Missouri	60	0	2	1	
3	Blue Ridge	60	1	0	1		47	Nashville	72	0	0	1	
4	Calvary	93	0	0	1		48	New Jersey	21	0	0	1	
5	Canada West						49	New River	15	0	0	1	
6	Catawba Valley	37	0	1	1		50	New York State	29	0	0	1	
7	Central Carolina	50	0	1	1		51	North Florida	25	1	1	1	
8	Central Florida						52	North Texas	95	0	2	1	
9	Central Georgia	38	0	0	1		53	Northern California	34	0	0	1	
10	Central Indiana	18	0	0	1		54	Northern Illinois	29	0	0	1	
11	Chesapeake	15	26	22		1	55	Northern New England	16	0	3	1	
12	Chicago Metro	40	0	3	1		56	Northwest Georgia	38	0	2	1	
13	Columbus Metro						57	Ohio	17	0	0	1	
14	Covenant	83	1	0	1		58	Ohio Valley					
15	Eastern Canada	28	0	2	1		59	Pacific	23	0	12	1	
16	Eastern Carolina	49	0	4	1		60	Pacific Northwest					
17	Eastern Pennsylvania	26	0	4	1		61	Palmetto	67	0	0	1	
18	Evangel	74	0	1	1		62	PeeDee	38	1	1	1	
19	Fellowship	36	0	0	1		63	Philadelphia	16	0	0	1	
20	Georgia Foothills	42	0	2	1		64	Philadelphia Metro Wes	16	0	0	1	
21	Grace	46	0	0	1		65	Piedmont Triad	37	0	0	1	
22	Great Lakes						66	Pittsburgh	46	1	3	1	
23	Gulf Coast	37	0	0	1		67	Platte Valley	22	0	0	1	
24	Gulfstream						68	Potomac	61	0	1	1	
25	Heartland	25	0	0	1		69	Providence	51	0	0	1	
26	Heritage	35	0	3	1		70	Rio Grande					
27	Highlands	52	1	1	1		71	Rocky Mountain	71	0	0	1	
28	Hills and Plains	39	1	2	1		72	Savannah River	40	0	0	1	
29	Houston Metro						73	Siouxlands	30	0	0	1	
30	Illiana	16	0	0	1		74	South Coast					
31	Iowa						75	South Florida	28	0	2	1	
32	James River	77	0	0	1		76	South Texas					
33	Korean Capital						77	Southeast Alabama	44	0	0	1	
34	Korean Central						78	Southern Louisiana	19	0	0	1	
35	Korean Eastern						79	Southern New England	65	0	0	1	
36	Korean Northeastern						80	Southwest Florida	57	0	2	1	
37	Korean Northwest	22	0	0	1		81	Suncoast Florida	43	2	0	1	
38	Korean Southeastern						82	Susquehanna Valley					
39	Korean Southern						83	Tennessee Valley	67	0	1	1	
40	Korean Southwest	27	0	0	1		84	Tidewater	43	0	0	1	
41	Korean Southwest O.C.	33	1	4	1		85	Warrior	29	0	0	1	
42	Lowcountry						86	West Hudson	20	0	2	1	
43	Metro Atlanta	100	2	9	1		87	Westminster	29	0	1	1	
44	Metropolitan New York	32	0	0	1		88	Wisconsin	30	1	1	1	

Official Totals: For - 67    Against - 1

Number of Presbyteries: 88

Number Reporting: 68

2/3 approval is: 59

1 **ITEM 11: Amend *BCO 42-6*** regarding vote required for maintaining censure during an  
2 appeal. [Overture 2021-21 was answered in the affirmative.]  
3

4 ***BCO 42-6.*** Notice of appeal shall have the effect of suspending the judgment  
5 of the lower court until the case has been finally decided in the higher court.  
6 However, the court of original jurisdiction may, for sufficient reasons duly  
7 recorded, prevent the appellant from approaching the Lord's Table, and if an  
8 officer, prevent him from exercising some or all his official functions, until the  
9 case is finally decided (cf. *BCO 31-10; 33-4*). This shall never be done in the  
10 way of censure, and shall require a two-thirds (2/3) majority.

<b>For: 64    Against: 4</b>
------------------------------

**ITEM 11: BCO 42-6**

Item 11 - BCO 42-6							Item 11 - BCO 42-6						
	Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.		Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.
1	Arizona						45	Mississippi Valley	85	0	0	1	
2	Ascension	35	0	0	1		46	Missouri	60	0	2	1	
3	Blue Ridge	60	0	1	1		47	Nashville	67	0	0	1	
4	Calvary	52	S	5	1		48	New Jersey	21	0	0	1	
5	Canada West						49	New River	15	0	0	1	
6	Catawba Valley	38	0	0	1		50	New York State	28	0	1	1	
7	Central Carolina	6	45	0		1	51	North Florida	24	0	2	1	
8	Central Florida						52	North Texas	94	0	2	1	
9	Central Georgia	38	0	0	1		53	Northern California	34	0	0	1	
10	Central Indiana	18	0	0	1		54	Northern Illinois	29	0	0	1	
11	Chesapeake	5	44	13		1	55	Northern New England	19	0	1	1	
12	Chicago Metro	42	0	0	1		56	Northwest Georgia	33	2	5	1	
13	Columbus Metro						57	Ohio	14	0	3	1	
14	Covenant	64	11	2	1		58	Ohio Valley					
15	Eastern Canada	28	0	2	1		59	Pacific	19	0	1	1	
16	Eastern Carolina	48	0	2	1		60	Pacific Northwest					
17	Eastern Pennsylvania	27	0	1	1		61	Palmetto	71	0	1	1	
18	Evangel	79	0	0	1		62	PeeDee	35	2	1	1	
19	Fellowship	37	0	0	1		63	Philadelphia	16	0	0	1	
20	Georgia Foothills	42	0	2	1		64	Philadelphia Metro W.	16	0	0	1	
21	Grace	40	0	1	1		65	Piedmont Triad	40	0	0	1	
22	Great Lakes						66	Pittsburgh	45	1	4	1	
23	Gulf Coast	37	0	0	1		67	Platte Valley	7	13	0		1
24	Gulfstream						68	Potomac	54	1	5	1	
25	Heartland	25	0	0	1		69	Providence	51	0	0	1	
26	Heritage	35	0	3	1		70	Rio Grande					
27	Highlands	48	2	4	1		71	Rocky Mountain	1	55	14		1
28	Hills and Plains	40	2	1	1		72	Savannah River	38	1	0	1	
29	Houston Metro						73	Siouxlands	27	2	1	1	
30	Illiana	16	0	0	1		74	South Coast					
31	Iowa						75	South Florida	27	0	3	1	
32	James River	77	0	0	1		76	South Texas					
33	Korean Capital						77	Southeast Alabama	44	0	0	1	
34	Korean Central						78	Southern Louisiana	19	0	0	1	
35	Korean Eastern						79	Southern New England	65	0	1	1	
36	Korean Northeastern						80	Southwest Florida	60	0	0	1	
37	Korean Northwest	21	0	1	1		81	Suncoast Florida	46	0	0	1	
38	Korean Southeastern						82	Susquehanna Valley					
39	Korean Southern						83	Tennessee Valley	69	0	0	1	
40	Korean Southwest	22	0	0	1		84	Tidewater	43	0	0	1	
41	Korean Southwest O.C.	29	3	6	1		85	Warrior	29	0	1	1	
42	Lowcountry						86	West Hudson	20	0	2	1	
43	Metro Atlanta	100	1	10	1		87	Westminster	29	1	0	1	
44	Metropolitan New York	32	0	0	1		88	Wisconsin	30	1	1	1	

Official Totals: For - 64 Against - 4

Number of Presbyteries: 88

Number Reporting: 68

2/3 approval is: 59

1 **ITEM 12: Amend BCO 43-2 and 43-3** regarding timing for considering a complaint.  
 2 [Overture 21 was answered in the affirmative as amended.]  
 3

4 **43-2.** A complaint shall first be made to the court whose act or decision is  
 5 alleged to be in error. Written notice of complaint, with supporting reasons,  
 6 shall be filed with the clerk of the court within sixty (60) days following the  
 7 meeting of the court. The court shall consider the complaint at its next stated  
 8 meeting, or at a called meeting prior to its next stated meeting, provided that  
 9 the complaint has been filed with the clerk at least ten (10) days in advance. If  
 10 the complaint is filed with less than ten (10) days-notice, the court may  
 11 consider the complaint at a later meeting not more than 60 days later. No  
 12 attempt should be made to circularize the court to which complaint is being  
 13 made by either party.  
 14

15 **43-3.** If, after considering a complaint, the court alleged to be delinquent or  
 16 in error is of the opinion that it has not erred, and denies the complaint, the  
 17 complainant may take that complaint to the next higher court. If the lower  
 18 court fails to consider the complaint against it by or at its next stated meeting,  
 19 provided that the complaint has been filed with the clerk at least ten (10) days  
 20 in advance, the complainant may take that complaint to the next higher court.  
 21 If the complaint is filed with less than ten (10) days-notice, the court may  
 22 consider the complaint at a later meeting not more than 60 days later.  
 23 Written notice thereof shall be filed with both the clerk of the lower court and  
 24 the clerk of the higher court within thirty (30) days of notification of the last  
 25 court's decision.

26 Notification of the last court's decision shall be deemed to have occurred  
 27 on the day of mailing (if certified, registered or express mail of a national postal  
 28 service or any private service where verifying receipt is utilized), the day of  
 29 hand delivery, or the day of confirmed receipt in the case of email or facsimile.  
 30 Furthermore, compliance with such requirements shall be deemed to have been  
 31 fulfilled if a party cannot be located after diligent inquiry or if a party refuses  
 32 to accept delivery.

<p><b>For: 66    Against: 2</b></p>
-------------------------------------

# Supplement 2023: ADDITION

## ITEM 12: BCO 43-2 and 43-3

Item 12 - BCO 43-2 and 43-3						Item 12 - BCO 43-2 and 43-3					
Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.	Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Passed	Not P.
1 Arizona						45 Mississippi Valley	86	0	0	1	
2 Ascension	35	0	1	1		46 Missouri	60	0	2	1	
3 Blue Ridge	59	1	1	1		47 Nashville	70	0	0	1	
4 Calvary	85	0	0	1		48 New Jersey	21	0	0	1	
5 Canada West						49 New River	13	0	1	1	
6 Catawba Valley	36	0	3	1		50 New York State	25	1	3	1	
7 Central Carolina	46	0	5	1		51 North Florida	25	0	0	1	
8 Central Florida						52 North Texas	95	0	0	1	
9 Central Georgia	38	0	0	1		53 Northern California	34	0	0	1	
10 Central Indiana	18	0	0	1		54 Northern Illinois	29	0	0	1	
11 Chesapeake	51	0	13	1		55 Northern New England	18	1	0	1	
12 Chicago Metro	43	0	0	1		56 Northwest Georgia	38	1	1	1	
13 Columbus Metro						57 Ohio	2	16	0		1
14 Covenant	78	1	0	1		58 Ohio Valley					
15 Eastern Canada	28	0	2	1		59 Pacific	18	1	1	1	
16 Eastern Carolina	50	0	0	1		60 Pacific Northwest					
17 Eastern Pennsylvania	26	0	2	1		61 Palmetto	70	0	2	1	
18 Evangel	89	0	0	1		62 PeeDee	37	0	3	1	
19 Fellowship	38	0	0	1		63 Philadelphia	16	0	0	1	
20 Georgia Foothills	42	0	2	1		64 Philadelphia Metro W.	15	0	1	1	
21 Grace	45	0	0	1		65 Piedmont Triad	40	0	0	1	
22 Great Lakes						66 Pittsburgh	48	1	1	1	
23 Gulf Coast	37	0	0	1		67 Platte Valley	14	3	3	1	
24 Gulfstream						68 Potomac	51	0	0	1	
25 Heartland	25	0	0	1		69 Providence	51	0	0	1	
26 Heritage	35	0	3	1		70 Rio Grande					
27 Highlands	40	10	4	1		71 Rocky Mountain	71	0	0	1	
28 Hills and Plains	39	0	3	1		72 Savannah River	36	2	0	1	
29 Houston Metro						73 Siouxlands	30	0	0	1	
30 Illiana	16	0	0	1		74 South Coast					
31 Iowa						75 South Florida	26	1	3	1	
32 James River	77	0	0	1		76 South Texas					
33 Korean Capital						77 Southeast Alabama	44	0	0	1	
34 Korean Central						78 Southern Louisiana	19	0	0	1	
35 Korean Eastern						79 Southern New England	66	0	1	1	
36 Korean Northeastern						80 Southwest Florida	21	27	7		1
37 Korean Northwest	21	0	1	1		81 Suncoast Florida	47	0	0	1	
38 Korean Southeastern						82 Susquehanna Valley					
39 Korean Southern						83 Tennessee Valley	68	0	0	1	
40 Korean Southwest	25	0	0	1		84 Tidewater	43	0	0	1	
41 Korean Southwest O.C.	36	0	2	1		85 Warrior	29	0	0	1	
42 Lowcountry						86 West Hudson	20	0	2	1	
43 Metro Atlanta	100	2	9	1		87 Westminster	30	0	0	1	
44 Metropolitan New York	32	0	0	1		88 Wisconsin	30	1	1	1	

Official Totals: For - 66 Against - 2

Number of Presbyteries: 88

Number Reporting: 68

2/3 approval is: 59

## Attachment 2

## STATISTICS (2022)

## CHURCHES ADDED TO THE DENOMINATION IN 2022

Presbytery	Church	Address	Date Rec.	Source
Arizona	Ascension	Phoenix, AZ	02/06/22	Organized
	Midtown	Tucson, AZ	05/01/22	Organized
Central Florida	St. John's	Orlando, FL	09/18/22	Organized
Columbus Metro	Hope	Columbus, OH		Organized
Great Lakes	Christ	Blantyre, Malawi	09/17/22	Organized
	Faith	Grandville, MI	05/22/22	Organized
	Good Shepherd	Kalamazoo, MI	05/22/22	Organized
	Hudsonville Ref.	Hudsonville, MI	10/23/22	RCA
Heartland	Grace	Lawrence, KS	11/04/22	EPC
Iowa	West Kirk	Urbandale, IA	07/09/22	Independent
Metro Atlanta	Tucker Pres	Tucker, GA		Organized
Metro. NYC	Exilic	Palisades Park, NJ	01/11/22	Organized
	Redeem. E. Harlem	New York, NY	01/11/22	Organized
	Redeem. Lincoln Sq	New York, NY	11/08/22	Organized
Northern Illinois	Covenant Fellowship	Champaign, IL	12/22	
Pacific	New Creation	Burbank, CA	02/13/22	Organized
Pacific Northwest	Coram Deo	Spokane, WA		Organized
Phil Metro West	Iron Works	West Chester, PA	03/20/22	Organized
Rio Grande	Coram Deo	Las Cruces, NM	04/25/22	Organized
Rocky Mountain	Elevate Hope	Centennial, CO		
Savannah River	Covenant	Dublin, GA	11/13/22	Organized
South Texas	Hope	New Braunfels, TX		Organized
S. New England	Christ	Fairfield, CT		Organized
	Christ the King	Dorchester, MA		Organized
	Grace	Worcester, MA		Organized
Southwest Florida	Greater Hope	Mulberry, FL	05/10/22	Organized
Tidewater	Harbor	Elizabeth City, NC	02/05/22	Organized

## CHURCHES LOST FROM THE DENOMINATION IN 2022

Presbytery	Church	Address	Date	To
Central Florida	Redeemer Comm	Hudson, FL	11/15/22	Withdrawn
Chicago Metro	Covenant	Hammond, IN	11/01/22	Dissolved
Eastern Carolina	White Oak	Fremont, NC	10/15/22	BPC
Georgia Foothills	Christ Church	Suwanee, GA	09/22	Dissolved
Illiana	Westminster	Vincennes, IN	10/22/22	Dissolved
Missouri	Memorial	St. Louis, MO	11/18/22	Withdrawn

**Churches Lost, continued**

Ohio	Faith	Akron, OH	04/06/22	Dissolved
Pacific	New Life	Burbank, CA	08/14/22	Dissolved
Pacific Northwest	Grace Seattle	Seattle, WA	05/20/22	ACNA
Piedmont Triad	Grace Fellowship	Asheboro, NC	05/14/22	Dissolved
Savannah River	Westminster	Martinez, GA	10/18/22	Independency
South Coast	Redemption	San Marcos, CA	09/22	Dissolved
S. Louisiana	Three Rivers	Covington, LA	07/03/22	
West Hudson	All Souls Comm	Suffern, NY	09/22	CMA

**MINISTERS ADDED TO THE DENOMINATION IN 2022**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Name of Minister</b>	<b>Date Rec.</b>	<b>Source</b>
Arizona	Caleb Curtisi		
	Jonathan Foster	05/26/22	Korea
	Justin McLendon	04/29/22	SBC
Blue Ridge	Chris Deneen	08/13/22	EPC
	Tony Meyers	08/13/22	EPC
	Matthew Picknard	06/05/22	Ordained
Calvary	James Brown		Ordained
	Thomas Buiter		
	John Casteel		ARP
	Jeff Early	11/13/22	Ordained
	Mark Kuo	09/25/22	Ordained
	Andrew Lingg	11/13/22	Ordained
	M. Scott Puckett		Non-denom, prev PCA
Canada West	Adam Harris	09/30/22	Ordained
	Yuji Iwata	09/30/22	Ordained
	Scott McArthur	09/30/22	Ordained
Catawba Valley	Tyler Spry	10/16/22	Ordained
Central Carolina	Hunter Carter	01/09/22	Ordained
	Andrew King	07/31/22	Ordained
	Trip Smith	07/24/22	Ordained
Central Florida	Levi Berntson	08/23/22	Ordained
	Eric Burket	05/15/22	Ordained
	Patrick Lennox	03/13/22	Ordained
	Matthew Matulia	11/15/22	Ordained
	Robert Rothwell	05/22/22	Ordained
	Coleman Woody	08/28/22	Ordained
Central Georgia	Timothy Grider	07/31/22	Ordained
Central Indiana	Rich Whitlock		
Chicago Metro	Pablo Herrera		Ordained
	Brad McMurray		
	Caleb Odell	05/18/22	Ordained

1	<b>Ministers Added, continued</b>			
2	Covenant	Daniel Stanphill	06/12/22	Ordained
3	E. Pennsylvania	Robert Barker	11/15/22	KAPC
4		Aron Giessinger	03/27/22	Ordained
5		David Hopping	11/20/22	Ordained
6	Evangel	Anton Ivanov		
7	Fellowship	Caleb Blow	06/12/22	Ordained
8		Trent Thomas		Ordained
9	Georgia Foothills	Steve Woodworth		
10	Grace	Gardner Fish	09/13/22	Ref Bapt
11		Jackson Lin	09/18/22	Ordained
12	Great Lakes	Chad DeGraff	10/23/22	RCA
13		DeMyron Haynes	12/04/22	Ordained
14		Shane Sterk	10/23/22	RCA
15	Gulf Coast	Dustin Belue	03/27/22	Ordained
16		Shawn Dean	05/29/22	Ordained
17	Heartland	Zachary Jones	04/10/22	Ordained
18	Heritage	Jonathan Hatt	11/19/22	Ordained
19		Ruben Sernas	11/19/22	RPCNA
20	Hills and Plains	Tony Pyles		Ordained
21	Houston Metro	Curt Mire	04/22	Ordained
22	Illiana	Harris Adams	10/22/22	Ordained
23	James River	David Fischer	01/15/22	EPC
24		Nicholas Krauss	07/24/22	Ordained
25		Arnold Lavaire	10/23/22	Ordained
26		Jonathan Powell	10/16/22	Ordained
27		Robert Rumbaugh	08/07/22	Ordained
28		Isaiah Thomas	08/21/22	Ordained
29	Korean Central	Han Beol Kim	10/16/22	Ordained
30		Youngjin Moon	04/05/22	ARP
31	Lowcountry	Brandon Hawkes	09/18/22	Ordained
32	Korean SE	Minwook Kang		
33		Injib Kim		
34	Korean SW OC	David Kim	10/02/22	Ordained
35		Paul Kim	03/20/22	Ordained
36		Joseph Lee	09/25/22	Ordained
37	Lowcountry	Jacob Lee	05/28/22	Ordained
38	Metro Atlanta	Ryan Carson	02/21/22	Ordained
39		Rush Hill	02/13/22	Ordained
40		Chris Williams	06/12/22	Ordained
41	Metro. NYC	Graham Girard	10/30/22	Ordained
42		Jeffrey Jou	11/08/22	Ordained
43		Peter Nicholas	05/10/22	Church of England
44		John Sung	09/20/22	Ordained
45		Jeremiah von Kuhn	05/10/22	S. Africa Ref Ev Ang

Supplement 2023: ADDITION

1	<b>Ministers Added, continued</b>			
2	MS Valley	Bryce Davis	03/06/22	Ordained
3		Scott Miller	08/14/22	Ordained
4	Missouri	Nicholas Dahlquist	05/29/22	Ordained
5		Samuel Dolby	05/08/22	Ordained
6		Logan Ford		Ordained
7		Sam Heaton	05/22/22	Ordained
8		Anthony Johnson	03/06/22	Ordained
9		Jake Mundle	02/07/22	Ordained
10		Tim Price	06/05/22	Ordained
11		Brian Roby	10/22/22	Ordained
12		Pablo Rosales	05/29/22	Ordained
13		Steve Schaper	09/04/22	Ordained
14		Charles Stover	05/22/22	Ordained
15	Nashville	Step Morgan	05/15/22	Ordained
16		Keaton Paul	08/14/22	Ordained
17		John Santos	04/12/22	PC Brazil
18		Will Young	08/14/22	Ordained
19	North Florida	Craig Williford	12/12/22	Ordained
20	North Texas	Brad Denton		
21		Mark Evans		
22		Seth Miller		
23		Davis Sweatt		
24		Mark Trigsted		
25	N. California	Jonas Patterson	07/24/22	Ordained
26		Michael Snerly	02/20/22	Ordained
27	NW Georgia	Chris Blackman	09/18/22	Ordained
28		Greg Bylsma	04/24/22	Ordained
29		Xuan Li	06/19/22	Ordained
30		Cilas Menezes	09/25/22	Ordained
31		Matthew O'Sullivan	04/24/22	Ordained
32	Ohio	Justin Salinas	10/16/22	Ordained
33	Ohio Valley	Ryan Broadhurst	07/30/22	EFC
34		Chelcent Fuad	01/09/22	Ordained
35		McClellan Holt	04/24/22	Ordained
36		Jared McClain	03/13/22	Ordained
37		Zach Meyer	06/07/22	Ordained
38	Pacific NW	Austin Clement	02/20/22	Ordained
39		Tomo Ito	04/10/22	Ordained
40		Spencer Murphy	11/13/22	Ordained
41		Matthew Teeselink	10/13/22	
42	Palmetto	Nate Robbins	08/14/22	Ordained
43	Philadelphia	Stephen Wood	06/12/22	Ordained
44	Phila. Metro W.	Roman Gonzalez	11/27/22	Ordained
45	Pittsburgh	Roddey Caughman	08/21/22	Ordained

1	<b>Ministers Added, continued</b>			
2	Potomac	James Duguid	07/24/22	Ordained
3		Andrew Russell	02/13/22	Ordained
4		William Stockdale	09/11/22	Ordained
5	Rocky Mountain	Brian Chang		
6		Chad Donohoe	04/21/22	EPC
7		Benjamin Melli		
8		Joseph Parker		
9		Russell Tamm	05/22/22	Ordained
10	Savannah River	Ryan Bigham		Ordained
11		Chris Williams	06/12/22	Ordained
12	South Florida	Zachary Lutz		
13	SE Alabama	Jared Collins		Ordained
14		Miguel D'Azevedo	04/26/22	Ordained
15		Mike Palmer		
16		Josh Schideler		Ordained
17	S. Louisiana	Charles Marchman		
18		Matthew Roelofs		
19		Thiago Silva		PC Brazil
20	S. New England	Angelo Da Silva	09/17/22	PC Brazil
21		Rodrigo De Azevedo	09/25/22	Ordained
22		Travis Hutchinson	11/05/22	Ordained
23		Benjamin Sheldon	06/15/22	Ordained
24	Southwest Florida	Wright Busching	05/06/22	Ordained
25		William Peterson	01/23/22	Ordained
26	Susquehanna V.	Steve Brown		
27		Collin Gingrich	06/19/22	Ordained
28		Steve Kline		
29	Tennessee Valley	Jonathan Brooks	02/20/22	Ordained
30		Gabe Fluhrer		ARP
31	Tidewater	Bryan Fowler	03/19/22	Ordained
32		Paul Michanczyk	02/27/22	Ordained
33	West Hudson	Joseph Fischer		
34		Paul Ham		
35	Wisconsin	Cameron Brown	11/13/22	Ordained
36		Luis Garcia	02/20/22	Ordained
37		Ben Leatherberry	11/13/22	Ordained
38		James Lima	05/29/22	Ordained
39		Rich Verano	06/17/22	Ordained
40				
41				
42				

**MINISTERS DISMISSED TO OTHER DENOMINATIONS IN 2022**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Name of Minister</b>	<b>Date</b>	<b>To</b>
Central Florida	Luder Whitlock		EPC
Covenant	John Edward Eubanks	02/01/22	EPC
	Nate Smith	10/04/22	EPC
Eastern Carolina	Gene Thompson	10/15/22	BPC
E. Pennsylvania	Robert Myers	04/28/22	ECO
Evangel	Harrison Perkins	08/09/22	OPC
Georgia Foothills	Andrew Schuster	01/22/22	EPC
Great Lakes	Addison Hawkins	06/04/22	EPC
	Tedd Sutton	04/30/22	CREC
Gulfstream	Andrew Cheatham	05/26/22	
Hills and Plains	Scott Mitchell	02/12/22	ARP
Korean Southeast	Timothy Eom		Korea
	Kenneth Kook		
	Joseph Lee		
New Jersey	Jonathan Bromhead	07/01/22	EPC
North Texas	Phillip Maxwell	06/22/22	Episcopal
N. California	Kevin Chen	02/04/22	EPC
	Sean Henderson	05/06/22	ARP
	Jeffrey Locke	02/16/22	Ang Ch N. America
Ohio	Tim Wohlers	06/07/22	ARP
Pacific	Brent Swanson	05/17/22	ECO
PeeDee	Jon Beane	10/27/22	EPC
Providence	Frederick Rice	12/03/22	OPC
	Nick Robison	11/25/22	ARP
South Texas	Bradley Tubbesing	04/27/22	EPC

**MINISTERS REMOVED FROM OFFICE IN 2022**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Name of Minister</b>	<b>Date</b>	<b>Cause</b>
Arizona	Allen Cooney	04/29/22	Divested
	Luke Smith	09/19/22	Demitted
Ascension	Leon Ben-Ezra	11/05/22	Name Removed
Blue Ridge	Robert Cunningham	04/23/22	Name Removed
	Jacinto Hernandez	06/27/22	Deposed
	Lewis Lovett	04/23/22	Name Removed
Canada West	Steven Wedgeworth	09/08/22	Divested
Catawba Valley	Robert Sneed	05/22	Demitted
Central Carolina	Darol Timberlake	08/27/22	Name Removed
Central Florida	Sherif Gendy	04/26/22	Deposed
Chicago Metro	Nicholas Policow	05/18/22	Divested
Covenant	Justin Jones	02/01/22	Demitted

1	<b>Ministers Removed, continued</b>			
2	Evangel	Robbie Hinton	03/14/22	Divested
3	Fellowship	Alan Wiley	09/22/22	Deposed
4	Great Lakes	Will Shurtliff	09/22/22	Divested
5	Gulf Coast	Jacob Zoller	05/22/22	Deposed/Excomm
6	Heartland	Mike Hershberger	11/05/22	Divested
7	Highlands	Dwight Basham	02/26/22	Deposed
8		Timothy Fary	02/26/22	Deposed
9	Korean Central	Jim Han	10/11/22	Withdrawn
10		Jung Yeop Lee	10/12/22	Demitted
11		Sean Lee	10/12/22	Demitted
12	Korean Eastern	Sungho Kim		Name Erased
13		Dae Kyung Lee		Name Erased
14	Korean NE	Leo Kim	09/27/22	Name Removed
15	Korean NW	Woosuk Suh		Name Removed
16	MS Valley	Roy McDonald	02/01/22	Demitted
17		Jonathan McGuire	08/02/22	Demitted
18	Missouri	Todd Denholm	04/12/22	Divested
19		Samuel Dolby	12/06/22	Withdrawn
20		Aaron Hofius	04/13/22	Divested
21		Harrison Holbrook	07/19/22	Name Removed
22		Greg Johnson	12/06/22	Withdrawn
23		Keith Robinson	12/06/22	Withdrawn
24		Jay Simmons	07/19/22	Name Removed
25		Richard Winter	10/22/22	Withdrawn
26	Nashville	Jeff McCord	11/08/22	Divested
27		Joseph Stewart	08/09/22	Deposed
28	North Texas	James Madden	01/24/22	Name Removed
29		Patrick Webb	04/29/22	Name Removed
30	N. California	David Lange	02/24/22	Name Removed
31	Pacific	Alex Choi	05/18/22	Name Removed
32		Russ Hightower	09/07/22	Withdrawn
33		James Park	05/18/22	Name Removed
34	Pacific Northwest	John Haralson	01/06/22	Name Removed
35		Greg Joines	02/04/22	Name Removed
36		Kirk Seyfert		Name Removed
37	Philadelphia	Timothy Bathurst	12/22	Name Removed
38		Angelo Juliani	03/20/22	Name Removed
39		Lawrence Smith	05/21/22	Name Removed
40	Piedmont Triad	Joshua Cushing	05/15/22	Demitted
41	Platte Valley	Randall Arms	02/05/22	Divested
42	Potomac	Julian Dusenbury	06/07/22	Name Removed
43	Providence	James Hollis	11/01/22	Deposed
44	Savannah River	Mark Scholten	10/18/22	Name Removed
45	South Florida	Matthew Lomenick	08/09/22	Divested/Excomm

**Ministers Removed, continued**

South Texas	Ross Lockwood	06/27/22	Deposed
S. New England	Michael Hill	01/15/22	Name Removed
	Jeffrey Hutchinson	04/30/22	Deposed
	Edward Park	04/30/22	Deposed
Southwest Florida	Joshua Floyd	09/10/22	Demitted
	Frank Taylor	05/10/22	Deposed/Excomm
West Hudson	Stephen Lewis	02/22	Name Removed
	William Reinmuth	09/20/22	Name Removed
Wisconsin	Daniel Hindman	04/23/22	Name Removed

**MINISTERS DECEASED IN 2022**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Name of Minister</b>	<b>Date</b>
Ascension	Nick Protos	08/03/22
Calvary	Henry M. Hope	11/24/22
Covenant	Bernhard Kuiper	01/23/22
Eastern Carolina	Ola Forbes	02/03/22
Evangel	Thomas Farr	02/02/22
Grace	Michael Ganucheau	12/10/22
	John Stodghill	09/18/22
Great Lakes	Thomas VandenHeuvel	
Illiana	James Claycomb	09/22
Korean Central	Young Dae Lee	09/22/22
Korean Southeast	Young Jun Kim	05/17/22
Metro Atlanta	Clifford Brewton	03/28/22
	Carl Wilson	01/04/22
Metropolitan NY	Jayson Kyle	03/19/22
	Wai Choon Tan	02/22
Nashville	Marvin Padgett	12/22
New Jersey	Michael Scheulke	08/18/22
North Texas	Charles Cobb	09/12/22
Siouxlands	George Birchler	04/02/22
South Florida	Steve Doan	
Southwest Florida	William Roldan	06/26/22
Warrior	M. Timothy Bonds	01/25/22
	Paul Chinchin	07/07/22

**FIVE YEAR SUMMARY 2022**

<b>PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA STATISTICS</b>					
<b>FIVE-YEAR SUMMARY</b>					
	<b>2018</b>	<b>2019</b>	<b>2020</b>	<b>2021</b>	<b>2022</b>
Presbyteries	88	88	88	88	88
Churches	1,572	1,567	1,580	1,593	1,627
Missions	355	348	348	318	305
Teaching Elders	4,951	5,057	5,117	5,159	5,247
Candidates	537	557	531	704	751
Licentiates	192	169	171	222	193
Profession of Faith by Children	4,720	4,922	4,023	4,479	5,203
Profession of Faith by Adults	5,351	5,153	4,291	4,674	5,067
Communicants	300,424	300,113	299,891	297,239	301,611*
Non-communicants	79,418	78,551	78,330	75,991	83,461*
Total Membership (Comm, Non-comm, TEs)	384,793	383,721	383,338	378,389	390,319*
Family Units	146,314	147,666	145,058	143,933	144,328
Sunday School Attendance	94,349	92,348	65,648	65,283	70,784
Adult Baptisms	2,520	2,613	2,181	2,275	2,573
Infant Baptisms	5,818	5,717	4,583	5,363	5,653
Total Contributions	\$861,392,789	\$904,550,356	\$1,042,366,740	\$998,758,176	\$1,040,182,918*
Per Capita Giving	\$2,867.26	\$3,014.03	\$3,475.82	\$3,360.12	\$3,448.76*
Assembly Causes	\$21,314,915	\$21,897,147	\$21,952,615	\$21,701,660	\$22,700,337
Presbytery Causes	\$11,031,726	\$10,621,337	\$10,056,064	\$10,383,683	\$10,475,321
Congregation Benevolences	\$107,665,760	\$117,755,108	\$119,004,084	\$120,310,548	\$128,340,518*
Total Benevolences	\$140,012,401	\$150,273,592	\$151,012,763	\$152,395,891	\$161,516,176*
Per Capita Benevolences	\$466	\$501	\$504	\$513	\$536*
Congregational Current Expenses	\$643,653,539	\$697,389,987	\$683,085,062	\$686,149,852	\$816,350,719*
Congregational Building Fund	\$87,013,860	\$89,827,572	\$100,487,760	\$121,359,547	\$104,892,014
Total All Disbursements	\$870,679,800	\$937,491,151	\$934,585,585	\$959,905,290	\$1,082,758,909*
Totals represent the latest statistics reported by churches to the Stated Clerk's Office.					
*Numbers based on statistics received through 5/25/2023					

This page intentionally left blank

# REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

## I. Introduction

The Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met prior to the 50th General Assembly at the PCA Administrative Offices in Lawrenceville, GA on April 24, 2023.

Attendance at the meeting was as follows:

<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Larry Hoop, chairman – Present	Matthew Fender – Present
Scott Phillips – Present	Fredric Marcinak – Present
Jason Piland – Present	Bryce Sullivan – Present
Joel St. Clair – Present	Edward Wright – Present
Robert Cathcart (Alternate) – Present	Chris Shoemaker (Alternate) – Present

General Assembly Stated Clerk, Rev. Dr. Bryan Chapell was also present.

## II. Advice on Proposed Changes to the Constitution

The Stated Clerk referred the following overtures to the Committee:

### A. Overture 3 from James River Presbytery: "Amend *RAO* 14-9.h and *RAO* 15-8.g to Limit General Assembly Debate"

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 3 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

*Adopted 8-0-0*

### B. Overture 5 from Tidewater Presbytery: "Change *BCO* 8-6 Regarding Chaplain Administration of Sacraments"

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 5 is **in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution in that it permits a Chaplain to “receive and hold the membership of newly baptized Christians,” when membership is always and only with the visible church (*BCO* 6).

Because a Chaplain does not represent a congregation, he cannot hold membership. Furthermore, children of believers are non-communing members of their parents’ church “through the covenant and by right of birth” (*BCO* 6-1), and therefore are to be baptized by a minister and may be baptized by a Chaplain.

*Adopted 8-0-0*

- 1 C. Overture 6 from South Texas Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 13-6, 21-4.b, and 24-1 To Require  
2 Criminal Background Checks of all Minister and Officer Candidates”  
3

4 In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 6 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

5 *Adopted 8-0-0*  
6

- 7 D. Overture 7 from Southern New England Presbytery: "Amend *RAO* 4-21.d for Committees  
8 of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance and Policies"  
9

10 In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 7 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

11 *Adopted 8-0-0*  
12

- 13 E. Overture 8 from Arizona Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 31-10 for Non-censure Suspension  
14 Option During Investigation”  
15

16 In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 8 is **in conflict** with *BCO* 13-1, 2; 43 where the  
17 proposed lines 40-42: “Even in extraordinary circumstances, the accused shall have no  
18 greater access to information from the court or right to speak before the court than his  
19 accuser(s)” limit the rights of a member of Presbytery.  
20

21 Additionally, the phrase “in coordination with lower courts” (line 28) is in conflict with  
22 original jurisdiction as expressed in *BCO* 11-4.

23 *Adopted 8-0-0*  
24

- 25 F. Overture 9 from Arizona Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 7 to Codify the Biblical Standard for  
26 Church Officers Related to Human Sexuality”  
27

28 In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 9 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

29 *Adopted 8-0-0*  
30  
31

- 32 G. Overture 10 from Northern New England Presbytery: "Amend *BCO* 32-19 to Clarify Use  
33 of Professional Counsel in Cases of Process"  
34

35 In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 10 is **in conflict** with *BCO* 8-9, 13-1 in that it removes  
36 the right of full participation from some members of the Court.  
37

38 Additionally, we note the vagueness of the phrase “corporate resources” and the  
39 ambiguous phrase “admitted to the bar” not sufficiently clear for a party to know whether  
40 he may utilize a representative that is licensed to practice law in another jurisdiction or  
41 whose license to practice law is inactive.  
42

43 *Adopted 8-0-0*  
44

- 1 **H.** Overture 11 from Platte Valley Presbytery: "Amend *BCO* 15-4, 45-1, and 45-4 to Allow  
2 Objections by GA Commissioners to SJC Decisions"

3  
4 In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 11 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

5 *Adopted 8-0-0*  
6

- 7 **I.** Overture 13 from Northern California Presbytery: "Amend *BCO* 35-1 and 35-7 to Allow  
8 All Persons as Witnesses in Cases of Process"

9  
10 In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 13 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

11 *Adopted 7-0-1*  
12

- 13 **J.** Overture 14 from Northern California Presbytery: "Amend *BCO* 32-19 Regarding Use of  
14 Professional Counsel in Cases of Process"

15  
16 In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 14 is **in conflict** with *BCO* 8-9, 13-1 in that it removes  
17 the right of full participation from some members of the Court.

18 Additionally, we note the vagueness of the phrase "corporate resources" and an apparent  
19 internal inconsistency in the language in sections B.i and B.ii with section A of the  
20 proposed changes.

21 *Adopted 8-0-0*  
22

- 23 **K.** Overture 15 from Session of Bryce Avenue Presbyterian Church, White Rock, New  
24 Mexico: "Amend *BCO* 53 To Disallow Exhortation, Preaching, or Teaching by Women  
25 in Worship"

26  
27 In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 15 is **not in conflict** though we note it widely  
28 broadens the meaning of "public worship" beyond what is currently contemplated by the  
29 current Directory of Worship and that compliance with *BCO* 26-2 would be required in  
30 order to gain constitutionality.

31 *Adopted 8-0-0*  
32

- 33 **L.** Overture 16 from Catawba Valley Presbytery: "Amend *BCO* 7 to Codify the Biblical  
34 Standard for Church Officers as Related to Self-Description by Biblical Sins"

35  
36 In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 16 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

37 *Adopted 8-0-0*  
38

- 39 **M.** Overture 17 from the Session of Meadowview Reformed Presbyterian Church, Lexington,  
40 NC: "Amend *BCO* 7 Regarding Men Who Hold Office"

41  
42 In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 17 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

43 *Adopted 8-0-0*  
44  
45

- 1 **N.** Overture 21 from Session of First PC, Montgomery, Alabama: “Amend *BCO* 33-1 and  
2 34-1 Specifying Causes and Processes for Original Jurisdiction Requests”  
3

4 In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 21 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.  
5

6 *Adopted 8-0-0*  
7

- 8 **O.** Overture 22 from the Session of First Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, Alabama:  
9 “Amend *RAO* 8-4.h; 17-1; and 19-2 to Specify When Minority Reports Are Permitted”  
10

11 In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 22 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.  
12

13 *Adopted 8-0-0*  
14

- 15 **P.** Overture 23 from Mississippi Valley Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 8-2 and 9-3 to Require  
16 Officers’ Conformity to Biblical Standards for Chastity and Sexual Purity in Self-  
17 description”

18 In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 23 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.  
19

20 *Adopted 8-0-0*  
21

- 22 **Q.** Overture 24 from the Chesapeake Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 8-3 to Include Language from  
23 the AIC Report on Human Sexuality for Elder Responsibilities”

24 In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 24 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.  
25

26 *Adopted 8-0-0*  
27

- 28 **R.** Overture 25 from Arizona Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 31 to Require Expedited and  
29 Conflict-free Investigations of Cases Involving Moral Failure or Victim(s)”

30 In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 25 is **in conflict** with Preliminary Principle 1 and the  
31 Westminster Confession of Faith chapter 23 in the proposed change “In cases of alleged  
32 criminally chargeable offense, the court and investigation shall show deference to the legal  
33 authorities” (lines 42-43). Additionally, there is some ambiguity in the proposed “request  
34 to a member of Presbytery” and *BCO* 31-2 with regard to the role of Sessions in  
35 responding to reports.

36 *Adopted 8-0-0*  
37

- 38 **S.** Overture 26 from Northwest Georgia Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 7-3 Regarding Titling of  
39 Unordained People”  
40

41 In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 26 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.  
42

43 *Adopted 6-1-1*  
44

- 45 **T.** Overture 27 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 38-1 re Confessions and  
46 Offended Parties”

47 In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 27 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.  
48

49 *Adopted 7-0-1*

**III. Advice to Stated Clerk**

The CCB received no requests for advice from the Stated Clerk.

**IV. Non-Judicial References**

The CCB received a request from Grace Presbytery regarding the possibility of one Presbytery taking action toward the dissociation of another Presbytery. The CCB chairman ruled that this request was a non-judicial reference.

The CCB acceded to the request (*RAO* 8-2.B.2) by a vote of 5-1-2.

The CCB responds to the first question posed in the non-judicial reference as follows:

As *BCO* 14-6.e, which enumerates the powers of the General Assembly in regard to the Presbyteries, does not empower the General Assembly to involuntarily dissociate a Presbytery from the PCA, the CCB advises Grace Presbytery that no such procedure exists.

The CCB responds to the second and third questions posed in the Non-Judicial Reference by reference to its answer to the first.

*Adopted 8-0-0*

**V. Advice to the Overtures Committee**

The CCB received no requests for advice from the Overtures Committee.

**VI. Minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission**

The CCB examined the minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission meetings on April 27, 2022; June 2, 2022; August 15, 2022; March 2, 2023, April 5, 2023. The minutes were found to be in order without exception with notations reported to the SJC.

*Adopted 8-0-0*

The CCB examined the minutes of Standing Judicial Commission on October 20-21, 2022. The minutes were found to be in order with one exception: page 3, lines 1-10 because the SJC did not comply with *OMSJC* 16-1.a when they appointed a committee to “examine the *BCO* 34-1 requests . . . to determine whether they present a state of affairs that requires the SJC to act under *BCO* 34-1 and *OMSJC* 16.1.”

*Adopted 6-1-1*

**VII. Election of Officers for 2022-2023**

The following were elected as officers of the Committee for 2023-2024:

Chairman – RE Fredric Marcinak

Secretary – TE Jason Piland

Submitted by:

TE Larry Hoop, Chairman

TE Joel St. Clair, Secretary

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21

This page intentionally left blank

# REPORT OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA 2023

## MEETINGS OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE AND BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA. (A CORPORATION)

The Administrative Committee handles the ecclesiastical matters committed to it by the General Assembly (*BCO* 14-1.12; *RAO* 4-2; V). The twenty-member AC is unique among the other General Assembly Committees and Agencies in that it has eleven voting members elected at-large and nine voting members representing the other nine General Assembly Committees and Agencies. Moreover, the Coordinators and Presidents of the other nine General Assembly Committees and Agencies often attend AC meetings but have no vote.

The Administrative Committee of the General Assembly also serves as the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) [PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article II Section 2]. “The purpose of the corporation is to engage in any lawful act or activity for which corporations may be organized under the general Corporation Law of Delaware” (PCA Certificate of Incorporation). Matters requiring civil actions are handled by the PCA Board of Directors. The Board of Directors meets immediately following the stated meetings of the Administrative Committee to deal with civil actions and activities. The stated and called meetings of the AC and Board from June 2022 to April 2023 were:

June 6, 2022 – Called Meeting – Zoom

June 21, 2022 – General Assembly, St. Louis, Missouri

October 6, 2022 – MTW Building, Lawrenceville, Georgia

April 20, 2023 – MTW Building, Lawrenceville, Georgia

## SUMMARY OF THE ACTIONS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

These actions of the Board of Directors are reported to the General Assembly. No action of the General Assembly is required on the following items:

- 1) All required corporate filings of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) have been filed in the relevant states. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is a registered Delaware corporation. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is currently registered as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri, Mississippi, and Washington.
- 2) All required corporate filings of the corporations of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod (acquired in the “Joining and Receiving of 1982) have been filed in the relevant states. **Delaware Corporations:** World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; Christian Training, Inc. **Michigan Corporation:** Board of Home Ministries. **Pennsylvania Corporation:** Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod.
- 3) The current Officers of the Corporation (through the end of this Assembly) are: **President**, RE Robert Brunson; **Secretary and Treasurer**, Dr. Bryan Chapell, (Stated Clerk); **Assistant Secretaries/Treasurers**, Rev. John Robertson (Business Administrator), Ms.

1 Heidi Harrison, (Operations Manager); Ms. Angela Nantz (Meeting Planner) [RAO 3-2.o,  
2 PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article IV].

3 4) The Stated Clerk updated the Board of Directors on our current legal status and concerns.  
4 The PCA as a denomination is not presently a party to any legal suits.

5 5) The Board of Directors also wishes to thank those non- and unofficial PCA organizations  
6 who helped the Board fulfill General Assembly directives by removing PCA designations  
7 from their organization or website titling. The Board of Directors has an obligation to  
8 protect the PCA trademark in order to maintain the distinct witness and legal identity of  
9 our church. The Board continues to ask that organizations not use PCA designations in their  
10 titling without General Assembly approval. While we recognize that the adjectival use of  
11 PCA designations cannot be legally limited in all titling, we also continue to request that  
12 organizations not approved by the General Assembly voluntarily refrain from such use.

13 If, despite this request, organizations continue to use PCA designations adjectivally  
14 (not directly naming or labeling their organization as a PCA entity), the PCA Board of  
15 Directors further requests that a disclaimer accompany the title, indicating that the  
16 organization is not an approved entity of the PCA. The PCA attorneys’ guidance for such  
17 a disclaimer is available upon request in the Office of the Stated Clerk.

#### 18 19 **ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE (AC) OFFICERS FOR THE 2023-2024 ASSEMBLY YEAR**

20 At its 2023 spring meeting, the Administrative Committee elected the following men to  
21 serve as the 2022-2023 AC officers:

- 22 • Chairman – TE Robert Brunson
- 23 • Vice Chairman – RE Danny McDaniel
- 24 • Secretary – RE Pat Hodge

#### 25 26 **FUTURE ASSEMBLIES**

- 27 • 2024 – Richmond, Virginia, the location for the 51st General Assembly hosted by  
28 James River, Blue Ridge, Tidewater, and Korean Capital, June 10-14, 2024
- 29 • 2025 - TBD

#### 30 31 **TRANSLATIONS OF THE *BCO* AND OTHER DOCUMENTS**

32 The AC continues to make progress with foreign language (Spanish and Portuguese)  
33 translations of our *Book of Church Order (BCO)* to help our church minister to all peoples  
34 and generations. With the help of Korean-heritage leaders, the AC has also continued to  
35 update the Korean language version of the *BCO*. We realize that we cannot reach across  
36 language barriers by waiting for significant growth of ethnic communities and various national  
37 in our churches *before* providing services to the rapidly growing populations of our nation.  
38 Instead, we reach people groups by serving them before they are established in our church  
39 communities.

## 1 **STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION (SJC)**

2 The Standing Judicial Commission is one of the treasures of the PCA, with members of  
3 differing perspectives typically rising above partisan debates and internet suppositions to issue  
4 decisions according to how sworn testimony aligns with our Standards. The Lord has blessed  
5 our entire denomination through the dedication and sacrificial service of these men pursuing  
6 their responsibilities with integrity.

7  
8 The SJC is not separately funded, but operates administratively as a subcommittee of the AC  
9 (*RAO* 17-1). The Stated Clerk serves as Clerk of the Commission and parliamentarian  
10 (*OMSJC* 3-8). Since the meeting of the 49th General Assembly, the 24 members of the SJC  
11 have handled approximately 25 cases this past year.

12  
13 The SJC met October 20-22, 2022, led by Chairman RE Jack Wilson. In addition to its regular  
14 process of judicial review, the SJC also agreed for the first time in its history under our present  
15 standards to assume original jurisdiction of a high-profile case of alleged abuse in Indiana.  
16 Byfaithonline.com reported on March 3, 2023, the preliminary verdict exonerating the pastor,  
17 and that verdict was later finalized. Because of the intense interest in this case resulting from  
18 allegations in secular and social media, the Stated Clerk's office, with the approval of the SJC,  
19 published the full text of the SJC judgments in *byfaith.com*. The article may be found at  
20 <https://byfaithonline.com/sjc-issues-preliminary-verdict-in-herron-case/>.

21  
22 The whole church is blessed by full and accurate reporting of SJC actions. Providing such  
23 reporting is one reason that we have sought to have *byFaith* supply more news of the  
24 denomination and its work. Consequently, a large number of our people have turned to the  
25 *byFaith* website for critical information about the PCA in this past year.

## 26 **THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE (TEC)**

27 The AC provides administrative assistance and arrangements for the Theological Examining  
28 Committee (TEC). For a report of the Committee's examinations, see the Theological Examining  
29 Committee Report to 50th GA, p. 1101 of this *Handbook*.

## 30 **COOPERATIVE MINISTRIES COMMITTEE (CMC)**

31  
32 The AC provides administrative assistance and arrangements for the Cooperative Ministries  
33 Committee (CMC), and the Stated Clerk is a member and serves as secretary (*RAO* 7-4.c).  
34 The CMC is designed to unite the leaders of our various agencies and institutions with the  
35 elected leaders of the General Assembly in coordinated ministry to advance the mission of the  
36 PCA as a whole. The simple goal is to have all the horses in the harness pulling in the same  
37 direction. That goal is achieved by relational camaraderie as well as by ministry strategizing,  
38 denominational assessment, and shared insights regarding best practices and resources for  
39 advancing Christ's mission in our challenging times.

40  
41  
42 The CMC met on January 18, 2023. Committee and Agency leaders shared challenges, goals,  
43 and prayers. See the Cooperative Ministries Committee Report, p. 381 of this *Handbook*.

**INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE (IRC)**

The AC provides administrative assistance to the Interchurch Relations Committee (IRC), and the Stated Clerk is an *ex officio* member and secretary. The IRC, which met on March 22, 2023, corresponds and maintains relationships with churches and organizations with whom we have fraternal or ecclesiastical relations. As they did last year, the Committee has invited fraternal delegates to send video greetings to the General Assembly. Delegates will also be welcomed at the General Assembly at a luncheon hosted by IRC members and the IRC Committee of Commissioners members.

Our founding fathers strongly believed that we in the PCA constituted a blessed branch, but not the only branch, of Christ's true church. That is why we as a denomination seek cooperative ministry and understanding with like-minded and Bible-believing organizations. Supporting the mission and faith of those serving Christ with us leverages our resources, furthers our Savior's mission, and links us with those of like faith for matters of legal and legislative protection.

Nevertheless, we have wrestled since our founding with what level of affiliation to have with organizations that are not exactly like us. The question persists: When does an affiliation move from mission *cooperation* to mission *compromise*? The IRC is elected to gather accurate information to help us make such determinations because we know that our own polarities sometimes lead to inaccurate perceptions that can drive unfortunate decisions in the quick assessments of a General Assembly. For the IRC report to the 50th GA, see p. 901 of this *Handbook*.

**PRESBYTERY CLERKS CONFERENCE**

The annual training conference for Presbytery Clerks was held December 2-3, 2022. The AC has an important duty of facilitating communication among clerks for sharing knowledge and experience, and one way we do this is through the annual Presbytery Clerks Conference, which provides instruction for new clerks as well as a forum where experienced clerks can compare notes and discuss challenges they face. The AC office also provides tools to this group (e.g., the Clerks Handbook and presbytery portal) to help all clerks in their work. The staff of the AC works hand-in-hand with presbytery clerks to serve the whole church in a unified effort that enables local presbyteries churches to thrive in accord with our mission and standards.

**LAWSUITS**

The AC navigates legal matters at the denominational level for the PCA. While we dealt with a number of legal matters this past year, none were of serious consequence for the denomination as a whole, and the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is not presently party of any lawsuits.

Despite our present liberty from lawsuit, the litigious nature of our culture and the multitude of church cases dealing with abuse (actual wrongdoing or inappropriate responses) requires that we be very clear about childcare standards, abuse protocols, officer conduct, state regulations, and denominational standards. All church leaders should know the essential

contents of the Domestic Abuse and Sexual Assault Study Report. Additionally, it is important to remember that our “grass roots” commitments are not simply a slogan to cite during ecclesiastical debates. As the lawyers and judges among us frequently remind PCA leaders, if we establish these principles in our standards but operate differently in our practices, we could lose the legal status of being a “grass roots” denomination and our liabilities will grow exponentially. Wise forefathers established a form of government that has protected us well from devastating legal and financial vulnerabilities. The protections remain only as we all become responsible to understand and act in accord with that polity.

## **FINANCIAL MATTERS**

God has in His providence richly blessed the funding of the PCA Administrative Committee. First of all, God has blessed our development efforts. The year 2022 saw Contributions Undesignated come in at \$1,443,957 and Designated at \$131,814, for a total of \$1,575,771. In the same year we had Earned Income of \$1,718,681 and Interest Income of \$17,177, bringing Total Operational Income to \$3,311,629. The higher Earned Income was, of course, driven by the largest General Assembly in our brief history.

Our thanks go out to our Development Team led by Karen Cook and implemented by Paul Kooistra, Wayne Herring and Craig Wilkes, with several other AC staff and Committee members contributing as time and opportunities are provided from year to year.

- The annual audits of the AC and the PCA Office Building were completed as required (*RAO* 14-7.h).
- The PCA Committees and Agencies have submitted their 2024 proposed budgets for approval by the 50th General Assembly (see Attachment 2, p. 401).
- The AC evaluated the Committee and Agency Chief Administrative Officer compensation guidelines as required (*BCO* 14-1.13). The Committees and Agencies state CAO compensation as separate line items or notes in their respective proposed budgets presented to the Assembly. The AC annually reviews compensation guidelines. Every four years the Committees and Agencies do an in-depth study of comparable CAO compensations. We completed an in-depth study in the fall of 2021.
- The AC reviewed the General Assembly Commissioner’s Registration fee as required (*RAO* 9-4) and is recommending no increase this year.<sup>1</sup> (Please be aware that scholarships are available.)
- The 2022 true cost of unfunded mandates was \$533.88 per commissioner, which exceeds the current \$525 TE and \$300 RE Assembly Registration Fee.
- The AC reviewed the required contributions of other General Assembly Committees and Agencies to the AC (*RAO* 5-4.a) and is making appropriate recommendations.

---

<sup>1</sup> Commissioners should note that the General Assembly Registration fees do not fully cover all the costs associated with the General Assembly, that not all commissioners pay the full fee, and that the AC Funding Plan adopted by the General Assembly in 2012 recommended that the General Assembly Registration fees more realistically cover costs. About one-third of the costs of the Assembly’s annual meeting are underwritten by Exhibitors. The larger costs to commissioners are usually not the registration fee but travel, hotel, and meals expenses.

- 1 • The AC reviewed the requested Annual Administrative Fee for Ministers to the AC  
2 (RAO 5-4.c) and is recommending no increase this year.
- 3 • Theoretically, SJC costs would be fully funded by a portion of General Assembly  
4 Registration Fees being reserved for SJC Operations. This does not always occur.
- 5 • The AC received and approved a recommendation from the Building Management  
6 Committee regarding the space cost fees for Committees and Agencies occupying the  
7 PCA Office Building. No increase is recommended. The PCA Office Building is  
8 currently being rearranged to best suit the needs of the Committees and Agencies  
9 occupying it. We anticipate an increase in space costs fees in future years, and will be  
10 better prepared once remodeling and construction bids are received.
- 11 • The AC approved auditors for the various Committees and Agencies as requested and  
12 is making appropriate recommendations to the Assembly.
- 13 • “Certificate of Compliance” forms were signed by AC members and collected for the  
14 file (as part of the Conflict of Interest Policy, per *M21GA*, 1993, 21-64, pp. 174ff).

## 15 16 **PERSONNEL**

17 We give thanks for the faithful and diligent service of all of the staff of the Administrative  
18 Committee/Office of the Stated Clerk. The godliness of your AC staff was evident in their  
19 testimony to construction workers during the extensive office reconfigurations that have  
20 needed to take place in Atlanta due to the Lord’s expansive blessings on the ministry of  
21 Geneva Benefits. The construction took several months and caused significant inconvenience  
22 for our staff but, as the work completed, workers related that they were sad to move on to  
23 other jobs because the PCA staff had ministered so well to them. We praise God for the  
24 genuine faith and generous hearts of the men and women who serve the entire PCA from  
25 Atlanta offices.

26  
27 Additional responsibilities of the AC are fulfilled by the PCA Historical Center (see  
28 Attachment) and *byFaith* magazine. The AC staff presently includes Bryan Chapell, John  
29 Robertson, Richard Doster, Heidi Harrison, Paul Kooistra, Priscilla Lowrey, Angela Nantz,  
30 Wayne Sparkman, Roy Taylor, Margaret Baker, Karen Cook, Ashley Davis, Erika Derr, Anna  
31 Eubanks, Karen Frey, Wayne Herring, Larry Hoop, Monica Johnston, Margie Mallow, Billy  
32 Park, and Craig Wilkes. Several staff members work remotely and/or part time.

33  
34 The AC evaluated the job performance of Stated Clerk Bryan Chapell as required by *RAO* 3-3.d  
35 and looks forward to the election of Dr. Chapell as Stated Clerk of the PCA for the Assembly  
36 year 2023-2024.

## 37 38 **RECOMMENDATIONS**

- 39 1. That the General Assembly elect Dr. Bryan Chapell for another term as Stated Clerk.
- 40 2. That the Assembly express gratitude and commendation to the Administrative Committee  
41 staff for their hard work on behalf of the denomination.
- 42 3. That **Overture 2** from Covenant Presbytery, “Request PCA Join International Conference  
43 of Reformed Churches,” **be answered as proposed by the Interchurch Relations**  
44 **Committee:** “Postpone consideration of Overture 2 until the IRC sends representatives to

**AC Report to GA, continued**

the next meeting of the ICRC to be held in Korea in 2026 to investigate submitting a request for the PCA to join the ICRC and report to the following General Assembly.”

**Grounds:**

- 1) The ICRC requires that denominations requesting membership send representatives to an ICRC meeting prior to application for admission that requires the recommendation of two member denominations.
- 2) A reading of the financial rules of the ICRC reveals that the number of baptized members is included in a formula that determines a denomination’s membership fees, as well as the economic status of the nation of the denomination. According to the Stated Clerk’s report to the last General Assembly the PCA had in 2021 5,159 ministers, 297,239 communicant members, and 75,991 non-communicant for a total of 378,389 baptized members. The PCA would be one of the largest denominations in ICRC and therefore would incur a significant annual membership fee that under the present arrangement would have to be borne by the AC.
- 3) "Postponement will provide an opportunity to confirm appropriate theological and confessional alignment between the PCA and the ICRC.

4. That **Overture 7** from Southern New England, “Amend *RAO* 4-21.d for Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance and Policies” **be answered in the affirmative with an amendment** that adds the word “material” before the word “policies” in the last clause, so that in the new paragraph, *RAO* 4-21.d.4, the wording would read:

A recording of information sufficient to demonstrate the Committee's or Board’s implementation of instructions received from General Assembly and of **material** policies adopted by the Committee or Board.

**Grounds:**

- 1) It would be inappropriate for any Committee or Agency to object to a standard that already exists. The AC notes that our *RAO* 4-21.d.3 already says, “The contents of minutes should include... a recording of the actions of the Committee or Board, including all motions adopted and business transacted.” The necessity of the second clause of the proposed amendment is not apparent to the AC. However, if this overture is adopted, its usefulness would be improved by adding the word “material” to the last clause, as the presbytery originally titled its overture. The General Assembly should not be burdened with matters that are incidental to the operations of Committees and Agencies.
- 2) The suggested amendment is also in conformity with 2019 Assembly-approved Overture 24, which requires all Permanent Committees and Agencies to have all material changes to policy manuals be reviewed by the General Assembly through its usual process (i.e. through Committees of Commissioners reporting to the GA):  

“Further resolved, that any material change in a policy manual produced by any of the Permanent Committees and Agencies shall be approved by its respective committee or board and submitted to the General Assembly through the usual process of the reports of the Permanent Committees and Agencies in accordance with *RAO* 4-21.j and *RAO* 14-11 [sic, 21].d.f.g.h.” (emphasis added, *MGA* 2019, p. 66).

- 1 5. That **Overture 12** from Evangel Presbytery, “Petition Government to End Sex-change  
2 Procedures for Minors” **be answered in the affirmative.** ●

3 **Grounds:**

4 The AC recognizes that the substantive debate on the merits of this Overture belong to the  
5 Overtures Committee and General Assembly. The AC also recognizes that its primary  
6 connection to this Overture will be in the distribution of any communications to  
7 government agencies and leaders, as approved by the General Assembly; and is committed  
8 to fulfilling such instructions as directed.  
9

- 10 6. That **Overture 19** from Tennessee Valley Presbytery, “Request Administrative  
11 Committee to Address Questions re Presbytery Jurisdiction and Committee/Agency  
12 Employment,” **be answered in the negative.**

13 **Grounds:**

14 The request to study and make recommendations to GA regarding the jurisdiction of  
15 presbyteries, GA Committees, and GA Agencies is beyond the scope of responsibilities  
16 given to the Administrative Committee in the *BCO* or *RAO*.  
17

- 18 7. That **Overture 20** from Potomac Presbytery, “Request Administrative Committee to  
19 Research Use of Electronic Records for Denominational Purposes,” **be answered in the  
20 affirmative.**

- 21 8. That the Administrative Committee budget for 2024 of \$3,718,100 Operating Budget  
22 and \$1,996,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved.  
23 9. That the PCA Building budget for 2024 of \$403,250 Operating Budget be approved. The  
24 PCA Building does not participate in Partnership Shares.  
25 10. That the CDM budget for 2024 of \$2,493,240 Operating Budget and \$1,258,440  
26 Partnership Shares budget be approved.  
27 11. That the CC budget for 2024 of \$34,355,722 Operating Budget and \$2,000,000 Partnership  
28 Shares budget be approved.  
29 12. That the CTS budget for 2024 of \$8,943,020 Operating Budget and \$2,000,000 Partnership  
30 Shares budget be approved.  
31 13. That the Geneva budget for 2024 of \$5,866,782 Operating Budget be approved. Geneva  
32 does not participate in Partnership Shares.  
33 14. That the MNA budget for 2024 of \$26,130,850 Operating Budget and \$9,637,461  
34 Partnership Shares budget be approved.  
35 15. That the MTW budget for 2024 of \$76,008,175 Operating Budget and \$10,289,065  
36 Partnership Shares budget be approved.  
37 16. That the PCAF budget for 2024 of \$2,150,423 Operating Budget be approved. The PCAF  
38 does not participate in Partnership Shares.  
39 17. That the RUF budget for 2024 of \$52,707,754 Operating Budget and \$9,627,819  
40 Partnership Shares budget be approved.  
41 18. That the RH budget for 2024 of \$3,820,000 Operating Budget and \$1,250,000 Partnership  
42 Shares budget be approved.  
43 19. That the “2024 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks of PCA Ministry Partners  
44 by the Participating General Assembly Ministries” be approved.

20. That the Assembly take note that the 2022 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the Administrative Committee was received and reviewed as required by RAO 14-7.h.
21. That the Assembly take note that the 2022 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the PCA Building Fund was received and reviewed as required by RAO 14-7.h.
22. That Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan, PC, be approved as auditors for the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Discipleship Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2023.
23. That Capin, Crouse, & Company be approved as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World and the Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 2023.
24. That Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP, be approved as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Fellowship for the calendar year ending December 31, 2023.
25. That the Assembly receive the charts below as the acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC's mandated responsibilities.

### 2022 Unfunded Mandates

#### GENERAL ASSEMBLY COSTS

Year	# of Commissioners	Total Costs	Cost per Commissioner	Amount of Fee Alloted to GA	Total Standard Fee
2017	1461	585,301	\$401	\$350	\$450
2018	1537	628,815	\$409	\$350	\$450
2019	1652	729,515	\$442	\$350	\$450
2021	2114	844,600	\$400	\$350	\$450
2022	2385	920,326	\$386	\$350	\$450

#### AC GENERAL ASSEMBLY RESPONSIBILITIES

Description	2022 Total <sup>2</sup>	Per Commissioner
Committee on Constitutional Business	\$14,078	\$5.90
General Assembly with Minutes <sup>1</sup>	\$960,326	\$402.65
Interchurch Relations Committee	\$20,591	\$8.63
Nominating Committee <sup>2</sup>	\$23,016	\$9.65
Standing Judicial Commission	\$255,303	\$107.05
Theological Examining Committee <sup>3</sup>	\$0	\$0
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>\$1,273,314</b>	<b>\$533.88</b>

<sup>1</sup> Review of Presbytery Records is included in the General Assembly Total. In 2022, RPR cost \$26,196; production and delivery of the General Assembly Minutes cost at least \$40,000 and is included in this "Total".

<sup>2</sup> The expense of the Nominating Committee is shared by the PCA Committees and Agencies.

<sup>3</sup> The Theological Examining Committee did not incur any material expenses in 2022 as per their report to the AC.

26. That the registration fee remain at \$525 (TEs) and \$300 (REs) for the 2024 General Assembly, with \$350 of the TE fee allocated to the GA expenses, \$50 for publication of the GA Minutes, and \$125 allocated to the Standing Committee cost center for the expenses of the Standing Judicial Commission; and the full \$300 RE fee allocated to GA expenses. Honorably retired or emeritus elders would continue to pay \$150. Elders coming from churches with annual incomes below \$150,000, as per their 2023 statistics, may register for \$300.

27. That the plan outlined below for the payment of the required contribution from the PCA Committees and Agencies to the PCA Administrative Committee be approved.

PLAN: Committees and Agencies are asked to pay in one of the following three options:

1. Semiannual – one-half paid in January and one-half paid in July.
2. Quarterly – one fourth paid the first month of each quarter: January, April, July, and October.
3. Monthly – one twelfth paid the first of each month.

NOTE: The chart shows the agreed upon amounts for 2024.

PCA MINISTRY	CONTRIBUTION AMOUNT
AC	
CDM	\$11,500
CC	\$11,500
CTS	\$11,500
MNA	\$11,500
MTW	\$11,500
PCAF	\$11,500
GEN	\$11,500
RH	\$11,500
RUF	\$11,500
	\$103,500

28. That the Annual Administration Fee for Ministers be set at \$100 for 2024.

29. That the General Assembly set the request to Presbyteries for GA Host Committee assistance at \$500 for 2024.

30. That the Assembly approve the minutes of the Board of Directors for April 21, 2022, June 21, 2022, and October 6, 2022.

31. That the Assembly approve the minutes of the Administrative Committee for April 21, 2022, June 6, 2022, June 21, 2022, and October 6, 2022.

## Attachment

### PCA Historical Center Annual Report to the Administrative Committee

I want to begin by saying that our prayers continue to be with the Duncan family in the loss of a very dear and elect lady, Mrs. Shirley Duncan. With her husband J. Ligon Duncan, Jr., she was a former co-owner of A Press, Greenville, SC, and among her many areas of selfless service in the Church, she was for several decades a member of the Advisory Committee for the PCA Historical Center. A PDF copy of the bulletin from her funeral service is available at [www.pcahistory.org/obits/index.html](http://www.pcahistory.org/obits/index.html) (see under “Notable Others in the PCA”).

The PCA’s 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary is now at hand and we look forward to joining together to praise God for what He has done in our midst. Early in my time here at the PCA Historical Center, someone once shared their insight, that Americans tend not to care much about a history until the passing of that 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary. We shall see. I pray there will be an increasing appreciation for the history of our denomination and its predecessors, and that we will learn to profit from the study of that history. And with the intent of encouraging more of our people to write the histories of our churches, our presbyteries, and our denomination, I would like to share some reflection on the value of church history:

Why is it important to do the work of writing a church history? Have you asked yourself this question? Writing the history of a church is not an easy task and you may often think that it is an unappreciated effort as well. Perhaps your experience is like mine and you meet people who say, "Oh, I didn't know you were interested in that sort of thing." You can tell that their view of church history is one of dusty papers filed away and never read.

I want to share a different view with you—one that hopefully will help you to realize that the church historian has one of the most exciting jobs available to anyone in the church. Our task is to make a record of what God has done and is doing among His people. It is as simple as that. Our God is not a passive God; He is at work in the life of each one of His dear children, accomplishing His redeeming purpose. Everyone who looks by faith to Christ for salvation has this promise, that God will accomplish His work in that believer’s life. The words of Romans 8:28 and Philippians 1:6 make this truth clear. And this work that God is doing is worth noting.

Church history is that simple and potentially that personal. God is actively and intimately involved in the lives of His people and this basic fact holds true at every level: in the local church, in the denomination and in the Church universal. He cares for His Church and His faithfulness toward His people is expressed in His daily provision for them. We call that continuing provision God's providence. We cannot and do not determine God's will from His providence; it would be a mistake to try, though we see many Christians making this mistake all the time. Rather, God has revealed His will in the Holy Scriptures.

1 Still, God's providence does stand as a testimony of His covenant faithfulness toward  
2 His people. Thus an awareness of God's providence has a place in the life of the  
3 believer, as an appreciation of God's faithfulness, love, and mercy. Thus there is also  
4 a very necessary place for the writing of church history, in order that His people  
5 should not forget the work that God has accomplished in each of their lives.

6  
7 I am frequently amazed at how we can read and re-read the Bible and yet continually  
8 discover fresh truths we had not seen before. A wonderful exercise as you read  
9 through the Bible is to be alert to how often God stresses the importance of  
10 remembering. The Bible abounds with passages that reveal the importance that God  
11 places upon our remembering His many works on our behalf. We see an example of  
12 this when Joshua is told to construct a memorial after crossing the Jordan river  
13 (Joshua 4:1-24; note esp. vs. 24). Time and time again we read in the Psalms of how  
14 God's works are a constant reminder of His unfailing love, grace, and compassion  
15 (cf. Ps. 65, 66, 89, 111). And in our celebration of the Lord's Supper, God has made  
16 provision that we should remember His greatest work in the death and resurrection  
17 of Jesus Christ.

18  
19 Communion of course is much, much more than a simple remembrance, but our  
20 remembering is a definite part of that celebration. God instructs us to remember His  
21 works, to reflect on them and to profit spiritually by that reflection. Moreover, this  
22 work of remembering is not restricted to what is recorded in Scripture, but extends to  
23 what God is doing today, for the work that Christ accomplished on the cross is now  
24 unfolded day by day in the lives of His people.

25  
26 Again, a word of caution is due. The Bible alone is the Word of God and we should  
27 never put anything on the same level with it. The Bible alone is inspired and infallible,  
28 and it alone tells us the will of God. We do not look to the record of Church history  
29 to determine God's will any more than we look to circumstances. Still, there is a very  
30 proper place for reflecting on the record of what God has done and is doing among  
31 His people today.

32  
33 God cares greatly for His Church and He daily makes provision for it in the lives of  
34 His people. God's providence is exercised in special ways toward His people. He  
35 answers prayers. He works in and orders the events of our lives. He gifts His people  
36 for various ministries in order that they might serve the Body of Christ to His glory.  
37 All of this means that the things that God accomplishes among His people are things  
38 that are worth remembering. And this is why church histories are so important. His  
39 works stand in evidence of His faithfulness, mercy and purpose toward His people.  
40 In remembering His works, we develop thankful hearts and we are strengthened in  
41 knowing that He remains faithful, even when we are not.

## 1    **A Personal Update**

2        I praise God that my own health remains good. My wife has adjusted well to the process  
3 of dialysis, exhibits a patient, godly spirit through it all, and truly has my admiration for how  
4 she deals with this challenge.

5        I read volume 6 of John Owen's *Works* last year, to great spiritual profit and gave into the  
6 desire to buy the whole set. I have good hope of reading through the entire set this year and  
7 next, as I'm also setting aside reading time each evening. And I've been surprised to find  
8 Owen easier to read than I expected. Lastly, please continue to pray for all the preparations  
9 that must go into observing the PCA's 50th anniversary here in 2023. Pray too for the Lord's  
10 provision for more space for the Historical Center. A new home for the Center seems an  
11 inevitable move that must be made eventually. We are already very near capacity here in our  
12 existing space, and will "max out" sometime in the next five years.

## 13    **Collection Development Highlights**

14        In one of our biggest blessings in many a year, our Lord used the good work of our friend  
15 Barry Waugh and his blog, *Presbyterians of the Past*, to catch the attention of a donor who  
16 wanted to donate an early 19<sup>th</sup> century portrait, seeking to place it in an appropriate institution.  
17 This painting is of Mary Hopkins Cabell Breckinridge, wife of U.S. Senator John Breckinridge  
18 and mother of nine children, three of whom grew to become prominent Presbyterian pastors,  
19 with Robert J. Breckinridge being the best known of those three. She was also the great-  
20 grandmother of Benjamin Breckinridge Warfield. Barry had written an article about Mrs.  
21 Breckinridge and upon finding that article, the donor then contacted Barry, who in turn  
22 directed the donor to the PCA Historical Center. We arranged safe transfer of the painting and  
23 have since had it appraised. The next step will be to have restoration work done on the  
24 painting. When funds become available. For more information on this historic painting, we  
25 have prepared a descriptive brochure, which can be viewed or downloaded at

26 <https://www.pcahistory.org/ms/breckinridge/MaryCabell/Polly%20Brochure%202022.pdf>

27        Another blessing came with the decision by the staff of the Covenant Seminary library to  
28 deaccession their collection of *The Christian Beacon*. The *Beacon* is arguably one of the key  
29 journals of record for coverage of the fundamentalist/modernist controversy of the early 20<sup>th</sup>  
30 century. It was edited by Dr. Carl McIntire and is a rich source of articles, sermons, and news  
31 reporting covering the years 1936-1994. Merged with our own holdings of this title, we expect  
32 to find that we have a complete, or near-complete collection of this journal, matched perhaps  
33 only by holdings at the Princeton Theological Seminary. Other relevant journals found on our  
34 shelves include a complete collection of *Christianity Today* [the original series under this title,  
35 1930-1949] and a Canadian newspaper edited by J. Marcellus Kik, *Bible Christianity*, 1935-  
36 1950.

37        While our pockets are not deep here at the PCA Historical Center, from time to time we  
38 can't pass up opportunities to acquire important Presbyterian works when they become  
39 available. One recent opportunity allowed us to accession an original facsimile lithograph of  
40 the Free Church of Scotland's Deed of Demission and Act of Separation (1843), as signed by  
41 over 400 of the founding fathers of that denomination on 23 May 1843 and lithographed and  
42 issued by W. & A. K. Johnston, Engravers, 29 May 1843. Signatories include Thomas  
43 Chalmers, James Buchanan, Andrew Thomson, John James Bonar, James Drummond, James  
44 Anderson, Alexander Somerville, John G. Lorimer, Thomas Brown, Duncan Macfarlan,

Andrew Bonar, William Chalmers Burns, John Milne, John Bonar, David Black, Alexander Tulloch, George Smeaton, Samuel Miller, Robert S. Candlish, Wm. K. Tweedie, Samuel Martin, Horatius Bonar, William Cunningham, William Hetherington, David Brown, Patrick Fairbairn, Norman Macleod, John Duncan, Alexander Keith, etc. etc. etc. It has been disassembled and mounted as an album sometime in the 1860's or so; it is also trimmed at the right margin. That said, it is complete textually and full restoration would be a project well worth undertaking, should funds become available. This is an important historical item, perhaps the only lithograph copy extant. When assembled, it would measure an imposing approximately 24 x 72 inches or slightly less depending on how the margins were constructed; currently it occupies 16 pages of an album. This historic lithograph is all the more interesting in light the apparent parallels between the founding of the PCA and the organization of the Free Church of Scotland. But more on that another time.

The James Perry Manuscript Collection was received in 2022, consisting of (1.) nearly two dozen books authored by Rev. Perry and (2.) a large group of sermon manuscripts.

Two rare pamphlets were added to our Gordon Haddon Clark Manuscript Collection, namely, (1.) *Christianity and Education* (12 p.) and (2.) *Attitude Before God* (8 p.) These pamphlets are transcripts of messages brought by Dr. Clark over New York radio station WMCA in 1935 and 1938, respectively.

## Research Library

The online catalog for our research library can be accessed at <https://www.librarycat.org/lib/pcahc> We now have over 3,100 titles entered into the database. We have been adding roughly one hundred additional titles per year, but are also still working to add to the database many titles previously donated by Dr. George P. Hutchinson and Rev. Vaughn Hathaway, among others.

I would continue to extend an invitation to all PCA authors, pastors and others, to send a copy of their published work for preservation at the PCA Historical Center. These works to our permanent collection and with your assistance we would like to have a more comprehensive representation of PCA authors. For example, it was a pleasure to add to the Center's library resources a recent work by Ruling Elder James L. (Jim) Harvey, Jr., titled *The Civil War in My South Carolina Lowcountry*. [ISBN 978-1-6628-4774-5] Our online catalog provides a closer look: <https://www.librarycat.org/lib/pcahc/item/228336634>

## Patronage

We had but one Ph.D. candidate who came to conduct research at the Historical Center in 2022, and another doctoral candidate is due here in April of 2023. Apart from these visits, there have been only about a dozen in-person visits over the last year, with most requests submitted by email. But we average at least one or two requests per day, and while some can be answered quickly, it is not unusual for it to take hours or even days to prepare replies to some requests.

## Facilities Update

As available space in the Historical Center becomes more scarce year by year, I've begun a more concerted effort to rid the Archives of things no longer needed. Previously donated books which had nothing to do with anything Presbyterian (which will now be donated rather

than sold), out-of-date software and manuals, some old office equipment and some duplicate materials, have together cleared twenty or more shelves.

Along with that clearing of some shelves came a major relocation move in 2022 as the manuscript collections for the PCA's first three Stated Clerks were all relocated to the same shelving range (Range 6) of our facility. This is a move which will yield dividends of greater convenience for our staff for years to come. Those three collections include the papers of Dr. Morton H. Smith (27 cu. ft.); Dr. Paul R. Gilchrist (44 cu. ft.); and Dr. L. Roy Taylor (20 cu. ft.). Additional space on that Range has also been set aside for the Papers of Dr. Bryan Chapell. A similar effort was made to gather together the annually produced Review of Presbytery Records, placing all of these on two facing ranges, to make access more efficient and with room set aside for future growth of this important record group.

### **Management of the Historical Center**

I'm finding Excel to be a useful tool in managing all that goes on in the PCA Historical Center. In 2022, I began to develop a single Excel file comprised of almost a dozen "sheets." This allows me to open that single file and move easily between the various Excel sheets, giving me immediate direction to most everything needed in the day-to-day management of the Archives. All of that is exceedingly useful, as my work is all about access to information : "What do we have and where is it in our facility?" I've called this tool the "Compendium" and its several parts, with brief description, are:

1. Accession Record (a record of all that has been received, donated, or purchased over the years)
2. Articles on File (primarily articles on virtually any aspect of Presbyterianism)
3. Biography Files (information on various individuals gathered as things come available)
4. Manuscript Collections Overview
5. Map File Index (architectural drawings and large format items)
6. Oral Histories Index
7. Patron Record (Tracking patron visits & requests : who has asked what, and how did we reply)
8. Record Groups Overview
9. Research Library Overview
10. Shelf List (an index of what box is on what shelf)
11. Subject Index (gathered resources on a variety of topics)

Items 2, 5, and 11 in that list are the least developed at this point, but while the entire tool will be further developed in the coming year(s), it is already indispensable in the work here.

### **Historical Center Staffing & Student volunteers**

While Mr. Jay Mallow has graduated from Covenant Seminary, he continues to work on a limited part-time basis as my assistant, now working this year to scan Presbytery minutes, 2001-current. At this time we have no student volunteers working in the Historical Center.

**Historical Center Advisory Committee**

Members of the Historical Center Advisory Committee include:

- Rev. Brannon Bowman, pastor of the Millbrook Presbyterian Church, Millbrook, AL.
- Rev. Caleb Cangelosi, pastor of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church, Madison, MS.
- Mr. David Cooper, Ruling elder at First Presbyterian Church, Chattanooga, TN, and author of its history and is former Wire Editor at the Chattanooga Times Free Press.
- Mrs. Laura Ledbetter Dowling, mother of seven homeschooled children and wife of RE Steve Dowling.
- Miss Lannae Graham, former archivist at the Presbyterian Historical Foundation, Montreat, NC.
- Dr. Sean Michael Lucas, Senior pastor of the Independent Presbyterian Church, Memphis, TN.
- Dr. Ken McHeard, Pastor of Christian Formation, First Presbyterian Church, Augusta, GA.
- Dr. Otis W. Pickett, University Historian, Clemson University, Clemson, South Carolina.
- Dr. Robert Davis Smart, Senior pastor of Christ Church, Normal, IL.
- Dr. Barry Waugh, author and independent researcher, Greenville, SC.

**Ex-officio members of the Advisory Committee include:**

- Dr. Bryan Chapell, Stated Clerk of the Presbyterian Church in America.
- Rev. John Robertson, Business Manager for the Stated Clerk's Office & the Administrative Committee

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE Wayne Sparkman, Th.M., C.A., and Director of the PCA Historical Center.

# REPORT OF THE COOPERATIVE MINISTRIES COMMITTEE TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) is designed to unite the leaders of our various agencies and institutions with the elected leaders of the General Assembly in coordinated ministry to advance the mission of the PCA as a whole. The simple goal is to have all the horses in the harness pulling in the same direction. That goal is achieved by relational camaraderie as well as by ministry strategizing, denominational assessment, and shared insights regarding best practices and resources for advancing Christ's mission in our challenging times.

The Cooperative Ministries Committee met on January 18, 2023.

Committee members reported on the work of the various Committee and Agencies and, as a whole, the CMC rejoices to report that many examples of interagency cooperation, communication, and collaboration were shared (RAO 7-3).

In light of the General Assembly's Study Committee Report on Domestic Abuse and Sexual Assault, the CMC discussed means for its various committees and agencies to receive and respond to reports of abuse and how the rights of all parties should be preserved and protected through the process. After a time of discussion, the following motions were approved:

- **MSP** That a subcommittee of MNA, CDM, and AC be established (RAO 7-3e) to identify resources for churches to help them know how to identify and respond to abuse, as well as a schematic of steps to take when responding to reports of possible abuse.
- **MSP** That the CMC suggest to the RPR committee through the Stated Clerk that the RPR committee confidentially report to the Stated Clerk's Office all final judicial decisions taken by a presbytery against a teaching elder (i.e., admonishments, censures, depositions, suspensions, etc.).

Unique accreditation implications for Covenant College and Covenant Seminary related to board composition were discussed.

The committee reviewed the categories into which it divided strategic planning discussions (RAO 7-3.c), noting progress, and citing their discussion of the DASA report as fitting those categories well.

Members of the CMC are the chairmen and chief administrative officers of the General Assembly permanent Committees and Agencies. The current Moderator and the immediate past five moderators of the General Assembly are advisory members, having six-year terms.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE John R. Bise, Moderator 49th General Assembly

/s/ TE Bryan Chapell, Stated Clerk of PCA, Secretary of CMC

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22

This page intentionally left blank

## PROPOSED BUDGETS PCA COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

### ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE 2024 PROPOSED BUDGET

#### I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

##### Budget philosophy

The budget is built primarily on the job description of the Stated Clerk in the R.A.O., which determines the services that are to be provided by the Office of the Stated Clerk to churches, presbyteries, Committees and Agencies, and to the General Assembly. The General Assembly has also placed the Historical Center and by Faith Magazine under the general oversight and in the budget of the AC, as well as the Standing Committees and the SJC.

##### General Comments

Many of the activities and responsibilities of the Administrative Committee are directly affected by the activity and growth of the PCA, which in turn are reflected in annual budget increases for many line items. The economic inflation rate also affects many budget items.

The budgets are presented in a format to comply with the standards for not-for-profit organizations adopted by the Financial Accounting Standards (FASB). The FASB standards provide a definition of “supporting activities,” which they call “management and general.” Therefore, compensation for the Stated Clerk and his staff is allocated according to the estimated time spent by each person in “program,” administration, and fund raising areas.

##### The Current Prognostication

In a time of pandemic remnants, threatening inflation, faltering government, divisive politics, and unpredictable war one is unsettled relying on any economic forecasts. That being said, numbers are being selected from a posture of optimism that our merciful God and Father will deliver us in the midst of the chaos.

##### Economic Assumptions

###### A. Stated Clerk/Administration

- 1.0% PCA Growth Rate – greatly uncertain in times like ours.
- Current 8.5% National Consumer Price Index (CPI) and 6.5% at end of 2022–Kiplinger Letter, March 31, 2022, and April 16, 2023. Also, Kiplinger projects CPI to be 3.6% at end of 2023.

- Kiplinger predicted a year end unemployment rate of 3.0% for 2022 – Kiplinger Letter, March 31, 2022, and for 2023 4.2% with recession and 3.7% without.
- The full-time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted for 2024 is 17.

B. PCA Office Building

- Rent will be increasing for 2023 and 2024 to \$16 per square foot.
- The full-time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted at the beginning and end of the year will be 0.5. Many of the AC staff serve part-time to help with building operations.

**II. Major Changes in the Budget**

The main changes in the budget for 2024 are increases to manage inflation.

**III. Income Streams and Development Plans**

The PCA AC Development plans are increasing in man hours and in effectiveness. Other income streams are expected to grow gradually. Some donors are experiencing less flexibility than previous years.

**IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

- There was no “Major Ministry” unimplemented in 2022.

Present & Future

- We are continuing our efforts to provide Korean translations of our more important documents. Also, progress is being made for a Spanish and Portuguese translation.
- We are in the Lord’s hands always, but very evident in these uncertain times.

**V. Notes to Line Items**

Notes to the Budget Comparison Statement

General Note: First, all expenses are increased on an overall basis by the expectation of inflation effects. If inflation jumps as much as some are expecting, it could be necessary for all Committees and Agencies to increase compensation above these budgeted numbers in order to keep and care for very valuable employees. We trust this will not be necessary but believe it should be acknowledged.

Line 6: The News Office is expected to operate with less expense when their responsibilities for the 50th anniversary are completed.

Line 12: Other changes in expenses are in the ordinary range with the exception of the General Assembly, which increased almost 12%; mostly by the overall price increase in the hospitality industry striking across the whole range of their activities.

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE						
PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET						
	DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	% OF TOTALS
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>						
1	Contributions (1)	\$ 1,996,000	\$ -	\$ -		\$ 1,996,000 53.23%
2	Fees	1,623,500	0	0		1,623,500 43.30%
3	Interest	0	10,000	0		10,000 0.27%
4	Others	120,000	0	0	0	120,000 3.20%
5	<b>TOTAL REVENUES</b>	<b>3,739,500</b>	<b>10,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>3,749,500 100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>						
6a	Coordinator Sal, Hsng & Benefits	261,000	14,500	14,500	0	290,000 7.73%
6b	Staff Salary & Benefits	1,607,200	59,860	129,590	0	1,796,650 47.92%
6	Total Staff Salary & Benefits	1,868,200	74,360	144,090	0	2,086,650 55.65%
7	Travel	231,700	10,000	6,000	0	247,700 6.61%
8	Rent	53,600	7,000	2,000	0	62,600 1.67%
9	Janitor/Grounds	0	0	0	0	0 0.00%
10	Mail/Ship	136,800	1,000	8,000	0	145,800 3.89%
11	Office Supplies	13,400	5,000	1,200	0	19,600 0.52%
12	Telephone	29,400	2,500	500	0	32,400 0.86%
13	Maintenance	0	0	0	0	0 0.00%
14	Leased Equipment	132,500	5,000	0	0	137,500 3.67%
15	Dues/Subscription	57,400	11,000	300	0	68,700 1.83%
16	Insurance	32,600	1,200	1,000	0	34,800 0.93%
17	Interest	0	0	0	0	0 0.00%
18	Printing	277,900	0	10,000	0	287,900 7.68%
19	Staff Training/Develop.	1,700	0	0	0	1,700 0.05%
20	Promotion/Appeals	6,500	0	0	0	6,500 0.17%
21	Foundation	0	0	0	0	0 0.00%
22	Planning	0	0	0	0	0 0.00%
23	Professional Services	472,000	20,000	4,000	0	496,000 13.23%
24	Taxes	0	0	0	0	0 0.00%
25	Utilities	5,000	0	0	0	5,000 0.13%
26	Contingencies	44,000	10,000	2,000	0	56,000 1.49%
28	Depreciation	7,250	22,000	0	0	29,250 0.78%
29	<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>3,369,950</b>	<b>169,060</b>	<b>179,090</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>3,718,100 98.38%</b>
30	Operating Surplus/Deficit	369,550	(159,060)	(179,090)	0	31,400 0.84%
31	LESS Depreciation	7,250	22,000	0	0	29,250 0.78%
32	<b>NET OPERATING EXP.</b>	<b>3,362,700</b>	<b>147,060</b>	<b>179,090</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>3,688,850 100.00%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>						
33	Capital Expenditures	0	0	0	0	0 0.00%
34	<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0 0.00%</b>
26	<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>3,362,700</b>	<b>147,060</b>	<b>179,090</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>3,688,850 98.38%</b>
36	<b>SURPLUS/DEFICIT</b>	<b>376,800</b>	<b>(137,060)</b>	<b>(179,090)</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>60,650 1.62%</b>
(1) Partnership Shares --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)						

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE									
BUDGETS COMPARISONS STATEMENT									
FOR PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET									
		2020 (amended)	2021	2022	2023	PROPOSED BUDGET		2023 TO 2024	
		BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGET	2024	% OF	CHANGE IN BUDGET	
	DESCRIPTION					PROPOSED	TOTALS	\$	%
<b>SUPPORT &amp;</b>									
	<b>REVENUE</b>								
1	Contributions (1)	\$ 1,492,000	\$ 1,781,000	\$ 1,881,000	\$ 1,921,000	\$ 1,996,000	53.23%	\$ 75,000	3.90%
2	Fees	1,049,622	1,053,500	1,173,500	1,538,500	1,623,500	43.30%	85,000	5.52%
3	Investments	8,000	2,000	5,000	2,000	10,000	0.27%	8,000	400.00%
4	Others	0	300,664	321,962	130,000	120,000	3.20%	(10,000)	-7.69%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT</b>									
5	<b>&amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>2,549,622</b>	<b>3,137,164</b>	<b>3,381,462</b>	<b>3,591,500</b>	<b>3,749,500</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>158,000</b>	<b>4.40%</b>
<b>OPERATING</b>									
	<b>EXPENSES</b>								
6	News Office	493,910	507,220	551,030	702,393	650,700	17.35%	(51,693)	-7.36%
7	Historical Center	157,380	157,560	163,740	178,273	177,400	4.73%	(873)	-0.49%
8	Committees & Agencies	111,400	122,650	127,750	156,850	167,400	4.46%	10,550	6.73%
9	Churches & Presbyteries	632,600	590,100	643,800	704,300	722,700	19.27%	18,400	2.61%
10	Stats & Publications	236,610	240,620	264,530	284,650	305,150	8.14%	20,500	7.20%
11	Standing Comm.	299,800	377,050	405,300	396,500	424,600	11.32%	28,100	7.09%
12	Gen. Assembly	373,600	708,300	680,150	825,736	922,000	24.59%	96,264	11.66%
	<b>TOTAL</b>								
13	<b>PROGRAMS</b>	<b>2,305,300</b>	<b>2,703,500</b>	<b>2,836,300</b>	<b>3,248,702</b>	<b>3,369,950</b>	<b>89.88%</b>	<b>121,248</b>	<b>3.73%</b>
14	Management & General	118,470	122,940	126,400	152,639	169,060	4.51%	16,421	10.76%
15	Fund Raising	122,580	143,660	146,050	164,490	179,090	4.78%	14,600	8.88%
	<b>TOTAL MGMT. &amp;</b>								
16	<b>FUND RAISING</b>	<b>241,050</b>	<b>266,600</b>	<b>272,450</b>	<b>317,129</b>	<b>348,150</b>	<b>9.29%</b>	<b>31,021</b>	<b>9.78%</b>
	<b>TOTAL OPERATING</b>								
17	<b>EXPENSES</b>	<b>2,546,350</b>	<b>2,970,100</b>	<b>3,108,750</b>	<b>3,565,831</b>	<b>3,718,100</b>	<b>99.16%</b>	<b>152,269</b>	<b>4.27%</b>
18	<b>OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>3,272</b>	<b>167,064</b>	<b>272,712</b>	<b>25,669</b>	<b>31,400</b>	<b>0.84%</b>	<b>5,731</b>	<b>22.33%</b>
19	LESS Depreciation	19,800	23,000	23,800	32,981	29,250	0.78%	(3,731)	-11.31%
	<b>NET OPERATING</b>								
20	<b>EXPENSES</b>	<b>2,526,550</b>	<b>2,947,100</b>	<b>3,084,950</b>	<b>3,532,850</b>	<b>3,688,850</b>	<b>98.38%</b>	<b>156,000</b>	<b>4.42%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL</b>									
	<b>ITEMS:</b>								
21	Capital Expenditures								
22	Principal Loan Pmts								
23	Building Loss/(Gain)								
	<b>TOTAL CAPITAL</b>								
24	<b>EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>	<b>0</b>	
25	<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>2,526,550</b>	<b>2,947,100</b>	<b>3,084,950</b>	<b>3,532,850</b>	<b>3,688,850</b>	<b>98.38%</b>	<b>156,000</b>	<b>4.42%</b>
26	<b>NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>								
	<b>EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>23,072</b>	<b>190,064</b>	<b>296,512</b>	<b>58,650</b>	<b>60,650</b>	<b>1.62%</b>	<b>2,000</b>	<b>-0.02%</b>
27	Equity Transfer Profit/(Loss)								
28	<b>NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>23,072</b>	<b>190,064</b>	<b>296,512</b>	<b>58,650</b>	<b>60,650</b>	<b>1.62%</b>	<b>2,000</b>	<b>-0.02%</b>
(1) Partnership Share --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)									

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE					
FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY					
FOR PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET					
DESCRIPTION	2018 ACTUAL	2019 ACTUAL	2020 ACTUAL	2021 ACTUAL	2022 ACTUAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions -Designated & Undesignated Income (1)	\$ 1,313,191	\$ 1,595,390	\$ 1,992,737	\$ 1,503,522	\$ 1,575,771
2 Fees (Earned Income)	1,271,711	1,307,220	394,157	1,580,658	1,718,681
3 Investments	7,533	8,233	6,880	10,458	17,177
4 Others					
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp;</b>					
<b>5 REVENUE</b>	<b>2,592,436</b>	<b>2,910,843</b>	<b>2,393,774</b>	<b>3,094,638</b>	<b>3,311,629</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
7 News Office	505,206	467,533	483,052	560,824	591,131
8 Historical Center	135,274	141,535	144,968	143,884	151,432
9 Committees & Agencies	107,207	110,896	124,241	134,363	137,173
10 Churches & Presbyteries	530,595	532,240	516,911	545,281	608,697
11 Stats & Publications	221,793	252,365	243,360	237,201	302,408
12 Standing Comm.	285,558	311,597	346,984	300,229	387,776
13 Gen. Assembly	628,815	729,408	335,958	844,600	920,326
<b>TOTAL</b>					
<b>14 PROGRAMS</b>	<b>2,414,448</b>	<b>2,545,574</b>	<b>2,195,474</b>	<b>2,766,382</b>	<b>3,098,943</b>
15 Management & General	108,715	117,147	111,833	127,767	176,203
16 Fund Raising	86,633	120,550	104,883	116,196	114,897
<b>TOTAL MGMT. &amp;</b>					
<b>17 FUND RAISING</b>	<b>195,348</b>	<b>237,697</b>	<b>216,716</b>	<b>243,962</b>	<b>291,100</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING</b>					
<b>18 EXPENSES</b>	<b>2,609,797</b>	<b>2,783,270</b>	<b>2,412,190</b>	<b>3,010,344</b>	<b>3,390,043</b>
<b>19 OPERATING SURPLUS(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>(17,361)</b>	<b>127,573</b>	<b>(18,416)</b>	<b>84,294</b>	<b>(78,414)</b>
20 LESS Depreciation & Dispositions	21,160	20,844	25,099	32,750	32,981
<b>21 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>2,630,957</b>	<b>2,804,114</b>	<b>2,437,289</b>	<b>3,043,094</b>	<b>3,423,024</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL</b>					
<b>ITEMS:</b>					
22 Capital Expenditures	17,410	40,644	55,352	7,313	7,528
23 Principal Loan Pmts					
24 Other Items - Dishonored Pledges					
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL</b>					
<b>25 EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>17,410</b>	<b>40,644</b>	<b>55,352</b>	<b>7,313</b>	<b>7,528</b>
<b>26 TOTAL EXPENSES W/O Depreciation</b>	<b>2,627,206</b>	<b>2,823,914</b>	<b>2,467,541</b>	<b>3,017,656</b>	<b>3,397,571</b>
<b>NET OPERATING SURPLUS(DEFICIT)</b>					
<b>27 EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>(17,361)</b>	<b>127,573</b>	<b>(18,416)</b>	<b>84,294</b>	<b>(78,414)</b>
<b>28 Equity Transfer</b>	<b>(16,206)</b>	<b>28,209</b>	<b>21,615</b>	<b>25,804</b>	<b>(50,052)</b>
<b>NET SURPLUS(DEFICIT)</b>					
<b>29 EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>(33,567)</b>	<b>155,782</b>	<b>3,198</b>	<b>110,097</b>	<b>(128,465)</b>

PCA OFFICE BUILDING PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET						
	DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	% OF TOTALS
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>						
1	Contributions	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
2	Investments	0	6,000	0	0	1.48%
3	Fees	0	0	0	0	0.00%
4	Rent	0	398,512	0	0	98.52%
5	<b>TOTAL REVENUES</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>404,512</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>						
6	Staff Salary & Benefits	0	61,350	0	0	15.17%
7	Travel	0	1,000	0	0	0.25%
8	Rent	0	0	0	0	0.00%
9	Janitor/Grounds	0	50,000	0	0	12.36%
10	Mail/Ship	0	100	0	0	0.02%
11	Office Supplies	0	500	0	0	0.12%
12	Telephone	0	1,500	0	0	0.37%
13	Maintenance	0	50,000	0	0	12.36%
14	Leased Equipment	0	0	0	0	0.00%
15	Dues/Subscription	0	1,800	0	0	0.44%
16	Insurance	0	35,000	0	0	8.65%
17	Interest	0	0	0	0	0.00%
18	Printing	0	0	0	0	0.00%
19	Staff Training/Develop.	0	0	0	0	0.00%
20	Promotion/Appeals	0	0	0	0	0.00%
21	Foundation	0	0	0	0	0.00%
22	Planning	0	0	0	0	0.00%
23	Professional Services	0	38,000	0	0	9.39%
24	Taxes	0	3,000	0	0	0.74%
25	Utilities	0	50,000	0	0	12.36%
26	Contingencies	0	16,000	0	0	3.96%
27	Depreciation	0	95,000	0	55,981	37.32%
28	<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>403,250</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>55,981</b>	<b>113.53%</b>
29	<b>Operating Surplus/Deficit</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1,262</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>(55,981)</b>	<b>-13.53%</b>
30	<b>LESS Depreciation</b>	<b>0</b>		<b>0</b>		<b>0.00%</b>
31	<b>NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>403,250</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>55,981</b>	<b>113.53%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>						
32	Capital Expenditures	0	0	0	0	0.00%
32a	Loss (Gain) on Investments	0	0	0	0	
33	Depreciation Reserve	0	0	0	0	0.00%
34	<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURE</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
35	<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>403,250</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>55,981</b>	<b>113.53%</b>
36	<b>SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$1,262</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$55,981)</b>	<b>-13.53%</b>

PCA OFFICE BUILDING								
BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT								
FOR PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET								
		2021	2022	2023	2024	%	2023 TO 2024	
		BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGET	OF TOTALS	CHANGE IN BUDGET	
	DESCRIPTION						\$	%
	<b>SUPPORT &amp; REV</b>							
1	Contributions	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
2	Fees	0	0	0	0	0.00%	0	0.00%
3	Investments	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000	1.48%	0	0.00%
4	Rent	298,884	298,884	298,884	398,512	98.52%	99,628	33.33%
	<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>304,884</b>	<b>304,884</b>	<b>304,884</b>	<b>404,512</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>99,628</b>	<b>32.68%</b>
	<b>OPERATING EXP</b>							
6	Capital Fund	55,981	55,981	55,981	55,981	13.84%	0	0.00%
7	<b>TOTAL PROG</b>	<b>55,981</b>	<b>55,981</b>	<b>55,981</b>	<b>55,981</b>	<b>13.84%</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
8	Mgmt & Gen'l	357,400	341,568	349,494	347,269	85.85%	5,701	1.60%
9	Fund Raising	0	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
10	<b>TOTAL MGMT &amp; FUND RAISING</b>	<b>357,400</b>	<b>341,568</b>	<b>349,494</b>	<b>347,269</b>	<b>85.85%</b>	<b>5,701</b>	<b>1.60%</b>
11	<b>TOTAL OPER EXPENSES</b>	<b>413,381</b>	<b>397,549</b>	<b>405,475</b>	<b>403,250</b>	<b>99.69%</b>	<b>5,701</b>	<b>1.38%</b>
12	Operating Surplus/(Def)	(108,497)	(92,665)	(100,591)	1,262	0.31%	93,927	0.00%
13	Depreciation					0.00%	0	
14	<b>NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>413,381</b>	<b>397,549</b>	<b>405,475</b>	<b>403,250</b>	<b>99.69%</b>	<b>5,701</b>	<b>1.38%</b>
	<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>							
15	Capital Additions							
16	<b>TOTAL OPER &amp; CAPITAL EXP</b>	<b>413,381</b>	<b>397,549</b>	<b>405,475</b>	<b>403,250</b>	<b>99.69%</b>	<b>5,701</b>	<b>1.38%</b>
16	Loss (Gain) from Investments	0	0	0	0	0.00%	0	0.00%
17	<b>SURPLUS/(DEF)</b>	<b>(\$108,497)</b>	<b>(\$92,665)</b>	<b>(\$100,591)</b>	<b>\$1,262</b>	<b>0.31%</b>	<b>\$93,927</b>	<b>-86.57%</b>

PCA OFFICE BUILDING					
FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY					
FOR PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET					
DESCRIPTION	2018 ACTUAL	2019 ACTUAL	2020 ACTUAL	2021 ACTUAL	2022 ACTUAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions	\$100	\$100	\$237	\$100	\$100
2 Fees					
3 Investments	(61,753)	294,506	223,053	222,397	(267,911)
4 Rent	298,884	298,884	298,884	298,884	298,884
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>237,231</b>	<b>593,490</b>	<b>522,174</b>	<b>521,381</b>	<b>31,073</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
6 Capital Fund	55,981	55,981	55,981	55,981	55,981
<b>7 TOTAL PROGRAM</b>	<b>55,981</b>	<b>55,981</b>	<b>55,981</b>	<b>55,981</b>	<b>55,981</b>
8 Management & General	294,108	341,068	315,674	285,709	323,640
9 Fund Raising					
<b>10 TOTAL MGMT&amp; FUND RAISING</b>	<b>294,108</b>	<b>341,068</b>	<b>315,674</b>	<b>285,709</b>	<b>323,640</b>
<b>11 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>350,089</b>	<b>397,049</b>	<b>371,655</b>	<b>341,690</b>	<b>379,621</b>
<b>12 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>(112,859)</b>	<b>196,441</b>	<b>150,519</b>	<b>179,690</b>	<b>(348,548)</b>
13 Less Depreciation and Dispositions					
<b>14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>350,089</b>	<b>397,049</b>	<b>371,655</b>	<b>341,690</b>	<b>379,621</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>					
15 Other Items	**	**	**	**	**
<b>16 TOTAL OPERATING &amp; CAPITAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>350,089</b>	<b>397,049</b>	<b>371,655</b>	<b>341,690</b>	<b>379,621</b>
<b>17 NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>(112,859)</b>	<b>\$196,441</b>	<b>\$150,519</b>	<b>\$179,690</b>	<b>(348,548)</b>
**					
Equity Transfer	(112,859)	196,441	150,519	179,690	(348,548)
<b>Investments Include:</b>					
3 Realized Gain(Loss) on Investments	41,434	28,603	96,429	123,688	14,949
3 Unrealized Gain(Loss) on Investments	(133,322)	232,623	100,307	73,965	(309,211)
3 Investment Income	30,135	33,281	26,317	24,744	26,351

**COMMITTEE ON DISCIPLESHIP MINISTRIES  
PROPOSED BUDGET  
2024**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Focus:**

The attached budget represents the anticipated financial activities associated with the ministry to connect and equip those in the PCA involved in discipleship ministry. The staff of CDM works to consult with and train practitioners in the local church, particularly through national, regional, local, and virtual training events. Participants include ministers of discipleship, elders, Bible teachers, small group leaders, Sunday school teachers, and the staff and volunteers who work in ministries to children, youth, and adults. CDM also offers resources for those in the local church by providing helpful materials on the CDM website, by publishing the work of PCA members, by recommending resources available in the broader Church, and by operating the PCA Bookstore.

The *Book of Church Order* states, “It is the responsibility of every member and every member congregation to support the whole work of the denomination as they be led in their conscience held captive to the Word of God” (*BCO* 14-4). Currently, 28% of particular PCA churches contribute to CDM, and the permanent committee and staff are grateful for the generosity shown by these churches. We pray more will join them in support of CDM’s essential ministry.

Underlying budget assumptions include:

- inflation that far exceeds that of recent years—particularly impacting compensation, travel, and events. The proposed budget assumes 7% average increase.
- health insurance premiums are projected to increase 20% from the actual paid in 2023.
- occupancy cost in the PCA Building will increase 33% as operating costs have risen and space once rented by other committees is being reallocated to “shared” meeting space.
- moderate growth in giving from churches and greater need for gifts from individuals to supplement churches that do not give according to the Ministry Ask.
- CDM anticipates 12.8 FTE employees in 2024, which is an increase of 1.8 over 2023. Funds for these positions are provided by a grant as explained below.
- CDM continues to provide mailroom and technology services to the other Committees and Agencies in the building and is reimbursed accordingly.

**II. Major Changes in Budget:**

The budget for 2024 presents a net increase of 21.9%. This increase reflects CDM’s receipt of the first year of a five-year, \$1.25 million grant to lead an initiative to encourage and train churches in teaching children to participate in the worship and prayer practices of the congregation. CDM also anticipates additional expenses related to its certification program as it expands to serve those in NextGen ministries. As noted, inflation is putting extreme upward pressure on all expenses, especially committee and team meetings, conference expenses, occupancy cost, and staff compensation.

### III. Income Streams:

CDM has four revenue streams: 1) church contributions, 2) individual contributions, 3) revenues from the sale of resources, and 4) registration fees for. CDM's primary source of gift income for the ministry is contributions from 28% of particular PCA churches. In light of the ministry responsibilities given to CDM by the General Assembly, the "Ministry Ask" is set at \$7 per communicant member. If every PCA congregation were to give at this level, CDM would be fully funded and able to accomplish what the Assembly has directed.

Since a majority of PCA congregations do not contribute to the ministry of CDM, and others are unable to give the \$7 "Ministry Ask," the staff of CDM works to solicit donations from individuals, local church women's groups, and the PCA Foundation. Additionally, the staff seeks to find creative ways to enhance revenue through sales of products, attendance at events, and receipt of fees for services provided to churches and the other committees and agencies.

CDM desires to be a wise steward of the funds God has provided and offer the very best service to PCA churches. As CDM engages with and receives feedback from leaders in churches, the staff is convinced a percentage request is more helpful to those who contribute to General Assembly committees. Consequently, CDM asks churches to give a minimum of .20% (.0020) of the congregation's total tithes and offerings, excluding capital budget items.

### IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year:

In an effort to bring the scope of the ministry of CDM in line with the giving from PCA churches, the staff and permanent committee have focused on the areas of ministry to women, children, and resource development. Due to financial constraints, these ministries are forced to operate below budget by forgoing ministry opportunities, using volunteers wherever possible and limiting staff compensation. CDM continues to seek funding from churches and individuals to grow and staff ministries to youth and men in the denomination.

### V. Notes to Budget "line items":

- **Contributions and Support** (Budget Comp., line 1) represents all donated funds by churches, individuals, and organizations. CDM is prayerfully optimistic that ongoing development efforts in 2023 along with receipt of the grant will result in a material increase in this source of funds.
- **Other Revenue** (Budget Comp., line 2) consists of book and curriculum sales, conference and training fees, reimbursements for postage and other services, and the net change in CDM's investments held at the PCA Foundation. This line item is projected to increase slightly representing modest growth in book sales, greater participation in conferences and training opportunities and great uncertainty about what might happen with CDM's invested funds.
- **Training and Certification** (Budget Comp., line 3) reflects a fourth year of the Children's Ministry Certification program and first full year of a NextGen Certification program for those who work with teens. CDM anticipates consistent enrollment in the Children's Certification and modest enrollment in the NextGen program.

- The **Women's Ministry** (Budget Comp., line 4) represents the cost of related staff, the annual Women's Leadership Training Conference, the women's program at General Assembly, local seminars conducted in churches by the Women's Ministry Trainers and the three regional conferences originally planned for 2023, now slated for 2024.
- CDM continues, in a limited way, to help local churches that request assistance in developing **Men's Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 5)
- **NextGen Ministry** (Budget Comp., line 6) represents the cost of the CDM coordinator working with a part-time consultant and ministry team.
- **Children's Ministry** (Budget Comp., line 7) is projected to decrease slightly as the transition in ministry coordinators is complete.
- The **Children's Worship and Prayer** (Budget Comp, line 8) initiative is a new line item representing CDM's first year of activity provided for by a five-year, \$1.25 million grant. Activities include developing curriculum and training programs to aid churches in this endeavor. A full-time coordinator and part-time assistant will be hired.
- **Seniors Ministry** (Budget Comp, line 9) costs are now integrated into the Men's and Women's Ministries. CDM desires to conduct training in this area but sees its greatest opportunity to do so under these existing ministries.
- **Publications and Curriculum** (Budget Comp., line 10) includes the costs associated with developing and producing between eight and twelve Bible studies, topical books and other curricula.
- The increase of budgeted expenses for the **Bookstore** (Budget Comp., line 11) corresponds to the projected increase in sales revenue (line 2). Bookstore sales have increased since 2017, except for the year of the pandemic onset (2020). Sales in 2021 were 12% higher than 2019 and 25% higher than 2018. These rapid increases appear to be tapering now but sales do continue to grow.
- **Reachout Adventures** (Budget Comp, line 12) is projected to decline, not due to a decrease in the number of churches using the curriculum, but rather a decrease in the cost to provide it to churches. CDM is refreshing the curriculum to replace many of the printed pieces with downloadable, digital resources.
- **Management and General** (Budget Comp., line 13) In addition to staff costs, this line item includes the **Audit Fees** (Proposed, line 26), and CDM's share of **Liability Insurance** (Proposed, line 17) as well as fees that are mandated to CDM by the General Assembly such as Nominating Committee and Administrative Committee fees. See **General Assembly Shared Expenses** (Proposed, line 25)
- The line-item **Committee/Agency Services** (Budget Comp., line 14) represents mailroom and technology services provided to the other Committees and Agencies and are reimbursed 100% to CDM. Geneva Benefits Group now rents office space from CDM which replaces income lost when RUF vacated the building at the end of 2021.
- **Fund Raising** (Budget Comp., line 17) represents the costs associated with contacting churches, presbyteries and individuals and informing them about the ministry of CDM and their potential role in supporting the ministry. This item includes 20% of the CDM Coordinator and his associated expenses as well as two part-time staff assistants.
- The Coordinator, his part time assistant and related expenses are allocated to the various expense categories as follows: Training and Certification 10%, Fund Raising 20%, Administration 15%, Bookstore 5%, Women's Ministry 10%, Youth Ministry 10%, Children's Ministry 10%, and Publications and Curriculum 20%.

**Committee on Discipleship Ministries  
Proposed 2024 Budget**

	<u>Total Programs</u>	<u>Management &amp; General</u>	<u>Fund Raising</u>	<u>Capital Assets</u>	<u>Totals</u>	<u>% of Totals</u>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>						
1 Contributions and Support	\$836,978	\$290,874	\$115,588	\$15,000	\$1,258,440	50.47%
2 Other Revenues	\$1,102,780	\$131,780	\$240	\$0	\$1,234,800	49.53%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT AND REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,939,758</b>	<b>\$422,654</b>	<b>\$115,828</b>	<b>\$15,000</b>	<b>\$2,493,240</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>						
3 Coordinator Salary and Housing	\$98,995	\$22,845	\$30,460	\$0	\$152,300	6.11%
4 Coordinator Benefits	\$19,955	\$4,605	\$6,140	\$0	\$30,700	1.23%
5 Staff Salary and Benefits	\$660,249	\$210,466	\$50,885	\$0	\$921,600	36.96%
6 Inventory Purchases	\$404,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$404,000	16.20%
7 Supplies	\$5,204	\$716	\$180	\$0	\$6,100	0.24%
8 Telephone & Internet	\$5,819	\$1,745	\$396	\$0	\$7,960	0.32%
9 Technology Resources	\$58,747	\$2,983	\$750	\$0	\$62,480	2.51%
10 Printing	\$15,900	\$0	\$5,000	\$0	\$20,900	0.84%
11 Postage & Shipping Materials	\$97,733	\$13,508	\$2,010	\$0	\$113,250	4.54%
12 Miscellaneous	\$4,948	\$8,123	\$780	\$0	\$13,850	0.56%
13 Subscriptions, Books, Materials	\$1,148	\$323	\$30	\$0	\$1,500	0.06%
14 Equipment Rental/Maint.	\$3,605	\$10,955	\$240	\$0	\$14,800	0.59%
15 Depreciation	\$11,267	\$2,983	\$750	\$0	\$15,000	0.60%
16 Occupancy Cost	\$65,459	\$52,954	\$1,347	\$0	\$119,760	4.80%
17 Liability Insurance	\$0	\$27,500	\$0	\$0	\$27,500	1.10%
18 Consultants, Prof. Services, Reps.	\$40,500	\$8,500	\$4,000	\$0	\$53,000	2.13%
19 Travel	\$91,270	\$1,550	\$2,900	\$0	\$95,720	3.84%
20 General Assembly Expense	\$15,670	\$1,470	\$1,560	\$0	\$18,700	0.75%
21 Staff Development / Book Allowance	\$1,913	\$338	\$50	\$0	\$2,300	0.09%
22 Graphics/Design	\$61,200	\$0	\$3,000	\$0	\$64,200	2.57%
23 Promotion and Advertising	\$24,000	\$0	\$6,000	\$0	\$30,000	1.20%
24 Video Acquisition and Production	\$29,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$29,500	1.18%
25 G.A. Shared Expenses	\$0	\$16,500	\$0	\$0	\$16,500	0.66%
26 Audit Fees	\$0	\$14,500	\$0	\$0	\$14,500	0.58%
27 Facilities, Events and Activities	\$121,325	\$75	\$100	\$0	\$121,500	4.87%
28 Committee and Team Meetings	\$24,500	\$23,000	\$0	\$0	\$47,500	1.91%
29 Honorariums and Royalties	\$88,120	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$88,120	3.53%
30 Vehicles	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,951,025</b>	<b>\$425,637</b>	<b>\$116,578</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,493,240</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from operations</b>	<b>(\$11,267)</b>	<b>(\$2,983)</b>	<b>(\$750)</b>	<b>\$15,000</b>	<b>\$0</b>	
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>(\$11,267)</b>	<b>(\$2,983)</b>	<b>(\$750)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$15,000)</b>	<b>-0.60%</b>
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$1,939,758</b>	<b>\$422,654</b>	<b>\$115,828</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,478,240</b>	<b>99.40%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>						
31 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$15,000	\$15,000	0.60%
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$15,000</b>	<b>\$15,000</b>	
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$1,939,758</b>	<b>\$422,654</b>	<b>\$115,828</b>	<b>\$15,000</b>	<b>\$2,493,240</b>	

**Committee on Discipleship Ministries  
Budget Comparisons Statement  
for Proposed 2024 Budget**

	<b>Unaudited 2022 <u>Actual</u></b>	<b>Proposed 2022 <u>Budget</u></b>	<b>Proposed 2023 <u>Budget</u></b>	<b>Proposed 2024 <u>Budget</u></b>	<b>Budget % of Totals</b>	<b>2024 - 2023 Change in Budget</b>	
						<b>in \$</b>	<b>in %</b>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>							
1 Contributions and Support	\$598,294	\$832,000	\$840,000	\$1,258,440	50.5%	\$418,440	49.8%
2 Other Revenues	\$1,119,625	\$1,028,500	\$1,206,000	\$1,234,800	49.5%	\$28,800	2.4%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,717,919</b>	<b>\$1,860,500</b>	<b>\$2,046,000</b>	<b>\$2,493,240</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>\$447,240</b>	<b>21.9%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>							
<b>TRAINING</b>							
3 Training and Certification	\$49,461	\$62,054	\$71,418	\$95,019	3.8%	\$23,601	33.0%
4 Women's Ministries	\$262,167	\$261,224	\$367,640	\$360,870	14.5%	(\$6,770)	-1.8%
5 Men's Ministries	\$4,098	\$3,000	\$4,000	\$6,500	0.3%	\$2,500	62.5%
6 NextGen Ministries	\$27,558	\$28,553	\$32,789	\$74,512	3.0%	\$41,722	127.2%
7 Children's Ministries	\$218,109	\$236,897	\$209,854	\$200,686	8.0%	(\$9,168)	-4.4%
8 Children's Worship and Prayer	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$324,640	13.0%	\$324,640	n/a
9 Seniors Ministry	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.0%	\$0	n/a
<b>RESOURCES</b>							
10 Publications and Curriculum	\$84,544	\$86,517	\$101,979	\$107,934	4.3%	\$5,954	5.8%
11 PCA Bookstore	\$682,987	\$570,251	\$672,830	\$725,667	29.1%	\$52,838	7.9%
12 VBS Reachout Adventures	\$89,053	\$108,143	\$95,323	\$55,199	2.2%	(\$40,125)	-42.1%
<b>Total Programs</b>	<b>\$1,417,976</b>	<b>\$1,356,639</b>	<b>\$1,555,833</b>	<b>\$1,951,025</b>	<b>78.25%</b>	<b>\$395,192</b>	<b>25.4%</b>
13 Management & General	\$213,268	\$223,950	\$227,340	\$253,698	10.2%	\$26,358	11.6%
14 Committee/Agency Services	\$137,606	\$120,642	\$105,846	\$133,939	5.4%	\$28,094	26.5%
15 CDM Committee	\$22,287	\$16,000	\$19,000	\$23,000	0.9%	\$4,000	21.1%
16 Depreciation	\$5,884	\$15,000	\$15,000	\$15,000	0.6%	\$0	0.0%
17 Fund Raising	\$82,353	\$128,269	\$122,981	\$116,578	4.7%	(\$6,403)	-5.2%
<b>Total Management / Fund Raising</b>	<b>\$461,397</b>	<b>\$503,861</b>	<b>\$490,167</b>	<b>\$542,215</b>	<b>21.7%</b>	<b>\$52,048</b>	<b>10.6%</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,879,373</b>	<b>\$1,860,500</b>	<b>\$2,046,000</b>	<b>\$2,493,240</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>\$447,240</b>	<b>21.9%</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations</b>	<b>(\$161,454)</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>		<b>\$0</b>	
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>(\$5,884)</b>	<b>(\$15,000)</b>	<b>(\$15,000)</b>	<b>(\$15,000)</b>	<b>-0.7%</b>	<b>\$0</b>	
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$1,873,489</b>	<b>\$1,845,500</b>	<b>\$2,031,000</b>	<b>\$2,478,240</b>		<b>\$447,240</b>	
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>							
18 Capital Expenditures	\$4,465	\$15,000	\$15,000	\$15,000	0.7%	\$0	0.0%
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS</b>	<b>\$4,465</b>	<b>\$15,000</b>	<b>\$15,000</b>	<b>\$15,000</b>	<b>0.0%</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.0%</b>
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$1,877,954</b>	<b>\$1,860,500</b>	<b>\$2,046,000</b>	<b>\$2,493,240</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>\$447,240</b>	<b>21.9%</b>

**Committee on Discipleship Ministries**  
**Five Year Summary**  
**for Proposed 2024 Budget**

	<u>2018</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2019</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2020</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2021</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2022</u> <u>Actual</u> (Unaudited)
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions and Support	\$568,496	\$694,146	\$669,010	\$604,680	\$598,294
2 Other Revenues	\$1,043,924	\$1,052,659	\$1,075,623	\$1,351,717	\$1,119,625
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,612,420</b>	<b>\$1,746,806</b>	<b>\$1,744,633</b>	<b>\$1,956,397</b>	<b>\$1,717,919</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
<b>TRAINING</b>					
3 Training and Certification	\$59,808	\$56,047	\$48,427	\$43,330	\$49,461
4 Women's Ministries	\$273,094	\$240,969	\$241,520	\$191,307	\$262,167
5 Men's Ministries	\$0	\$0	\$1,854	\$2,844	\$4,098
6 Youth Ministries	\$14,634	\$23,696	\$22,740	\$23,443	\$27,558
7 Children's Ministries	\$168,187	\$166,110	\$144,503	\$169,309	\$218,109
8 Seniors Ministries	\$4,142	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
<b>RESOURCES</b>					
9 Publications and Curriculum	\$95,528	\$72,805	\$69,981	\$114,672	\$84,544
10 PCA Bookstore	\$537,168	\$576,429	\$555,552	\$643,529	\$682,987
11 VBS Reachout Adventures	\$0	\$6,527	\$100,040	\$67,777	\$89,053
<b>Total Programs</b>	<b>\$1,152,561</b>	<b>\$1,142,583</b>	<b>\$1,184,616</b>	<b>\$1,256,210</b>	<b>\$1,417,976</b>
12 Management & General	\$214,045	\$216,927	\$186,877	\$193,864	\$213,268
13 Committee/Agency Services	\$158,364	\$158,275	\$140,270	\$143,020	\$137,606
14 CE Committee	\$13,220	\$15,361	\$10,118	\$6,721	\$22,287
15 Depreciation	\$9,507	\$11,209	\$15,842	\$13,998	\$5,884
16 Fund Raising	\$75,716	\$79,601	\$90,036	\$79,304	\$82,353
<b>Total Management / Fund Raising</b>	<b>\$470,852</b>	<b>\$481,373</b>	<b>\$443,143</b>	<b>\$436,906</b>	<b>\$461,397</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,623,413</b>	<b>\$1,623,956</b>	<b>\$1,627,759</b>	<b>\$1,693,116</b>	<b>\$1,879,373</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations</b>	<b>(\$10,992)</b>	<b>\$122,849</b>	<b>\$116,874</b>	<b>\$263,281</b>	<b>(\$161,454)</b>
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>(\$9,507)</b>	<b>(\$11,209)</b>	<b>(\$15,842)</b>	<b>(\$13,998)</b>	<b>(\$5,884)</b>
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$1,613,905</b>	<b>\$1,612,748</b>	<b>\$1,611,917</b>	<b>\$1,679,119</b>	<b>\$1,873,489</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>					
17 Capital Expenditures	\$6,834	\$14,775	\$12,427	\$1,680	\$4,465
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS</b>	<b>\$6,834</b>	<b>\$14,775</b>	<b>\$12,427</b>	<b>\$1,680</b>	<b>\$4,465</b>
<b>TOTAL NET EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,620,740</b>	<b>\$1,627,523</b>	<b>\$1,624,345</b>	<b>\$1,680,799</b>	<b>\$1,877,954</b>

**COVENANT COLLEGE  
PROPOSED BUDGET  
FISCAL YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 2024**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

General Comments

Covenant College operates as an institution of higher education in an increasingly difficult and competitive market. Since the College is largely dependent on tuition and auxiliary fees for its revenues, attracting qualified students is essential to sustainable operations. In recent years, the cost of higher education has come under increased scrutiny, and changing enrollment and demographic patterns have created challenges for many institutions, including Covenant College.

The college continues to struggle to grow enrollment, experiencing mixed results in recruiting efforts. The economic impact of smaller incoming classes persists as the cohort progresses through the four years.

For the past number of years the college has worked diligently to mitigate the effects of inflation. Increasing inflation pressures have necessitated selected increases in departmental budgets. College employees were not provided an increase in compensation in the fiscal year ending June 30, 2023

Economic Assumptions Used in Budgeting for the next fiscal year

- 280 new students entering in fall 2024
- Continued expense increases due to inflationary pressures
- A 4% increase in employee base wages and benefits
- A draw from the endowment of 5% of the weighted three-year average value

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

Covenant College is committed to sound financial planning and good stewardship of its resources. The attached budget proposes a 4% increase in tuition and a 5% increase in room and board fees for the coming year. These increases, along with the budgetary adjustments, allow the College to maintain its low student-to-faculty ratio of 14:1 and to provide high quality residential programs.

The proposed budget does not provide for any significant changes in programs or program spending.

The budget that is presented to the General Assembly includes \$3.5 million in depreciation, which is a non-cash expense. While the college is committed to living within its means, in the coming fiscal year we are expecting to experience a deficit. This deficit

will be funded from free cash flow resulting from our non-cash depreciation expense, and by drawing upon surplus funds realized in previous fiscal years.

### **III. Income Streams**

Tuition and fees charged to students, gifts from donors (individuals and churches), fees for services, and gains from investing the College and Foundation endowments constitute the four primary streams of income for the College.

The majority of College costs are paid by the students and their families, who are the direct beneficiaries. The College works with each family in an attempt to find an affordable path to attendance. The attraction and retention of students is essential to the financial health of the College and our retention rates remain above industry norms.

Restricted and unrestricted gifts for scholarships and operations, received from churches and individuals make up \$3.02 million dollars of the operating budget. Churches historically have given about \$1 million of that amount each year. Churches that participate in the Church Scholarship Promise program are able to realize an additional scholarship benefit for their students.

The College provides other services for fees as well. Offering housing in its residential rental properties, operating the college bookstore, and delivering conference services provide for a modest income stream that nets about \$300,000 each year before allocation of facilities costs.

Finally, the combined endowment of the College and the Covenant College Foundation provide resources directly to the annual operating budget of the College for general operations and student scholarships. Due to the growth of the endowment, we anticipate drawing almost \$2.4 million for operations and scholarships

### **IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

There were no major ministry items not implemented in the last year.

### **V. Notes to Budget “line items”**

#### **Accounting Format & Other Notes**

The College uses the NACUBO (National Association of College and University Business Officers) definitions of revenue and expense categories. This insures that the College will be able to directly compare various ratios with other colleges and assess our effectiveness in accordance with our assessment systems. While the categories do not exactly parallel the definitions used by the Accounting and Financial Reporting Guide for Christian Ministries, there is some similarity. NACUBO categories including Instructional, Academic Support, Library, Student Services, Public Service and Student Aid, and Auxiliary services (Room and Board) are considered "Program Services."

- 1 • Budget Comparison Note 1 - Net Tuition & Fees decreasing from the prior year  
2 budget due to enrollment challenges.
- 3 • Budget Comparison Note 2 – Room and Board income increasing due to projected  
4 increase in total students living in campus housing and to increase in fees.
- 5 • Budget Comparison Note 3 – Salaries and wages increasing due primarily to an  
6 inflationary increase of 4% in base compensation. Compensation of \$301,008,  
7 consisting of salary (\$262,725) and benefits (\$38,283) is provided to the president  
8 of the college.
- 9 • Budget Comparison Note 4 – An increase in capital expenditures is planned to  
10 expenses related to an aging physical plant.

<p style="text-align: center;"><b>COVENANT COLLEGE</b>  <b>PROPOSED BUDGET</b>  <b>For the Fiscal Year Ending June 30, 2024</b></p>							
	Programs	Independent Operations	Management & General	Advancement /Development	Capital	Total	% of Total Revenue
<b>Revenues</b>							
Net Tuition & Fees	14,361,572					14,361,572	47.7%
Auxiliary Income	8,671,292					8,671,292	28.8%
Independent Operations		1,490,809				1,490,809	4.9%
Other Income	242,634					242,634	0.8%
Gifts & Support Income						-	
Unrestricted Gifts	2,000,000					2,000,000	6.6%
Restricted Gifts	1,020,000					1,020,000	3.4%
Endowment Support	2,339,000					2,339,000	7.8%
Total Gifts & Support Income	5,359,000					5,359,000	17.8%
Total Revenues	28,634,498	1,490,809				30,125,307	100.0%
<b>Operating Expenses</b>							
<b>Salaries &amp; Benefits</b>							
Salaries	10,627,748	299,799	1,702,791	1,514,805		14,145,143	47.0%
Benefits	2,877,968	33,974	517,104	432,245		3,861,291	12.8%
Total Salaries & Benefits	13,505,716	333,773	2,219,896	1,947,049	-	18,006,434	59.8%
Travel & Professional Activities	1,034,469	2,425	125,655	225,865		1,388,414	4.6%
Insurance	42,517	2,000	97,449	-		141,966	0.5%
Supplies	618,942	550,520	958,813	210,506		2,338,781	7.8%
Contracts & Leases	4,171,531	9,000	605,365	19,394		4,805,290	16.0%
Acquisitions	55,478	-	-	-		55,478	0.2%
Other Expenses	496,209	315,346	111,800	-		923,355	3.1%
Allocation of Maintenance Costs	3,045,964	152,056	182,433	23,144		3,403,596	11.3%
Depreciation	-	-	-	-	3,272,407	3,272,407	10.9%
Total Operating Expenses	22,970,826	1,365,119	4,301,410	2,425,959	3,272,407	34,335,722	114.0%
Operating Surplus (Deficit)	5,663,672	125,690	(4,301,410)	(2,425,959)	(3,272,407)	(4,210,415)	-14.0%
Less: Depreciation	-	-	-	-	3,272,407	3,272,407	10.9%
Net Operating Surplus (Deficit)	5,663,672	125,690	(4,301,410)	(2,425,959)	-	(938,008)	-3.1%
<b>Non-Operating Activities</b>							
Capital Expenditures					1,600,000	1,600,000	5.3%
Change in Cash					1,600,000	(2,538,008)	-8.4%

**COVENANT COLLEGE  
BUDGET COMPARISON**

**For the Fiscal Year Ending June 30, 2024**

	<b>FY 2022 Actual</b>	<b>FY 2023 Budget</b>	<b>Proposed FY 2024 Budget</b>	<b>% of Total Revenue</b>	<b>FY 2023 to FY 2024 Change in Budget</b>	
					<b>\$</b>	<b>%</b>
<b>Revenues</b>						
Net Tuition & Fees	13,528,319	14,659,089	14,361,572	47.7%	(297,517) <sup>1</sup>	-2.0%
Auxiliary Income	7,487,245	7,782,320	8,671,292	28.8%	888,972 <sup>2</sup>	11.4%
Independent Operations	1,643,720	1,485,809	1,490,809	4.9%	5,000	0.3%
Other Income	327,990	285,510	242,634	0.8%	(42,876)	-15.0%
Government Support	2,109,774					
Gifts & Support Income						
Unrestricted Gifts	2,061,399	2,000,000	2,000,000	6.6%	-	0.0%
Restricted Gifts	1,192,619	1,020,000	1,020,000	3.4%	-	0.0%
Endowment Support	2,565,851	2,339,000	2,339,000	7.8%	-	0.0%
Total Gifts & Support Income	5,819,869	5,359,000	5,359,000	17.8%	-	0.0%
<b>Total Revenues</b>	<b>30,916,917</b>	<b>29,571,728</b>	<b>30,125,307</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>553,579</b>	<b>1.9%</b>
<b>Operating Expenses</b>						
Salaries & Benefits						
Salaries	13,110,828	13,321,680	14,145,143	47.0%	823,463	6.2%
Benefits	3,721,157	3,960,344	3,861,291	12.8%	(99,053)	-2.5%
Total Salaries & Benefits	16,831,985	17,282,024	18,006,434	59.8%	724,410 <sup>3</sup>	4.2%
Travel & Professional Activities	1,425,493	1,324,794	1,388,414	4.6%	63,620	4.8%
Insurance	153,177	122,627	141,966	0.5%	19,339	15.8%
Supplies	2,267,807	2,204,320	2,338,781	7.8%	134,461	6.1%
Contracts & Leases	4,867,167	4,553,831	4,805,290	16.0%	251,459	5.5%
Acquisitions	34,679	56,747	55,478	0.2%	(1,269)	-2.2%
Other Expenses	1,005,672	739,728	923,355	3.1%	183,627	24.8%
Maintenance Costs	3,411,825	3,519,714	3,403,596	11.3%	(116,117)	-3.3%
Depreciation	3,326,813	3,364,721	3,272,407	10.9%	(92,314)	-2.7%
<b>Total Operating Expenses</b>	<b>33,324,618</b>	<b>33,168,506</b>	<b>34,335,722</b>	<b>114.0%</b>	<b>1,167,216</b>	<b>3.5%</b>
<b>Operating Surplus (Deficit)</b>	<b>(2,407,701)</b>	<b>(3,596,778)</b>	<b>(4,210,415)</b>	<b>-14.0%</b>	<b>(613,637)</b>	<b>17.1%</b>
<b>Less: Depreciation</b>	<b>3,326,813</b>	<b>3,364,721</b>	<b>3,272,407</b>	<b>10.9%</b>	<b>(92,314)</b>	<b>-2.7%</b>
<b>Net Operating Surplus (Deficit)</b>	<b>919,112</b>	<b>(232,057)</b>	<b>(938,008)</b>	<b>-3.1%</b>	<b>(705,951)</b>	<b>304.2%</b>
<b>Non-Operating Activities</b>						
Capital Expenditures	1,918,950	1,200,000	1,600,000	5.3%	400,000 <sup>4</sup>	33.3%
<b>Change in Cash</b>	<b>(999,838)</b>	<b>(1,432,057)</b>	<b>(2,538,008)</b>	<b>-8.4%</b>	<b>(1,105,951)</b>	<b>77.2%</b>

**COVENANT COLLEGE**  
**FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY**  
**For the Proposed Budget for the Fiscal Year Ending June 30, 2024**

	<b>Audited Financial Statement Actual Performance</b>				
	<b>2022</b>	<b>2021</b>	<b>2020</b>	<b>2019</b>	<b>2018</b>
<b>Revenues</b>					
Net Tuition & Fees	13,528,319	13,219,181	14,102,280	14,984,956	14,831,963
Auxiliary Income	7,487,245	6,733,319	5,453,025	7,468,901	7,531,533
Independent Operations	1,643,720	481,672	794,173	1,484,220	1,280,250
Other Income	327,990	368,208	627,665	894,438	740,166
Income on Investments	437,245	302,595	293,341	277,438	292,999
Government & Grants	2,109,774	1,590,047	4,458,581	394,280	400,544
Net Assets Released from Restrictions	3,321,225	2,646,824	2,956,656	2,933,986	2,925,095
Unrestricted Gift Income	<u>2,061,399</u>	<u>1,828,282</u>	<u>2,744,465</u>	<u>3,813,566</u>	<u>2,589,510</u>
	<u>30,916,917</u>	<u>27,170,128</u>	<u>31,430,186</u>	<u>32,251,785</u>	<u>30,592,060</u>
<b>Operating Expenses</b>					
Instructional	9,246,311	8,330,733	8,994,817	9,391,177	9,985,220
Academic support	1,036,287	961,325	974,585	1,180,720	950,768
Student services	7,544,041	6,513,745	6,626,033	6,480,925	6,343,544
Library	869,090	804,473	835,353	855,433	945,958
Public service	182,095	174,169	172,038	181,845	216,836
Auxiliary enterprises	4,944,249	4,913,556	4,685,466	4,891,535	4,871,724
Independent operations	2,723,685	1,873,431	2,111,618	2,711,168	2,566,305
Institutional support	4,404,839	4,103,648	3,371,210	3,792,960	4,718,414
Advancement / Development	<u>2,374,021</u>	<u>2,081,830</u>	<u>1,877,217</u>	<u>2,104,962</u>	<u>1,773,963</u>
	<u>33,324,618</u>	<u>29,756,910</u>	<u>29,648,337</u>	<u>31,590,725</u>	<u>32,372,732</u>
Change in Net Assests from Operations	<u>(2,407,701)</u>	<u>(2,586,782)</u>	<u>1,781,849</u>	<u>661,060</u>	<u>(1,780,672)</u>
Less: Depreciation	<u>3,326,813</u>	<u>3,364,722</u>	<u>3,450,433</u>	<u>3,433,428</u>	<u>3,442,145</u>
Net Operating Surplus (Deficit)	<u>919,112</u>	<u>777,940</u>	<u>5,232,282</u>	<u>4,094,488</u>	<u>1,661,473</u>
<b>NonOperating Activities</b>					
Contributions received for Long-Term Purpo	3,146,887	5,732,185	2,972,840	1,928,827	4,764,558
Income from sale of Tax Credits	-	-	-	1,359,166	3,404,376
Income (loss) on Investments	(1,438,784)	2,202,614	(196,499)	118,737	231,419
Income (loss) on Endowment Investments	(9,346,366)	9,862,432	488,385	1,563,580	2,391,071
Capital Expenditures	<u>(1,918,950)</u>	<u>(1,066,250)</u>	<u>(1,268,850)</u>	<u>(1,607,231)</u>	<u>(3,838,943)</u>
Total NonOperating Activities	<u>(9,557,213)</u>	<u>16,730,981</u>	<u>1,995,876</u>	<u>3,363,079</u>	<u>6,952,481</u>

# COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

## I. PROPOSED BUDGET

### II. 2023-2024

#### I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

**Ministry Impact:** Covenant Theological Seminary is a ministry of the Presbyterian Church in America training pastors, counselors, and others who seek to minister in Christ's church. Our purpose is to glorify the triune God by training his servants to walk in God's grace, minister God's Word, and equip God's people — all for God's mission. Our thousands of alumni serve throughout the United States and in dozens of other countries. People all over the world continue to download Covenant's free online materials.

**Budget Summary:** Covenant Seminary's budget is based on revenue projections for student enrollment, gifts and donations, endowment returns, and auxiliary services (primarily student housing). We make reasonable estimates based on past trends, changes in our industry and economic environment, and institutional indicators. The Seminary faces challenges similar to other small institutions of higher education. Data and anecdotes from peers in seminaries and other small schools demonstrate that there is a common challenge in recruiting and retaining students. While the environment is challenging, we believe in the need for biblical, Christ-centered, theological training; and we are adapting so that we can continue as a leading organization in this field. Our critical financial objective is reversing student declines in degree programs focused on the preparation of pastors. Under the leadership of our new president, we are giving renewed attention to denominational leaders and partners to more effectively recruit future pastors and ministry leaders to serve the PCA and the broader evangelical world. We believe that our efforts will lead to enrollment increases, but in the short run we must use reserve funds to finance manageable operating losses (see section V). This controlled use of reserve funds will allow the Seminary to remain poised for growth.

**Net Tuition:** The Seminary uses credit hours sold (CHS) as its primary financial measure of enrollment. Two years of improving enrollment (9,167 CHS in FY20 and 9,399 CHS in FY21), informed a budget of 9,762 CHS in FY23. However, actual results in FY22 of 8,452 CHS were short of expectation. The Seminary's forecast for FY23 is now 7,400 CHS, and the FY24 CHS budget is 7,700. The net tuition budget uses the historical scholarship rate of approximately 39% of gross tuition. Of the \$1,796,531 in budgeted scholarships, \$1,419,310 is "funded," i.e., paid for by funds donated for this purpose.

**Tuition Costs:** Tuition rates in FY24 will increase to \$595 per credit hour for MDiv and MA students and to \$665 per credit hour for DMin and ThM students. The total costs for the MDiv program remain comparable to peer seminaries. The tuition charge for a full-time student (taking 30 hours) will be \$17,850 before financial aid.

**Gifts and Donations:** The unrestricted gifts and donations budget of \$2,286,000 is an increase of 14.3% over the FY23 budget of \$2,000,000. Though a substantial increase in unrestricted giving, we expect to realize these gains through a new, quiet capital campaign called “Bridge the Gap,” which is focused on key Seminary donors. Overall, this campaign seeks to raise \$1,000,000 in unrestricted donations.

**Endowment Draw:** The endowment draw percentage continues to be 5% of the endowment’s average fair market value. This fair market value measurement date is one year prior to the beginning of the budgeted fiscal year. Thus, the amount of \$1,765,556 for FY24 was set before the beginning of the budget process.

**Auxiliary Services:** Low enrollment has adversely impacted the vacancy rate in student housing. This coincides with increased maintenance needs as the Seminary’s apartment buildings age. We anticipate that expenses for student housing will exceed revenue in FY24. This negative dynamic will improve in future years as we recruit more students to full-time, in-residence studies.

**Expenses:** All Seminary departments are asked to submit expense budgets to the business and finance office. The president’s cabinet evaluates these budgets in light of revenue assumptions and the strategic direction of the institution. Necessary changes are discussed with departments and approved by the president with the support of the president’s cabinet. The Seminary’s most significant cost is personnel.

Low enrollment has caused a significant shortfall in revenue, which required a reduction in expenses of \$874,270 (or 8.9%) from the FY23 to FY24 budget. While this included painful decisions to cut six full-time positions, the Seminary was able to preserve all academic programs and student services. Additionally, the Seminary’s staff continues to receive cost of living increases in salaries and the same level of employee benefits.

## II. Major Changes in Budget

This year there were no major changes in the budget.

## III. Income Streams

The Seminary’s budgeted revenue sources in FY24 are as follows:

Tuition & Fees	37.44%
Unrestricted Giving	26.37%
Endowment*	20.37%
Temp. Restricted Gifts	10.82%
Auxiliary Services	5.00%
<u>Total</u>	<u>100.0%</u>

(\*Note that the Endowment line reflects the draw for both general operating purposes and student scholarships.)

**Tuition and Fees:** The budget is based on historical trends combined with current retention and recruitment indicators. It is set before the CHS outcome for the year immediately preceding the budget year is known. Forecast adjustments are made, if necessary, after data on CHS outcomes becomes available.

**Unrestricted Giving:** The development team has consistently met annual fund goals for several years. The team’s direct knowledge of individual donor circumstances and broader giving trends supports an incremental percentage increase in FY24.

**Endowment:** The endowment draw calculation is based on a fair market value measurement made one year before the fiscal year begins. Thus, it is a known quantity. Professional management of the endowment, combined with fiduciary oversight by the board of trustees, has successfully minimized volatility that would threaten our endowment draw expectations.

**Temporarily Restricted Gifts:** Restricted gifts are counted as revenue when the gifts are spent for their restricted purposes. During the recent Hope for the Future capital campaign that ended in April 2021, the Seminary accumulated significant restricted gifts. Our development team’s interactions with peers and direct experience informs us that donor interest in restricted giving remains strong. However, it is normal that restricted giving is lower during non-campaign years, and the Seminary is experiencing this with 36% less restricted giving revenue in FY24.

**Auxiliary Services:** Our FY24 budget anticipates a net loss in auxiliary operations. See “Auxiliary Services” under section I above.

#### IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

We did not have a major ministry that was not implemented in the past year.

#### V. Notes to Budget Line Items

In the 2022 report to the General Assembly, there was an error in the actual expenses reported for FY21. A year-end adjustment was inadvertently excluded from the figures presented. This caused small errors in several expense lines. The correction of this error has resulted in an overall reduction of FY21 expenses by \$42,085. In this report, the “20-21 Actual” columns present the correct figures.

The Seminary accumulated significant financial reserves in the years prior to FY22. We expect our unrestricted reserves at the end of FY24 to be \$1,392,035.

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY								
Proposed FY24 Budget								
	Instruction	Student Services	Auxiliary	Academic Support	Institutional Support -- Fundraising	Institutional Support -- General and Administrative	Total	% of Total
<b>REVENUES</b>								
Credit Hours Sold							9,762	
<b>Gross Tuition</b>	<b>4,606,490</b>	-	-	-	-	-	<b>4,606,490</b>	53.14%
Unfunded Scholarship	(377,221)	-	-	-	-	-	(377,221)	-4.35%
Funded Scholarship	(1,419,310)	-	-	-	-	-	(1,419,310)	-16.37%
<b>Net Tuition Before Fees</b>	<b>2,809,959</b>	-	-	-	-	-	<b>2,809,959</b>	32.41%
Fees	401,689	-	-	-	-	-	401,689	4.63%
<b>Net Tuition &amp; Fees</b>	<b>3,211,648</b>	-	-	-	-	-	<b>3,211,648</b>	37.05%
Missional Training Center	34,200	-	-	-	-	-	34,200	0.39%
Gifts and Donations	-	-	-	-	2,286,000	-	2,286,000	26.37%
Auxiliary Enterprises	-	-	433,788	-	-	-	433,788	5.00%
Released from Temporary Restriction	911,160	-	-	-	-	26,750	937,910	10.82%
Operational Endowment	-	-	102,168	-	-	1,155,238	1,257,406	14.50%
Endowed Student Aid	508,150	-	-	-	-	-	508,150	5.86%
<b>TOTAL REVENUES</b>	<b>4,665,158</b>	-	<b>535,956</b>	-	<b>2,286,000</b>	<b>1,181,988</b>	<b>8,669,102</b>	100.00%
<b>EXPENSES</b>								
Salaries & Wages	2,346,923	807,031	159,287	323,363	689,502	514,426	4,840,532	54.13%
Employee Benefits	477,802	209,388	54,819	80,164	196,649	170,220	1,189,041	13.30%
Advertising	6,100	14,657	-	6,657	39,939	-	67,352	0.75%
Contract Services	40,410	47,934	40,410	40,060	44,760	121,314	334,888	3.74%
Occupancy, Utilities, & Maintenance	36,967	19,033	231,013	905	5,130	10,838	303,885	3.40%
Technology	104,069	65,706	39,950	31,006	45,038	50,000	335,769	3.75%
Travel & Entertainment	67,590	90,469	625	469	126,850	37,448	323,450	3.62%
	<b>3,079,861</b>	<b>1,254,217</b>	<b>526,104</b>	<b>482,623</b>	<b>1,147,867</b>	<b>904,245</b>	<b>7,394,917</b>	82.69%
								0.00%
Other	133,436	63,377	3,918	77,840	96,612	64,805	439,989	4.92%
Facilities Allocation	398,967	232,614	51,673	161,446	137,228	126,179	1,108,109	12.39%
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>3,612,264</b>	<b>1,550,209</b>	<b>581,696</b>	<b>721,910</b>	<b>1,381,707</b>	<b>1,095,229</b>	<b>8,943,015</b>	100.00%
							-	
<b>NET INCOME before Depreciation</b>	<b>1,052,894</b>	<b>(1,550,209)</b>	<b>(45,740)</b>	<b>(721,910)</b>	<b>904,293</b>	<b>86,759</b>	<b>(273,913)</b>	
President's Salary							225,000	
Benefits							25,675	

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY				
Budget Comparison FY22 - FY24				
	21-22	22-23	23-24	FY24 Budget to
	Actual	Budget	Budget	FY22 Actual
				Favorable / (Unfavorable)
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Credit Hours Sold	8,452	9,762	7,700	(752)
<b>Gross Tuition</b>	\$4,705,553	\$5,753,190	\$4,606,490	(\$99,063)
Unfunded Scholarship	(403,674)	(997,336)	(377,221)	26,453
Funded Scholarship	(1,497,739)	(1,246,408)	(1,419,310)	78,429
<b>Net Tuition Before Fees</b>	<b>2,804,140</b>	<b>3,509,446</b>	<b>2,809,959</b>	<b>5,819</b>
Fees	248,201	487,859	401,689	153,488
<b>Net Tuition &amp; Fees</b>	<b>3,052,341</b>	<b>3,997,305</b>	<b>3,211,648</b>	<b>159,307</b>
Missional Training Center	37,800	34,200	34,200	(3,600)
Gifts and Donations	2,126,348	2,000,000	2,286,000	159,652
Auxiliary Enterprises	544,196	596,089	433,788	(110,408)
Released from Temporary Restriction	1,442,788	1,469,962	937,910	(504,878)
Operational Endowment	1,129,404	1,218,585	1,257,406	128,002
Endowed Student Aid	324,021	425,490	508,150	184,129
<b>TOTAL REVENUES</b>	<b>8,656,898</b>	<b>9,741,631</b>	<b>8,669,102</b>	<b>12,204</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>				
<b>President's Cabinet</b>				
President / Trustees	370,149	363,913	366,681	3,468
Chaplain	41,732	46,187		41,732
Strategic Academic Projects	(222)	250		(222)
Operations	292,303	289,680	205,101	87,202
<b>Total President's Cabinet</b>	<b>703,962</b>	<b>700,030</b>	<b>571,782</b>	<b>132,180</b>
<b>Academics</b>				
Instruction	1,646,469	1,762,166	1,720,024	(73,555)
Disability Ministry	20,676		16,750	3,926
Field Education	120,322	136,692	26,291	94,031
Doctor of Ministry	67,886	108,753	91,335	(23,449)
Master of Theology (Th. M.)	3,000	2,550	3,060	(60)
Online Education	151,794	230,470	208,642	(56,848)
Counseling	769,885	800,657	733,964	35,921
World Missions	23,115	35,055	24,020	(905)
Francis Schaeffer Institute	223,260	235,421	132,841	90,419
Church Planting	87,498	123,605	121,999	(34,501)
Seattle Site	60			60
Nashville Site	1,743			1,743
<b>Total Academics</b>	<b>3,115,708</b>	<b>3,435,369</b>	<b>3,078,926</b>	<b>36,782</b>
<b>General</b>				
Library	462,726	496,979	413,776	48,950
Student Life	341,747	375,822	356,140	(14,393)
Registration & Academic Advising	225,923	254,500	243,990	(18,067)
Financial Aid Administration	116,740	115,083	123,549	(6,809)
Development	754,973	772,876	787,456	(32,483)
Communications	375,503	414,287	391,931	(16,428)
Admissions	218,931	337,132	343,475	(124,544)
Alumni Relations	125,115	125,786	130,046	(4,931)
Business Office	418,021	424,159	369,929	48,092
Information Technology Services	606,568	666,148	595,044	11,524
Facilities	1,059,990	1,109,355	1,053,211	6,779
<b>General Sub-total</b>	<b>4,706,237</b>	<b>5,092,127</b>	<b>4,808,547</b>	<b>(102,310)</b>
<b>Total Educational and General</b>	<b>8,525,907</b>	<b>9,227,526</b>	<b>8,459,255</b>	<b>66,652</b>
Total Auxiliary Enterprises Expenses	573,953	579,005	483,765	90,188
Transfers to Non-operating Funds	15,687	10,759		15,687
<b>Hope for the Future Campaign</b>	<b>18</b>			<b>18</b>
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>9,115,565</b>	<b>9,817,290</b>	<b>8,943,020</b>	<b>172,545</b>
<b>OPERATING NET INCOME</b>	<b>(458,667)</b>	<b>(75,659)</b>	<b>(273,918)</b>	<b>184,749</b>
<b>NON-OPERATING ACTIVITY</b>				
Presidential Search/Transition Expense	188,999			188,999
* In years with negative net income, operating reserves are used to fund the deficit.				

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY					
Budget Comparison FY20 - FY24					
	19-20	20-21	21-22	22-23	23-24
	Actual	Actual	Actual	Budget	Budget
<b>REVENUES</b>					
Credit Hours Sold	9,167	9,399	8,452	9,762	7,700
<b>Gross Tuition</b>	<b>\$4,852,715</b>	<b>\$5,103,898</b>	<b>\$4,705,553</b>	<b>\$5,753,190</b>	<b>\$4,606,490</b>
Unfunded Scholarship	(874,818)	(1,060,091)	(403,674)	(997,336)	(377,221)
Funded Scholarship	(1,013,036)	(891,908)	(1,497,739)	(1,246,408)	(1,419,310)
<b>Net Tuition Before Fees</b>	<b>2,964,861</b>	<b>3,151,899</b>	<b>2,804,140</b>	<b>3,509,446</b>	<b>2,809,959</b>
Fees	190,875	195,682	248,201	487,859	401,689
<b>Net Tuition &amp; Fees</b>	<b>3,155,736</b>	<b>3,347,581</b>	<b>3,052,341</b>	<b>3,997,305</b>	<b>3,211,648</b>
Missional Training Center	27,600	33,600	37,800	34,200	34,200
Gifts and Donations	1,757,428	2,008,245	2,126,348	2,000,000	2,286,000
Auxiliary Enterprises	639,434	536,339	544,196	596,089	433,788
Released from Temporary Restriction	1,696,534	1,085,444	1,442,788	1,469,962	937,910
Operational Endowment	1,173,152	1,267,342	1,129,404	1,218,585	1,257,406
Endowed Student Aid	313,052	316,141	324,021	425,490	508,150
<b>TOTAL REVENUES</b>	<b>8,762,936</b>	<b>8,594,692</b>	<b>8,656,898</b>	<b>9,741,631</b>	<b>8,669,102</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>					
<b>President's Cabinet</b>					
President / Trustees	291,823	386,981	370,149	363,913	366,681
Chaplain	64,354	40,737	41,732	46,187	
Strategic Academic Projects	124,728	128,233	(222)	250	
Operations	216,621	201,084	292,303	289,680	205,101
<b>Total President's Cabinet</b>	<b>697,526</b>	<b>757,035</b>	<b>703,962</b>	<b>700,030</b>	<b>571,782</b>
<b>Academics</b>					
Instruction	1,501,863	1,560,386	1,646,469	1,762,166	1,720,024
Disability Ministry	26,424	18,659	20,676		16,750
Field Education	103,778	120,849	120,322	136,692	26,291
Doctor of Ministry	31,795	35,083	67,886	108,753	91,335
Master of Theology (Th. M.)	2,500	2,500	3,000	2,550	3,060
Online Education	112,280	86,675	151,794	230,470	208,642
Counseling	571,921	654,748	769,885	800,657	733,964
World Missions	2,565	1,551	23,115	35,055	24,020
Francis Schaeffer Institute	204,687	206,225	223,260	235,421	132,841
Church Planting	77,676	88,013	87,498	123,605	121,999
Nashville Site	2,544	2,395	1,743		
Partnership Development	123		60		
<b>Total Academics</b>	<b>2,638,156</b>	<b>2,777,084</b>	<b>3,115,708</b>	<b>3,435,369</b>	<b>3,078,926</b>
<b>General</b>					
Library	388,185	426,080	462,726	496,979	413,776
Student Life	273,275	291,629	341,747	375,822	356,140
Registration & Academic Advising	179,242	203,950	225,923	254,500	243,990
Financial Aid Administration	120,495	118,033	116,740	115,083	123,549
Development	575,287	695,617	754,973	772,876	787,456
Communications	426,407	400,206	375,503	414,287	391,931
Admissions	226,911	168,131	218,931	337,132	343,475
Alumni Relations	94,252	127,219	125,115	125,786	130,046
Business Office	383,946	394,163	418,021	424,159	369,929
Information Technology Services	519,709	533,330	606,568	666,148	595,044
Facilities	978,964	1,007,595	1,059,990	1,109,355	1,053,211
<b>General Sub-total</b>	<b>4,166,673</b>	<b>4,365,953</b>	<b>4,706,237</b>	<b>5,092,127</b>	<b>4,808,547</b>
<b>Total Educational and General</b>	<b>7,502,355</b>	<b>7,900,072</b>	<b>8,525,907</b>	<b>9,227,526</b>	<b>8,459,255</b>
Total Auxiliary Enterprises Expenses	573,534	520,181	573,953	579,005	483,765
Transfers to Non-operating Funds	17,113	17,113	15,687	10,759	
<b>Hope for the Future Campaign</b>	<b>84,983</b>	<b>82,921</b>	<b>18</b>		
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>8,177,985</b>	<b>8,520,287</b>	<b>9,115,565</b>	<b>9,817,290</b>	<b>8,943,020</b>
<b>OPERATING NET INCOME</b>	<b>584,951</b>	<b>74,405</b>	<b>(458,667)</b>	<b>(75,659)</b>	<b>(273,918)</b>
<b>NON-OPERATING ACTIVITY</b>					
PPP Loan Received (forgiveness criteria met in FY20)	1,102,300	0	0	0	0
Presidential Search/Transition Expense	0	55,039	188,999	0	0
* In years with negative net income, operating reserves are used to fund the deficit.					

**MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA  
PROPOSED BUDGET  
2024**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

The Committee on Mission to North America (MNA) is a Permanent Committee of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA), serving PCA churches and presbyteries under the nonprofit corporation of the PCA. Per *Rules of Assembly Operations* VI.6-2, ‘The affairs of the church involved in its extension in the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to North America’.

MNA accomplishes its mission to cultivate Kingdom advancement through the PCA in North America through its various ministries.

**Church Planting:** MNA provides services to those seeking to be church planting catalysts (church planting networks, presbyteries, individual churches) or those seeking to pursue church planting and, on a denominational level, offers services such as church planter development and recruiting, assessment, assistance with placement, training, coaching and fundraising consultation, and cash management services at no charge.

MNA also provides publications and referrals for established PCA churches to equip them for participation in church planting as well as forums for leaders in church planting across the PCA to gather for the sharing of ideas, for further leadership training and for creating and carrying out the North American vision for church planting.

**PCA Five Million Loan Fund:** The purpose of the PCA Five Million Loan Fund, managed by MNA, is to make loans to PCA organized and mission churches to help them obtain land or to build first buildings they could not afford by any other means.

**PCA Unity Fund:** The purpose of the PCA Unity Fund is to provide resources for the seminary training, mentoring and development of ethnic minority leadership in the PCA through partnership with individuals, churches, and presbyteries, with the goal of raising up Reformed minority Teaching Elders, Ruling Elders, Church Staff, and Missionaries within the denomination.

Budget estimates, overall, are guided by several factors to include cost of living increase, current economic conditions, as well as past history of actual expenses over a three (3) to five (5) year period of time.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

There are no major changes in the proposed 2024 budget.

### III. Income Streams

MNA's main income streams come through constituent donations, partnership share giving, and investment income.

### IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

All budgeted ministries were implemented in the past year.

### V. Notes to Budget Line Items

Assumption for 2024 budget: MNA is submitting a 2024 proposed budget that is an increase of 11% from the 2023 budget. Due to an increase in church planter project accounts and growth in permanent staff ministry development, we believe this is a realistic Total Expense Budget for 2024.

Per Capita Calculation: The 2024 Proposed *Total Expense Budget* of \$26,130,850 is adjusted using the following formula:

2024 Proposed Total Expense Budget	\$ 26,130,850
2024 Proposed Church Planters/Missionaries Expense	(15,602,500)
Subtotal	10,528,350
2024 Budgeted investment income	(440,884)
2024 Budgeted conference revenue	(450,004)
Total Net Partnership Share Fund	\$ 9,637,461

The *per capita* calculation of the *Partnership Share Fund* will be \$9,637,461 divided by the number of PCA members. The MNA Ministry Ask figure will remain at \$26 for 2024.

An overall net increase of 8% in salaries and benefits is assumed. That is an aggregate of cost of living, merit increases and health insurance costs.

The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space increased to a projected estimate of \$14 per square foot for the 2024 budget projection.

1

**Mission to North America**  
**Proposed 2024 Budget**

	<b>Total Program</b>	<b>Total Administration/ General</b>	<b>Total Fund Raising</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b>% of Total</b>
<b>Support and Revenue</b>					
Contributions	\$ 22,800,546	\$ 1,835,916	\$ 603,500	\$ 25,239,961	96.6%
Investment	-	440,884	-	440,884	1.7%
Conference and Other Revenues	450,004	-	-	450,004	1.7%
<b>Total Support and Revenue</b>	<b>23,250,550</b>	<b>2,276,800</b>	<b>603,500</b>	<b>26,130,850</b>	<b>100%</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
Coordinator Salary & Housing	-	128,750	128,750	257,500	1.0%
Coordinator Benefits	-	31,250	31,250	62,500	0.2%
Salaries	3,446,832	780,000	236,250	4,463,082	17.1%
Benefits	144,920	260,000	78,750	483,670	1.9%
Projects/Direct Support	18,005,549	600,000	-	18,605,549	71.2%
Travel	573,500	275,000	125,000	973,500	3.7%
Telephone	-	-	-	-	0.0%
Postage	17,500	21,500	-	39,000	0.1%
Materials/Supplies	53,750	-	-	53,750	0.2%
Office Space	-	-	-	-	0.0%
Scholarship/Training	125,000	-	-	125,000	0.5%
Missionary Ministry Programming	8,500	-	-	8,500	0.0%
Ministry Development	673,500	-	-	673,500	2.6%
Ministry Publications	82,000	-	-	82,000	0.3%
Conferences/Meetings	55,500	-	-	55,500	0.2%
Insurance	-	-	-	-	0.0%
Equipment & Maintenance	-	-	3,500	3,500	0.0%
Consultants	1,000	-	-	1,000	0.0%
NAE Dues	1,500	4,800	-	6,300	0.0%
Audit/Legal Services	-	55,500	-	55,500	0.2%
General Assembly	53,000	75,000	-	128,000	0.5%
Committee Meeting	8,500	25,000	-	33,500	0.1%
Depreciation	-	35,000	-	35,000	0.1%
Capital Expenditures	-	20,000	-	20,000	0.1%
Depreciation	-	(35,000)	-	(35,000)	-0.1%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>23,250,550</b>	<b>2,276,800</b>	<b>603,500</b>	<b>26,130,850</b>	<b>100%</b>
<b>Net of Revenue over Expenses</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>-</b>

2

3

4

**Mission to North America  
Budget Comparison Spreadsheet  
For Proposed 2024 Budget**

	2022 Actual	2022 Budget	2023 Budget	Proposed 2024 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget \$	%
<b>Support and Revenues</b>							
Individuals	\$ 428,305	\$ 1,125,543	\$ 1,406,820	\$ 1,456,748	5.57%	\$ 49,928	3.55%
Individuals - Designated for permanent staff	2,292,781	1,915,825	2,111,616	2,322,778	8.89%	211,162	10.00%
Individuals - Designated for church planters	9,722,339	8,491,789	8,737,037	9,742,949	37.29%	1,005,913	11.51%
Churches	1,416,949	2,016,403	2,194,259	2,303,972	8.82%	109,713	5.00%
Churches - Designated for permanent staff	2,268,853	2,043,808	2,195,999	2,415,599	9.24%	219,600	10.00%
Churches - Designated for church planters	4,447,759	4,841,996	5,009,096	5,859,550	22.42%	850,455	16.98%
Corporation/Foundation	1,381,902	842,739	1,034,876	1,138,364	4.36%	103,488	10.00%
Investment	(828,811)	328,466	419,890	440,884	1.69%	20,994	5.00%
Conference and Other Revenues	273,495	336,739	428,576	450,004	1.72%	21,429	5.00%
<b>Total Support and Revenues</b>	<b>21,403,572</b>	<b>21,943,309</b>	<b>23,538,168</b>	<b>26,130,850</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>2,592,681</b>	<b>11.01%</b>
<b>Expenses</b>							
<b>Program</b>							
Church Planters and Missionaries	14,170,098	13,333,785	13,746,132	15,602,500	59.71%	1,856,368	13.50%
Church Planting	2,790,945	1,986,249	2,284,425	2,477,000	9.48%	192,575	8.43%
MNA Ministries	4,391,953	3,758,723	4,584,311	5,019,550	19.21%	435,239	9.49%
Ministry to Constituency	100,028	175,805	151,500	151,500	0.58%	-	0.00%
Five Million Fund	1,000	1,500	-	-	0.00%	-	0.00%
<b>Total Program</b>	<b>21,454,024</b>	<b>19,256,063</b>	<b>20,766,368</b>	<b>23,250,550</b>	<b>88.98%</b>	<b>2,484,182</b>	<b>11.96%</b>
<b>Support Services</b>							
Administrative & General	2,031,411	1,916,220	2,054,300	2,156,800	8.25%	102,500	4.99%
General Assembly	60,162	75,000	75,000	75,000	0.29%	-	0.00%
Committee Meetings	24,585	20,000	20,000	25,000	0.10%	5,000	25.00%
Development	372,892	656,026	602,500	603,500	2.31%	1,000	0.17%
<b>Total Support Services</b>	<b>2,489,050</b>	<b>2,667,246</b>	<b>2,751,800</b>	<b>2,860,300</b>	<b>10.95%</b>	<b>108,500</b>	<b>3.94%</b>
Capital Expenditures	-	20,000	20,000	20,000	0.08%	-	0.00%
Depreciation Expense	27,859	35,000	35,000	35,000	0.13%	-	0.00%
Depreciation Expense	-	(35,000)	(35,000)	(35,000)			
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>23,970,933</b>	<b>21,943,309</b>	<b>23,538,168</b>	<b>26,130,850</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>2,592,682</b>	<b>11.01%</b>
<b>Net Revenue</b>	<b>\$ (2,567,361)</b>	<b>\$ (0)</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>			
<b>Additional Information:</b>							
Coordinator Salary	\$ 220,000	\$ 205,383	\$ 215,652	\$ 251,000		35,348	16%
Coordinator Benefits	53,504	51,996	54,596	62,500		7,904	14%
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 273,504</b>	<b>\$ 257,379</b>	<b>\$ 270,248</b>	<b>\$ 313,500</b>		<b>43,252</b>	<b>16%</b>

**MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**  
**Five Year Financial History (Actual)**

	2018	2019	2020	2021	2022
<b>Support/Revenues</b>					
Individuals	\$ 9,949,917	\$ 11,171,531	\$ 12,247,018	\$ 13,340,936	\$ 12,443,425
Churches	7,032,848	6,720,926	7,212,248	6,795,965	8,133,561
Corporation/Foundation	883,428	867,060	963,698	820,023	1,381,902
Investment	182,329	281,432	273,743	(215,733)	(828,811)
Conference and Other Revenues	266,714	290,547	558,860	340,975	273,495
<b>Total Support and Revenues</b>	<b>18,315,236</b>	<b>19,331,496</b>	<b>21,255,567</b>	<b>21,082,165</b>	<b>21,403,572</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
<b>Program</b>					
Church Planting	12,679,182	13,694,580	13,345,517	13,948,519	16,962,043
MNA Ministries	3,106,611	3,389,386	3,612,706	4,396,371	4,391,953
Ministry to Constituency	100,416	133,343	75,182	89,790	100,028
<b>Total Program</b>	<b>15,886,209</b>	<b>17,217,309</b>	<b>17,033,405</b>	<b>18,434,680</b>	<b>21,454,024</b>
<b>Support Services</b>					
Administrative and General	1,550,797	1,745,320	1,937,881	1,585,173	2,031,411
General Assembly	68,920	96,863	5,726	47,409	60,162
Committee Meetings	25,597	21,303	9,830	8,400	24,585
Development	509,469	594,558	533,129	333,849	372,892
<b>Total Support Services</b>	<b>2,154,783</b>	<b>2,458,045</b>	<b>2,486,566</b>	<b>1,974,830</b>	<b>2,489,050</b>
Depreciation Expense	25,103	31,071	23,913	28,578	27,859
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>18,066,095</b>	<b>19,706,425</b>	<b>19,543,885</b>	<b>20,438,089</b>	<b>23,970,933</b>
<b>Revenues Less Expenses</b>	<b>\$ 249,141</b>	<b>\$ (374,930)</b>	<b>\$ 1,711,682</b>	<b>\$ 644,076</b>	<b>\$ (2,567,361)</b>

NOTE regarding negative final outcomes: The deficit in any year is created by spending down the project and designated support accounts which had accumulated positive balances in previous years. Therefore, they indicate disbursement of actual cash rather than deficit spending.

1  
2  
3

**MISSION TO THE WORLD  
PROPOSED CONSOLIDATED 2024 BUDGET**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Focus:**

The proposed 2024 budget is based on an analysis of key factors that influence the income and expenses of Mission to the World (MTW) as it operates in a global context with a rapidly changing global economy. We start by reviewing the results of 2022 and extend these indicators into 2023 and 2024.

2022 was a year of high stock market volatility as a result of various contributing factors such as inflation reaching heights unseen since the early 1980s; the Federal Reserve aggressively raising interest rates and the Russia/Ukraine war. The performance of the S&P 500 varied greatly from month to month in 2022, exhibiting some rather large monthly moves. In addition, global financial conditions are becoming tighter with higher-than-expected inflation in the largest European economies and resulting in higher field costs.

Due to the dismal performance of the market, MTW's investments experienced a negative return in 2022. It appears that stock volatility will continue into 2023 and we might be headed into a mild recession, therefore, we are budgeting accordingly with decreases in endowment and investments income. Also, compensation for home office staff and missionaries were adjusted for inflation in 2022 and increases are budgeted for the following two years.

We want to give God praise that in spite of the unstable economy in 2022, MTW contributions ended with increases in giving from our churches and individual donors. MTW saw a 5.6% increase in giving to our missionaries and a 60.6% increase in giving to field projects and teams. The significant increase in giving to our field projects and teams was mainly attributable to the astounding response to our ask for the Ukraine crisis. We rejoice that we were able to see our ministries fully funded and the faithful support of our donors.

**II. Major Changes in Budget:**

Changes in budget reflect a sober look at the unstable economy and a desire to be a good steward of the resources God gives us through His people. We carefully worked with each department to reach a balanced budget in the home office. Due to the uncertain future, a hiring freeze has been implemented. Several minor adjustments helped reach the proposed budget. The outcome should allow us to continue to give full support to our missionaries while helping them to advance ministry.

In 2023, we plan to continually increase our engagement with national partners at a strategic level and emphasize partnerships with PCA churches and other agencies to advance church planting around the world. We will seek to open new ministries with an

emphasis on church planting and other support ministries tied closely to the churches with which we work.

In 2022, we experienced a net decrease of 18 long-term missionaries and an increase of seven short-term missionaries over 2021. The decrease to long-term missionaries was mainly attributed to the retirement of our aging missionaries. As a result of increased short-term trips in 2022, we experienced an increase of 27 interns and an increase in 736 one-to-three-week trip participants.

The missionary selection process was modified and beginning 2023, all new candidates will begin as initial term missionaries and if approved, will transition to long-term missionaries. The category of short-term missionaries will phase out by 2024.

<b>Ministry Personnel Plans</b>	<b>2020</b>	<b>2021</b>	<b>2022</b>	<b>2023 Plan</b>	<b>2024 Plan</b>
Long-Term Missionaries	625	588	570	570	628
Short-Term Missionaries	73	59	66	58	-
Initial Term Missionaries	-	-	-	55	115
Intern Missionaries	31	48	75	100	125
Volunteers	146	290	1026	500	700

Efforts of the Partner Relations Department will continue to focus on raising endowment funds and increasing planned giving that will help mitigate the administrative fee for long-term missionaries and provide funding for the Partner Relations Department's strategic initiatives.

Our U. S. Operations team (U.S. Ops) continues to strengthen MTW's relationships with local churches, presbyteries, and seminaries/universities by providing helpful resources and promoting mission opportunities. All five regional mobilization centers (hubs) are established and currently active for the mobilizing of missionaries and partnering with churches in their respective regions. Unfortunately, we have not seen the growth in our missionary force that we desired. Therefore, U.S. Ops is re-examining their mobilization strategy and restructuring the hubs to be more efficient and effective.

In 2022, the Information Technology Department (IT) implemented a new software platform: Survey Monkey Apply. It is an online application tool to create an easier application and approval process for people who would like to serve with MTW as interns. This platform has contributed to the largest number of people applying for internship service with MTW. There are additional uses planned for this software to support other types of applications with MTW in the future.

Additionally, IT began to investigate a more robust customer relations management (CRM) software system. A project timeline and scope have been developed and implementation of the CRM is expected by the end of 2023 or beginning of 2024.

**III. Income Streams:**

Projections have been made regarding the number of missionaries, office personnel, annual income, and annual expenses. In making these projections, the following assumptions have been used:

We anticipate that continued efforts to recruit missionaries in 2023 will show additional results during 2024, amplified by the efforts of the hubs. Beginning 2023, we are already welcoming 24 new missionaries. MTW continues to focus on its goal of mobilizing churches to send out at least 1% of their adult members for world missions.

We plan to hold home office staff hiring in 2023 and 2024 to support the strategic initiative to control the growth of administrative fees. Any additions will be directly related to new ministry that will generate needed income.

We have anticipated a mild recession in 2023 and expect other global economic factors to be unstable. With inflation projected to continue in 2023, we anticipate an increase in ministry costs. Therefore, we find it will be necessary to take specific steps to keep income and expenses in balance.

Income projections have assumed a gradual increase in donor giving. We have projected the support requirements of missionaries, adjusted the numbers for inflation, and balanced this with future income and growth projections. For expense projections, we analyzed the historic and economic trends and adjusted operating expenses accordingly.

Missionary support accounts with deficit balances decreased in 2022 and our Resource Team continues to work closely with each missionary account in deficit or trending toward deficit to address their ongoing support needs.

Partnership share giving for the home office indicated an increase in 2022 and is projected to hold steady in the coming year.

Project and team income are calculated by reviewing active and planned special projects. There was a significant increase in project and team income in 2022 mainly due to the \$8 million raised for the Ukraine crises. We don't plan similar income increases in the following two years but have budgeted for increased distributions for relief efforts. Our Ambassadors program continues to provide major funding for new fields, church planting, training nationals, and mercy ministry.

Investment income projections assume a continued unstable stock market and are planning for less endowment earnings being available for use in the general fund. The fixed monthly administrative assessment charge per missionary was increased in 2023 by 15%. This is an increase of the lowered 40% administrative fee structure from 2022. With controlled or specially funded costs in the home office, we expect to keep the general fund in balance.

1 The 2021 trend of increasing medical claims continued through 2022 with many of the  
2 medical claims occurring during the first half of the year. Inflationary increases to medical  
3 and pharmaceutical costs also impacted the Medical Fund which has led to a significant  
4 decrease in the fund, bringing the reserve to \$2.5 million. As a result, the monthly health  
5 insurance premium for missionaries and office staff were increased in 2023.

#### 6 7 **IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

8 All major ministry items were implemented.  
9

#### 10 **V. Notes to Budget**

11 The following three tables show the consolidated income and expense budget proposed  
12 for 2024. The first table shows the 2024 budget broken down into major components. The  
13 second table presents a historical perspective showing 2022 unaudited actual information  
14 and budget approved at General Assembly, 2023 modified budget, 2024 proposed budget  
15 and the changes in budget from 2023 to 2024. The third table shows a five-year history of  
16 income and expenses.

MISSION TO THE WORLD							
PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET							
Consolidated Budget Functional Analysis	Ministry Program	Administration	Fundraising	Designated Programs	Capital Assets	Total	% of Total
<b>Income</b>							
Missionary Contributions	52,595,550	-	-	-	-	52,595,550	69.1%
Project/Team Contributions	11,488,140	-	-	-	-	11,488,140	15.1%
Unrestricted Contributions	-	2,210,700	-	-	-	2,210,700	2.9%
Medical Fund Income	-	-	-	5,500	-	5,500	0.0%
Endowment Income	-	-	-	2,801,210	-	2,801,210	3.7%
Investment Income	-	-	-	5,076,630	-	5,076,630	6.7%
Other Income	1,898,402	17,398	-	-	-	1,915,800	2.5%
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>65,982,092</b>	<b>2,228,098</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>7,883,340</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>76,093,530</b>	<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Transfers</b>	<b>(8,436,420)</b>	<b>7,282,540</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>828,880</b>	<b>325,000</b>	<b>-</b>	
<b>Total Income &amp; Transfers</b>	<b>57,545,672</b>	<b>9,510,638</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>8,712,220</b>	<b>325,000</b>	<b>76,093,530</b>	
<b>Expenses</b>							
Staff Personnel Costs	-	6,082,605	528,925	-	-	6,611,530	8.7%
Facilities & Vehicles	-	167,760	14,590	-	-	182,350	0.2%
Marketing	-	158,690	15,700	-	-	174,390	0.2%
Fees & Permits	-	72,585	8,725	-	-	81,310	0.1%
Insurance	-	155,020	13,480	-	-	168,500	0.2%
Professional Services	-	458,230	188,170	-	-	646,400	0.9%
Information Technology	-	874,140	71,900	-	-	946,040	1.2%
Distributions	-	18,900	-	-	-	18,900	0.0%
Ministry Expenses	-	1,460	10,740	-	-	12,200	0.0%
Office Expenses	-	19,845	1,730	-	-	21,575	0.0%
Hospitality Meals	-	60,535	49,535	-	-	110,070	0.1%
Gifts & Awards	-	38,640	3,360	-	-	42,000	0.1%
Postage & Delivery	-	99,215	1,975	-	-	101,190	0.1%
Conferences	-	164,870	2,600	-	-	167,470	0.2%
Travel Expenses	-	552,825	452,315	-	-	1,005,140	1.3%
Project & Team Expenses	13,915,100	-	-	-	-	13,915,100	18.3%
Missionary Personnel Costs	33,878,160	-	2,432,840	-	-	36,311,000	47.8%
Missionary Operating Expenses	5,020,285	-	360,515	-	-	5,380,800	7.1%
Endowment Expenses	-	-	-	17,625	-	17,625	0.0%
Investment Expenses	-	-	-	3,065,440	-	3,065,440	4.0%
Medical Claims & Expenses	-	-	-	6,061,420	-	6,061,420	8.0%
Depreciation	-	-	-	-	967,725	967,725	1.3%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>52,813,545</b>	<b>8,925,320</b>	<b>4,157,100</b>	<b>9,144,485</b>	<b>967,725</b>	<b>76,008,175</b>	<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Consolidated Excess or Deficit</b>	<b>4,732,127</b>	<b>585,318</b>	<b>(4,157,100)</b>	<b>(432,265)</b>	<b>(642,725)</b>	<b>85,355</b>	

MISSION TO THE WORLD PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET COMPARISON							
Consolidated Budget Comparison	2022 Unaudited Actual	2022 GA Approved Budget	2023 GA Modified Budget	2024 GA Proposed Budget	Budget % of Total	2023 to 2024 Change in Budget	
						\$	%
<b><u>Income</u></b>							
Missionary Contributions	47,435,051	46,049,375	50,091,000	52,595,550	69.1%	2,504,550	5.00%
Project/Team Contributions	17,488,796	9,182,030	11,233,800	11,488,140	15.1%	254,340	2.26%
Unrestricted Contributions	1,773,053	2,100,000	2,171,520	2,210,700	2.9%	39,180	1.80%
Medical Fund Income	5,228	5,000	5,000	5,500	0.0%	500	10.00%
Endowment Income	(7,264,237)	6,014,650	(2,464,344)	2,801,210	3.7%	5,265,554	213.67%
Investment Income	(6,092,672)	8,347,000	(245,060)	5,076,630	6.7%	5,321,690	2171.59%
Other Income	1,887,611	1,756,560	1,885,740	1,915,800	2.5%	30,060	1.59%
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>55,232,830</b>	<b>73,454,615</b>	<b>62,677,656</b>	<b>76,093,530</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>13,415,874</b>	<b>21.40%</b>
<b><u>Expenses</u></b>							
Staff Personnel Costs	6,192,860	6,158,455	6,450,273	6,611,530	8.7%	161,257	2.50%
Facilities & Vehicles	153,263	192,454	181,532	182,350	0.2%	818	0.45%
Marketing	126,600	198,756	173,091	174,390	0.2%	1,299	0.75%
Fees & Permits	68,431	96,246	80,902	81,310	0.1%	408	0.50%
Insurance	183,116	156,770	154,095	168,500	0.2%	14,405	9.35%
Professional Services	627,428	715,518	633,895	646,400	0.9%	12,505	1.97%
Information Technology	796,543	785,458	859,654	946,040	1.2%	86,386	10.05%
Distributions	26,916	18,283	18,350	18,900	0.0%	550	3.00%
Ministry Expenses	8,711	14,634	12,085	12,200	0.0%	115	0.95%
Office Expenses	14,644	21,924	21,466	21,575	0.0%	109	0.51%
Hospitality Meals	96,404	88,165	109,249	110,070	0.1%	821	0.75%
Gifts & Awards	40,326	35,470	41,209	42,000	0.1%	791	1.92%
Postage & Delivery	83,420	103,204	100,474	101,190	0.1%	716	0.71%
Conferences	146,356	97,699	165,808	167,470	0.2%	1,662	1.00%
Travel Expenses	885,331	512,004	1,000,137	1,005,140	1.3%	5,003	0.50%
Project & Team Expenses	13,730,552	10,900,064	13,850,716	13,915,100	18.3%	64,384	0.46%
Missionary Personnel Costs	33,113,486	32,162,580	35,396,299	36,311,000	47.8%	914,701	2.58%
Missionary Operating Expenses	5,150,380	4,065,425	5,302,450	5,380,800	7.1%	78,350	1.48%
Endowment Expenses	16,575	22,500	15,600	17,625	0.0%	2,025	12.98%
Investment Expenses	2,942,936	2,600,100	3,004,000	3,065,440	4.0%	61,440	2.05%
Medical Claims & Expenses	6,020,195	5,036,831	6,052,100	6,061,420	8.0%	9,320	0.15%
Depreciation	979,224	967,530	962,106	967,725	1.3%	5,619	0.58%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>71,403,697</b>	<b>64,950,070</b>	<b>74,585,491</b>	<b>76,008,175</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>1,422,684</b>	<b>1.91%</b>
<b>Consolidated Excess or Deficit</b>	<b>(16,170,867)</b>	<b>8,504,545</b>	<b>(11,907,835)</b>	<b>85,355</b>			
<p>Note 1: Coordinator's 2023 Salary is \$162,760, housing is \$42,000, SECA is \$12,292 and benefits at \$34,590.</p> <p>Note 2: Coordinator's 2024 Salary is projected to be \$170,898, housing is \$42,000, SECA is \$13,018 and benefits at \$36,700.</p> <p>Note 3: The 2022 actuals are pre-audit figures as the external audit is not complete.</p> <p>Note 4: The 2022 actuals include a \$21.8 million unrealized loss in investments.</p>							

MISSION TO THE WORLD					
PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET - FIVE YEAR ACTUAL HISTORICAL DATA					
	Audited 2018	Audited 2019	Audited 2020	Audited 2021	Unaudited 2022
<b>Income</b>					
Missionary Contributions	42,691,870	43,009,991	42,955,517	44,911,710	47,435,051
Project/Field Contributions	8,978,385	7,148,399	7,997,728	10,883,814	17,488,796
Unrestricted Contributions	2,045,033	2,511,011	2,249,801	1,797,778	1,773,053
Medical Fund Income	209,280	40,036	39,336	4,683	5,228
Endowment Income	(211,884)	8,881,091	4,742,514	8,351,238	(7,264,237)
Investment Income	828,106	11,878,658	9,365,405	11,508,855	(6,092,672)
Other Income	2,450,940	2,411,123	1,641,163	1,948,448	1,887,611
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>56,991,730</b>	<b>75,880,309</b>	<b>68,991,464</b>	<b>79,406,526</b>	<b>55,232,830</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
Staff Personnel Costs	5,622,082	6,066,289	6,168,542	6,238,437	6,192,860
Facilities & Vehicles	197,617	228,342	154,395	175,436	153,263
Marketing	161,684	169,992	155,208	129,001	126,600
Fees & Permits	117,529	97,173	109,668	122,388	68,431
Insurance	118,733	115,856	109,268	138,725	183,116
Professional Services	547,279	884,606	597,404	555,037	627,428
Financial Expenses	429,114	13,730	0	0	0
Information Technology	517,298	730,889	594,959	727,437	796,543
Distributions	18,070	36,750	17,566	23,087	26,916
Ministry Expenses	17,121	19,283	15,074	5,672	8,711
Office Expenses	20,940	24,666	14,854	18,408	14,644
Hospitality Meals	110,267	103,355	40,433	60,165	96,404
Gifts & Awards	30,812	51,797	32,946	36,693	40,326
Postage & Delivery	80,719	74,647	97,809	100,575	83,420
Conferences	47,411	190,758	37,132	72,302	146,356
Travel Expenses	454,136	524,929	230,688	266,934	885,331
Project & Team Expenses	12,776,998	10,991,066	9,741,128	10,760,855	13,730,552
Missionary Personnel Costs	27,092,818	27,505,515	27,534,494	29,365,951	33,113,486
Missionary Operating Expenses	5,360,455	5,588,453	3,215,821	3,717,000	5,150,380
Endowment/Investment Expenses	1,632,480	2,268,120	2,246,669	2,681,697	2,959,511
Medical Claims & Expenses	5,344,400	5,071,759	5,032,685	5,453,917	6,020,195
Depreciation	489,209	766,926	897,331	932,654	979,224
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>61,187,172</b>	<b>61,524,901</b>	<b>57,044,074</b>	<b>61,582,371</b>	<b>71,403,697</b>
<b>Consolidated Excess or Deficit</b>	<b>(4,195,442)</b>	<b>14,355,408</b>	<b>11,947,390</b>	<b>17,824,155</b>	<b>(16,170,867)</b>
<p>Note 1: The 2018 actuals include a \$7.1 million unrealized loss in investments.</p> <p>Note 2: The 2022 actuals are pre-audit figures as the external audit is not complete.</p> <p>Note 3: The 2022 actuals include a \$21.8 million unrealized loss in investments.</p>					

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.**  
**PROPOSED BUDGET**  
**2024**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

The PCA Foundation's (PCAF) is organized for the "purposes . . . of the Church of Jesus Christ, including the carrying out of the Great Commission, the support of churches, presbyteries, and other committees and agencies of the Presbyterian Church in America, and distributions to or for the use of organizations . . . that minister to man's spiritual, physical, emotional, and intellectual powers." (PCAF Articles of Incorporation)

The purpose of the PCAF is accomplished primarily by making grants of funds contributed by individuals and families. The PCAF encourages contributions by providing information and education about, and facilitating, generous, tax-efficient contributions, and makes effective grants by enabling donors to recommend grants and providing information to donors about charitable endeavors worthy of support.

The PCAF offers the following charitable giving-granting programs: donor-advised funds, including Advise and Consult Funds, Increase Funds, and Single Charity Funds, Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, Designated Funds for churches and other PCA entities, gifts of appreciated non-cash property, bequests, and presentation of information about strategic giving and granting to individuals, churches, presbyteries, and other groups.

The PCAF has experienced significant growth in recent years, which has provided increased funds for grants and support and education activities. As of December 31, 2022, its assets totaled \$200.3 million. Compared to the 2017 year-end total assets of \$93.1 million, it has increased \$107.2 million over the last five years. In addition to substantially increased giving, improving financial markets over that period, with 2022 being an exception, and increased awareness of the PCAF's charitable services have been significant contributors to the PCAF's growth.

The PCA Foundation's proposed Operating and Capital Budget for 2024 of \$2,141,923 represents a \$197,003 or 10.13% increase from the General Assembly approved budget for 2023 of \$1,944,920.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

The major changes in budgeted revenue included in the proposed 2024 Budget compared to 2023 Budget are decreased balanced-based revenue from Increase Funds, and a higher payout from the Advise & Consult Fund earnings. The PCAF anticipates \$267,750 in decreased balanced-based charges, and \$420,000 in increased payout from earnings.

The major changes in budgeted expenses included in the proposed 2024 Budget compared to 2023 Budget are increased wages and benefits due to adding a new staff position, and very high cost-of-living increases to remaining staff wages (no increase in president's

compensation). The PCAF anticipates costs related to hiring an executive assistant of \$91,528, and costs of \$67,350 for increases in existing staff wages and benefits.

### **III. Income Streams**

The PCAF is self-supported. It does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares Program, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating expenses.

Approximately 74% of the PCAF's total 2024 budgeted operating revenue is interest/earnings generated on its Advise and Consult Funds®, the PCAF Endowment (consistent with prior years) and several other invested assets. Trustee fees and administrative-cost charges imposed on Increase Funds, Charitable Trusts, Endowments and other charged accounts are expected to be 23% of 2024 budgeted operating revenue. Direct charitable contributions for operational support (primarily from a small number of individuals and Board members) account for the remaining 3%. Income streams budgeted for 2024 are lower than those budgeted for in the prior year due to a reduction in the projected increased assets from complex gifts.

The sources described above are attainable and sufficient to provide the 2024 budgeted operating revenues.

### **IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

There were no new major ministry plans of the PCA Foundation scheduled for implementation during 2022.

### **V Notes to Budget "line items"**

#### **General Comments**

The 2024 Operating and Capital Budget of \$2,141,923 represents a \$197,003 or 10.13% increase compared to the 2023 Budget of \$1,944,920.

#### **Support & Revenue**

The 2024 Budget for Support and Revenue is \$2,179,750, the amount needed to fund the 2024 Operating and Capital Budget.

Undesignated Earnings (line 1) – These payouts are from funds held by the PCA Foundation, mainly from Advise & Consult Funds and the PCAF Endowment, which help underwrite the Foundation's operating expenses. The payout percentages are set annually by the PCA Foundation's Board, and generally are somewhat correlated to the expected investment returns of the accounts. However, during times when the expected investment returns may be lower than the payout amounts needed to fund operations, reserves in these accounts are significantly more than adequate to compensate for the differences. The 2024 Budget of \$1,620,000 represents a change of \$420,000 or 35.0% from the 2023 Budget amount of \$1,200,000.

Account Charges (line 2) – 2024 account charges are fees and balanced-based charges on funds held for long term administration such as Increase Funds, Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, and Designated Funds. The 2024 Budget amount of \$493,250 compares to the 2023 Budget amount of \$761,000, a decrease of \$267,750 or 35.2%. Balanced-based charges are projected to be \$460,000, per-grant charges are projected to be \$13,250, and per-gift transaction charges for complex gifts are projected to be \$20,000.

Contributions (line 3) – Gifts primarily from a small number of individuals and Board members help underwrite the Foundation’s Operating Budget. Contributions budgeted for 2024 are \$50,000, compared to \$50,000 in the 2023 Budget.

### **Operations Expenses**

The 2024 amount budgeted for operating expenses is \$2,150,423, compared to \$1,959,817 budgeted for 2023, an increase of \$190,606 or 9.73%.

Staff Wages & Benefits (lines 5, 6 and 7) – 2024 is budgeted at \$1,418,758, representing an increase of 12.61% or \$158,878 from the 2023 Budget amount of \$1,259,880. The increase results from adding a new executive assistant, and much higher than anticipated budgeted salary increases due to record high inflation.

The 2024 Budget for Staff Wages and Benefits of \$1,418,758 represents an increase of \$377,477 or 36.25% over the 2022 Actual expenditure of \$1,041,281. However, of this increase, \$184,197 is due to not expending full budgeted amounts for 2022 for a gift planner and accounting assistant because the Foundation did not identify and hire the gift planner until well after the forecasted start date, and did not hire the accounting assistant during the year. The remaining increase of \$193,280 is due primarily to a new executive assistant expected to be hired in 2023, timing of actual hire dates compared to forecasted dates, and inflation-required increases in wage, payroll tax and retirement plan contribution expenses.

All Other Operating Expenses (lines 8-23) – All other operating expenses for the 2024 Budget are \$731,665, compared to \$699,937 in the 2023 Budget, an increase of \$31,728 or 4.53%.

### **Capital Expenditures**

Capital Expenditures (line 24) – The 2024 Budget of \$18,250 consists primarily of computer hardware and software enhancements for operations and donor relations.

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.  
PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET**

	2022 ACTUAL	2022 BUDGET	2023 BUDGET	GENERAL & ADMIN.	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	2024 TOTALS	% OF TOTAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>								
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	1,170,000	1,010,000	1,200,000	1,620,000	-	-	1,620,000	74.32
2. ACCOUNT CHARGES	450,033	551,000	761,000	493,250	-	-	493,250	22.63
3. CONTRIBUTIONS	76,584	50,000	50,000	-	50,000	-	50,000	2.29
4. INTEREST INCOME	(6,202)	12,500	15,750	16,500	-	-	16,500	0.76
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>1,690,415</b>	<b>1,623,500</b>	<b>2,026,750</b>	<b>2,129,750</b>	<b>50,000</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>2,179,750</b>	<b>100.00</b>
<b>OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>								
5. PRESIDENT'S SALARY	254,536	250,000	263,528	89,250	165,750	-	255,000	11.70
6. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	62,940	50,102	64,374	26,353	48,941	-	75,294	3.45
7. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS	723,805	617,862	931,978	728,870	359,594	-	1,088,464	49.94
8. TRAVEL EXPENSE	23,212	42,550	29,435	4,186	45,424	-	49,610	2.28
9. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	196,356	211,480	233,610	246,760	-	-	246,760	11.32
10. PROMOTION	132,729	105,650	115,500	-	127,780	-	127,780	5.86
11. OFFICE EXPENSE	105,857	81,800	117,175	66,648	27,728	-	94,375	4.33
12. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	11,246	12,500	12,500	3,125	9,375	-	12,500	0.57
13. TAXES & LICENSES	141	300	300	300	-	-	300	0.01
14. RENT	29,016	29,016	36,000	36,000	-	-	36,000	1.65
15. TELEPHONE	7,970	8,500	8,500	2,125	6,375	-	8,500	0.39
16. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	2,937	6,885	7,235	4,587	8,518	-	13,105	0.60
17. TRAINING	2,536	13,500	19,000	5,600	13,400	-	19,000	0.87
18. BOARD EXPENSE	19,067	19,500	19,500	22,500	-	-	22,500	1.03
19. OFFICE INSURANCE	27,275	24,369	36,735	36,735	-	-	36,735	1.69
20. GA EXPENSE	6,125	12,000	22,000	20,000	-	-	20,000	0.92
21. ADMIN./GA NOM. CMTES.	21,739	15,000	15,000	15,000	-	-	15,000	0.69
22. MISCELLANEOUS	1,752	2,550	2,550	2,750	-	-	2,750	0.13
23. DEPRECIATION	18,023	19,500	24,897	18,725	8,025	-	26,750	1.23
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>	<b>1,647,261</b>	<b>1,523,064</b>	<b>1,959,817</b>	<b>1,329,513</b>	<b>820,910</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>2,150,423</b>	<b>98.65</b>
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS	43,154	100,436	66,933	800,237	(770,910)	-	29,327	1.35
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>								
24. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	41,781	8,000	10,000	-	-	18,250	18,250	0.84
25. LESS DEPRECIATION	(18,023)	(19,500)	(24,897)	-	-	(26,750)	(26,750)	(1.23)
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>23,758</b>	<b>(11,500)</b>	<b>(14,897)</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>(8,500)</b>	<b>(8,500)</b>	<b>(0.39)</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS &amp; CAPITAL</b>	<b>1,671,019</b>	<b>1,511,564</b>	<b>1,944,920</b>	<b>1,329,513</b>	<b>820,910</b>	<b>(8,500)</b>	<b>2,141,923</b>	<b>98.26</b>
<b>TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT</b>	<b>19,396</b>	<b>111,936</b>	<b>81,830</b>	<b>800,237</b>	<b>(770,910)</b>	<b>8,500</b>	<b>37,827</b>	<b>1.74</b>

<b>PCAF THREE YEAR COMPARISON OF INCOME, EXPENSE, SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>				
	2020	2021	2022	AVERAGE 2020-2022
<b>BUDGET</b>	1,417,000	1,507,359	1,511,564	1,478,641
<b>INCOME - ACTUAL</b>	1,180,180	1,388,980	1,690,415	1,419,858
<b>EXPENSE - ACTUAL</b>	1,122,899	1,329,884	1,647,261	1,366,681
<b>SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) - ACTUAL</b>	57,281	59,096	43,154	53,177

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.**  
**BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT**  
**FOR PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET**

DESCRIPTION	2022 ACTUAL	2022 BUDGET	2023 BUDGET	PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET	BUDGET % OF TOTAL	CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						IN \$	IN %
<b><u>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</u></b>							
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	1,170,000	1,010,000	1,200,000	1,620,000	74.32	420,000	35.00
2. ACCOUNT CHARGES	450,033	551,000	761,000	493,250	22.63	(267,750)	(35.18)
3. CONTRIBUTIONS	76,584	50,000	50,000	50,000	2.29	-	-
4. INTEREST INCOME	(6,202)	12,500	15,750	16,500	0.76	750	4.76
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT/REVENUE</b>	<b>1,690,415</b>	<b>1,623,500</b>	<b>2,026,750</b>	<b>2,179,750</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>153,000</b>	<b>7.55</b>
<b><u>OPERATIONS EXPENSES</u></b>							
<b><u>PROGRAMS</u></b>							
5. NONE	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<b>TOTAL PROGRAMS</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>
<b><u>SUPPORT SERVICES</u></b>							
6. GENERAL & ADMIN.	1,061,552	1,011,613	1,211,966	1,329,513	60.99	117,547	9.70
7. FUND RAISING	585,709	511,451	747,851	820,910	37.66	73,059	9.77
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES</b>	<b>1,647,261</b>	<b>1,523,064</b>	<b>1,959,817</b>	<b>2,150,423</b>	<b>98.65</b>	<b>190,606</b>	<b>9.73</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES:</b>	<b>1,647,261</b>	<b>1,523,064</b>	<b>1,959,817</b>	<b>2,150,423</b>	<b>98.65</b>	<b>190,606</b>	<b>9.73</b>
SURPLUS (DEFICIT) OPERATION	43,154	100,436	66,933	29,327	1.35	(37,606)	-
<b><u>CAPITAL ASSETS:</u></b>							
8. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	41,781	8,000	10,000	18,250	0.84	8,250	82.50
9. (LESS DEPRECIATION)	(18,023)	(19,500)	(24,897)	(26,750)	(1.23)	(1,853)	7.44
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES:</b>	<b>23,758</b>	<b>(11,500)</b>	<b>(14,897)</b>	<b>(8,500)</b>	<b>(0.39)</b>	<b>6,397</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS &amp; CAPITAL:</b>	<b>1,671,019</b>	<b>1,511,564</b>	<b>1,944,920</b>	<b>2,141,923</b>	<b>98.26</b>	<b>197,003</b>	<b>10.13</b>
<b>TOTAL SURPLUS/(DEFICIT):</b>	<b>19,396</b>	<b>111,936</b>	<b>81,830</b>	<b>37,827</b>	<b>1.74</b>	<b>(44,003)</b>	<b>-</b>

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.**  
**FIVE YEAR ACTUAL REVENUE AND EXPENSE TRENDS**  
**2018-2022**

	<b>2018 ACTUAL</b>	<b>2019 ACTUAL</b>	<b>2020 ACTUAL</b>	<b>2021 ACTUAL</b>	<b>2022 ACTUAL</b>
<b><u>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</u></b>					
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	735,000	1,040,000	546,000	710,000	1,170,000
2. ACCOUNT CHARGES	256,198	285,174	333,395	503,271	450,033
3. CONTRIBUTIONS	142,871	29,731	294,370	163,414	76,584
4. INTEREST INCOME	24,299	19,076	6,415	12,295	(6,202)
<b><u>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</u></b>	<b>1,158,368</b>	<b>1,373,981</b>	<b>1,180,180</b>	<b>1,388,980</b>	<b>1,690,415</b>
<b><u>OPERATIONS EXPENSES</u></b>					
5. PRESIDENT'S SALARY	204,600	222,400	227,200	240,424	254,536
6. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	45,000	42,900	48,800	55,919	62,940
7. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS	484,843	554,882	533,597	598,304	723,805
8. TRAVEL EXPENSE	10,103	7,555	3,421	37,021	23,212
9. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	45,245	54,890	68,673	56,407	196,356
10. PROMOTION	89,481	88,911	84,572	92,264	132,729
11. OFFICE EXPENSE	52,019	52,195	47,057	98,697	105,857
12. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	10,861	15,013	11,367	12,396	11,246
13. TAXES & LICENSES	70	192	260	187	141
14. RENT	29,016	29,016	29,016	29,016	29,016
15. TELEPHONE	6,940	7,900	8,307	7,747	7,970
16. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	5,346	5,270	1,405	1,639	2,937
17. TRAINING	50	2,976	348	21,000	2,536
18. BOARD EXPENSE	40,131	17,617	8,224	10,944	19,067
19. OFFICE INSURANCE	17,667	17,643	20,108	26,019	27,275
20. GA EXPENSE	12,405	19,438	2,000	13,396	6,125
21. ADMIN./GA NOM. CMTES.	14,110	14,419	11,549	12,660	21,739
22. MISCELLANEOUS	1,820	166,166	1,656	68	1,752
23. DEPRECIATION	33,420	25,151	15,339	15,775	18,023
<b><u>TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES</u></b>	<b>1,103,127</b>	<b>1,344,534</b>	<b>1,122,899</b>	<b>1,329,884</b>	<b>1,647,261</b>
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS	55,241	29,447	57,281	59,096	43,154
<b><u>CAPITAL ASSETS</u></b>					
24. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	15,480	40,178	6,260	5,307	41,781
25. LESS DEPRECIATION	(33,420)	(25,151)	(15,339)	(15,775)	(18,023)
<b><u>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</u></b>	<b>(17,940)</b>	<b>15,027</b>	<b>(9,079)</b>	<b>(10,468)</b>	<b>23,758</b>
<b><u>TOTAL OPERATIONS &amp; CAPITAL</u></b>	<b>1,085,187</b>	<b>1,359,561</b>	<b>1,113,820</b>	<b>1,319,416</b>	<b>1,671,019</b>
<b><u>TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT</u></b>	<b>73,181</b>	<b>14,420</b>	<b>66,360</b>	<b>69,564</b>	<b>19,396</b>

**GENEVA BENEFITS GROUP, INC.**  
**PROPOSED BUDGET**  
**2024**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

- A. Geneva Vision: We believe the church thrives and the gospel advances when men and women who serve PCA ministries grow spiritually and financially healthy.
- B. Geneva Mission: We guide PCA pastors and ministry workers through the complexities of financial planning and employee benefits so they and their families are able to live generously in every season of ministry.
- C. This budget reflects the costs incurred to administer the trust funds for Geneva Benefits Group. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds. (Geneva's Annual Report provides complete financial activity in the trust funds, including audited financial statements.)

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

- A. The 2024 budget reflects a 19.9% increase from the prior year, or \$972,066. This change is funded by a 15.4% increase in trustee fees and a 4.5% increase in grant/other income sources. The increase in budgeted expenses results primarily from the following line items:
  - i. 5.5% increase in salary costs to offset expected higher inflation for existing employees
  - ii. 10% increase in benefits expense to offset higher costs
  - iii. 3% increase for professional services and travel expenses for participant communication and outreach
- B. The total number of staff budgeted for 2024 is 28 FTE (consistent with the 2023 budgeted staff). Geneva is not planning to hire new employees in 2024.
- C. The Retirement portion of Support and Revenue increased 19.7%, or \$522,371, as higher expenses increase the overall Trustee Fees allocated to Retirement and Insurance. (See details above at II. A.; Budget Comparisons – Line 1).
- D. The Insurance portion of Support and Revenue increased 19.7%, or \$261,186, as higher expenses increase the overall Trustee Fees allocated to Retirement and Insurance. (See details above at II. A.; Budget Comparisons – Line 2).
- E. The Relief portion of Support and Revenue shows a 6.1% decrease, or (\$48,583). The reduction of fees is possible through a new source of grant revenue provided by the Lilly Foundation. (See details above at II. A.; Budget Comparisons – Line 3 and Line 6).

1 F. The Insurance TPA income portion of Support and Revenue reflects fee income  
2 collected by Geneva for in-house administration of the Insurance plan (Budget  
3 Comparisons – Line 4).

4  
5 G. The Retirement Fee Income portion of Support and Revenue represents  
6 administrative fees from self-directed investment accounts in the Retirement Plan  
7 (Budget Comparisons – Line 5).

8  
9 H. The Other Income portion of Support and Revenue reflects estimated registration  
10 income for the annual Ministerial Relief Golf Tournament (Budget Comparisons  
11 – Line 7)

12  
13 I. The 2023 budget reflects \$190,000 for capital expenditures, primarily office  
14 improvements and company vehicle replacement. (Proposed Budget – Line 26)

15  
16 J. Please note that 2022 actuals are unaudited as of the drafting of the Budget  
17 Package. The 2022 audit is expected to be complete by May 11, 2023. (Budget  
18 Comparisons and Five-Year Comparison).

19  
20 **III. Income Stream**

21 Geneva's primary budgeted revenue sources are 1) trustee fees charged to the PCA  
22 Health and Welfare Benefit Trust, PCA Ministerial Relief Trust, and the PCA  
23 403(b)(9) Retirement Plan Trust, 2) estimated Insurance TPA fees, 3) estimated  
24 Retirement fee income, and 4) Grant Income.

25  
26 **IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

27 Geneva began but did not complete the planned move and renovation to a larger  
28 office suite in 2022. The project will remain ongoing in 2023.

29  
30 **V. Notes to Budget Line Items**

31 A. Occupancy expense for the shared facility is expected to remain at the same rate  
32 of \$12 per square foot, though Geneva will occupy more square footage.  
33 (Proposed Budget – Line 15).

34  
35 B. All fundraising activities are related to the Ministerial Relief department through  
36 our development activities, annual Relief Offering, appeals through PCA  
37 Foundation, and advertising in denominational publications (Proposed Budget –  
38 Fundraising Column). The 2024 fundraising budget includes salary and benefits  
39 expenses for the Director of Philanthropy and the program staff.

40  
41 C. Our General Assembly line item includes Geneva's share of the Nominating  
42 Committee expense and any Ad Hoc Committee expense; the cost of convention  
43 services, such as booth space and electrical supply; transportation of materials and  
44 staff to and from General Assembly; seminars and other education/information  
45 activities presented at General Assembly. (Five-Year Comparison – Line 11).

GENEVA BENEFITS GROUP, INC.							
PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET							
	DESCRIPTION	PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
<b>Support &amp; Revenue:</b>							
	1 Retirement		3,042,752		126,667	3,169,419	54.02%
	2 Insurance		1,521,376		63,333	1,584,709	27.01%
	3 Relief	205,986	363,954	174,622		744,562	12.69%
	4 Insurance TPA Income		45,500			45,500	0.78%
	5 Ministerial Relief Tournament Income		57,500			57,500	0.98%
	6 Retirement Fee Income		36,500			36,500	0.62%
	7 Grant Income	228,592				228,592	3.90%
<b>Total Support &amp; Revenue</b>		<b>434,578</b>	<b>5,067,582</b>	<b>174,622</b>	<b>190,000</b>	<b>5,866,782</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>Operations Expenses:</b>							
<u>Salaries &amp; Benefits:</u>							
	8 President's Salary & Housing	-	232,591	-		232,591	3.96%
	9 President's Benefits	-	70,495	-		70,495	1.20%
	10 Staff Salaries & Housing	233,337	2,411,201	72,053		2,716,591	46.30%
	11 Staff Benefits	91,566	994,055	30,029		1,115,650	19.02%
<u>G &amp; A:</u>							
	12 Advertising, Promotions & Website	-	10,083	3,000		13,083	0.22%
	13 Computer & Office Equipment	-	143,010	-		143,010	2.44%
	14 Insurance	-	65,000	-		65,000	1.11%
	15 Occupancy Cost/Rent	-	106,850	-		106,850	1.82%
	16 Office	-	107,307	200		107,507	1.83%
	17 Postage	1,200	26,920	16,000		44,120	0.75%
	18 Printing	10,000	34,516	30,000		74,516	1.27%
	19 Professional Services	74,000	348,134	16,000		438,134	7.47%
	20 Telephone	-	16,700	-		16,700	0.28%
	21 Training & Professional/Ministry Dues	-	80,170	-		80,170	1.37%
	22 Travel	24,475	320,500	7,340		352,315	6.01%
	23 General Assembly Expense	-	42,550	-		42,550	0.73%
	24 Ministerial Relief Tournament Expense	-	57,500	-		57,500	0.98%
<b>Total Operations Expenses:</b>		<b>434,578</b>	<b>5,067,582</b>	<b>174,622</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>5,676,782</b>	<b>96.76%</b>
	25 Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations:	-	-	-	<b>190,000</b>	<b>190,000</b>	
<b>Capital Assets:</b>							
	26 Capital Expenditures				<b>190,000</b>	190,000	3.24%
	27 Depreciation		55,699			55,699	
	28 Less Depreciation		(55,699)			(55,699)	
<b>Total Capital Assets:</b>		<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>190,000</b>	<b>190,000</b>	<b>3.24%</b>
<b>Total Operations &amp; Capital:</b>		<b>434,578</b>	<b>5,067,582</b>	<b>174,622</b>	<b>190,000</b>	<b>5,866,782</b>	<b>100.00%</b>

<b>GENEVA BENEFITS GROUP, INC.</b> <b>BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT</b> <b>FOR PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET</b>								
DESCRIPTION	2022	2022	2023	PROPOSED BUDGET	% OF	2023 TO 2024		
	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	2024 BUDGET		CHANGE IN BUDGET		
					TOTALS	IN \$	IN %	
<b>Support &amp; Revenue:</b>								
1 Retirement	2,248,986	2,248,986	2,647,047	3,169,419	54.02%	522,371	19.7%	
2 Insurance	1,124,493	1,124,493	1,323,524	1,584,709	27.01%	261,186	19.7%	
3 Relief	645,396	645,396	793,145	744,562	12.69%	(48,583)	-6.1%	
4 Insurance TPA Income	46,638	44,400	45,000	45,500	0.78%	500	1.1%	
5 Retirement Fee Income	35,468	35,600	38,000	36,500	0.62%	(1,500)	-3.9%	
6 Grant Income	30,487	-	-	228,592	3.90%	228,592		
7 Other Income	58,637	48,000	48,000	57,500	0.98%	9,500	19.8%	
<b>Total Support &amp; Revenue</b>	<b>4,190,105</b>	<b>4,146,875</b>	<b>4,894,716</b>	<b>5,866,782</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>972,066</b>	<b>19.9%</b>	
<b>Operations Expenses:</b>								
<i>Programs:</i>								
8 Ministerial Relief	117,756	86,527	143,352	434,578	7.41%	291,226	203.2%	
Total Programs:	117,756	86,527	143,352	434,578	7.41%	291,226	203.2%	
<i>Supporting Activities:</i>								
9 Administration	3,790,211	3,820,219	4,458,204	5,025,032	85.65%	566,828	12.7%	
10 Fund Raising	117,310	163,279	226,300	174,622	2.98%	(51,678)	-22.8%	
11 General Assembly Expense	31,286	27,850	26,860	42,550	0.73%	15,690	58.4%	+
Total Supporting Activities	3,938,807	4,011,347	4,711,364	5,242,204	89.35%	530,840	11.3%	
<b>Total Operations Expenses:</b>	<b>4,056,563</b>	<b>4,097,875</b>	<b>4,854,716</b>	<b>5,676,782</b>	<b>96.76%</b>	<b>822,066</b>	<b>16.9%</b>	*
12 Depreciation/Disposals	48,554							
13 Surplus(Deficit) after Depreciation	84,988							
<b>Capital Assets:</b>								
14 Capital Additions **	(32,202)	49,000	40,000	190,000	3.24%	150,000		
<b>Total Operations &amp; Capital:</b>	<b>4,072,915</b>	<b>4,146,875</b>	<b>4,894,716</b>	<b>5,866,782</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>972,066</b>	<b>19.9%</b>	
<b>Net Revenue over (under) Expense including depreciation and excluding equity transfer</b>	<b>117,190</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>				
<b>Additional Information:</b>	2022	2022	2023	Proposed		Change in		
	Salary	Budget	Budget	Budget		in \$	in %	
President's Salary & Housing	190,723	190,056	201,460	232,591		31,131	15.5%	
President's Benefits	57,314	56,761	60,940	70,495		9,555	15.7%	

\* See Budget Note V.C.

\* Administrative costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Retirement, Insurance and Relief.

This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.

\*\* Capital Additions for 2022 were \$52,147. Equity Transfer addition(loss) for the building is (\$84,349).

\*\*\* DRAFT Audit Building Financials as of March 15, 2023.

2022 Actuals are unaudited as of the 2024 Budget submission deadline.

GENEVA BENEFITS GROUP, INC.					
FIVE-YEAR COMPARISON					
DESCRIPTION	2018 ACTUAL	2019 ACTUAL	2020 ACTUAL	2021 ACTUAL	2022 ACTUAL
<b>Support &amp; Revenue:</b>					
1 Retirement	1,719,780	1,907,140	1,687,730	2,017,516	2,248,986
2 Insurance	857,604	968,324	845,005	1,008,758	1,124,493
3 Relief	433,656	285,236	321,344	583,270	645,396
4 Insurance TPA Income	43,107	43,660	44,768	45,077	46,638
5 Retirement Fee Income	182,158	31,371	31,845	42,863	35,468
6 Grant Income	-	-	-	401,601	30,487
7 Other Income (Loss)	(5,168)	35,878	84,855	50,585	58,637
<b>Total Support &amp; Revenue</b>	<b>3,231,138</b>	<b>3,271,608</b>	<b>3,015,547</b>	<b>4,149,669</b>	<b>4,190,105</b>
<b>Operations Expenses:</b>					
<i>Programs:</i>					
8 Ministerial Relief	332,172	319,223	253,578	184,008	117,756
Total Programs:	332,172	319,223	253,578	184,008	117,756
<i>Supporting Activities:</i>					
9 Administration	2,655,235	2,782,656	2,815,165	3,332,538	3,790,211
10 Fund Raising (Relief)	12,231	15,392	69,246	62,151	117,310
11 General Assembly Expense	31,157	49,939	857	22,501	31,286
Total Supporting Activities:	2,698,622	2,847,987	2,885,268	3,417,190	3,938,807
<b>Total Operations Expenses:</b>	<b>3,030,794</b>	<b>3,167,210</b>	<b>3,138,846</b>	<b>3,601,198</b>	<b>4,056,563</b>
12 Depreciation	19,648	20,946	40,356	43,458	48,554
13 Surplus(Deficit) after Depreciation	180,696	83,452	(163,655)	505,013	84,988
<b>Capital Assets:</b>					
14 Capital Additions	**	**	**	**	**
<b>Total Operations &amp; Capital:</b>	<b>3,050,442</b>	<b>3,188,156</b>	<b>3,179,202</b>	<b>3,644,657</b>	<b>4,105,117</b>
<b>Net Revenue over (under) Expense including depreciation</b>	<b>180,696</b>	<b>83,452</b>	<b>(163,655)</b>	<b>505,013</b>	<b>84,988</b>
Administrative Costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Retirement, Insurance and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.					
** Capital Additions	\$33,599 + (27,312)	\$123,390 + 47,538	\$52,372 + 36,425	\$88,902 + 43,485	\$52,147 + (84,349)
	Purchase of office equipment, computers + equity transfer of building and furnishings	Purchase of office equipment, computers, improvements, company car + equity transfer of building and furnishings	Purchase of office equipment, computers, improvements + equity transfer of building and furnishings	Purchase of office equipment, computers, improvements + equity transfer of building and furnishings	Purchase of office equipment, computers + equity transfer of building and furnishings ***

**RIDGE HAVEN  
BREVARD, NC – CONO, IA  
PROPOSED GENERAL ASSEMBLY 2024 BUDGET**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

The upward trajectory the Lord blessed Ridge Haven Brevard and Cono with the last couple of years continues. This, alongside the completion of our Capital Campaign, has led to another profitable year for Ridge Haven, thus paving the way for continued upgrades to our facilities and customer service, and growth in our many ministries.

Already we are nearing full capacity this summer for our camps and retreats and looking now to filling up our year-round ministries. Last year in Brevard we completed three additional winterized cabins to accommodate the additional 1,500 guests that came in 2022 (13,500 total). Earlier this year we opened the “Badger Barn,” our new indoor multi-purpose gymnasium, and currently we are constructing three additional guest cabins which will house up to 84 adults and campers to help serve our growing summer and year-round ministries.

We continue to make campus improvements as designated in our capital campaign, by completing our sprinkler systems in all guest lodgings at our Cono IA campus and building a new family cabin and updating our outdoor Barnes Center in Brevard.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

The adjustments in this 2024 budget take into consideration our concluded capital campaign and the added maintenance upkeep these additions bring. Also considered is the full-time staff increase needed due to our larger ministries. In particular, we are looking to hire a development officer alongside our transition to a new Executive Director.

Additionally, we have submitted a revised 2023 budget considering the unforeseen increases the Lord saw fit to bless us with last year.

**III. Income Streams**

Ridge Haven receives support/revenue from the following sources:

1. Camp, conference, and retreat fees (includes food service and camp store/ bookstore revenue).
2. Facility, house rentals, and Cono School and farmland rental.
3. Contributions (includes partnership shares and direct contributions).
4. Minor sources of revenue, which include resident fees (water/sewer fees, road assessments, etc.), and interest-bearing bank accounts.

**IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year**

The six-month delay in completion of the new multi-purpose gymnasium, due to multiple supply chain issues, had unplanned effects on last fall’s ministry.

**V. 2024 Budget Line Items Notes**

Notes refer to all three inserts below.

**Line 2.** Property – This line item includes revenue from lot maintenance fees, water hookups, water usage fees, and road maintenance fees from 18 lots which are contiguous to our main campus. The amount budgeted each year reflects the predictable aspects of this revenue, i.e. the principal and interest being paid on lot leases being bought over time, the annually collected lot lease maintenance fees, water usage fees, and a portion of the road maintenance fees. This line item also includes our farmland rental and rental houses at Cono.

**Line 3 & 4.** Contributions – Slightly down from 2023 as most of our pledges from the Capital Campaign have already been paid.

**Line 6.** Miscellaneous – Includes refund of state sales tax, amortization of lot leases, Right-of-Way land sales, staff rentals, and interest revenue. In 2021, this also included our Payroll Tax Refund.

**Line 7.** Payroll and Benefits – Includes payroll and benefits for 24 year-round employees including the Executive Director, Director, 6 part-time staff, plus over 100 part-time counselors and summer/weekend staff both for Ridge Haven Brevard, and Ridge Haven Cono. Speakers, and musicians' honorariums are included in this category, as well as payroll taxes and workers' compensation insurance. Executive Director's Salary -- Total Package is included in Line 7. The breakdown is:

2020 Budget	\$100,000	Actual	\$50,751
2021 Budget	\$110,000	Actual	\$89,507
2022 Budget	\$110,000	Actual	\$87,373
2023 Budget	\$110,000		
2024 Budget	\$120,000		

**Line 9.** Office and Administrative – Includes major expense items, including commercial insurance, telephone fees, office and housekeeping supplies, loan interest and bank fees, and audit and legal fees.

**Line 11.** Facilities – Includes all maintenance, upkeep, repairs, deferred maintenance, real estate taxes, and refuse expenses. Also includes vehicle parts and service, fuel costs, and equipment leases.

**Line 13.** Ministry – Includes ministry supplies, registration software fees, our Barnabas Scholarships for ministry leaders, and travel and other expenses associated with our no cost for camp for inner-city kids.

**Line 14.** Recruitment & Development – Includes all printing costs, promotional ads and media productions, and recruitment initiatives and trips.

**Comparison, Line 17.** Capital Campaign – Start-up, production costs, and initial Capital Campaign expenditures until they are capitalized moving them to the Balance Sheet.

<b>Ridge Haven 2024 Budget</b>		
<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>BUDGET</b>	<b>% totals</b>
<b>Support/Revenue</b>		
1. Ministry Income	2,600,000	62%
2. Property	160,000	4%
3. Contributions - Brevard	900,000	21%
4. Contributions - Cono	350,000	8%
5. Bookstore & Vending	175,000	4%
6. Miscellaneous	20,000	0%
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>\$ 4,205,000</b>	<b>100%</b>
<b>Operating Expense</b>		
7. Payroll & Benefits	2,100,000	55%
8. Bookstore/Vending	140,000	4%
9. Office & Admin. Expense	240,000	6%
10. Food Service Department	275,000	7%
11. Facilities & Maintenance	550,000	14%
12. Utilities	240,000	6%
13. Ministry	175,000	5%
14. Recruitment & Developme	100,000	3%
15. Water & Sewer Systems		0%
16. Depreciation		0%
17. Capital Campaign		0%
18. Cono Expense		0%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>\$ 3,820,000</b>	<b>100%</b>
* Depreciation is on the Balance Sheet.		

Ridge Haven 2024 Budget Comparison							
DESCRIPTION	2022 BUDGET	2022 ACTUAL	2023 BUDGET	2024 BUDGET	2024 Budget %	CHANGE 2022 actual-2024 Budget \$	CHANGE 2022 actual- 2024 Budget %
<b>Support/Revenue</b>							
1. Ministry Income	1,500,000	2,165,844	1,700,000	2,600,000	62%	434,156	120%
2. Property	115,000	147,473	155,000	160,000	4%	12,527	108%
3. Contributions - Brevard	1,000,000	1,861,002	900,000	900,000	21%	(961,002)	48%
4. Contributions - Cono	350,000	197,630	325,000	350,000	8%	152,370	177%
5. Bookstore & Vending	95,000	140,778	100,000	175,000	4%	34,222	124%
6. Miscellaneous	20,000	17,198	150,000	20,000	0%	2,802	116%
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>\$ 3,080,000</b>	<b>\$ 4,529,925</b>	<b>\$ 3,330,000</b>	<b>\$ 4,205,000</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>\$ (324,925)</b>	<b>93%</b>
<b>Operating Expense</b>							
7. Payroll & Benefits	1,375,000	1,384,145	1,200,000	2,100,000	55%	715,855	152%
8. Bookstore/Vending	50,000	116,758	54,000	140,000	4%	23,242	120%
9. Office & Admin. Expense	170,000	172,362	180,000	240,000	6%	67,638	139%
10. Food Service Department	150,000	230,731	200,000	275,000	7%	44,269	119%
11. Facilities & Maintenance	350,000	352,801	375,000	550,000	14%	197,199	156%
12. Utilities	150,000	165,280	145,000	240,000	6%	74,720	145%
13. Ministry	80,000	93,805	60,000	175,000	5%	81,195	187%
14. Recruitment & Developmen	35,000	618	15,000	100,000	3%	99,382	16181%
15. Water & Sewer Systems	40,000				0%	-	
16. Depreciation	*	*			0%		
17. Capital Campaign	600,000	1,849,363	1,100,000	-	0%	(1,849,363)	0%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>\$ 3,000,000</b>	<b>\$ 4,365,863</b>	<b>\$3,329,000</b>	<b>\$3,820,000</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>\$ (545,863.00)</b>	<b>87%</b>
* Depreciation is on the Balance Sheet.							

<b>Ridge Haven Five Year Comparison</b>					
<b>Description</b>	<b>2018</b>	<b>2019</b>	<b>2020</b>	<b>2021</b>	<b>2022</b>
<b>Income</b>					
1. Ministry Income	1,307,727	1,403,802	747,660	1,602,284.85	2,165,844
2. Property	44,158	112,248	110,044	149,948.27	147,473
3. Contributions - Brevard	849,738	767,604	861,731	912,836.51	1,861,002
4. Contributions - Cono	319,059	209,491	484,297	313,062.13	197,630
5. Bookstore & Vending	74,292	83,157	58,647	96,289.69	140,778
6. Miscellaneous	24,344	78,996	15,688	246,671.78	17,198
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>\$2,619,318</b>	<b>\$2,655,298</b>	<b>\$2,278,067</b>	<b>\$ 3,321,093.23</b>	<b>\$ 4,529,925</b>
PPP Forgiveness				471,300.00	
				<b>\$ 3,792,393.23</b>	
<b>Expense</b>					
7. Payroll & Benefits	992,829	986,213	959,504	1,121,744.96	1,384,145
8. Bookstore/Vending	57,433	60,903	27,371	52,190.60	116,758
9. Office & Admin. Expense	128,514	161,740	141,593	174,713.51	172,362
10. Food Service Department	168,150	172,805	101,218	191,547.01	230,731
11. Facilities & Maintenance	202,795	250,086	253,796	373,647.45	352,801
12. Utilities	113,922	110,175	147,852	137,254.17	165,280
13. Ministry	55,144	63,816	43,844	47,990.86	93,805
14. Recruitment & Development	14,221	18,195	3,561	6,685.25	618
15. Water & Sewer Systems	22,096	25,661	38,172		
16. Depreciation	144,000	144,000	*	*	*
17. Capital Campaign	39,175	7,500	0.00	653,771.22	1,849,363
18. Cono Expense	377,865	302,737	**	**	
<b>Total Expense</b>	<b>\$2,316,144</b>	<b>\$2,303,831</b>	<b>\$1,716,911</b>	<b>\$ 3,510,068.59</b>	<b>\$ 4,365,863</b>
<b>Net Ordinary Income (loss)</b>	<b>\$ 303,174</b>	<b>\$ 351,467</b>	<b>\$ 561,156</b>	<b>\$ 282,325</b>	<b>\$ 164,062</b>
* Depreciation is on the Balance Sheet.					
** Cono and Brevard are combined above.					

<b>Ridge Haven Revised 2023 Budget</b>		
<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>BUDGET</b>	<b>% totals</b>
<b>Support/Revenue</b>		
1. Ministry Income	2,400,000	60%
2. Property	150,000	4%
3. Contributions - Brevard	850,000	21%
4. Contributions - Cono	300,000	8%
5. Bookstore & Vending	150,000	4%
6. Miscellaneous	150,000	4%
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>\$ 4,000,000</b>	<b>100%</b>
<b>Operating Expense</b>		
7. Payroll & Benefits	1,600,000	40%
8. Bookstore/Vending	125,000	3%
9. Office & Admin. Expense	180,000	5%
10. Food Service Department	250,000	6%
11. Facilities & Maintenance	380,000	10%
12. Utilities	200,000	5%
13. Ministry	95,000	2%
14. Recruitment & Development	65,000	2%
15. Water & Sewer Systems		0%
16. Depreciation	*	
17. Capital Campaign	1,100,000	28%
18. Cono Expense	**	
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>\$ 3,995,000</b>	<b>100%</b>
* Depreciation is on the Balance Sheet.		
** Cono and Brevard are combined above.		

## REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET

### BUDGET EXPLANATORY NOTES

#### **The RUF Mission:**

Reformed University Fellowship has the goal of building the church now and for the future by reaching students for Christ and equipping students to serve.

#### **I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

- This budget reflects our continuing growth as we develop new RUF works on campuses nationwide. For 2024, we project to have over 175 campus ministries worldwide.
- The proposed 2024 budget for the entire ministry is \$52,707,753.
- There is a net increase in ministry expenses of 2% from the 2023 approved budget.
- There was a jump in 2022 programming costs due to the payout of church plants. That will normalize in 2023 and 2024.
- An overall net decrease of less than 1% for salaries and related adjustments to benefits is assumed for all existing staff positions. That is mostly due to being able to account for the exit of our church plants more accurately.
- In general, we are predicting a 7.5% increase from 2022 minus church plant expenses that totaled approximately \$2.1MM in 2022.

#### **II. Major Changes in Budget**

- Two significant changes to the budget in 2024 are the impact of the exit of our RUF church plants and the execution of the 50-year Capital Campaign. The exit of RUF church plants is driving a decrease in revenue, as well as programming, and facilities expenses.

#### **III. Income Streams**

- Income for the 2024 budget is projected to come from contributions (89%), medical fund (7%), conference revenues (3%) and other revenue (0.2%).

#### **IV. Major Ministry Items Not Implemented**

- The only major ministry item planned for 2024 is a continuing capital campaign.

#### **V. Notes to Budget Line Items**

- One major area of increase/decrease from 2022 to 2024 is programming and facilities due to the exit of RUF church plants. All other categories are projected at a moderate 7.5%.

REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP						
PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET						
	Ministry Program	Administration	Fundraising	Designated	Total	% of Total
<b>Income</b>						
Ministry Contributions	41,696,844	0	0	0	41,696,844	79%
Unrestricted Contributions	0	0	2,300,000	3,000,000	5,300,000	10%
Interest Income	0	0	0	370,000	370,000	1%
Gain/Loss on Disposal of Assets	0	(4,700)	0	0	(4,700)	0.0%
Medical Fund Income	0	0	0	3,800,000	3,800,000	7%
Conferences	1,400,000	0	0	0	1,400,000	3%
Other Revenue	75,000	25,000	0	0	100,000	0.2%
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>43,171,844</b>	<b>20,300</b>	<b>2,300,000</b>	<b>7,170,000</b>	<b>52,662,144</b>	<b>100%</b>
<b>Expenses</b>						
Personnel	29,111,879	5,900,000	1,271,708	0	36,283,587	69%
Audit/Bank and Payroll Fees	494,151	150,000	0	0	644,151	1%
Denominational Costs	120,516	30,000	0	0	150,516	0.3%
Committee Expense	929,557	50,000	0	0	979,557	2%
Conferences	1,549,117	5,000	0	0	1,554,117	3%
Depreciation	0	118,803	0	0	118,803	0.0%
Fundraising	347,805	0	170,000	0	517,805	1%
Honorarium	44,063	0	0	0	44,063	0.1%
Insurance-Liability	0	125,308	0	0	125,308	0.2%
Marketing	40,127	0	30,000	0	70,127	0.1%
Ministry Relations	983,659	137,000	0	0	1,120,659	2%
Misc	125,901	0	0	0	125,901	0.2%
Ministry Support	93,919	0	0	0	93,919	0%
Professional/Personal Development	593,557	15,000	0	0	608,557	1%
Programming	1,983,721	0	0	0	1,983,721	4%
Facilities	1,138,426	25,000	0	0	1,163,426	2%
Service Contracts	221,085	110,000	0	0	331,085	1%
Travel	233,638	750,000	0	0	983,638	2%
Recruitment/Assessment/Training	1,230,612	740,000	0	0	1,970,612	4%
Medical Claims & Expenses	0	0	0	3,838,203	3,838,203	7%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>39,241,733</b>	<b>8,156,111</b>	<b>1,471,708</b>	<b>3,838,203</b>	<b>52,707,754</b>	<b>100%</b>
<b>Consolidated Surplus or Deficit</b>	<b>3,930,111</b>	<b>(8,135,811)</b>	<b>828,292</b>	<b>3,331,797</b>	<b>(45,610)</b>	
Coordinator's 2023 Salary is \$222,789 and benefits are \$77,907.						
Coordinator's 2024 Salary is projected to be \$222,789 and benefits are \$81,802 (5% increase for benefits).						

REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP							
BUDGET COMPARISON STATEMENT							
FOR PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET							
	2022	2022	2023	2024 GA	Budget		
Consolidated	Audited	Approved	Approved	Proposed	% of	2023 to 2024	2023 to 2024
Budget Comparison	Actual	Budget	Budget	Budget	Total	Change in \$	Change in %
<b>Income</b>							
Contributions	44,340,677	45,000,000	52,423,000	46,996,844	89%	(5,426,156)	-10%
Interest Income	(1,949,803)	650,000	650,000	370,000	1%	(280,000)	-43%
Gain/Loss on Disposal of Assets	(4,627)	(3,000)	(3,000)	(4,700)	0.0%	(1,700)	57%
Medical Fund Income	3,797,369	3,951,000	4,148,550	3,800,000	7%	(348,550)	-8%
Conferences	1,323,223	1,000,000	1,300,000	1,400,000	3%	100,000	8%
Other Revenue	183,864	100,000	100,000	100,000	0.2%	0	0%
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>47,690,704</b>	<b>50,698,000</b>	<b>58,618,550</b>	<b>52,662,144</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>(5,956,406)</b>	<b>-10%</b>
<b>Expenses</b>							
Personnel	34,764,191	34,971,000	36,295,000	36,283,587	69%	(11,413)	-0.03%
Audit/Bank and Payroll Fees	620,879	591,110	620,650	644,151	1%	23,501	4%
Denominational Costs	141,615	168,000	176,400	150,516	0.3%	(25,884)	-15%
Committee Expense	911,216	125,000	131,250	979,557	2%	848,307	646%
Conferences	1,445,690	1,000,000	1,300,000	1,554,117	3%	254,117	20%
Depreciation	110,515	90,000	90,000	118,803	0.2%	28,803	32%
Fundraising	481,679	510,500	536,025	517,805	1%	(18,220)	-3%
Honorarium	40,989	100,000	105,000	44,063	0.1%	(60,937)	-58%
Insurance-Liability	116,565	116,250	122,063	125,308	0.2%	3,245	3%
Marketing	65,234	72,000	75,600	70,127	0.1%	(5,473)	-7%
Ministry Relations	1,086,283	1,100,000	1,155,000	1,120,659	2%	(34,341)	-3%
Misc	117,117	100,000	105,000	125,901	0.2%	20,901	20%
Ministry Support	167,096	250,000	262,500	93,919	0.2%	(168,581)	-64%
Professional/Personal Development	566,100	515,000	540,750	608,557	1%	67,807	13%
Programming	4,087,838	1,950,000	1,945,000	1,983,721	4%	38,721	2%
Facilities	1,082,257	1,950,000	1,645,000	1,163,426	2%	(481,574)	-29%
Service Contracts	307,986	300,000	315,000	331,085	1%	16,085	5%
Travel	915,012	550,000	577,500	983,638	2%	406,138	70%
Recruitment/Assessment/Training	1,833,127	1,600,000	1,680,000	1,970,612	4%	290,612	17%
Medical Claims & Expenses	3,570,421	3,951,000	4,148,550	3,838,203	7%	(310,347)	-7%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>52,431,809</b>	<b>50,009,860</b>	<b>51,826,288</b>	<b>52,707,754</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>881,466</b>	<b>2%</b>
<b>Consolidated Surplus or Deficit</b>	<b>(4,741,105)</b>	<b>688,140</b>	<b>6,792,262</b>	<b>(45,610)</b>			
Coordinator's 2023 Salary is \$222,789 and benefits are \$77,907.							
Coordinator's 2024 Salary is projected to be \$222,789 and benefits are \$81,802 (5% increase for benefits).							

REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP						
FIVE YEAR COMPARISON STATEMENT						
FOR PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET						
	2018 Actual	2019 Actual	2020 Actual	2021 Actual	2022 Actual	Inc/Dec
<b>Income</b>						
Contributions	38,347,042	42,304,277	43,489,957	44,875,780	44,340,677	(535,103)
Interest Income	(497,553)	2,059,320	1,416,633	821,211	(1,949,803)	(2,771,014)
Gain/Loss on Disposal of Assets	(25,853)	(2,426)	(1,293)	(51,676)	(4,627)	47,049
Medical Fund Income	3,199,561	3,522,355	3,718,287	3,950,201	3,797,369	(152,832)
Conferences	1,026,496	1,285,399	280,955	174,283	1,323,223	1,148,940
Other Revenue	84,751	101,295	89,243	5,400,293	183,864	(5,216,428)
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>42,134,444</b>	<b>49,270,219</b>	<b>48,993,783</b>	<b>55,170,091</b>	<b>47,690,704</b>	<b>(7,479,387)</b>
<b>Expenses</b>						
Personnel	28,373,554	30,375,447	32,133,387	33,543,646	34,764,191	1,220,545
Audit/Bank and Payroll Fees	459,968	511,379	544,879	562,963	620,879	57,916
Denominational Costs	111,552	140,419	55,651	155,084	141,615	(13,469)
Committee Expense	1,303,632	1,219,166	102,623	98,482	911,216	812,734
Conferences	926,038	1,239,204	468,740	685,054	1,445,690	760,636
Depreciation	87,553	71,987	58,479	90,042	110,515	20,473
Fundraising	595,002	637,214	486,931	486,182	481,679	(4,502)
Honorarium	138,416	78,669	16,163	(6,587)	40,989	47,576
Insurance-Liability	69,609	82,958	86,449	96,478	116,565	20,087
Marketing	19,451	34,646	22,674	10,024	65,234	55,211
Ministry Relations	856,022	871,755	602,312	1,082,680	1,086,283	3,602
Misc	272,135	159,737	119,257	96,422	117,117	20,695
Ministry Support	36,556	236,183	296,353	241,299	167,096	(74,204)
Professional/Personal	246,539	255,857	312,075	489,753	566,100	76,347
Programming	1,374,126	1,368,303	1,626,749	4,458,089	4,087,838	(370,251)
Facilities	1,045,201	1,106,179	1,127,939	1,212,298	1,082,257	(130,041)
Service Contracts	364,541	416,411	113,166	228,219	307,986	79,767
Travel	814,341	729,790	365,420	465,683	915,012	449,329
Recruitment/Assessment/Training	1,010,991	1,164,502	388,683	1,498,594	1,833,127	334,533
Medical Claims & Expenses	3,384,078	3,485,733	2,815,231	3,779,866	3,570,421	(209,445)
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>41,489,305</b>	<b>44,185,539</b>	<b>41,743,162</b>	<b>49,274,272</b>	<b>52,431,809</b>	<b>3,157,537</b>

## PREFACE TO THE 2024 PARTNERSHIP SHARES STATEMENT FOR THE PCA GENERAL ASSEMBLY MINISTRIES

The working definition under which the 2024 Partnership Share Budgets have been calculated is as follows.

*As a general statement, “Partnership Shares” describes the amount of money needed to cover the anticipated total expenses of a ministry minus earned income and minus funds designated to specific individuals who are missionaries, church planters, campus ministers, and staff (unless the ministry also guarantees the full compensation of the employee), as well as specific capital funds or similar designated monies. This portion of the approved expense budget is dependent on contributions from the PCA churches and individuals. In every case the “Partnership Share” is permitted to be at least the General Administrative and Overhead portion of the particular ministry’s total budget.*

Two important numbers for each participating ministry are provided by the Partnership Share and Ministry Ask calculations. First, the numbers located in the column labeled “Per Capita Calculation” are obtained by a per capita giving formula, which divides the Partnership Share Fund amount for each General Assembly Ministry by the total number of communicant members last reported to and accumulated by the Office of the Stated Clerk.

A second set of numbers under the column labeled “Ministry Ask” is provided for churches. The “Ministry Ask” is the amount of money each Committee or Agency is asking the churches of the PCA to give if the church would like to give to PCA Ministries on a “per member” basis. The amount listed in this column is generally an estimate of what each Committee and Agency needs to receive from each *donor* church per member in order for the Committee or Agency to raise their full budget approved by the PCA General Assembly.

**These two numbers provide churches and individuals with important factors as they seek to decide how to give to the PCA General Assembly Committees and Agencies. All PCA Ministries struggle to raise Partnership Share funds, and none of the PCA ministries would be sustained without generous donors who give far beyond the Partnership Share. Please assist as generously as you are able.**

In short, the Partnership Shares calculation is based on the inaccurate assumption that all churches have the same giving capacity per member and that all churches will give to all committees and agencies. The Ministry Ask is a more realistic figure.

**2024 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks  
of PCA Ministry Partners  
by the Participating General Assembly Ministries**

Participating Ministries of the PCA	2024 Total Expense Budget	2024 Partnership Share Fund			Ministry Asks  \$ Per Member
		P.S. Fund	% of Total	Per Capita Calculation	
AC <sup>1</sup>	\$3,718,100	\$1,996,000	5.24%	\$6.75	\$8
CDM	\$2,493,240	\$1,258,440	3.31%	\$4.25	\$7
CC <sup>2</sup>	\$34,355,722	\$2,000,000	5.26%	\$6.76	\$10
CTS	\$8,943,020	\$2,000,000	5.26%	\$6.76	\$10
MNA	\$26,130,850	\$9,637,461	25.32%	\$32.57	\$26
MTW	\$76,008,175	\$10,289,065	27.03%	\$34.77	\$30
RUF	\$52,707,754	\$9,627,819	25.30%	\$32.54	\$18
RH	\$3,820,000	\$1,250,000	3.28%	\$4.22	\$4
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>\$208,176,856</b>	<b>\$38,058,785</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$128.62</b>	<b>\$113</b>

The total number of Communicant Members according to the PCA Administrative Committee was 295,894 as of December 31, 2022.

**GENERAL NOTE**

Gifts designated “spread per Partnership Shares” (or some equivalent) and the totally undesignated gifts (which amount to less than \$3,000 a year) will be spread according to the “Ministry Ask” column (by percentages of the total).

**SPECIFIC COMMITTEE AND AGENCY NOTES**

1 - The PCA Administrative Committee requests that you contribute on the basis of 0.35% of total tithes and offerings (excepting contribution to capital campaigns for such efforts as new buildings). In the same manner, CDM would like to be supported on the basis of 0.20% of total tithes and offerings. Please support us in this way if you are able to do so.

2 – By giving \$10 per member to Covenant College, churches qualify for the Church Scholarship Promise program at Covenant College.

1  
2

**This page intentionally left blank**

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON DISCIPLESHIP MINISTRIES TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

“If the Spirit of him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, he who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through his Spirit who dwells in you. So then, brothers, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh. For if you live according to the flesh you will die, but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live.”

(Romans 8:11-13 ESV)

The Committee on Discipleship Ministries (CDM) continues to serve the General Assembly by working to strengthen the local church to make disciples through connection—connecting local church leaders to the people and resources they need. Our desire is to see PCA congregations with ministries that focus on God’s Word and on the nurturing of relationships in the covenant community. Paul’s words to the Romans describe the power that drives discipleship. The Spirit uses the Word, especially in the context of the Body of Christ, to enable us “more and more to die unto sin, and live unto righteousness (WSC 35).

### **Discipleship Ministry to Children**

- The CDM staff and Children’s Ministry (CM) Team have updated the website to better serve churches ([children.pcacdm.org](http://children.pcacdm.org)). Recently, team members created a series of 5-7 min. videos that leaders can use for training. Topics include “Tips for Classroom Management,” “The 5 P’s of Volunteer Recruitment,” and “Helping New Families Feel Welcomed.”
- CDM offered another virtual conference in August 2022. The conference is designed to provide high quality, yet affordable, training content for congregations of any size. This year, 97 churches (including a PCA congregation in Germany) registered for 5 months of access to the plenary talks and 10 workshops on shepherding. The format enables leaders to adapt the content to their context. The CM Team decided to offer a 2023 virtual conference that will launch with a “live” event on August 4-5.
- The CDM Connect Children Facebook group continues provide a place for CM workers to share ideas, ask questions, and gain encouragement.
- The CDM CM Certification program continues to bless individuals and churches. The permanent committee certified 25 students in the 2022 class (see Attachment 1). The 2023 class has 24 students who began work in January 2023.
- In August 2022, CDM partnered with Covenant Seminary to launch “Certification Plus.” Ten CDM Certification graduates audited a course on educational foundations through Covenant’s online program. They also participated in on-campus lectures and a cohort-based video discussions.
- In January 2023, CDM submitted a proposal for a large 5-year grant to create resources and training to help churches nurture children in the worship and prayer practices of the congregation. In mid-March, CDM received word we were approved for the grant.

As part of the proposal, CDM conducted quantitative and qualitative research on the topic. Over 200 PCA leaders answered the survey. Here are some interesting results:

- We asked if the pastor/worship leader mentions the presence of children in the service: 41% did often to always; 47% sometimes; 12% never.
- We asked if the pastor regularly engages children in the service by praying for them or referring to them in the sermon: 36% reported often to always; 52% sometimes; 12% never.
- We asked how often the children of the congregation serve in some way during the corporate worship service (e.g., distributing bulletins, sound/AV, read, pray, sing, etc.): 13% reported weekly; 16% monthly; 23% quarterly; 17% annually; 32% never.

### Discipleship Ministry to Students

- The Nextgen Student Ministry Team, led by team facilitator TE Matt Luchenbill, is working to connect student ministry leaders around the denomination and strengthen cooperative relationships with other like-minded student ministries.
- Team members have a podcast on topics common to student ministry leaders (“PCA Nextgen” on iTunes and Spotify). Popular episodes include an interview with Walt Mueller on addressing sexuality issues and ways to engage parents in the ministry.
- The Team has planned a conference for student ministry workers **October 16-18, 2023**, at **New City PC** in Ferndale, MI (Detroit area). Also this fall, CDM will launch an online certification program for student ministry leaders. Enrollment is limited, especially in this first year, as the Team seeks to provide a quality experience.

### Discipleship Ministry to Men

- In August 2022, the Men’s Ministry Team members used the information gained from the 2021 General Assembly survey to launch a year-long cohort-based training with about 20 churches. Two cohorts meet every month to discuss the elements of a Word-based and relationally-driven ministry to men.

### Discipleship Ministry to Women

- CDM has been very encouraged by the overwhelmingly positive response to the “WE” ministry (“Wives of Elders”). Ms. Meaghan May leads a group of volunteers who work to encourage and equip this vital demographic in the PCA. As of March, there are over 940 women on the contact list, with 30 women leading groups. Ms. May and the CDM WM Team are working to provide special activities at the GA in Memphis. To get more information about the opportunities of this ministry, go to [pcacdm.org/we/](https://pcacdm.org/we/).
- In October 2022, over 60 part-time and full-time women staff members gathered at Redeemer PC in San Antonio, TX. CDM partners with a church to provide 3 days of encouragement and professional development for these leaders in the PCA. The next gathering is scheduled for **October 23-25, 2023**, at Downtown PC, in Greenville, SC.

- In 2022, almost 3,200 women participated in *Breathe*, a CDM study on the Lord's Prayer. CDM also offered a companion study on the Lord's Prayer for children written by Ms. Heather Molendyk. For 2023 and in honor of the PCA's 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary, Karen Hodge and Susan Hunt are revising an earlier title by Ms. Hunt on 1 Timothy. The new study, *Entrusted to Be Invested*, is available for group or individual study.
- The *enCourage* blog and podcast ([encourage.pcacdm.org](http://encourage.pcacdm.org)) continues to be a blessing for many. The blog has over 38,000 visitors per month from around the world, and the podcast averages 2,000 listeners weekly.
- The CDM staff and Women's Team has redesigned the website ([women.pcacdm.org](http://women.pcacdm.org)) to better serve church leaders. The site is now a "one-stop shop" for resources, videos, podcasts, and blog articles.

### Connecting People to Resources

The PCA Bookstore ([pcabookstore.com](http://pcabookstore.com)) provides a wide variety of resources. CDM staff members or trusted partners review items included in the PCA Bookstore and consider how the resource(s) might be used by people serving in the PCA. Some customers have expressed gratitude for a place where they can focus their search for resources and escape the somewhat overwhelming results from queries on the Internet. Additionally, through the PCA Bookstore, CDM passes along the discounts we receive in order to provide churches greater discounts, especially for group orders (5 or more books).

Recent CDM Resources and Publications		
<i>50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Prayer Calendar</i>	PCA Committees and Agencies	resource for 50 <sup>th</sup> Anniversary of the PCA
<i>Addressing Abuse</i>	PCA Study Committee	Committee report at 49GA2022
<i>Beneath the Cross</i>	Lisa Wallover	script for a Tenebrae service
<i>Breathe</i>	Karen Hodge	study on the Lord's Prayer
<i>His Name Is Great</i>	Rachel Craddock	children's book on the names of God
<i>Knowing His Great Name</i>	Michael and Rachel Craddock	study on the names of God
<i>Learn It, Love It, Live It, Teach It</i>	John Kwasny	devotional for Middle School students
<i>Preparing for the Table</i>	Lisa Updike	communicant's curriculum
<i>Understanding Wisdom</i>	Maria Currey	study in biblical wisdom

In 2022, CDM began to update the Reachout Adventures curriculum, used primarily for VBS programs ([reachoutadventures.com](http://reachoutadventures.com)). The 4 rotating themes provide a unique and engaging way to study Joshua, Luke, Genesis, and Jonah. The 2023 theme "Summer Seaquest" was redesigned according to feedback from users to be primarily digital, more flexible, and easier to use. CDM is working with children's ministry leaders to revise and adapt the other themes to better serve the current programs of local churches.

In the CDM budget, the PCA Bookstore and Reachout Adventures are treated as separate cost centers designed to operate on at least a “break-even” basis (i.e., the cost of inventory, staff salaries, floor space, storage, postage, etc., is covered by sales revenue). Sales of Reachout Adventures curriculum improved in 2022, which led to essentially a break-even status (writing off old material resulted in a small loss). Bookstore sales were encouraging. In 2022, the PCA Bookstore covered expenses and contributed over \$50,000 to the overall CDM ministry.

## **Financial Review**

The ministry of CDM is funded through a combination of revenue sources:

1. giving from churches,
2. giving from individuals,
3. revenue from the sale of resources,
4. revenue from conference fees, and
5. reimbursements for ministry expenses.

CDM had an unusual and significant financial setback in 2022, as it ended the year with an operating loss of \$161,000 (almost 10% of total revenue). There were three primary reasons for the loss: 1) a net loss of \$67,400 on CDM’s investments, 2) a loss of \$38,600 in rental income due to changes in the use of office space in the CDM suite, and 3) the unusual expense of \$54,600 due to the overlap of salaries caused by the expedited transition to a new CM Coordinator. The remainder was due to inflation and other programmatic changes, but the amount was offset by modest increases in contributions, sales, and fees. The members of the permanent committee rejoice at God’s provision of surpluses in previous years that enabled CDM to absorb this loss. CDM still has an operating reserve of approximately four months.

Since the beginning of the denomination, CDM’s primary source of income has been support from PCA congregations (BCO 14-1). However, just under 30% of PCA particular churches contribute financially to the ministry of CDM. The staff and committee members are grateful for those churches who partner with CDM, but the large number of PCA churches who choose not to financially support the ministry is discouraging. Because of the limited support from PCA congregations, CDM has been hindered in providing a full range of resources for churches, especially in ministry to youth, men, and older adults.

## **Conclusion to the CDM Report**

The Committee on Discipleship Ministries strengthens the church by connecting you to the people and resources you need for discipleship ministry. We are thankful for the opportunity to help PCA churches develop discipleship ministries that are Word-based and relationally-driven in order to see the Body of Christ grow through the work of the Spirit.

**Recommendations (CDM):**

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Permanent Committee for the Committee on Discipleship Ministries on September 8-9, 2022; and March 9-10, 2023.
2. That the General Assembly receive the 2022 audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith, and Jordan, and approve the same firm for the 2023 audit.
3. That the General Assembly encourage churches and individuals to contribute generously to the “**Love Gift Legacy**” ([pcacdm.org/wm-love-gift](http://pcacdm.org/wm-love-gift)). For 2022, the funds were used by CDM to promote and expand the new ministry to the wives of elders (“WE”). For 2023, the funds are designed to publish a new ESL curriculum design by MNA.
4. That the General Assembly encourage individuals, local churches, and presbyteries to utilize the many free resources available on the CDM website ([pcacdm.org/resources/ministry-tool-box/](http://pcacdm.org/resources/ministry-tool-box/)). Ministry specific sites include: [children.pcacdm.org](http://children.pcacdm.org) (children’s), [women.pcacdm.org](http://women.pcacdm.org) (women’s), [pcanextgen.org](http://pcanextgen.org) (student), and [pcabookstore.com](http://pcabookstore.com) (books and resources).
5. That the General Assembly encourage local churches to consider and use **Reachout Adventures** from CDM for Summer programming ([reachoutadventures.com](http://reachoutadventures.com)). This reformed and covenantal curriculum was written by PCA members. The 2023 theme is *Summer Seaquest*, a voyage into the book of Jonah. The 2024 theme will be *Olympion*, a challenge to children to run the race of faith using the Book of Joshua, which connects with the theme of the Olympic Games in Paris.
6. That the General Assembly encourage individuals and local churches to consider and utilize the excellent print and digital curricula from Great Commission Publications (GCP), e.g., *Show Me Jesus* and *Kids’ Quest Catechism Club* for children, *G2R Genesis to Revelation* Bible studies for preteens to teens—including *G2R God’s Promises*—and *So What?* Bible studies for youth. *Digging Deeper: Exploring Shorter Catechism* is a new 2-volume, 2-year study of the *Westminster Shorter Catechism*, designed for youth and anyone desiring to go deeper in the Christian faith. GCP also provides excellent training resources for your staff and volunteers.
7. That the General Assembly give thanks to RE Bill Bolling, TE Danny Kwon, and RE Jack Wilkerson for their faithful service as members of the Permanent Committee.
8. That the General Assembly re-elect TE Stephen Estock to serve as the Coordinator for the Committee on Discipleship Ministries (CDM).
9. That the General Assembly answer **Overture 7** from Southern New England Presbytery “Amend *RAO 4-21.d* to Permit Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance with Material Policies” with reference to the answer provided by the Administrative Committee.  
Grounds: CDM currently attempts to follow the guidelines mentioned in the overture. Since the overture refers to all the Committees and Agencies, it is wise to present a single response to the General Assembly through the Administrative Committee.
10. That the General Assembly approve the 2024 CDM budget as presented by the Administrative Committee.
11. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the fruitful ministry of TE Mark Lowrey, who has served the PCA for over 45 years in his roles with Reformed University Ministries (1977-1996) and Great Commission Publications (1996-present). TE Lowrey has been instrumental in training generations of covenant children and church leaders through resources, displaying an unwavering commitment to Scripture, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission.



**Attachment 1**

**RECIPIENTS OF THE CDM  
CERTIFICATION FOR CHILDREN'S MINISTRY**

**The 2022 Class**

The 2022 certification class completed their course work in January 2023. After receiving the final projects and the recommendations of mentors and/or elders, the CDM permanent committee in March 2023 authorized the CDM staff to present certificates to the 25 students listed below. This certification acknowledges the recipient has demonstrated competency in the knowledge, skills, and character necessary for children's ministry leaders in the PCA.

<b>Name</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>City</b>
Brigitte Bailey	New City Presbyterian Church (PCA)	Macomb, MI
Karen Benke	Hope of Christ Presbyterian Church (PCA)	Fredericksburg, VA
Marina Bettner	Grace Church Stamford (PCA)	Norwalk, CT
Gavin Brand	Trinity Church Seattle (PCA)	Seattle, WA
Bethany Carson	Covenant Presbyterian Church (PCA)	Hendersonville, TN
Michelle Hilton	Church of the Redeemer (PCA)	Indian Trail, NC
Bridget Johnson	Evangelical PC of Annapolis (PCA)	Annapolis, MD
Shawn Kelley	First Presbyterian Church Aliceville (PCA)	Aliceville, AL
Betsy Kreamer	Saint Andrew's Chapel (Indep. Reformed)	Eustis, FL
Kendra Knowles	Sojourn Church (Non-denominational)	Marietta, GA
Stephanie Kooienga	Grace Community Church (PCA)	Mobile, AL
Jessica Livermore	Christ Community Church (PCA)	Carmel, IN
Linda Madden	Westminster Presbyterian Church (PCA)	Bryan, TX
Jajuan McNeil	Redeemer PCA, Jackson (PCA)	Ridgeland, MS
Sherry Moss	Wayside Presbyterian (PCA)	Signal Mountain, TN
Amy Pasqualini	Naperville Presbyterian Church (PCA)	Aurora, IL
Beth Pearson	Cahaba Park Church (PCA)	Birmingham, AL
Amber Saucedo	Seven Rivers Church (PCA)	Inverness, FL
Ashley Sharpe	Redeemer Presbyterian Church (PCA)	Winston-Salem, NC
Cathleen Smythe	Truth Point Church (PCA)	Wellington, FL
Belinda Tanner	Chehalem Valley Presbyterian (PCA)	Newberg, OR
Carrie Vance	Redeemer Presbyterian Church (PCA)	Des Moines, IA
Tori Winter	Rainbow Presbyterian Church (PCA)	Gadsden, AL
Emily Woo	Proclamation Presbyterian Church (PCA)	Swarthmore, PA
Jenny Woo	Crossroads Community Church (PCA)	Basking Ridge, NJ

## Attachment 2

### REPORT FROM THE PUBLISHING MINISTRY OF GREAT COMMISSION PUBLICATIONS (GCP)

Great Commission Publications (GCP) is the official publishing ministry of the PCA and the Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC). This joint publishing ministry was established by their respective General Assemblies in 1975. GCP publishes high-quality Reformed and covenantal curriculum for all ages. This full-orbed system of curriculum is based solely upon the **Bible as the Word of God** and conforms to the **Westminster Standards**.

GCP is governed by a twelve-member board of trustees, all teaching or ruling elders. Six are elected by the PCA CDM and six by the OPC Committee on Christian Education (CCE). Additionally, the PCA CDM Coordinator and the OPC CCE General Secretary serve as ex-officio, non-voting trustees. In 2021 Mark Lowrey, a PCA teaching elder, was appointed as Executive Director, after serving as Director of Publications for over 25 years. The GCP Director of Business Operations is a PCA ruling elder. The president of the board of trustees for 2022 was PCA teaching elder David Stewart. and the president for 2023 is OPC teaching elder Dr. Alan Strange. (This position alternates annually between the PCA and OPC.)

*Show Me Jesus* (flexible for toddlers through 4th grade) is GCP's foundational curriculum. This Bible-based curriculum teaches God's story of redemption, showing how Jesus is the fulfillment of his covenant promises. This is taught in an age-appropriate manner through four departments: Toddler (2- to 3-year-olds), Preschool (4- to 5-year-olds), Younger Elementary (1st and 2nd grades), and Middle Elementary (3rd and 4th grades). Free lesson samples, the scope and sequence, and free training videos for all GCP curriculum are at [www.gcp.org](http://www.gcp.org). *G2R (Genesis to Revelation) Bible Survey* for preteens is an exciting journey through every book of the Bible, helping students integrate its stories through a historical-redemptive study of Scripture. *G2R God's Promises* (grades 7–9) zeroes in on God's unfolding covenant promises. Both *G2R* series are flexible to meet the needs of middle schoolers/teens. Download free lesson samples at [www.gcp.org](http://www.gcp.org). *So What?* youth Bible studies offers 10 study series focusing on books of the Bible (John, Romans, Philippians) and topics such as a biblical worldview, the character of God, the Bible, the church, worship, and more: *Identity & Purpose*, *The Christian Mind*, *Knowing the God Who Is*, *Treasuring God's Word*, *Growing in Christ's Church*, and *Worshiping God*. Visit [www.sowhatstudies.org](http://www.sowhatstudies.org) for free lesson samples, video previews, and more. *Kids' Quest Beginning* and *Elementary* curricula teach *First Catechism*—basic Bible truths in a Q/A format. A free Summer Download Kit with planning guides, social media, t-shirt logos, and more is available to serve churches. *First Catechism* is also available in two parallel language editions: English-Korean and English-Spanish—excellent for our churches in bilingual contexts and outreach. The newest curriculum, *Digging Deeper*, launched in 2022 with Volume 1. Volume 2 will be available in fall 2023. It teaches the Shorter Catechism in two years, taking both youth and anyone who wants to go deeper in the Reformed faith through such crucial biblical truths as what to believe about God and how to live out the duties God requires. It provides a lifelong framework for living as citizens of Christ's kingdom. Free sample lessons are available at [www.gcp.org](http://www.gcp.org).

1 *Pilgrim's Progress* teaches the gospel to kids using the classic adventure story. The  
2 curriculum includes a fully illustrated chapter hardback book, audiobook with character voices  
3 and sound effects, music, teacher manual, and student activities for elementary ages. For  
4 sample lessons, visit [www.childrenspilgrimsprogress.org](http://www.childrenspilgrimsprogress.org). GCP also publishes the *Trinity*  
5 *Hymnal*, the treasured hymnal that enriches worship with its collection of over 700 hymns and  
6 psalms. It includes the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and the *Shorter Catechism*, as well as  
7 the Apostles' and Nicene Creeds. Orchestrations are available for all of the hymns. New  
8 digital editions are now available in both a read-only PDF format, as well as a printable church  
9 edition with individual hymns that can be inserted into bulletins. Further, GCP is the exclusive  
10 distributor of the *Trinity Psalter Hymnal*, a joint publication of the OPC and the United  
11 Reformed Churches of North America (URCNA). GCP is also the exclusive distributor of  
12 Liturgical Forms and Prayers and Creeds and Confessions for the URCNA. These  
13 relationships have been positive for all parties involved. For samples of any materials or to  
14 place an order, visit [www.gcp.org](http://www.gcp.org). You also may call 800-695-3387 to speak to a curriculum  
15 specialist.

**THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON  
MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA  
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF  
THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The glory that you have given me I have given to them, that they may be one even as we are one, I in them and you in me, that they may become perfectly one, so that the world may know that you sent me and loved them even as you loved me. John 17:22-23

**MNA Purpose**

Cultivating Kingdom Advancement through the PCA in North America

**MNA Mission**

MNA provides expertise with excellence to all PCA churches, presbyteries, and networks in North America by offering a suite of practical ministry resources—training, equipping and assisting in missional purpose, serving communities to advance God’s kingdom.

**MNA Vision**

The glory of the knowledge of the Lord will fill the earth as the waters cover the sea. Jesus is on mission in our secular age to advance his kingdom. Mission to North America serves the PCA for the expansion of churches that are faithful to the Scriptures, true to the Reformed faith and obedient to the Great Commission. By resourcing our churches for kingdom impact, in the next ten years, MNA will facilitate the multiplication of PCA churches in the US and Canada from 1,994 to 3,000 congregations. By the grace of God our church will prayerfully accomplish this by planting new churches, reducing church closures, expanding the diversity of the PCA, partnering with denominational committees and agencies, and enfolding existing congregations into the PCA.

**The Church in North America in the 21<sup>st</sup> Century**

We have a wonderful opportunity. The fields are ripe for harvest. We need laborers and a vision for the harvest. We are working to see God expand the kingdom impact of the PCA. In the next 10 years we will strive to facilitate the multiplication of PCA churches from 1,994 to 3,000 congregations. In order to accomplish this vision, the following must be true:

1. Ongoing Focus and Commitment to Church Vitality: As our churches grow in health and the rhythm of renewal through the means of grace, our heart for the lost and commitment to neighbor love in Jesus’s name will also grow.
2. Multiplying Church Planting: The multiplication of churches that will be faithful to the Scriptures, true to the Reformed faith, and obedient to the great commission will take the prayer-saturated, collaborative effort of our whole denomination.

The PCA planted just under 50 churches each year for the past generation. That number dramatically declined during the pandemic and is slowly recovering. During that same period, approximately 45 churches a year closed, leaving us with a net gain of 5 additions each year, which is a growth rate of 0.25%. The annual US population growth rate for the past 75 years

1 is 3.13% and slowed to under 0.5% in the past few years. Christianity is declining in the United  
2 States and the numbers for Canada are even less optimistic. Those who identify as Christians  
3 will make up less than 50% of the population by 2070.

4  
5 A similar negative growth rate occurred over the past few years in the number of churches in  
6 the US. There are presently approximately 300,000 churches serving around 333,000,000  
7 Americans. In 2014 Protestants averaged 4000 new churches each year and closed 3700 for a  
8 net gain of 300 each year. That number represents a loss of the presence of Christian witness  
9 in the U.S.

10  
11 In 2019 the number of new churches opening dropped to 3000, and closures rose to 4500. The  
12 effects of the past five years are still unknown, but all indications are that the trend is moving  
13 toward more significant losses. If the present downturn does not increase, we will have  
14 approximately 250,000 churches serving a projected population of 450,000,000. Simply to  
15 maintain the status quo, we need to double the number of churches in the US in the next 30  
16 years: a gain of 6,666 churches each year as opposed to a loss of 1,500.

### 17 18 **What about the PCA?**

19 We need a multi-pronged approach. We must provide structures to close fewer churches. If  
20 our denomination continued planting 50 churches each year and reduced the number of  
21 closures by half, we will realize a net gain of 30 churches each year. Such an effort ensures a  
22 shrinking impact in our communities. We must not strive for failure. If Protestantism needs  
23 70,000 new churches in ten years and the PCA answered just one quarter of one percent of  
24 that need, that will require planting 2500 churches over the next ten years. That would more  
25 than double the number of churches in the PCA in ten years. That is hard to comprehend and  
26 harder still to imagine how we would get there. Even if the PCA were to double its size, we  
27 would still fall behind population growth.

28  
29 Church planting and church vitality must simultaneously feed each other. It is only possible  
30 for this growth to take place through the work of God's Spirit. Jesus is the vine and we are the  
31 branches commanded to abide in him that we might bear much fruit (John 14:4-5). We invite  
32 every church, presbytery, committee, and agency to join us in the challenge to pray that our  
33 Lord grant the unity, collaboration, love, sacrifice, and perseverance that is required to pursue  
34 this vision. In the 4<sup>th</sup> quarter of 2023 MNA will provide a detailed document on The Path  
35 Forward for Church Planting Vitality for consideration by our presbyteries, sessions, and  
36 network leaders.

### 37 38 **MNA Executive Staff and Senior Leadership Transitions:**

39 2022 was a year of leadership transition for Mission to North America (MNA). September 1,  
40 2022, TE Murray Lee began serving as MNA Executive Coordinator following a unanimous  
41 endorsement by the MNA Committee. TE Lee planted and pastored Cahaba Park Presbyterian  
42 Church, Birmingham, AL for 15 years. Additionally, he was serving as the MNA Committee  
43 Chairman. TE Lee has extensive experience in organizational leadership, church planting, and pastoral  
44 ministry.

October 18, 2022 we announced that TE Chris Vogel would begin serving in the new role of MNA Church Planting and Vitality Coordinator. TE Vogel has served MNA as the Ecosystem Development Director for the past three years. Additionally, he has been actively involved in church planting and credentialing in Northern Illinois Presbytery and, since 2005, in the Wisconsin Presbytery. As a church planter himself, he understands the complexities of planting and revitalizing churches and has a heart for developing pastors. TE Vogel also developed NXTGEN Pastors, a program that provides presbyteries and networks with the mechanism to create mentored cohorts for soft skills development, which is vital for pastoral health. He also has a robust vision for kingdom advancement and is excited to lead MNA's efforts to serve the PCA.

July 1, 2022 TE Charles McKnight began serving as MNA African American Ministries (AAM) Coordinator. TE McKnight helped plant and pastor West Charlotte Church in Charlotte, NC. He volunteered with AAM in 2020 then transitioned to AAM Associate Coordinator. TE McKnight's leadership is helping AAM grow the number of African American church planters and ministry leaders in the PCA and church plants in African American communities throughout North America.

Following 30 years of service to the Lord at MNA, TE Fred Marsh announced his retirement, effective December 31, 2022. TE Marsh's vast knowledge of ministry and the needs of PCA churches and their communities was vital to the growth of MNA. He served at MNA in several positions, most recently as MNA Development Director. We give God the praise and thanksgiving for TE Marsh's commitment to serve him and the PCA.

### **MNA Thanksgiving:**

- Essential to MNA's commitment to serving all PCA churches, presbyteries, and networks is listening to our leaders for where those opportunities to serve are most beneficial. We are thankful for the 730 teaching and ruling elders who participated in our MNA survey during the summer of 2022. This input was crucial for our ability to move forward with a robust vision and strategy for church planting and vitality in the current age. This includes a growing awareness of the practical ministry resources for outreach and evangelism that are available through MNA. Additionally, MNA is becoming a much more unified organization with a shared purpose across all of our ministries.
- Please join us in praise to God for his gracious financial provision for MNA.

### **MNA Resources for Church and Presbytery Vitality:**

MNA began with dreams that God, by his grace and for his own glory, would transform the PCA into a grassroots church planting culture; healthy churches reproducing healthy churches. We hoped to see:

- All PCA churches become houses of prayer for all the nations and embrace a Great Commission vision,
- People coming to Christ from the many diverse communities and people groups of North America,
- The PCA impact the centers of influence in North America, and
- Gospel and Reformed churches planted in all regions of North America.

MNA continues to be committed to these hopes, pursuing a heart for gospel impact through the PCA in every region, community, and people group of North America. We long for the Spirit to continue the good work of MNA and are excited to press forward in that direction. For the detail of services and resources available for this pursuit through MNA Ministries, visit: [www.pcamna.org](http://www.pcamna.org).

MNA Church Planting Resources: MNA continues to coordinate church planting services in several ways.

MNA held its first Church Planting Summit partnership with Covenant Theological Seminary, October 18-20, 2022. The summit convened church planting network leaders, MNA committee chairmen, MNA ministry directors and coordinators, church planters, church planting coaches, ministry leaders, and aspiring church planters to collaborate and connect with each other to catalyze church planting in the PCA. We are dedicated to the ongoing work of bringing the varied and diverse voices in the PCA together to pray, dream, and strategize for church planting in the years to come. We are excited to partner with Reformed Theological Seminary – Charlotte for our next Summit, January 22-24, 2024.

For the list of PCA church planters placed on the field in 2022, see Attachment 1.

For the full list of MNA Ministries, and services visit our website, [www.pcamna.org](http://www.pcamna.org). Please consider giving to the MNA General Fund, our ministries, and the PCA Unity Fund. To give online, go to [www.pcamna.org](http://www.pcamna.org) and select the “Give” button. You may also mail donations to: MNA, PO Box 890233, Charlotte, NC 28289-0233.

Join us in praying for God’s leading and blessing of MNA’s commitment to Cultivate Kingdom Advancement through the PCA in North America, serving all churches, presbyteries, and networks. May Christ be glorified through our efforts! And may he bless us to be unified as we bear witness to his might and love in this world!

TE Irwyn L. Ince, Jr.  
MNA Coordinator

## **MNA Stewardship and Finances: 2022 Progress**

### **A. Ministry Ask/Askings Giving:**

MNA was supported in 2022 by 1,101 churches giving \$3,603,275 and 2,837 individual donors giving \$2,583,950. MNA was supported in 2021 by 1,120 churches giving \$3,712,750 and 2,972 individual donors giving \$3,507,671. MNA requests that churches give the Ministry Ask of \$26 per member, if giving on a per capita basis. If all churches gave \$26 per member, all projects would be funded without individual fundraising by project leaders.

MNA requests that churches give to all PCA Committees and Agencies at the Ministry Ask level. Because many churches do not contribute at the Ministry Ask level, MNA senior staff members seek designated support for their personal support and programs.

Churches have responded generously to these additional requests for support, providing significantly greater resources for ministry. Contact MNA Executive Coordinator TE Murray Lee (mwlee@pcanet.org or 678-825-1250) or MNA Church Relations Director RE Stephen Lutz (slutz@pcanet.org or 828-242-1440) for further information on financial support for MNA.

#### **B. Funding for Church Planting and Other Projects:**

- All church planters are supported by gifts designated for their particular church planting projects.
- Church planters who do not have a strong personal PCA network require a special priority for project support as we trust God for much greater ministry among the many people groups of North America. MNA strongly encourages churches to give a high priority to church planters who do not have a background in the PCA.
- Five Million Fund for Church Buildings: providing interest-free loans of up to \$100,000, this fund continues to be a helpful source for churches as they put together funding packages for their initial building programs. This is a revolving fund, supported by loan repayments, as well as by donations.

#### **C. Thanksgiving Offering:** MNA is grateful to the Lord for more than \$21,000.00 given to the 2023 Thanksgiving Offering, and commends to PCA churches the opportunity to support, through the annual MNA Thanksgiving Offering, the training of men and women for leadership in ministry among the ethnic groups of our communities.

#### **D. Recommendations:**

1. That, the MNA Committee having reviewed the work of the MNA Coordinator during 2022 according to the General Assembly guidelines and **commended TE Irwyn Ince for his excellent leadership with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA Ministry during 2022, the General Assembly re-elect TE Irwyn Ince as MNA Coordinator for another year.** Attachment 2 provides a complete list of MNA staff; see Attachment 3 for the list of MNA Permanent Committee members.
2. That the General Assembly **approve the Permanent Committee on Mission to North America 2024 budget** and commend it to the churches for their support. See Proposed Budgets at p. 401ff.
3. That the General Assembly **receive the 2022 MNA Audit.**
4. That the General Assembly **appoint Major General Brook J. Leonard, USAF, and TE Capt. Paul Riley Wrigley, CHC, Ret. to serve as PCA members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRCC) for the Class of 2027 and appoint TE COL Keith N. Goode, USA to serve as a PCA member of the Presbyterian and Reformed Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRCC) for the Class of 2024.**
5. That the General Assembly **answer Overture 1** from the Presbytery of Southwest Florida, **“Restructure Boundary of Presbytery of Southwest Florida” so that Pasco County will be included in its bounds, effective July 1, 2023, in the affirmative.**
6. That the General Assembly **answer Overture 4** from Central Florida Presbytery, **Concur with the Presbytery of Southwest Florida, to “Transfer Pasco County,**

**Florida, to the Presbytery of Southwest Florida**", effective July 1, 2023, and to likewise transfer all existing PCA churches and church plants (if any) in Pasco County to the Presbytery of Southwest Florida, **in the affirmative**.

7. That the General Assembly **answer Overture 7 "Amend RAO 4-21.d for Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance and Policies"** with reference to the answer of the Administrative Committee.

8. That the General Assembly **commend again to our church the Ad-Interim Committee on Racial Reconciliation's** good report and recommendations to our Presbyteries, Sessions, Committees, and Agencies (see Attachment 4).

9. That the General Assembly **answer Overture 5 "Change BCO 8-6 Regarding Chaplain Administration of Sacraments" in the negative**.

Rationale:

1. Overture 5 has an excellent goal of Chaplains being granted the powers of an Evangelist for the duration of their approved call. However, the body of Overture 5 does make it difficult for military chaplains to practice their ministry within chapels. The overture as written is not representative of the PCA approved General Assembly PRCC Commissioners. Nor is it representative of the PCA-PRCC Staff, the MNA-PCA Chaplain Ministries Coordinator and PRCC Executive Director & Endorser. Nor is it representative of our Senior PCA Chaplains from three branches of services who discussed this Overture.

2. Although there are a lot of differences between a PCA Church service and a military Chapel service, there are also a lot of similarities, particularly among the three branches of the military (Army, Air Force, and Navy). The statement that "*Chapels are not churches*" has drawn concern from every PRCC Chaplain that has given feedback on this Overture. Certainly, a chapel service is not THE Church, but it is a church when defined as "a group of people meeting for a religious worship service."

3. Overture 5 includes language that is unsubstantiated and broad generalizations that have been reviewed by senior PCA Chaplains from all branches of the military, including those serving on the Presbyterian Reformed Chaplain Commission. The military has chaplains and chapel services to minister to military personnel who are required by the nature of their military jobs not to be able to worship in their home church or even any church at times. This statement "who are not communicants in good standing" is not substantiated. There is no pressure to attend worship on military installations and the fact that military personnel attend a chapel is a very strong indicator that they are communicant members in good standing of a congregation.

a. Whereas, the vast majority of those attending military Chapels within the United States are military retirees, or those who have the ability to leave the military base and attend a local congregation, but choose not to.

b. Whereas, most military bases in the United States have a PCA church within a reasonable driving distance.

c. Although there are many bases where there is a PCA church nearby, there are many more where there is no PCA church, and when you add in everywhere Military Reserve, and National Guard Chaplains serve there

- 1 are many more locations without a PCA Church nearby than those that have  
2 one.
- 3 d. Whereas, a Chaplain who serves communion at a military chapel within  
4 the United States is serving communion to a group of people that are likely  
5 not members at any church, are choosing to not attend a local church, or  
6 are choosing not to become members at a local church. There are  
7 exceptions to this, but the vast majority of those regularly attending chapels  
8 are choosing to act as if the chapel is a church.
- 9 e. Chapels have no ecclesiastical discipline, no elders, no session, and no  
10 accountability. Many chapels even rotate weekly which Chaplain presides  
11 over the service. This means that serving communion at most military  
12 chapels within the United States necessarily entails serving communion to  
13 a group of people who are not “communicants in good standing” at any  
14 evangelical church” (BCO 58-4). Additionally, closed communion is not  
15 an option at a chapel because there is no session to approve those who may  
16 participate in the ordinance.
- 17 4. The following paragraphs do not provide clear, thorough, and accurate language for  
18 the topic to be addressed well. Civilian Corrections Chaplains oversee worship  
19 services in prisons, Retirement and Hospice Community Chaplains oversee worship  
20 services to shut-ins in Retirement Communities. National Guard and Reserve  
21 Chaplains will most likely serve units away from their hometown, sometimes  
22 hundreds of miles from home and beyond. They are also deployed to areas as  
23 remote as any Active Duty Chaplain. These Chaplains all need the powers of an  
24 Evangelist.
- 25 a. Whereas, Chaplains do not have a session to admit people to the Lord’s  
26 Table or for baptism. When an adult is baptized, they take vows to the  
27 church and become communicant members of the church (BCO 57-5).  
28 Chaplains administering baptism have no method of receiving the new  
29 convert into the visible church through membership.
- 30 b. Whereas, there is currently no requirement that chaplains be appointed to  
31 the work of an evangelist. For civilian chaplains, or those who are part-  
32 time Chaplains (military reservists, law enforcement, etc.), it is feasible that  
33 they do not need the powers of an evangelist because they will never be in  
34 a situation where they are called upon to administer the sacraments apart  
35 from a Session and a local congregation. However, for an active-duty  
36 military Chaplain, and some civilian Chaplains, the powers of an evangelist  
37 are necessary.
- 38 5. Overture 5 communicates criticism of PCA Chaplains for serving communion at a  
39 military chapel service where there is a PCA church within a reasonable  
40 distance. This becomes an awkward situation for a military Chaplain who is tasked  
41 with serving all members of his unit. Commanders and Supervisory Chaplains  
42 expect each Chaplain to fully support the religious program of the unit in  
43 accordance with what their faith group Endorser allows. This restriction violates  
44 Army, Air Force, and Navy guidelines for chapel operations. How should a  
45 Chaplain define “reasonable distance” when it comes to the location of a PCA

1 Church? Finally, we're back to an issue raised earlier: for those in institutions like  
2 the military and some civilian situations, there would be those worshippers who  
3 would have no access to public worship without a Chaplain serving in their current  
4 location. So, is a PCA Chaplain supposed to tell his supervisor that he cannot  
5 participate in the chapel worship service since there is a PCA church somewhere  
6 outside the gates of his base? So, is a PCA Chaplain supposed to tell his supervisor  
7 they are not to administer the sacraments in the chapel worship service when there  
8 are PCA churches within a reasonable distance, and the attendees are able to attend  
9 the local church?

- 10 6. Although the goal of Overture 5 is a very good goal the overall body and Whereas  
11 Statements paint a negative and incorrect picture of military ministry and chapel  
12 ministry. We recommend a vote in the negative on Overture 5. We would  
13 suggest that the OC send Overture 5 back to Tidewater Presbytery for  
14 modifications and revisions in preparation for a new Overture to be sent forward  
15 next year.

## Attachment 1

**2022 CHURCH PLANTERS PLACED ON THE FIELD**

This church planter list is compiled by MNA staff through contact with the presbyteries and attempts to identify every church planter placed on the field to begin a new work during 2022. In listing these mission churches, MNA does not intend to imply that MNA had direct involvement with each and every mission church. The majority of the listed mission churches utilized MNA services; others were established solely by presbyteries or sponsoring churches. Teaching Elders assigned to a new site of a multi-congregation church are included in this list as church planters placed on the field. Some church planters listed here may have been placed in previous years but not reported at the time.

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Last Name</b>	<b>First Name</b>	<b>Location</b>
Calvary	Casteel	Jon	Mauldin SC
Great Lakes	Riendeau	Jerry	Dearborn MI
Great Lakes	McVicar	Ryan	Ann Arbor MI
Great Lakes	Muthukumar	Shivkumar	Novi MI
Grace	Horn	Mark	Ocean Springs MS
Korean Capital	Kim	Peter	Tysons Corner VA
Metro Atlanta	Thomas	Tony	Atlanta GA
Metro Atlanta	Brown	Howard	Atlanta GA
North Texas	Evans	Mark	Allen TX
Ohio Valley	Otten	Billy	Cincinnati OH
Ohio Valley	Cramer	Casey	Springboro OH
Potomac	Boyette	Nathan	Centreville VA
Providence	Venable	Adam	Huntsville AL
Providence	Williams	Amos	Madison AL
Providence	Patrick	Matt	Huntsville AL
Providence	Berry	Mark	Albertville AL
Southwest Florida	Busching	Wright	Temple Terrace FL
Southwest Florida	Williams	Chuck	San Antonio FL
Southwest Florida	MacDonald	Brian	Bartow FL
South Coast	Chappell	Eric	Vista CA
South Texas	West	Byron	Dripping Springs TX
S. New England	Sheldon	Ben	New London CT
S. New England	Azevedo	Rodrigo	Penuel Lowell MA
Suncoast	Blosser	Greg	Naples FL
Susquehanna	Hughes	Owen	Bellefonte PA
Wisconsin	Leatherberry	Ben	Eau Claire WI

**2022 Church Planting Apprentices**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Last Name</b>	<b>First Name</b>	<b>Location</b>
South Texas	Radcliff	Adam	Austin TX

Chesapeake

Dubs

Titus

Baltimore MD

**2022 MNA/Covenant/RTS Church Planter Interns**

<b>Intern</b>	<b>Mentor</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Location</b>
Josh Beck	John Kinyon	Redeemer Church	Southern Pines NC
Garrett Newman	Steve Stanton	Waypoint Church	Colorado Springs CO

## Attachment 2

### MNA STAFF MEMBERS

#### MNA Executive Leadership

TE Irwyn Ince	MNA Coordinator
TE Murray Lee	MNA Executive Coordinator
TE Chris Vogel	MNA Church Planting and Vitality Coordinator

#### MNA AAM Ministries

TE Charles McKnight	African American Ministries Coordinator
TE Howard Brown	African American Ministries Associate Coordinator
Kellie Brown	African American Ministries Operations Director
Jenell Chavis	African American Ministries Content and Communications Specialist

#### MNA Bent Tree Fellowship

TE David Wilson	Bent Tree Fellowship Director
TE Clif Wilcox	Bent Tree Fellowship Associate Director

#### MNA Chaplain Ministries

TE Jim Carter	Chaplain Ministries Director
TE Mack Griffith	Chaplain Ministries Associate Director/PRCC Chief of Staff
RE Gary Hitzfeld	Chaplain Ministries Administrative Assistant
Bekah Lawing	Chaplain Ministries Administrative Assistant
TE Don Sampson	Chaplain Ministries Associate Director, Military Chaplaincy
TE Michael Stewart	Chaplain Ministries Associate Director, Civilian Chaplaincy

#### MNA Church Planter Assessment Center

Jenny Dorsey	Church Planter Assessment Center Administrator
--------------	--

#### Church Planting and Vitality

TE Drew Bennett	Regional Church Planter Development
Stefanie Dunnington	Church Planting Administrative Assistant
TE Alan Foster	Church Planter Recruiting Director
TE Jim Hatch	Church Planter Development Director
TE Wy Plummer	Cross-Cultural Director
TE Vincent Tauriello	Coaching Specialist

#### MNA Church Relations

RE Stephen Lutz	Church Relations Director
-----------------	---------------------------

#### MNA Engaging Disability with the Gospel

Ashley Belknap	Engaging Disability with the Gospel Director
----------------	--

Cheryl Erb	Engaging Disability with the Gospel Assistant
Kristin Harnly	Engaging Disability with the Gospel Associate Director, Congregational Ministry
Joel Wallace	Engaging Disability with the Gospel Associate Director, Ministry Development

**MNA English as a Second Language (ESL) Ministries**

Nancy Booher	English as a Second Language (ESL) Ministries Director
Don Baret	English as a Second Language (ESL) Assistant Director
Kristy Holliday	ESL Teacher Trainer

**MNA Haitian American Ministries**

TE Dony St. Germain	Haitian American Ministries Coordinator
---------------------	---

**MNA Hispanic Ministries**

TE Hernando Sáenz	Hispanic Ministries Coordinator
-------------------	---------------------------------

**MNA Intercultural Development Inventory (IDI)**

TE Ted Powers	Intercultural Development Inventory (IDI) Director
Ann Powers	Intercultural Development Inventory (IDI) Administrator

**MNA Korean American Leadership Initiative (KALI)**

RE Alex Jun	Korean American Leadership Initiative (KALI) Coordinator
TE Moses Lee	Korean American Leadership Initiative (KALI) Communications Director
TE Owen Lee	Korean American Leadership Initiative (KALI) Operations Director

**MNA Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP) Ministry**

TE Brian Kelso	Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP) Director
----------------	---

**Metanoia Prison Ministries**

RE Mark Casson	Metanoia Prison Ministries Director
RE Mark Andrews	Metanoia Prison Ministries Regional Director, NC
TE Jason Dalton	Metanoia Prison Ministries Regional Director, Central FL/MINTS Seminary in Prison Director
Steven Howell	Metanoia Prison Ministries Mentor Ministry Facilitator
TE Tim McCracken	Metanoia Prison Ministries Regional Director, Central CA
TE Paul Miller	Metanoia Prison Ministries Regional Director, North TX
Shelly Marshall	MNA Metanoia Prison Ministries Correspondence Course Facilitator
TE Anthony Rogers	Metanoia Prison Ministries Regional Director, SC
RE Barry Smith	Metanoia Prison Ministries Regional Director, TN MINTS Seminary in Prison, National Coordinator

**MNA Ministry to State**

TE Chuck Garriott	Ministry to State Director
TE Stephen Bostrom	Ministry to State, State Capitol Minister, Montana
TE Jonathan Craig	Ministry to State, State Capitol Minister, Florida
Carlos Dimas	Ministry to State Ministry Associate for Latin American Embassies
Cory Dimas	Ministry to State Women's Ministry Associate for Latin American Embassies
TE David Durant	Ministry to State Operations Director
TE Thomas Eddy	Ministry to State Associate Director State Capitols
TE Del Farris	Ministry to State State Capitol Minister, Colorado
TE John Hanna	Ministry to State State Capitol Minister, New Jersey
TE Nathan Newman	Ministry to State Ministry to Members of Congress
Adam Smith	Ministry to State Intern
William Stockdale	Ministry to State Ministry Associate
TE Darin Stone	Ministry to State, State Capitol Minister, North Carolina
TE Ron Zeigler	Ministry to State, State Capitol Minister, Pennsylvania

**MNA Disaster Response**

RE Arklie Hooten	Disaster Response Director
Lauren Ammons	Disaster Response Administrative Assistant, Volunteer Scheduling
RE Mark Becker	Disaster Response Specialist, South Central Region
DE Andy Eisenbraun	Disaster Response Specialist, Midwest
Lisa Hellier	Disaster Response Administrative Assistant
DE Marty Huddleston,	Disaster Response Specialist, Logistics
TE Steve Jessen	Disaster Response Specialist, The Carolinas
RE Mike Kennamer	Disaster Response Specialist, TAG and Warehouse Manager
Sherry Lanier	Disaster Response Facilitator
DE Rick Lenz	Disaster Response Associate Specialist, South Central
DE Keith Perry	Disaster Response Specialist, Florida
RE Evan Scroggs	Disaster Response Specialist, Gulf Coast Region
DE Mark Willett	Disaster Response Specialist, Mid-Atlantic Region

**MNA Korean Ministries**

TE Bill Sim	Korean Ministries Coordinator
-------------	-------------------------------

**MNA Media**

Don Baret	Media Producer
-----------	----------------

**MNA Mercy Ministries**

Robert Blevins	Mercy Ministries Ministry Director
----------------	------------------------------------

**MNA SecondCareer**

RE Arklie Hooten	SecondCareer Acting Director
------------------	------------------------------

Sherry Lanier	SecondCareer Acting Facilitator
RE Patrick Maddox	SecondCareer Regional Specialist, Mid-Atlantic
RE Gregg Noll	SecondCareer RV Specialist

#### **MNA ShortTerm Missions**

RE Arklie Hooten	ShortTerm Missions Director
Sherry Lanier	ShortTerm Missions Facilitator
TE Curt Moore	ShortTerm Missions Specialist

#### **MNA Support Staff**

Shirley Cano-Tai	Donor Services Specialist
Heather Dussack	Database Facilitator
Michelle Foster	Finance and Human Resources Director
John Franco	Donor Services Specialist
Stephanie Glander	Financial Services Manager
Lori Harrison	Financial Services Specialist
Dee Ann Hickman	Financial Services Manager
Kristin Holliday	Financial Services Specialist
Tracy Lane-Hall	Strategic Assistant to the MNA Coordinator
Charlotte McKnight	Executive Assistant
Summer Rojas	Event Planner
Themerace Tyson	Financial Services Manager

#### **MNA Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches**

TE Renato Bernardes	Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches Coordinator
TE Darcy Caires	Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches Associate Coordinator

#### **MNA Native American and First Nations Ministry**

RE Jeb Bland	Native American/First Nations Ministries Coordinator
TE Josh Charette	Rocky Mountain Native American Ministries Director
TE Chris Granberry	Northwest Native American Ministries Advisor

#### **MNA Refugee and Immigrant Ministry**

Pat Hatch	Refugee and Immigrant Ministry Director
Osman Jama	Refugee and Immigrant Ministry, Church Engagement Specialist
Leslie Johnson	Refugee and Immigrant Ministry, Cross-Cultural Specialist
Sarah Kalichman	Refugee and Immigrant Ministry, Refugee Children's Ministry Specialist

#### **The PCA Unity Fund Committee**

TE Scott Bridges	The PCA Unity Fund Committee Development Coordinator
------------------	--

**Attachment 3**

**MNA COMMITTEE MEMBERS**

TE Blake Altman, Chairman  
TE Hansoo Jin, Vice-Chairman  
RE Jason Kang, Secretary

RE Brent Andersen  
TE Roland Barnes  
TE Bob Cargo  
TE Lyle Caswell  
TE Dean Faulkner  
RE Keith Goben  
TE Lance Kinzer  
RE Tim Murr  
TE Bob Penny  
TE Ernie Shipman  
RE Tim Threadgill  
TE Bob Willetts

Attachment 4

**LONGITUDINAL STUDY ON RACIAL RECONCILIATION**

The 44th General Assembly (2016) appointed a Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation study committee (Overture 45) that reported back to the 46th General Assembly in 2018. The Assembly received the report and adopted all four recommendations. Their fourth recommendation was:

*That the General Assembly direct the Committee on Mission to North America to budget and plan for renewing the research with Lifeway Research Services, or some other research service, to report back to the 51st General Assembly (2023) in order to establish a longitudinal study of our denomination on the issue of racial reconciliation.*

MNA responded to the Assembly's direction and worked with Lifeway Research to establish the longitudinal study on the issue of racial reconciliation to report back in 2023 (the 50<sup>th</sup> General Assembly).

To provide a valid comparison the survey needed to be essentially the same as the one conducted from 2016-2017. A few changes were made for clarity based on some of the feedback that the Ad Interim Committee received following the first survey. Lifeway and MNA included additional questions at the end of the survey based on the recommendations from the Committee's report.

There are three particularly relevant highlights from the longitudinal study.

1. A large percentage (87% in 2022, up from 81% in 2017) recognize the need for the PCA to have a determined commitment in addressing racial problems and seeking racial reconciliation. The degree of the need includes about half (52%, flat from 2017) feeling it is *Extremely or Very Much Needed*, with 23% (down from 20% in 2017) selecting *Somewhat Needed* and 12% (up from 9% in 2017) selecting *Slightly Needed*. There are 13% (down from 18% in 2017) who believe it is *Not At All Needed*.
2. Regarding whether PCA leaders need to work towards greater racial reconciliation, 53% believe it is *Extremely or Very Much Needed*. This is a decrease from 65% in 2017. 24% believe it is *Somewhat Needed* (22% in 2017). 10% selected *Slightly Needed* (up from 6% in 2017). Another 13% feel the need for greater racial reconciliation is *Not At All Needed* (up from 8% in 2017).
3. The survey asked respondents whether the Ad Interim Committee's recommendations have been implemented individually and congregationally.
  1. 56% of elders say their congregation has conducted at least one of the occasions suggested by the Study Committee on Racial Reconciliation (a season of prayer for the session – 25%, congregational dialogue –27%, community engagement –23%, learning from other churches –31%, sending church leaders to conferences or training –17%, none of these –44%).
  2. 81% of elders currently describe their congregation's activities including at least one of the Committee's suggestions (encouraging building long-term relationship with

- 1 those from other races, ethnicities, and cultures – 54%, supporting minority-focused  
 2 ministries at MNA, RUF, or MTW –48%, actively partnering with local churches or  
 3 para-church organizations who are culturally different – 41%, congregational  
 4 commitment to strive toward racial reconciliation – 30%, regularly addressing racial  
 5 reconciliation through preaching –22%, holding one another accountable for  
 6 shepherding racial reconciliation into the lives of members –14%, regularly  
 7 addressing racial reconciliation through liturgy –8%, none of these –19%).
- 8 3. 86% of elders currently describe their activities including at least one of the  
 9 Committee's suggestions on individual activity (seek to discern racial sin in my life –  
 10 68%, personal commitment to strive toward racial reconciliation –57%, pray for  
 11 church connections with different ethnic minorities –40%, meet regularly with a local  
 12 pastor or ministry leader from a different culture or race –26%, participate in  
 13 conferences or training to be better equipped for racial reconciliation –20%, spending  
 14 time in prayer over the need for racial reconciliation –17%, none of these –14%).
- 15 4. 58% of elders describe their presbytery's activities including at least one of the  
 16 Committee's suggestions for presbyteries (planting new multi-ethnic churches –46%,  
 17 intentionally placing candidates of minority ethnicities in churches within the  
 18 presbytery –24%, has a committee for the purpose or racial reconciliation –14%, none  
 19 of these –42%).

20

21 The gospel imperative to pursue racial reconciliation is simply an application of the gospel  
 22 imperative to love neighbors across lines of deep difference in Jesus' name. MNA is called to  
 23 provide leadership and coordination of the extension of the church in the United States and  
 24 Canada. Addressing racial conflict and reconciliation is properly addressed by MNA in that  
 25 context. All church members, churches, presbyteries, committees and agencies are called to  
 26 teach and apply gospel transformation by faith in all aspects of life by the power of the Holy  
 27 Spirit. Thus, all are responsible to address racial conflict and reconciliation as one of a large  
 28 number of key applications in daily life and ministry. In our work for the church, MNA seeks  
 29 to pursue racial reconciliation to the same extent that all of God's people are similarly called.  
 30 MNA thus commends again to our church the Ad-Interim Committee on Racial  
 31 Reconciliation's good report and recommendations to our Presbyteries, Sessions,  
 32 Committees, and Agencies.

33

This page intentionally left blank

# REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

## **Vision: The gospel of the kingdom advancing throughout the world**

We want the gospel to spread throughout the world, the Church to grow, Satan's kingdom destroyed, and Christ's reign extended to the ends of the earth.

## **Mission: Making disciples among all nations**

We are called to be obedient to the Great Commission by teaching people to follow Jesus as Lord and Savior, to be baptized, and to obey all that Jesus commands.

## **Values:**

- **Church**

The establishment, growth, and maturity of the Church in all our ministry efforts.

- **Grace-based**

Community life and ministry shaped by God's grace for us in His Son, Jesus Christ.

- **Reformed and Covenantal**

A ministry that is guided, inspired, and shaped by our theology.

- **Mercy, Justice, and the Love of God**

A love for God that is demonstrated through acts of mercy and justice.

“Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today and forever.” (Hebrews 13:8)

As we look back over MTW's 50-year history a lot has changed, and yet what remains the same is the One we proclaim, our Lord Jesus Christ. He is our comfort as we continue to navigate the global challenges before us.

During this past year the world opened up more and more as the global pandemic changed to a global endemic disease. Our missionaries were able to travel more freely. We have been able to hold our global gatherings and opportunities for global missions continue to multiply.

**Missionary Care** — After a two-year hiatus, we were able to hold our area retreats for our missionaries in Europe in the spring and for our missionaries in our Africa and Global Muslim Ministry areas in the fall. In addition, we were able to have a Summer “Refresh” Conference at Ridge Haven, North Carolina, and a Winter “Refresh” Conference in Florida for our missionaries coming home on their home ministry assignment. At these events, we heard the many challenges and losses our missionaries have experienced these past few years. One of the counselors on our Member Care team said that in his 20 years of doing missionary care he has not seen missionaries so stressed and broken. COVID-19 and other global events have been hard on our missionaries. And yet, we see God's hand of faithfulness in keeping and protecting our people. We are grateful for God's sustaining grace in our struggles with stress and brokenness. Please continue to pray for the spiritual, emotional, and physical health of our missionaries and national partners.

**Global Opportunities** — In February 2022 Russia escalated its invasion in Ukraine. Millions of Ukrainians—especially women and children—were internally displaced or fled the country. Our missionaries adapted and adjusted to this reality by serving and caring for Ukrainian refugees in Romania, Poland, and many other European countries. Bible studies were started, church services held, and many Ukrainians have come to faith. The PCA has also responded with an outpouring of generosity in finances, goods (Crates for Ukraine), time, and prayers. God has blessed these efforts with much gospel fruit. Please continue to pray for peace in Ukraine and for the ongoing growth of the church in the midst of war.

In October our Asia-Pacific leadership met in Bangkok for the first time since the pandemic began. Our new international director, Jonathan I. led us capably in reflecting on God’s sustaining grace through the pandemic and in dreaming about the growing ministry opportunities in Asia-Pacific, especially for the unreached and unengaged people groups. Please pray for more laborers to engage with the many unreached/unengaged peoples of this region.

This theme was echoed as our Global Muslim Ministry leadership team gathered in the fall for their first leadership meeting since the pandemic. At the meeting, leaders shared about their co-workers who are serving in difficult places and feeling burnt out. One family was exhausted, not because of local opposition, but because there were more people asking to be disciplined than they had the ability to disciple. Please pray for more missionaries to serve with our Global Muslim Ministry teams. Please also pray for more leaders to lead these teams.

In our Africa region we are seeing more opportunities for discipleship and training. There are not only opportunities to train those who will lead local Presbyterian and Reformed churches in Africa, but also those who will be sent as global missionaries. At the same time, we are also seeing more African international associate missionaries joining MTW. Many of these brothers and sisters have studied in the U.S. for many years and are deeply connected to the PCA. We give thanks to God for them and our partnership in growing and maturing the church in Africa. Please pray for the continued growth and maturity of the Presbyterian and Reformed Church in Africa.

Our Field Leadership Team has recognized a helpful path to long-term missionary service is through our internship program. We are grateful for RUF Global Coordinator Chad Brewer’s leadership in encouraging many to pursue RUF/MTW internships to our fields. The problem was that we did not have enough field sites to host and mentor the number of interns we were anticipating. To prepare more fields to receive interns, our MTW/RUF-G team in Bogota, Colombia, hosted and trained MTW leaders from several other MTW fields across the world in developing mentored internship programs. These efforts have multiplied our capacity to host interns and created a larger pipeline for longer term missionary service. Please continue to pray for the growth of our mentored internship program and that many interns would answer the call to go into longer term missionary service.

As we reflect on the past couple of years things have become more challenging for global missions (anti-globalization, war and conflicts, inflationary economic pressures); however,

these very things are opening more opportunities for gospel proclamation and demonstration. As the PCA and MTW celebrate 50 years, may our Lord continue to keep us faithful to the Word of God, true to the Reformed faith, and obedient to the Great Commission!

Lloyd Kim, Coordinator  
Mission to the World

## 2022 GLOBAL MINISTRY HIGHLIGHTS

### ASIA-PACIFIC

**Overview** — Reflecting on what the Lord has done in Asia-Pacific through MTW, Paul's words in 1 Corinthians 16 come to mind: "a great door for effective work has opened to me, and there are many who oppose me." Both those realities are true everywhere we look.

**Opened Doors** — By God's grace, in 2022 much of Asia-Pacific opened back up to travel and restrictions on public meetings were lifted. Many countries where public worship was limited or prohibited have been able to resume at pre-COVID-19 levels. In East Asia and Japan, we've seen our teams tackle new projects in theological education to better equip our national partners with tools for ministry. In Cambodia, South Asia, and East Asia, our teams have launched new mercy and justice ministries that serve marginalized communities and support local church planting efforts. In 2022 we also saw the beginnings of a new church plant in Japan. We continue to see growth in MTW's partnership with Parakaleo as it serves to train our women and national partners. A growing partnership with Reformed University Fellowship means that in 2022 we have identified two cities in Asia-Pacific that will now be able to host RUF/MTW internships for students and graduates. MTW has added about 10 new units to our missionary force in Asia-Pacific in 2022. MTW team leaders and their wives were all able to meet in person this year for a few days of celebrating what the Lord has done and planning for the future. It was certainly a highlight after having been apart for so long. Please continue to pray for your missionaries, national partners, and those serving in the Asia-Pacific region as they continue to labor by faith, serving Christ's church, reaching the lost, and raising their families.

**Opposition** — In 2022 struggles continued in many of the same areas that we have been facing in recent years. We've seen some of our missionaries deported from their place of service and barred for their ministry activities. Some of our partner churches in South Asia regularly navigate religiously zealous governments and communities that intimidate them and make life extremely difficult. Sending missionaries to South Asia and East Asia continues to present visa challenges and so creative, non-traditional methods are being explored and utilized where needed. Persecution in East Asia continues to force closure of churches and imprisonment of leaders. One of our missionaries hosts care groups for wives of pastors who are imprisoned for their ministry. The devil finds many other ways to discourage and diminish the Lord's work in Asia-Pacific. We've seen increased deficits in missionary accounts due to costs and worldwide inflation, limiting what we're able to do. Please continue to pray for the

Lord to sustain those who face persecution for the sake of Christ. Pray for our missionaries who are struggling to raise the needed funds to stay on the field. Also pray that we would continue to bear up under the devil's oppositions.

## EUROPE

**New Fields** — During 2022 the LORD has opened new doors for us to expand ministry in new places in Europe:

- In June we approved the re-opening of Portugal, with one couple appointed to move to Lisbon in early 2023. The work will focus on starting an international church. For a variety of reasons, such as low taxes and ease of getting a visa, Lisbon has become a major global city housing a significant number of global nomads. The church planting strategy is to start an international church to reach these nomads, and then leverage the resources of the international church to help the Presbyterian denomination plant more indigenous churches.
- The ongoing war in Ukraine has had an unintended consequence: It has allowed us to establish a church planting work in Krakow, Poland! The pastor of the fledgling Christ the Savior Presbyterian Church in Krakow became instrumental in collaborating with MTW's Lviv team in Ukraine during the early days of the war, due to a long-time connection between Christ the Savior-Krakow and Church of the Holy Trinity in Lviv. Two MTW missionaries serving on church planting teams that needed to evacuate their fields of service in the early days of the war remained in Krakow and have since joined forces with pastor Sashko N. Praise the LORD for this new partnership and the extension of His kingdom in the midst of such difficulty and destruction due to the war.
- Norway was not on our radar until a Norwegian pastor reached out to us, asking if he could become an MTW missionary. His wife is an American, they had planted one church in the city of Stavanger, and they had a small core group for a new church plant in the town of Hamar, north of Oslo. They deployed to Hamar in January 2022. A few months later we were contacted by an MTW missionary from Latin America who had a vision for starting an international church in the city of Oslo. They have since deployed as well. Pray for these two couples as they begin working together to reach the Norwegian people with the gospel.
- In addition to new fields, new churches have been started during 2022 in Lecce, Italy, and Leeds, England.

**New Leaders** — One of our strategic priorities this year has been to identify and recruit new team leaders and regional directors. If we are to meet our challenge goals, we desperately need new leaders to lead, develop, and care for our workers, as well as to form the infrastructure to receive new missionaries. During 2022 we added to our leadership ranks one new member care coordinator, two new regional directors, and three new team leaders. We also have one potential team leader who was assessed and is being mentored toward a future leadership position.

**War in Ukraine** — As of this writing the war in Ukraine is unabated. MTW Europe is eternally grateful for the generosity of churches and individuals who have contributed toward the war relief efforts. Within weeks of the start of the war the Ukraine Crisis Church Fund (90965) project account was opened, and by year end several million dollars were donated. Half of those funds have been spent on immediate relief and diaconal aid, while the other half is being reserved for rebuilding churches and communities once the war comes to an end. The amount of restoration and rebuilding needed physically (buildings and lives), emotionally (counseling and processing), and spiritually (new church plants and new teams) is enormous. Additionally, the Crates for Ukraine initiative, spearheaded by the MTW Lviv team over the summer, allowed more than 250 churches from 100 cities and 21 states to deliver over 1,300 crates of material aid and supplies, which have been distributed throughout the country. A second Crates for Ukraine campaign is underway with a target completion date of mid-March 2023. Praise the LORD for the generosity of God's people in ministering in tangible ways to the Ukrainian people. Pray for an end to the war.

## **SUB-SAHARAN AFRICA**

**Overview** — New opportunities arose in 2022 as countries began to open more widely after the previous two years of COVID-19 closures. The goal remains to be a region that plants healthy churches who then establish healthy presbyteries. International Director Victor Nakah traveled to the United States for three months in order to meet with churches, encourage missionaries in the States on home ministry assignment, attend General Assembly and CMTW, and hold a strategic planning and team formations session for regional leadership. This time was key, as this was the first full year of new leadership in place: three regional directors and new member care coordinators.

The region attended our area retreat in October as well. This was the first time the region met in person since West Africa transitioned from MTW's Global Muslim Ministry division to the Sub-Saharan Africa division. The area retreat afforded the region an opportunity to connect as a whole and rejuvenate with daily messages from Kevin Smith and worship from Chapelgate Presbyterian Church in Maryland.

**Member Care** — Dan and Janet McBride continued in their new role as member care coordinators for sub-Saharan Africa. Dan and Janet spent time meeting with their team, which assists with member care across the three regions of sub-Saharan Africa: West Africa, East Africa, and Southern Africa. Dan traveled to western Africa to provide support to the two teams in the region.

**West Africa** — Jim W. continued in the role of regional director for West Africa. The Timothy House projects grew throughout the region and several new Timothy sites were established, including ones in the Gambia and Guinea Bissau. Senegal saw its first graduates from the Timothy House program. As a result four new church planters, fully ordained, emerged from the Evangelique Presbyterian Senegal and were sent out. MTW missionaries Collin and Zury J. joined one of the graduates to begin an RUF program, while Donnie and Kara W. joined another pastor and his wife to begin a church plant among the Wolof people

1 group. Jim and other MTW missionaries from the region continued to provide support to the  
2 Presbyterian Conference of Sierra Leone. This local body seeks to strengthen the presbytery  
3 and ordain ruling and teaching elders. The team in a more sensitive location in West Africa  
4 experienced several coups this year. By God's grace they were able to remain in country and  
5 it appears that the situation has since stabilized somewhat.

6  
7 **East Africa** — Frank Sindler, East Africa regional director, made several trips to the region  
8 this year, to continue to establish relationships with teams on the ground. The farming program  
9 grew this year and exists to help churches reach sustainability for their ministry needs.  
10 Ethiopia saw a cohort of pastors and church planters prepare for and take their presbytery  
11 Bible exam. In addition, short-term missionary Molly De Bruin arrived on the field to assist  
12 Jason and Liz Polk in church planting. A civil war in the country led to evacuations, but by  
13 God's grace, the civil war calmed down and a team in the Soddo region was able to return.  
14 The team in Uganda continues to assist the Reformed Churches of East Africa Presbytery.  
15 Ginny Rutherford began itinerating to join the team in the summer. Several new candidates  
16 are also interested in East Africa including a couple that will begin a new work with interns  
17 in Rwanda.

18  
19 **Southern Africa** — Southern Africa saw an increase of personnel as well as transitions.  
20 Jorum and Evah Mugari were approved to serve long term in Zimbabwe while Bryan and  
21 Rebe McReynolds accepted the position of missions catalyst for the Southern Africa region.  
22 Their new role includes mobilizing and training Africans for missions. South Africa's newly  
23 formed presbytery began an internship program for pastors and church planters. They also  
24 held a Book of Church Order retreat and worked to establish foundations for the presbytery.  
25 Southern Africa Reformed Mission completed a vision trip allowing several supporting  
26 churches to see the work in the region. The vision trip took place in Zimbabwe and  
27 beforehand, an event was also held for the women of the Presbytery of Bulawayo. Church  
28 planter and missionary Confex Makhalira conducted new members classes and assisted with  
29 disaster relief for those affected by Cyclone Anna. Hunter and Laura Quinn completed their  
30 support raising efforts and will join the South Africa team once Hunter completes his  
31 ordination.

## 32 33 **AMERICAS**

34  
35 **Colombia** — In Bogota, we have seen continued fruitful ministry in the lives of our interns,  
36 staff, and students of RUF-Global at the National University of Colombia. We are excited  
37 about how God is using studies of Exodus and Acts to help students understand the mission  
38 of God and how the people of God fit into that mission. We also get to see students grasping  
39 the foundations of Christianity systematically and narratively through our Basics of  
40 Christianity and "Jesus Storybook Bible" studies. Interns and student leaders have stepped up  
41 to develop stronger community. We are looking forward to how the Lord will use  
42 conversations about the church and a new church plant to move students into communities  
43 where they can grow and serve for decades to come.

44  
45 **Panama** — In 2022, Christ's Community Presbyterian Church relaunched Sunday services,

and almost every Sunday there are new people, many of whom are becoming part of the church's community. The church also resumed various ministry activities: youth, women's ministries, and weekly Bible study and prayer. Overall, CCPC is in a process of refocusing its long-term vision, which includes growing the body, finding a more suitable location, developing ministry activities that fit their vision, growing leaders, and looking for opportunities to mature in Christ. Part of the vision is to reach the Indigenous people groups of Panama. Currently they're investing in discipleship relationships and leadership development in villages in the eastern provinces among the Emberá and Kuna people groups.

Despite being a global city, Panama has little history of Reformed churches. Currently, there are three congregations in this country of over 4.5 million people, and two of those were started in the last few years: one by our team and the other by Brazilians. The need for churches with sound doctrine is great. In 2023, our hope is to work together for the Reformed Church of Panama both in vision and in establishing a formal denomination in Panama.

**Chile** — Fundación CEMIPRE is a ministry of the Presbyterian Church in América Chile, focused on showing mercy in Jesus' name to the visually impaired. Participants in the ministry learn needed life skills such as reading Braille, walking with canes, and learning how to use public transportation. These participants also hear the gospel and are discipled when they come to faith. Through recent years, we have fostered greater local ownership of CEMIPRE Foundation's ministry. We now have local church members serving on the board, a network of area churches that send volunteers to serve, and greater local financial support. In December a local ministry put on a concert in a downtown church to benefit CEMIPRE. Churches provided the needed lighting, sound equipment, food, and transportation for interested visually impaired people. All proceeds from the sellout event went in support of the CEMIPRE Foundation.

## GLOBAL MUSLIM MINISTRY

**Overview** — Since establishing a particular division within Mission to the World to engage the Muslim World some 20-plus years ago, there continue to be unique needs and opportunities in supporting missionaries to work among the over 2.4 billion souls in this challenging area of the world. Though the world has turned much of its attention to the war between Russia and Ukraine, the Muslim World continues to suffer from the 20-year war in Afghanistan and the relocation of the many refugees from that region. There are also unique and unprecedented opportunities in the Arabian Peninsula, despite the ongoing fighting. The refugee crisis from the war in Syria still reverberates and opens doors for relationship and gospel sharing in many countries where there is greater openness. The Rohingya migration and persecution has allowed the Church to engage this unreached people group in new ways. With the crises in Sri Lanka and Iran, we are seeing opportunities for gospel advancement like never before. And so we echo Jesus' call to prayer, "The harvest is plentiful but the workers are few." (Matthew 9:37)

Praise be to God as He is answering our prayer. This year we have seen a record number of new missionaries mobilized and equipped to serve in the Muslim World. We have set a goal

1 to mobilize eight units a year over the next seven years. Join us in asking the Lord of the  
2 Harvest to raise up new laborers to replace those that are retiring and to meet the new  
3 opportunities we are being invited into.

4  
5 **Asian Crescent** — This region of GMM enjoys the challenge of being home to two-thirds of  
6 the world's Muslims. It currently operates out of a hub in a Muslim majority Southeast Asian  
7 country where MTW missionaries are engaged with local Presbyterians in urban church  
8 planting. Pandemic lockdowns caused enough of a disruption that two congregations  
9 essentially started anew after emerging from lockdowns. One of these congregations was  
10 blessed to purchase worship space. In the broader region, we made significant progress toward  
11 laying groundwork and recruiting and training personnel for two additional ministry hubs to  
12 better serve this vast region.

13  
14 **Central Asia** — We are seeing men and women from Iran coming to Christ and starting  
15 churches in record numbers around the world. We are assisting them with mentoring,  
16 networking, and theological training. The numbers of older and new believers in this region  
17 is small, but there is growing openness to the gospel since the pandemic. Central Asia  
18 continues to need theological education for the many church leaders who have little to no  
19 Bible training. The work in the Holy Land continues as we partner with PCA churches, the  
20 local church, the Bible society, and seminary leaders for theological education, refugee  
21 ministry, church development and outreach.

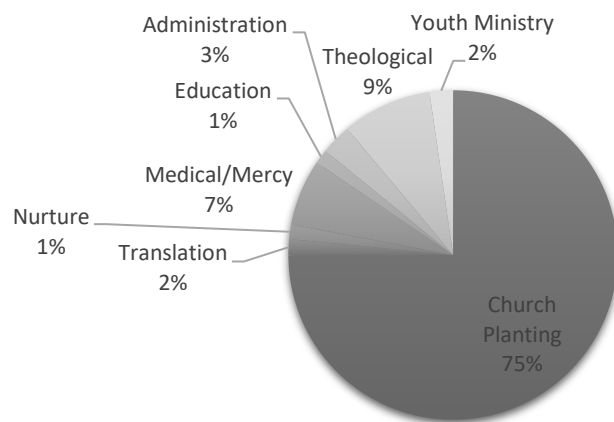
22  
23 **Mobilization** — New workers are needed to pioneer works in North Africa, the Middle East,  
24 Central Asia, and throughout the Asian Crescent. We do not currently have teams in several  
25 of the countries in these locations, but there is growing interest from national partners and the  
26 PCA denomination to mobilize efforts to see the gospel of the kingdom advance in these  
27 Muslim majority areas.

## MTW MISSIONARY STATISTICS

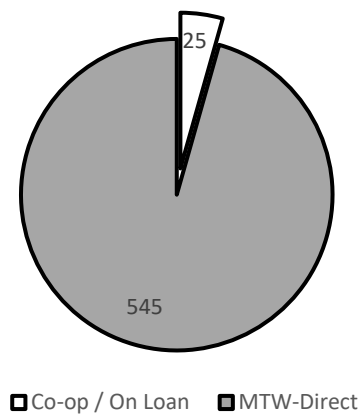
As of December 31, 2022, the MTW missionary family consisted of the following:

<b>LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES</b>		<b>570</b>
<b>1. Church Planting</b>		<b>403</b>
MTW-Direct	396	
Campus Ministries	5	
Cooperative Ministries	2	
<b>2. Theological Education</b>		<b>50</b>
MTW-Direct	48	
Cooperative Ministries	2	
<b>3. Other</b>		<b>109</b>
MTW-Direct:	66	
Administration	9	
Education	6	
Medical	20	
Nurture/Counseling	3	
Mercy Ministry	15	
NEXT Generation Ministry	13	
Cooperative Ministries:	21	
Administration	8	
Education	2	
Medical	2	
Nurture/Counseling	0	
Translation Support	9	
Project Missionaries	22	
<b>4. Leave of Absence</b>		<b>8</b>
<b>COUNTRIES</b>		<b>100</b>
<b>SHORT-TERM MISSIONARIES</b>		<b>1167</b>
Two-Year	66	
Salaried Fellows: 2-11 months	5	
Global Service Volunteers	70	
Volunteer Trip Participants	921	
Medical Volunteer Trip Participants	105	
<b>NATIONAL PARTNERS</b>		<b>1063</b>
Indigenous church-planting partners		

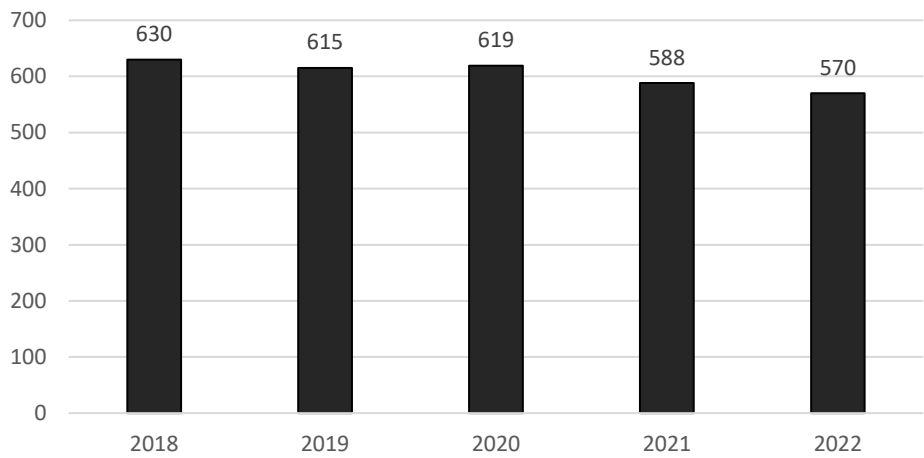
### Long-Term Missionaries - Ministry Type



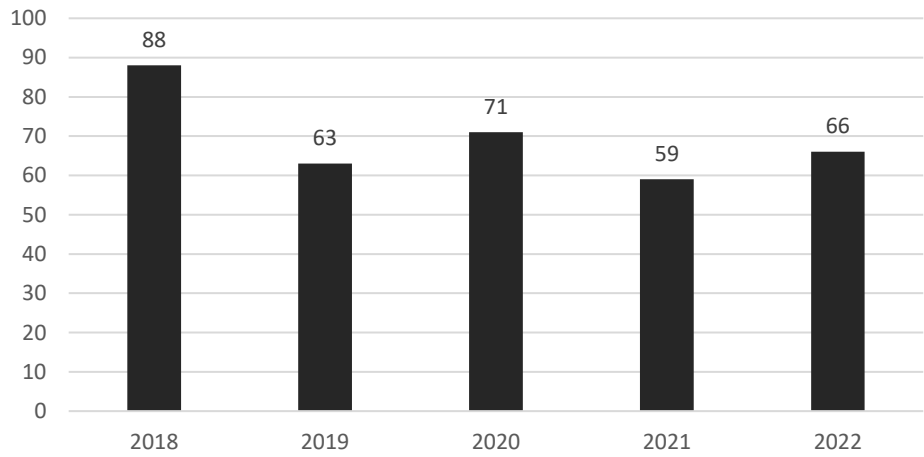
### MTW-Direct vs. Co-op/On-Loan Missionaries

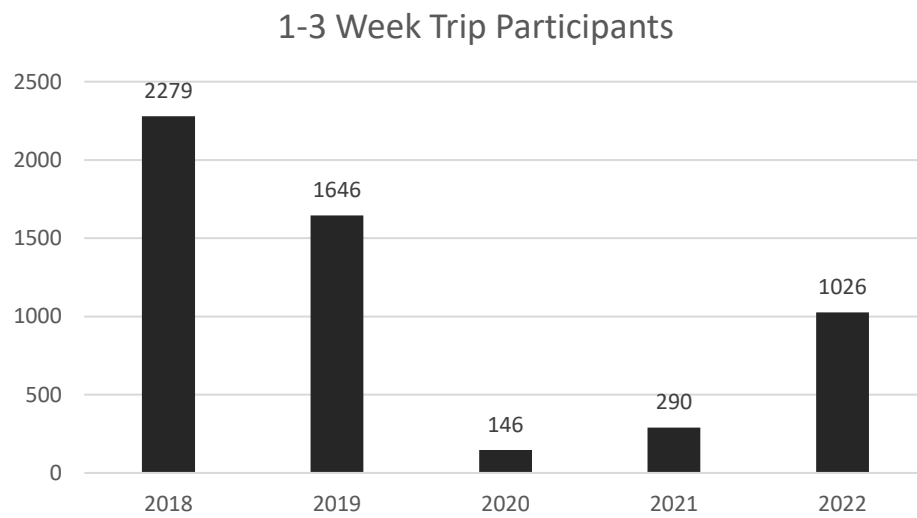
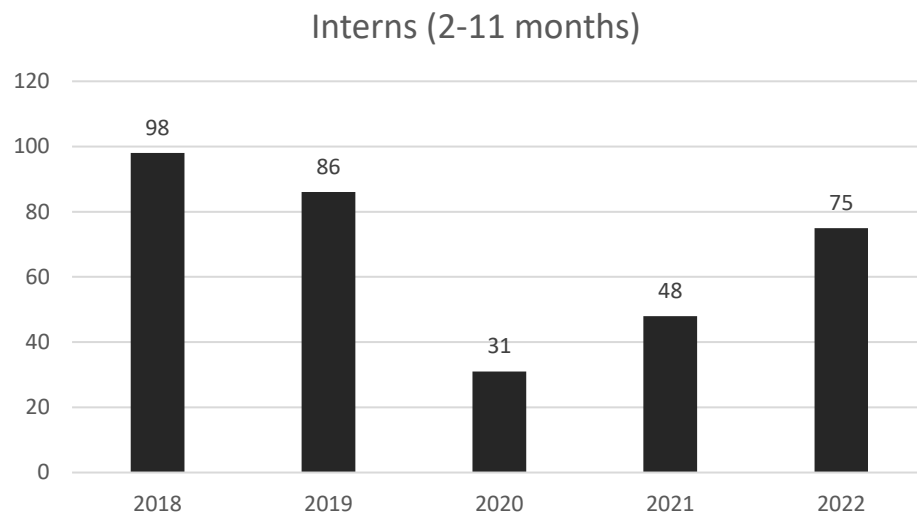


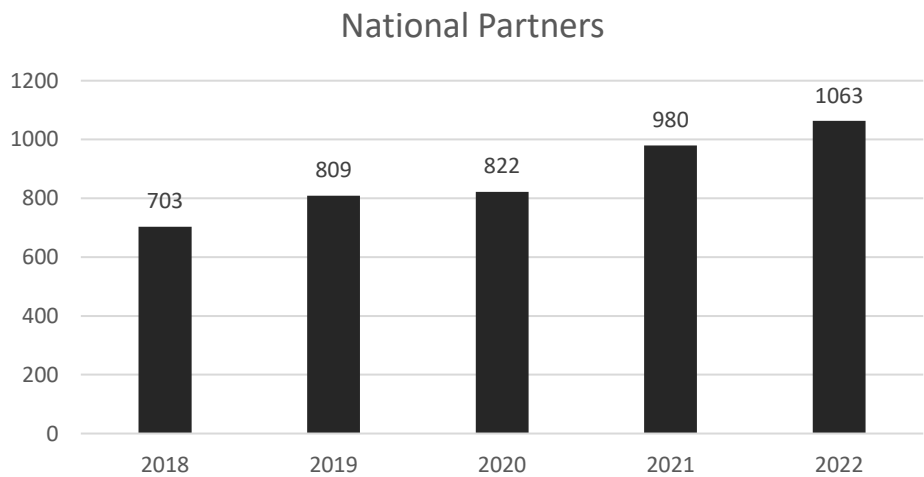
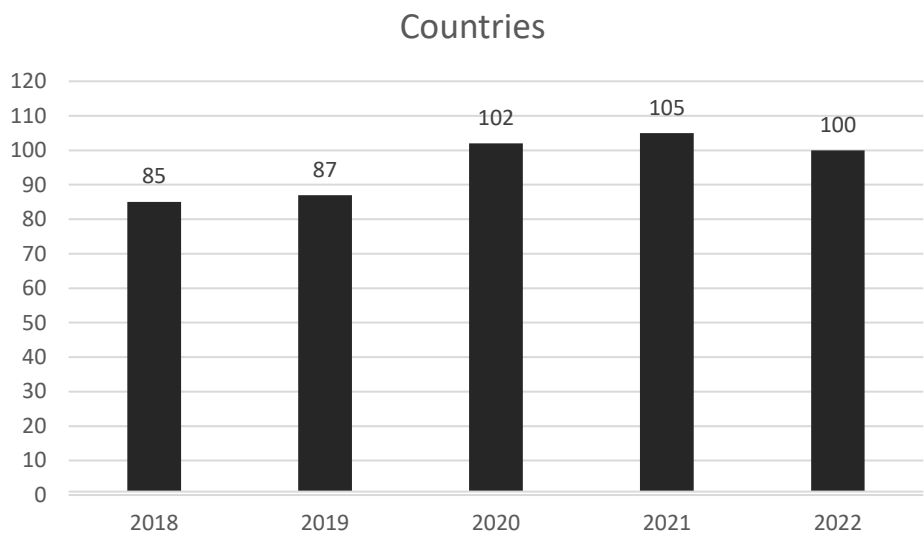
Long-Term Missionaries



Two-Year Missionaries







**Recommendations:**

The Committee on Mission to the World (CMTW) makes the following recommendations to the Fiftieth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America:

1. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside the month of November, 2023, as a month of prayer for global missions, asking God to send many more laborers into His harvest field. (MTW will offer a 30 Days of Prayer Calendar, which your church can download from [mtw.org/30DOP](http://mtw.org/30DOP) in the fall as well as other prayer resources);
2. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end, be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (MTW Compassion offering) be taken during 2023 and distributed by MTW (MTW offers bulletin inserts by mail, or ones that can be downloaded at [mtw.org/compassion](http://mtw.org/compassion));
3. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside Sunday, November 5, 2023, as a day of prayer for the persecuted church worldwide;
4. Having performed an annual review of our coordinator, we give thanks to our gracious Lord for His gift to the Church in the person of Dr. Lloyd Kim, who continues to serve and lead humbly and effectively in the glorious cause of missions around the world. CMTW enthusiastically recommends that Dr. Kim be re-elected Coordinator;
5. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved;
6. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of March 9–10, 2022, be accepted; and
7. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of September 28–29, 2022, be accepted.
8. Regarding MTW's 2021 Financial Audit: that the Committee of Commissioners reviewed the financial audit for calendar year ending December 31, 2021. They also noted per CMTW's minutes that CMTW had accepted the audit.
9. That Overture 7 from Southern New England Presbytery "Amend *RAO* 4-21.d for Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance and Policies" be answered with reference to the answer provided by the Administrative Committee.

Respectfully submitted,  
TE Patrick Womack, Chairman  
Committee on Mission to the World

## Attachment 1

### LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES

(as of December 31, 2022)

Adams, Rev./Mrs. Trey (Kiki)	Chung, Ms. Grace
Aeschliman, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Betsy)	Church, Rev./Mrs. Ben (Kim)
Alms, Ms. Bethany	Clow, Mr./Mrs. John (Kathy)
Ambrose, Dr./Mrs. Mark (Laura)	Cobb, Rev./Mrs. Donald (Claire-Lise)
Andino, Mr. Chris	Coluccia, Rev./Mrs. Vincenzo (Judit)
Aschmann, Rev./Mrs. Rick (Betty)	Congdon, Rev./Mrs. Joe (Felicity)
Bailey, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Teresa)	Conroy, Mr./Mrs. Dennis (Rhonda)
Bakelaar, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Diane)	Cordell, Mr./Mrs. Bradley (Sara)
Bales, Rev./Mrs. Cartee (Colleen)	Coulbourne, Rev./Mrs. Craig (Ree)
Barnett, Ms. Ellen	Craig, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Kathy)
Bauserman, Ms. Rachel	Crane, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Robyn)
Baxley, Rev./Mrs. Andrew (Kelly)	Crocker, Ms. Cheryl
Bersach, Rev./Mrs. Manny (Terri)	Crusey, Rev./Mrs. Todd (Liz)
Bocanegra, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Megumi)	Culmer, Dr. Dave
Boling, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Jenny)	Davidson, Dr./Mrs. Charles (Bonita)
Bonham, Rev./Mrs. Nathaniel (Nikki)	Davila, Mr./Mrs. Rodney (Jana)
Bolton, Ms. Rosemary	Davis, Mr. David
Brink, Mr./Mrs. Daniel (Katy)	Davison, Mr./Mrs. Jonas (Christina)
Brinkerhoff, Ms. Jane	DeWitt, Dr./Mrs. Charles (Carol)
Brock, Rev./Mrs. Chris (Donnette)	DeWitt, Mr. Jim
Brook, Rev./Mrs. Elijah (Jessie)	Diaso, Dr./Mrs. David (Dawn)
Brooks, Mr./Mrs. David (Gwen)	Dillon, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Meghan)
Brown, Ms. Roberta	Dishman, Rev./Mrs. Peter (Lauren)
Buerger, Rev./Mrs. John (Ellen)	Dix, Mr./Mrs. Taylor (Katherine)
Burkemper, Mr./Mrs. Jamie (Jennifer)	Dortzbach, Rev./Mrs. Karl (Debbie)
Burnham, Mr./Mrs. Bob (Andrea)	Dougherty, Mr./Mrs. Derek (Laura)
Burrack, Ms. Pamyla	Eastman, Mr./Mrs. Jay (Holly)
Cain, Mr./Mrs. Adam (Michelle)	Ebbers, Mr./Mrs. Derek (Shannon)
Cain, Rev./Mrs. Brooks (Riva)	Eide, Rev./Mrs. Jonathan (Tracy)
Call, Rev./Mrs. Ray (Michele)	Etienne, Rev./Mrs. Esaie (Natacha)
Canales, Rev./Mrs. John (Mary Jo)	Fitzpatrick, Rev./Mrs. Joe (Bev)
Carr, Rev./Mrs. Bill (Susan)	Fleeman, Rev./Mrs. Lenden (Gemma)
Carter, Ms. Brenda	Flores-Klingsmith, Ms. Chery
Carter, Rev./Mrs. Michael (Cathalain)	Floyd, Mr./Mrs. Ross (Angela)
Cary, Ms. Elisabeth	Gahagen, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Heather)
Chambers, Mr./Mrs. Garry (Anita)	Galage, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Therese)
Chapin, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Yumiko)	Garofalo, Rev./Mrs. Santo (Mary Ellen)
Chase, Mr./Mrs. Matt (Carly)	Gee, Mr./Mrs. Jake (Anna-Claire)
Chia, Rev./Mrs. Dean (Eileen)	Gildard, Mr./Mrs. James (Jacki)
Cho, Mr./Mrs. Dale (Sunny)	Gim, Mr./Mrs. John (Carol)
Choi, Mr./Mrs. David (Julie)	Goeglein, Ms. Lydia

Goodrich, Rev./Mrs. Richey (Keli)  
Goodwin, Rev./Mrs. Sam (Elizabeth)  
Graber, Rev./Mrs. Ben (Anna)  
Grady, Ms. Miriam  
Graham, Mr./Mrs. Eric (Anna)  
Greete, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Crissy)  
Gregoire, Mr./Mrs. Dan (Rebecca)  
Grotton, Mr./Mrs. David (Danielle)  
Grubb, Mr./Mrs. Glenn (Sharlene)  
Gullett, Mr./Mrs. Foster (Laura)  
Hacquebord, Rev./Mrs. Heero (Anya)  
Halbert, Rev./Mrs. Aaron (Rachel)  
Halbert, Mr./Mrs. Alex (Maggie)  
Hale, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Deborah)  
Han, Mr./Mrs. Beyongseob (Kyungsoon)  
Harrell, Mr. Frank  
Hart, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Beverly)  
Henry, Rev./Mrs. DH (Emily)  
Henry, Mr./Mrs. Paul (Crystal)  
Henson, Dr./Mrs. Nathan (Kristen)  
Hill, Rev./Mrs. Scott (Ruth)  
Hinkle, Rev./Mrs. Lee (Shannon)  
Holliday, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Kristy)  
Hoot, Rev./Mrs. Trevin (Ruthie)  
Hurrie, Rev./Mrs. Shaun (Becky)  
Ilderton, Rev./Mrs. Rob (Jenny)  
Iverson, Rev./Mrs. Dan (Carol)  
Iverson, Rev./Mrs. Jonathan (Maggie)  
Jacobs, Mr. Joshua  
Jensen, Rev./Mrs. Ben (Julie)  
Jesch, Mr./Mrs. Matt (Esta)  
Johnson, Ms. Darlene  
Johnson, Ms. Melanie  
Jones, Mr./Mrs. Clay (Hannah)  
Jung, Rev./Mrs. Jim (Claudia)  
Karner, Ms. Linda  
Kazen, Ms. Kersten  
Kelly, Mr./Mrs. Eric (Megan)  
Kim, Dr./Dr. Lloyd (Eda)  
Kim, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Rachel)  
Kim, Rev./Mrs. Young (Eunice)  
King, Ms. Julia  
Kirkland, Rev./Mrs. Philip (Joy)  
Knowlton, Mr./Mrs. Keith (Rachel)  
Kooi, Mr. Brent  
Kreider, Mr./Mrs. Derek (Catalina)  
Krieger, Ms. Karis

Lamos, Mr./Mrs. Jud (Jan)  
Larsen, Dr./Mrs. Eric (Rebecca)  
Lee, Rev./Mrs. James (Shine)  
Lee, Mr. John  
Lee, Mr./Mrs. Chris (Janna)  
Lee, Rev./Mrs. Michael (Tricia)  
Lee, Rev./Mrs. Paul (Susan)  
Lennox, Mr./Mrs. Patrick (Regina)  
Letchworth, Rev./Mrs. Bill (Mae Lee)  
Lim, Rev./Mrs. Tim (Moon Sook)  
Love, Dr./Mrs. Tim (Laura)  
Lowther, Mr./Mrs. Roger (Abi)  
Lundgaard, Mr./Mrs. Kris (Paula)  
Lupton, Rev./Mrs. Andrew (Laura-Kate)  
Luther, Rev./Mrs. Phillip (Kay)  
Mahaffey, Mr./Mrs. Philip (Karina)  
Mailloux, Rev./Mrs. Marc (Aline)  
Makhalira, Mr./Mrs. Confex (Mwai)  
Marlowe, Dr./Mrs. Jeff (Mischa)  
Marshall, Rev./Mrs. Verne (Alina)  
Martin, Mr./Mrs. David (Jill)  
Matthias, Ms. Elizabeth  
May, Dr./Mrs. Andrew (Krista)  
McAlpin, Mr./Mrs. Brett (Valerie)  
McCafferty, Rev./Mrs. Brennan (Becca)  
McCall, Mr./Mrs. John (Lorena)  
McGinty, Mr./Mrs. Coby (Pamela)  
McMahan, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Robin)  
McNeill, Mr./Mrs. Don (Fran)  
McReynolds, Mr./Mrs. Bryan (Rebe)  
Mills, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Rhianna)  
Mirabella, Rev./Mrs. Tom (Karen)  
Mitchell, Rev./Mrs. Pete (Ruth)  
Moore, Rev./Mrs. Brian (Megan)  
Mugari, Rev./Mrs. Jorum (Evah)  
Nairn, Mr./Mrs. Andrew (Megan)  
Nakah, Dr./Mrs. Victor (Nosizo)  
Nantz, Dr./Mrs. Quentin (Karen)  
Newkirk, Dr./Mrs. Matt (Caroline)  
Newkirk, Ms. Susan  
Newsome, Rev./Mrs. Wayne (Amy)  
Norris, Mr./Mrs. Kirk (Anna)  
Norton, Mr./Mrs. Clarke (Khrystya)  
Oh, Dr./Mrs. Michael (Pearl)  
Olivares, Rev./Mrs. Oscar (Nancy)  
Parker, Ms. Laura  
Patterson, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Mary Alice)

Pervis, Mr./Mrs. David (Erin)  
 Pfeil, Mr./Mrs. Jon (Sarah)  
 Phillips, Ms. Carolyn  
 Pike, Rev./Mrs. Mel (Martha)  
 Pixley, Ms. Debbie  
 Pohl, Rev./Mrs. Craig (Stacy)  
 Polk, Rev./Mrs. Jason (Liz)  
 Powell, Mr./Mrs. Jon (Olya)  
 Powlison, Rev./Mrs. Keith (Ruth)  
 Price, Ms. Robin  
 Quinn, Mr./Mrs. Hunter (Laura)  
 Ramsay, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Angelica)  
 Rarig, Dr./Mrs. Steve (Berenice)  
 Rayl, Rev./Mrs. Brett (Taylor)  
 Reiter, Mr./Mrs. Ryan (Joy)  
 Rice, Ms. Carrie  
 Richards, Ms. Debbie  
 Robertson, Rev./Mrs. Steve (Amy)  
 Roby, Mr./Mrs. Brian (Sheryl)  
 Rockwell, Mr./Mrs. Larry (Sandra)  
 Romer, Mr./Mrs. Mikael (Zuzanna)  
 Rudd, Mr./Mrs. Marcus (Heather)  
 Rug, Rev./Mrs. John (Cathy)  
 Russell, Dr./Mrs. Julian (Christiana)  
 Sabin, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Eli)  
 Sale, Mr./Mrs. Zach (Joy)  
 Saunders, Mr./Mrs. Jeff (Katie)  
 Schafer, Mr./Mrs. Jason (Mandy)  
 Sexton, Mr./Mrs. John (Elizabeth)  
 Shadburne, Mr./Mrs. Andy (Missy)  
 Shepherd, Rev./Mrs. Doug (Masha)  
 Sinclair, Rev./Mrs. Bruce (Pam)  
 Sindler, Rev./Mrs. Frank (Cindy)  
 Smith, Rev./Mrs. Luke (Sokha)

Sproull, Mr. /Mrs. Todd (Cindy)  
 Stannard, Mr./Mrs. Luke (Michelle)  
 Stanton, Rev./Mrs. Dal (Beth)  
 Stava, Rev./Mrs. Jonas (Pattie)  
 Stephens, Rev./Mrs. Noah (Karleigh)  
 Stevens, Ms. Carla  
 Stewart, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Lisa)  
 Stoddard, Rev./Mrs. David (Eowyn)  
 Stodghill, Mr./Mrs. John (Karen)  
 Stogner, Rev./Mrs. Phil (Wendy)  
 Swanson, Mr./Mrs. Joel (Stephanie)  
 Sweet, Mr./Mrs. Robbie (Lydia)  
 Tafferter, Mr./Mrs. Mario (Elsbeth)  
 Taylor, Rev./Mrs. Nate (Erin)  
 Thomae, Rev./Mrs. David (Jan)  
 Traub, Rev./Mrs. Will (Judi)  
 Vos, Ms. Nelly  
 Wadhams, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Lindie)  
 Warren, Mr./Mrs. Andy (Bevely)  
 Watanabe, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Lois)  
 Webb, Mr./Mrs. Jacob (Suzanne)  
 Wessel, Rev./Mrs. Hugh (Martine)  
 White, Mr./Mrs. David (Robin)  
 White, Ms. Rebecca  
 Wilkes, Rev./Mrs. Larry (Mandy)  
 Williams, Mr./Mrs. Bert (Nancy)  
 Williams, Mr./Mrs. Steve (Rita)  
 Wilson, Mr./Mrs. Tom (Teresa)  
 Wood, Mr./Mrs. Kenton (Adriana)  
 Wright, Dr./Mrs. Tom (Lucy)  
 Young, Rev./Mrs. Dan (Becky)  
 Young, Rev./Mrs. Steve (Sarah)

In addition to this list there are 65 long-term missionary units serving in restricted access countries.

## **Attachment 2**

### **TWO-YEAR MISSIONARIES**

(as of December 31, 2022)

Bean, Rev./Mrs. Dawson (Shanna)	Nash, Mr./Mrs. John (Ginna)
Beasley, Mr./Mrs. Stan (Connie)	Rabe, Ms. Rachel
Brinkley, Ms. Elizabeth	Rutherford, Ms. Ginny
Claburn, Mr. Chris	Scanio, Ms. Libby
Conroy, Ms. Abigail	Sheppard, Mr. Andrew
Crews, Ms. Virginia	Smith, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Jeanne)
Curl, Mr. Joshua	Sprague, Mr./Mrs. William (Jessica)
DeBoer, Ms. Shannon	Stovall, Ms. Lauren
De Bruin, Ms. Molly	Stugart, Ms. Rachel
Evans, Ms. Adair	Thomas, Mr./Mrs. Jake (Courtney)
Hart, Ms. Rachel	Van der Swaagh, Rev./Mrs. Kirk (Barbara)
Jacobson, Ms. Katie	Velez, Mr./Mrs. Angel (Wally)
Kim, Mr. David	Wallace, Ms. Holly
Koh, Ms. Rachel	Warren, Mr./Mrs. Randy (Debra)
Kovak, Ms. Lubica	Winenger, Mr./Mrs. Matt (Kathryn)
Lother, Mr./Mrs. Jesse (Reba)	Wong, Mr. Thomas
McFarland, Mr. Peter	Wright, Ms. Barbara
McKinney, Mr./Mrs. Jacob (Shawnda)	Ziehr, Mr./Mrs. Matt (Jaime)
McWhorter, Mr./Mrs. Carter (Caroline)	
Nam, Rev./Mrs. David (Susanna)	

In addition to this list there are nine short-term missionary units serving in restricted access countries.

**Attachment 3**

**RETIRING MISSIONARIES**

The following missionaries have given many years of their lives in service of world evangelization with Mission to the World. We honor these deeply committed colleagues as they enter a new phase of ministry during their retirement years.

Codington, Rev. Lewis/Mrs. Elsbeth – South Korea  
effective December 31, 2022

DeHoog, Rev. Lee/Mrs. Emma – Global Muslim Ministries  
effective May 31, 2022

Dinkins, Ms. Ruth – Brazil  
effective October 31, 2022

Lyle, Mr. Joe/Mrs. Ann – Taiwan  
effective April 30, 2022

Tanzie, Rev. Robert/Mrs. Joanne – Spain  
effective December 31, 2022

## Attachment 4

### PROVISIONAL PRESBYTERIES

Below is the report of MTW's work with the Nicaragua provisional presbytery which is outside the USA for 2016-2022. We have listed attendees by elder status and name.

#### NICARAGUA

October 24, 2016

Attendance: TE Lyle Caswell, Tony Elswick (MTW), TE Jonathan Winfree, TE Dax Gibson, TE Andrew Lamb, TE Michael Lee, TE Stan McMahan, RE Jamie Brown, RE David Smith

TE Gibson reminded the commission of its principal goal: to see three national teaching elders trained, ordained, and installed to pastor three self-governing churches with ruling elders who have also been duly trained, ordained and installed. The elders, both teaching and ruling, will be examined, ordained, and installed by this commission.

That TE McMahan, TE Caswell, TE Lamb, and Tony Elswick (MTW) comprise the ordination process team. They were tasked to report back to the commission no later than April 10, 2017.

October 10, 2017

Attendance: TE Lyle Caswell, Tony Elswick (MTW), TE Jonathan Winfree, TE Dax Gibson, TE Andrew Lamb, TE Stan McMahan

The body determined that it would be most caring to Mario to eliminate him from the training while maintaining him in the Third Mill course, which does not presume pastoral ministry.

February 9, 2018

Attendance: TE Lyle Caswell, TE Dax Gibson, TE Andrew Lamb, TE Stan McMahan, RE David Smith, Tony Elswick (MTW)

Received TE Caswell's and missionary Tony Elswick's examinations and recommendations to receive Richard Fuentes, Melvin Berrios Urbina, and Noel Lopez Montoya as applicants for care and internship with the presbytery. RE David Smith pronounced Richard, Noel, and Melvin interns according to BCO 19-10. Their names were written on the roll of the presbytery as interns under care.

June 12, 2018

Attendance: TE Lyle Caswell, TE Tony Elswick, TE Dax Gibson, TE Andrew Lamb, TE Stan McMahan, RE Jamie Brown, RE Dwight Smith

April 13, 2021

Attendance: TE Lyle Caswell, TE Tony Elswick, TE Dax Gibson, TE Andrew Lamb, TE Stan McMahan, TE Steve Robertson, RE Bryan Wintersteen

August 4, 2021

Attendance: TE Lyle Caswell, TE Tony Elswick, TE Dax Gibson, TE Andrew Lamb, TE Stan McMahan, TE Jonathan Winfree, Mr. Alvaro Ramirez (translator)

December 16, 2021

Attendance: TE Lyle Caswell, TE Tony Elswick, TE Dax Gibson, TE Andrew Lamb, TE Stan McMahan, RE Bryan Wintersteen

February 7, 2022

Report of Commission to Ordain/Install

Attendance: TE Tony Elswick, TE Dax Gibson, TE Andrew Lamb, TE Steve Robertson  
The Nicaragua provisional presbytery ordained and installed Mr./Rev. Richard Fuentes and Noel Lopez Montoya as pastors of Iglesia Presbiteriana Gracia Salvadora in Esteli, Nicaragua.

This page intentionally left blank

**REPORT OF REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP  
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**Introduction**

Ministry to colleges represents an essential part of the mission of the Presbyterian Church in America. The college years have increasingly become a time for questioning authority, scrutinizing absolutes, throwing out old premises, and reinventing the self. Students must learn to navigate the milieu of converging thought, and Reformed University Fellowship is thankful to be part of this unfolding campus narrative to reach students for Christ and equip them to serve. The passion and vigor of college students have proved, over the last 200 years, to affect the Church globally, significantly engaging the world with mission and purpose. The story of redemption playing out is more significant than any story that we can imagine.

Reformed University Fellowship goes to the campus with a fixed theology (The Westminster Standards) and a flexible methodology that allows us to contextualize to suit various campus personalities and demographics. We are not limited in how and where we preach the Gospel, and we know that a large percentage of people come to faith in Jesus between the age of 18 and 25.

To engage the current academic culture, Reformed University Fellowship sends ordained PCA ministers to serve on the college campus, preach the Gospel of Christ, build Christ's Church, and ultimately prepare students to live all of life under the Lordship of Christ. This is a concrete expression of our commitment to our covenant children and our obedience to the Great Commission to reach students for Christ and equip them to serve.

The Permanent Committee for Reformed University Fellowship wishes to thank all of our churches, presbyteries, and the General Assembly for their oversight, financial support, prayers, and encouragement for our campus ministers, staff, and interns, who have served on 182 campuses across the globe.

**Reformed University Fellowship**

Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) offers the truth of God's Word to covenant children, students who are searching as well as equipping believers. By working within the context of the Church, we follow Christ's leadership as He builds His Kingdom. Students are instructed in Evangelism and Missions, Growth in Grace, Fellowship and Service, and a Biblical World-and-Life View. An ordained PCA minister leads each RUF, actively working to accomplish goals in these four major areas. RUF strengthens the Church by reaching students who may not know Christ, as well as equipping those who know Him to serve, and to love Jesus for a lifetime. (See submitted attachment for a list of RUF, RUF-I, and Global campus ministers, campuses served, and Presbytery committees.)

### **Reformed University Fellowship International**

There are currently 21 RUF-I Campus ministries. We began RUF-I at Cal Berkeley and the University of Florida in January of 2023. We plan to add two more campus ministries in June 2023 (Vanderbilt and UC San Diego). We have 6 RUF-I Campus Staff and 7 Interns. We will add our second RUF-I Area Coordinator in June 2023, with the hire of Joe Slater. In January 2023, we held our RUF-I Training in Denver, CO. We focused our training on building out the RUF-I Philosophy of Ministry.

### **Reformed University Fellowship Global**

We currently have 4 RUF-G, where we have an American TE (Traditional Model). These RUF-Globals are in Tokyo, Japan; L'viv, Ukraine; Bogota, Colombia; and Dakar, Senegal. We currently have 2 RUF-Globals that national ordained Presbyterian ministers lead in Mexico City, Mexico, and Kampala, Uganda (National Model). In 2022 we initiated a pilot program of training non-ordained MTW and Serge missionaries who are engaged in campus ministry in three different cities, Cluj, Romania (Serge); Sofia, Bulgaria; and Tokyo, Japan. We are considering making this program, called the "RUF Affiliate Model," an official part of RUF-Global. Currently, two seminary interns, William Stabler and Jenelle Eggleston are working with RUF-Global and focusing on mission trip opportunities for RUF-National campus ministers, campus staff, interns, and students to continue to grow in our formational philosophy of ministry goal of evangelism and missions.

### **Ministry Distinctives**

Weekly large group, small groups, and one-on-one staff-student meetings provide the structure for campus ministry. Each type of meeting is essential in ministering to college students. In large group meetings, students gather to sing, pray, and hear the good news of Jesus taught from the scriptures. Small groups focus on study, prayer, and fellowship, and many are led by junior and senior students, under the direction of the campus minister, campus staff, and interns. One-on-one meetings between students and staff members offer in-depth discipleship, evangelistic encounters, and accountability in trust-confidence relationships, as well as counseling. RUF emphasizes the development of a biblical world-and-life view. As students learn to think biblically, they will make a lasting difference in the Church and the world. A key distinctive of RUF is its connection to the Church. Through exhortation by their campus minister, attendance with friends at local churches, involvement in the campus community, and exposition of Biblical truth, college students learn to love the Church and develop a lifelong commitment to involvement with God's people. RUF provides a bridge maintaining (or establishing) connection to the Church as students make the transitions from home to college to work and family life. RUF does not exist to perpetuate a campus ministry but to grow the Church.

### **Campus Interns, Staff & Ministry Fellows**

Launched in 1980, the Intern Program has trained over 900 interns. In the last 30 years, the program has grown at a rate of 13% per year. Emily Nixon, Assistant Vice President of Internships, continues to lead the department and this year we have 137 full-time and three part-time young men and women (all recent college graduates) that currently work directly with a campus minister and receive on-the-job training in evangelism, small group leadership,

and one-on-one ministry. While interns minister to college students, they also participate in a study program focusing on biblical and theological training. After their internship with Reformed University Fellowship, interns move into both vocational ministry and the broader marketplace with a deepened understanding of God’s Word and experience in His service. The campus intern, as well as campus staff, are equipped to be “an instrument for noble purposes, made holy, useful to the Master and prepared to do any good work” (II Timothy 2:21). (See Attachment.)

The Campus Staff department within RUF exists to provide a long-term vocational ministry position for women who desire to work on the college campus. While most of our Campus Staff come directly from serving two years as an RUF intern, we have begun expanding outside of that channel to bring in qualified candidates to meet the growing demand on campus. The RUF Campus Staff department held its annual assessment in February of 2023. Thirteen candidates were assessed, and the department hopes to hire 12 for the campus staff position starting in June 2023. Casey Cockrum, Assistant Vice President of Campus Staff, led the three-day assessment and had seven other staff join her to help determine the candidates fit for the department. We are so encouraged by these women joining the campus staff ranks. Their addition will bring the anticipated campus staff number up to 63 across the ministry. The Lord continues to bring us amazing women to serve in the campus staff role, and we’re grateful for the continued growth.

The RUF Fellows Program is designed to provide financial support to current and former RUF Campus Interns who are pursuing a seminary degree for future vocational ministry. The program is intended to reward interns who have demonstrated a passion for and have exhibited an ability to excel in ministry. Like the RUF internship program, The Fellows Program encourages participants to learn about ministry, more so than to accomplish it. The Program is open to all interns regardless of their current or prospective employment relationship with RUF. Started in June of 2022, the RUF Fellows Program currently has 16 participants.

### **Summer Conference May 2023:**

We are so excited to be back at Laguna Beach Christian Resort for SuCo2023! We will be welcoming RUF students from all over the country for four weeks this summer, with Harvard University Campus Minister Michael Whitham serving as the Summer Conference Director.

Week 1 - April 30-May 5

Week 2 - May 7-12

Week 3 - May 14-19

Week 4 - May 20-25

### **Wives Retreat**

We are incredibly grateful for the role wives play in RUF’s ministry to college students, and All Wives Weekend plays a vital role in encouraging them in their marriages and ministry. We were so glad to be together in Austin, January 13-15, 2023.

## **Staff Training**

December training in Denver for Campus Ministers and Campus staff had 227 people in attendance. As I said in the fall, RUF training attends to the development of the entire person to create healthy ministers and ministries. The stated purpose of training is “to train pastors/staff, so they learn to understand and do ministry faithfully and fruitfully.” To that end, Alan Noble (Dr. O Alan Noble is Associate Professor of English at Oklahoma Baptist University and author of numerous books and articles) spent a day teaching on Justification: Existential & Theological. We also had sessions on Ministry Dynamics to African American Students, Development - How Much Do I ask a Donor For? and Understanding Your RUF Benefits for Sustaining Ministry and Navigating the Economy. RUF-I staff training took place the first week of January in Denver, Sam Chako taught the staff and focused on Ministry and Evangelism to Indian Students.

## **RUF Assessment**

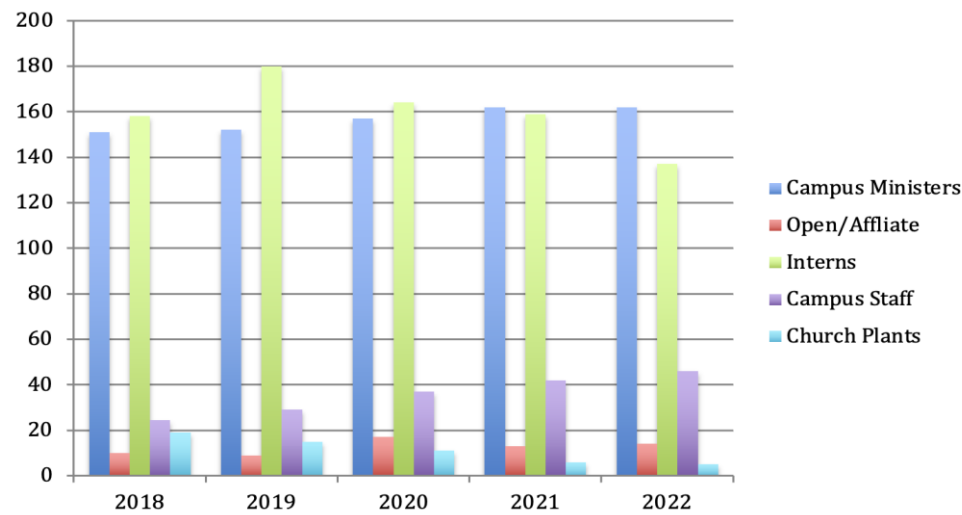
From February 21 to 23, RUF held winter assessment in St. Louis, Missouri, on Covenant Seminary’s campus, with 18 campus minister candidates and 11 female campus staff candidates. RUF continues to collaborate with area coordinators and national staff to enhance the necessary hard skills and emotional and cultural intelligence elements of assessment. Pre-screening protocol has helped to say “no” in the application stage and reduced unnecessary assessments’ costs and labor. We will hold our second regional assessment July 11-13 in Atlanta, GA and anticipate up to 20 candidates. We are building an assessor list of current and former campus ministers and wives to help with the increased staffing needs of regional assessments. Finally, we instituted a zoom assessment orientation meeting for all new assessors, which we will continue going forward.

## **RUF Cross-Cultural Advancement - Assistant Coordinator Russ Whitfield**

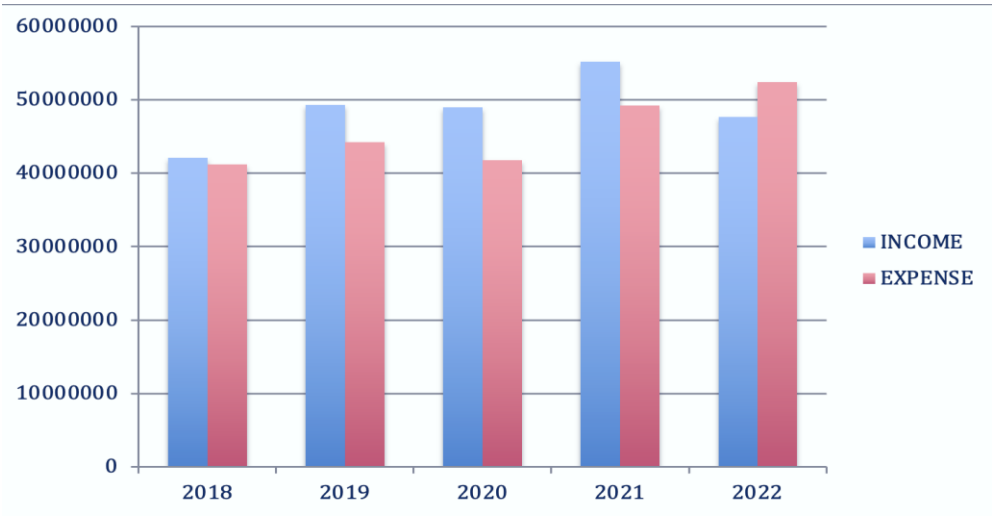
Over the past few months, we have continued to press forward in our cross-cultural growth by leading our area coordinators through the Intercultural Development Inventory (IDI). Each debrief meeting that I conducted with our area coordinators during December training was encouraging and fruitful, helping us to identify shared language and concepts for honestly assessing where we are and how we advance toward our mission of reaching students for Christ and equipping them to serve. Furthermore, I conducted a group debrief with assistant coordinator, Michael Gordon, and the area coordinators to hear feedback, answer questions, and to think together about cross-cultural shepherding strategy. It was a very fruitful conversation covered in humility, teachability, biblical conviction, and pastoral insight. I think every supporter of RUF should know that our area coordinators are a tremendous gift to our entire organization- this is a faithful group of shepherds who are shepherding our campus ministers through significant contextual challenges for the benefit of the students we serve. From a high-level perspective, we have now completed IDI assessments for all our senior staff and all our area coordinators—a very significant step in our organizational development in cross-cultural mission. Please continue to pray for us as we dig deeper into cross-cultural growth and seek to discern best practices for getting some of these helpful frameworks on the ground in ministry, policy, recruiting, and training.

**Growth**

**Headcount Growth - Overall Ministry**



**Income Growth Vs. Expenses Year-to-Year - Overall Ministry**



**RUF’s Vision for the Church**

University Church Planting initiative concluded at the end of 2022, yet RUF continues to be a pipeline for leadership in the PCA. Currently, over 195 former RUF Campus Ministers are serving our Church as church planters, pastors, associate pastors, assistant pastors, and denominational staff. Thousands of RUF Alumni are serving in the Church, enforcing the fact that RUF is not just about perpetuating campus ministry but about enriching the Church. We are working with MNA to provide similar opportunities for campuses and for campus ministers who feel called to plant churches.

**Conclusion**

God is at work through the ministry of RUF. RUF strives to engage the culture and carry out the kingdom priorities of the Church. God brings together students and ministers from many different walks of life to accomplish His purposes. We hope that each person influenced by Reformed University Fellowship will, in turn, affect many other people in the course of his or her life. The Church is strengthened as students learn to love and seek out the Church and are trained to serve as future church leaders.

**Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Fellowship for October 5, 2022, and March 22, 2023.
2. That the General Assembly receive the financial audit for Reformed University Fellowship for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2022 by Carr, Riggs, & Ingram, LLP.
3. That the action on 2024 budget for Reformed University Fellowship be deferred until the Report of the Committee on Administration for the Administrative Committee's recommendation to the General Assembly.
4. That the General Assembly receive as information the submitted attachment.
5. That the General Assembly receive the Permanent Committee response to Overture 7.
6. That the General Assembly re-elect RE Will W. Huss, Jr. as National Coordinator of Reformed University Fellowship for the 2022/2023 term.

## **Attachment 1**

### **REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP CAMPUS MINISTRIES**

(For the Year Ending December 31, 2022)

#### **PRESBYTERIES**

**Alabama Joint Committee on Campus  
Work (Evangel, Southeast Alabama,  
Warrior, Providence and Gulf Coast\*)**

**Evangel Presbytery**

**Southeast Alabama Presbytery**

**Warrior Presbytery**

**Providence Presbytery**

**Arizona Presbytery**

#### **CAMPUS AND STAFF**

**Jacksonville State University**

TE Daniel Hightower

**Samford University**

Open

**University of Alabama-Birmingham**

TE Brad Owens

Stephen Merwin

**Birmingham Southern College**

TE Gary Purdy

**Auburn University & RUFI Affiliate**

TE Tanner Crum

TE Michael Alsup (RUFI)

**University of Alabama**

TE Stewart Swain

**Alabama A&M University**

Marcus Nobles

**University of Alabama – Huntsville**

TE Vinnie Athey

**University of Arizona**

TE Matt Esswein

**Calvary Presbytery**

**Anderson University**

TE John Boyte

**Clemson University & RUFI Affiliate**

TE Reid Jones

TE Brian Howard (RUFI)

**Erskine College**

TE Jonathan Cook

**Furman University**

TE Tom Hart

**Wofford College**

TE Oliver Pierce

**Catawba Valley Presbytery**

**Davidson College**

TE Andrew Goyzueta

**Central Carolina Presbytery (NC)**

**Johnson & Wales University**

Kevin Kaye

**Queens College (ARP Affiliate)**

TE Josh Grimm

**University of North Carolina-Charlotte**

TE John Baber

**Central Georgia – Savannah River  
Joint Committee**

**Central Georgia Presbytery**

**Mercer University**

TE Marlin Harris

**Valdosta State**

TE John Gordy

**Wesleyan College**

Open

**Columbus State University**

TE Tim Grider

**Savannah River Presbytery**

**Georgia Southern University**

TE Nathanael Miller

**Savannah College of Art & Design**

TE Martin Antoon

**Central Indiana Presbytery**

**Indiana University**

TE Eric Whitley

**Purdue University**

Nate Osner

**Chesapeake Presbytery**

**Johns Hopkins**

TE Jacob Jasin (RUF-I)

**University of Maryland – Baltimore  
County**

TE Trip Beans

**Chicago Metro Presbytery**

**Northwestern University**

TE Chris Colquitt

TE Ian Hammond (RUF-I)

Mike Hernberg (RUF-I) (CMA)

**Eastern Carolina Presbytery**

**Duke University**

TE Matt Mahla

**East Carolina University**

TE Skylar Adams

**North Carolina Central University**

TE Kris Cooper

**North Carolina State University**

TE Chuck Askew

**University of North Carolina – Chapel  
Hill**

TE Simon Stokes

**University of North Carolina –  
Wilmington**

TE Sam Kennedy

**Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery**

**Lehigh University**

TE Michael Goodlin

**Fellowship Presbytery**

**Winthrop University**

TE Mark Ashbaugh

**Florida Joint Committee on Campus  
Work (Central Florida, Gulf Coast,  
North Florida, Southern Florida, Sun  
Coast and Southwest Florida)**

**Central Florida Presbytery**

**University of Central Florida**  
TE Hardy Reynolds

**Gulf Coast Presbytery**

**Florida State University**  
TE Kelly Jackson  
**University of South Alabama**  
Open

**Gulfstream Presbytery**

**Florida Atlantic University**  
TE Jeff Lee

**North Florida Presbytery**

**University of Florida**  
TE Steve Lammers  
**University of North Florida**  
TE Tommy Park

**Suncoast Presbytery**

**Florida Gulf Coast University**  
TE Lucas Tanner

**Southwest Florida Presbytery**

**University of South Florida**  
TE Aldo Mondin

**Great Lakes Presbytery**

**University of Michigan**  
TE Robert Knuth

**Heartland Presbytery**

**Kansas State University**  
TE Jonathan Dunning

**Heritage Presbytery**

**Delaware State (HBCU)**  
TE Daryl Wattley  
**University of Delaware & RUFI**  
**Affiliate**  
Open  
TE Rick Gray (RUFI)

**Highlands Presbytery**

**Appalachian State University**

TE Rob Herron

**Western Carolina University**

TE Andrew Shank

**Hills and Plains Presbytery**

**Oklahoma State University**

TE Wilson Van Hooser

**University of Arkansas**

TE Austin Royal

**University of Oklahoma**

Open

**University of Tulsa**

TE Caleb Harlan

**Houston Metro Presbytery**

**Rice University**

Open

**University of Houston**

TE Brooks Harwood

**Low Country Presbytery**

**College of Charleston**

TE Jacob Lee

**South Carolina State**

Joel Brown

**Metropolitan New York Presbytery**

**Columbia University and RUFI  
Affiliate**

TE Eric Lipscomb

TE Andrew Terrell (RUFI)

**NYC City Campus**

TE Matthew Terrell

**Gotham Student Movement – Hunter  
College & Fordham University-Lincoln  
Center**

TE Wei Ho

**Queens College – NYC**

TE Jeffrey Jou

**New York University**

TE Graham Girard (RUF-I)

**Mid-South Joint Committee (Covenant,  
Grace, and Mississippi Valley)**

**Covenant Presbytery**

**Arkansas State University**

Open

**Delta State University**

TE Ro Taylor

**Rhodes College**

TE John Craft

**Mississippi State**

TE Joe Johnson

**University of Memphis**

TE John Crosby

**University of Mississippi**

TE Austin Braasch

**Grace Presbytery**

**University of Southern Mississippi**

TE Davis Morgan

**Mississippi Valley Presbytery**

**Belhaven University**

TE Bentley Crawford

**Jackson State University**

TE Anthony Forrest

**Mississippi College**

TE Jeff Jordan

**Missouri Presbytery**

**University of Missouri**

TE David Barnes

**Washington University at St. Louis**

TE Tim Price

**Nashville Presbytery**

**Austin Peay State University**

TE Will Cote

**Belmont University**

TE Kevin Twit

**Middle Tennessee State University**

TE Weston Duke

**Nashville Presbytery, continued**

**Tennessee Tech University**

Ryan Angel

**Vanderbilt University**

TE Chase Daws

**Western Kentucky University**

TE James Jardin

**New Jersey Presbytery**

**Rowan University**

Will Bausch

**New River Presbytery**

**West Virginia University**

TE Peter Green

**North Georgia Joint Committee  
(Georgia Foothills, Metro Atlanta, NW  
Georgia)**

**Georgia Foothills Presbytery**

**University of Georgia**

TE Ben Coppedge

TE Jeff Thompson (RUF-I)

**Metro Atlanta Presbytery**

**Emory University**

TE George Hamm

**Georgia Tech & RUF-I Affiliate**

TE Michael Phillips

TE Tracey West (RUF-I)

**Northwest Georgia Presbytery**

**Kennesaw State University**

TE Chris Blackman

**North Texas Presbytery**

**Baylor University**

TE Way Rutherford

**Southern Methodist University**

TE Conrad Quiros

TE Fee Kennedy (RUF-I)

**Texas Christian University**

TE Bradford Green

**Texas Tech University**

TE Davis Sweatt

**North Texas Presbytery, continued**

**University of North Texas**

TE Justin Smith

**University of Texas-Tyler/Tyler Junior College**

TE John (JB) Wilbanks

**RUFI University of Texas – Dallas**

TE David Billingslea

**University of Texas - Arlington**

TE Nate Waddell

**Northern California Presbytery**

**San Jose State**

Kyle Grow

**Stanford University**

TE Crawford Stevener

**University of California – Berkeley**

TE John Kong

**University of Hawaii**

Andrew Kawata

**Northern New England Presbytery**

**University of Vermont**

TE John Meinen

**Ohio Presbytery**

**Kent State University**

TE Nate Bower

**Ohio Valley Presbytery**

**University of Kentucky**

TE Nick Bratcher

**University of Louisville**

Open

**Pacific Presbytery**

**University of California – Los Angeles**

TE Matthew Trexler

**University of California – Santa Barbara**

TE Johnathan Keenan

**University of Southern California**

TE Alex Watlington

**Pacific Northwest Presbytery**

**Boise State**

TE Drew Burdette

**University of Washington**

TE David Birnie

**Western Washington University**

Tommy Hannah

**Oregon State University**

Open

**Palmetto Presbytery**

**University of South Carolina & RUFIAffiliate**

TE Sammy Rhodes

TE Scott Andes (RUFIAffiliate)

**Piedmont Triad Presbytery**

**Wake Forest University**

TE Chris Horne

**Winston Salem State**

TE Jonah Hooper

**Pittsburgh Presbytery**

**University of Pittsburgh**

TE Gavin Breeden

**Indiana University of Pennsylvania**

David Augustine

**Platte Valley Presbytery**

**University of Nebraska**

TE Thomas Kuhn

**Potomac Presbytery**

**George Mason University RUFIAffiliate**

TE Matthew DeLong (RUFIAffiliate)

**Howard University**

TE Cyril Chavis

Chris Reed (CMA)

**University of Maryland**

TE Chris Garriott

**Rio Grande Presbytery**

**New Mexico State University**

Daniel Davalos

**Rio Grande Presbytery, continued**

**University of Texas El Paso**

Ed Ovalle

**University of New Mexico**

Charlie Fiorillo

**Rocky Mountain Presbytery**

**Colorado State University**

TE Wes Calton

**US Air Force Academy**

TE Jeff Kreisel

**University of Colorado, Colorado Springs**

TE Jonathan Clark

**Montana State University**

TE Cody Janicek

**Siouxlands Presbytery**

**University of Minnesota**

TE Brandon Haan

**North Dakota State University**

Open

**South Coast Presbytery**

**University of California – Irvine**

TE Derek Rishmawy

**South Texas Presbytery**

**Texas A&M University & RUFI Affiliate**

Austin McCann

TE Titus Bagby (RUFI)

**Texas A&M University Corpus Christi**

Open

**Trinity University**

Open

**University of Texas – Austin & RUFI Affiliate**

TE Jordan Griesbeck

TE Terry Dykstra (RUFI)

**University of Texas-San Antonio**

TE Lee Wright

**Southern Louisiana Presbytery**

**Louisiana State University**

TE Ande Johnson

**Tulane University**

TE Matt Roelofs

**Southern New England Presbytery**

**Boston University**

TE Nathan Dicks

**Brown University/RISD**

TE Travis Hutchinson

**Harvard University**

TE Michael Whitham

**MIT**

TE Solomon Kim

**University of Connecticut**

Open

**Susquehanna Valley Presbytery**

**Millersville University**

TE Chris Peter

**Pennsylvania State University & RUFI  
Affiliate**

TE Cameron Smith

TE Richard Smith (RUFI)

**Tennessee Valley Presbytery**

**Carson Newman University**

TE Chandler Rowlen

**University of Tennessee – Chattanooga**

TE John Mark Scruggs

**University of Tennessee Knoxville &  
RUFI Affiliate**

TE Mac Holt

TE Lee Leadbetter (RUFI)

**Virginia Joint Committee (Blue Ridge,  
Tidewater, and James River**

**Blue Ridge Presbytery**

**James Madison University**

TE Joe Slater

**University of Virginia**

TE Josiah Carey

**Blue Ridge Presbytery, continued**

**Virginia Tech**

TE Heath McLaughen

**Liberty University – Lynchburg**

TE Ben Spivey

**Washington and Lee University**

TE Willis Weatherford

**Tidewater Presbytery**

**Christopher Newport University**

TE Peter Lyon

**College of William and Mary**

TE Ben Robertson

**James River Presbytery**

**Virginia Commonwealth University**

Open

**West Hudson Presbytery**

**Rutgers University**

TE Joe Fischer

**Westminster Presbytery**

**East Tennessee State University**

TE Will Barbour

**Wisconsin Presbytery**

**University of Wisconsin – Milwaukee**

TE Nick Bratcher

**University of Wisconsin – Madison**

TE Cameron Brown

**MTW Affiliations**

**National Autonomous University of Mexico**

Barush Sanchez

**Bogota, Columbia**

TE Peter Dishman

Will Schaufelberger (CMA)

**L’VIV, Ukraine**

TE Kirk Norris

**Malaysia**

TE Curtis Shields

**West Africa**

TE Collin Jennings

**MTW Affiliations, continued**

**Tokyo, Japan**

Jeff Saunders

**Serge**

**Granada, Spain**

Aaron Gray

**Reformed University Fellowship  
Current Interns and Staff**

**1<sup>st</sup> Year Interns:**

Josh Anderson - Mississippi State	Henry Oakley - NC State
Anna Ayers - RUF-I Clemson	Ben Pate - Columbia
Skye Green - UAB	Emma Pearson - Texas A&M
Olivia Bedenbaugh - Belhaven	Thaddeus Perkins - Boise State
Jessie Benton - Vermont	Nic Recasens - Indiana
Hannah Blankenship - RUF-I Texas A&M	Becca Romano - South Florida
Justin Blizzard - Baylor	Gabrielle Ross - UNC Charlotte
Annie Brawner - Virginia	Tim Sandridge - Illinois
Jackson Cole - UNC	Madison Schipper - Winthrop
Snyder Combest - Duke	Katie Schlenker - Virginia Tech
Noel Coppedge - RUF-I South Carolina	Slaton Schneider - Wake Forest
Bailey Cowen - UNC Wilmington	Betsy Scott - Georgia Tech
Matthew Dernberger - Western Carolina	Jessica Shaver - Penn State
Chris Duncan - Auburn	Mary Claire Sides - Alabama
Anna Russell Earrey - Georgia Southern	Anne Morgan Trapnell - Tennessee
Diana Florian - RUF-G Colombia	Joshua Valdez - Houston
Ben Floyd - Washington	Caleb Warner - Michigan
Lily Gerrell - Mississippi State	Roger Zhao - UCLA
Abby Green - University of Texas	SJ Zinets - Penn State
Mallory Green - Mercer	
Justin Helms - Memphis	
Myles Hendrick - Arkansas	
Walt Horton - TCU	
Emily Jacob - Queens University	
Ian Jameson - Christopher Newport	
Andrew Jerome - Florida State	
Joshua Joo - Emory	
Larissa Kanz - Millersville	
Georgia Kibler - East Carolina	
Ellie Kinnicutt - Kentucky	
Mary Neill Lucas - Davidson	
Caroline Marshall - Vanderbilt	
Mary Ellen McCrary - Carson Newman	
Christina McWhite - Winston-Salem State	
Carlee Miller - University of California	
Irvine	
Breanne Moench - Central Florida	
Cassia Mugge - Missouri	
Hannah Murphy - Tulsa	
Rachel Nguyen - Oklahoma State	

## 2<sup>nd</sup> Year Interns:

Savannah Arneson - South Carolina	Andrew Lear - Virginia Tech
Izzy Augustin - UAH	Jordon Lewis - Central Florida
Grace Bailey - Georgia	Enjeh Liu - Harvard
Emma Kate Ballinger - Auburn	Kelley Long - MIT
Braxton Berkel - UMBC	Owen Merrell - Rice
Stephen Berry - UT Chattanooga	Maggie Mertz - Nebraska
David Brashier - Kentucky	Kate Nobles - Furman
David Carter - Mercer	Clay Oliver - South Carolina
Lauren Childers - Northwestern	Sydney Outen - LSU
Anna Cole - UNC	Caroline Owens - Emory
Parker Crane - Florida	Anna Plybon - Washington & Lee
Walker Crow - Ole Miss	Susannah Porier - Southern Miss
Caroline Dean - Ole Miss	Jessica Qian - Wash U
George Devaney - Texas A&M	Allie Randall - North Florida
Madeleine Dorst - Southern California	Jimmy Rao - Boston
Kate Ezzell - Washington	Natalie Rhea - Valdosta State
Stewart Fowler - Air Force	Clayton Roederer - North Texas
Jason Francoeur - Howard	Rachel Rubio - New Mexico State
JT Gilbert - RUF-I Auburn	Sarah Schmidt - SCAD
Paty Glory - UTSA	Eva Schmitt - Western Carolina
Coleman Green - Wash U	Nate Scott - RUF-I Georgia Tech
Peyton Gunder - Western Kentucky	Spencer Sipe - Vanderbilt
Carey Helmes - Memphis	Nathaniel Stallings - Texas-Tyler
Daniel Hernandez - RUF-G Colombia	Knox Stapleton - Kansas State
Johnathan Hillerman - Belmont	Tyler Thiessen - Belhaven
Summer Huelle - Rhodes	Georgia Upshaw - NC State
Cameron Hughes - Cal	Niccol Vargas - RUF-G Colombia
Lydia Johnson - Clemson	Danny Waller - App State
Josh Johnston - LSU	Abby Walter - Meredith
Chris Kaylor - Virginia	Matthew Wheaton - RUF-I Penn State
Noah Kershner - Georgia Tech	Emily Williams - UCLA
Gina LaRusso - TCU	Rachel Wilson - Florida State
Matt Lay - James Madison	

## 3<sup>rd</sup> Year Interns:

Lucy Burton - Trinity	Nicholas Manley - University of Texas
Madison Daniels - College of Charleston	Zac McGee - Florida Atlantic
Jacob Dirrim - Oklahoma State	Jeffrey Neikirk - Tennessee Tech
Jenelle Eggleston - RUF-G Colombia	Jessica Rockhold - Georgia Tech
Jasmine Espinosa - Florida Atlantic	Paulina Rodriguez - RUF-G Colombia
Etta Farlow - Belmont	Sophie Rooks - UConn

Taylor Gumm - UConn  
Leslie Howe - Western Kentucky  
Sam Johnson - Alabama  
Isaac Jones - UNC

Rebecca Spurgeon - Arkansas  
Sean Walsh - Samford  
Haley Williams - City Campus

**RUF Campus Staff:**

Maggie Aldin - Samford  
Latasha Allston – Howard  
Katherine Ashbaugh - Winthrop  
Caysie Ashton - UGA  
Cayla Ball – James Madison  
Annie Kate Barr - Virginia  
Joy Beans - UMBC  
Alex Bosgraf – Boise State  
Caroline Capper - USC  
Anne Michal Carter - Mississippi College  
Emily Cartledge - James Madison  
Kathleen Chitty – Stanford  
Catherine Cook – Harvard  
Cindy Cook - GA Tech RUF-I  
Emily Crutcher - UTK  
Lauren Dishman - Bogota  
Kate Donnell - WCU  
Bethany Ekdom - Tulsa  
Kaylee Epps - Ole Miss  
Molly Farrll - Texas RUFI  
Janelle Grove – George Mason RUFI  
Hanna Hammond - Northwestern RUFI  
Heidi Hill - SMU RUFI  
Grace Hoyme - UCSB  
Amy Hudson – UAB  
Hannah Humphreys - SMU  
Amanda Jakana - Maryland  
Leslie Janikowsky – Rhodes College  
Zurielly Jennings - Senegal

April Johnson - Mississippi State  
Serena Jones - Boston U  
Chelsea Kelly – William & Mary  
Morgan Kendrick - UC Berkeley  
Shaunna Kennedy - UNCW  
Jenn Kriesel - Air Force  
Ava Ligh - Columbia  
Sarah Lyon - CNU  
Savannah Medvedev - Charleston  
Callie Miller – Pittsburgh  
Kimmy Mota - Houston  
Kelley Murphree - UAH  
Jamie Pastori – UT Chattanooga  
Abby Plott - Texas Tyler  
Ann Beverly Prideaux - Furman  
Kelly Sanford - UCLA  
Monse Santiago - Cal State San Marcos  
Olivia Shields – Baylor  
Elle Shuford - Alabama  
Joy Sous - Belmont  
Laura Straka – Emory  
Hailey Tarbell - UT Dallas RUFI  
Megan Terrell - City Campus  
Kristen Thompson - Wash U  
Wendy Twit - Belmont  
Grace Valenti - NC State  
Victoria Wallenstein - FSU  
Carissa Waller - App State  
Mary Hannah Winslett - Birmingham  
Southern

**RUF National Staff:**

National Coordinator, Will Huss  
Associate Coordinator, John Pearson  
Coordinator Emeritus, Rod Mays  
Chief Financial Officer, Kathy Leedy  
Chief Operating Officer, Dennis Shackleford  
Chief Advancement Officer, Kevin Teasley  
Chief Organizational Development Officer, Keith Berger  
Assistant Coordinator RUF-N, Michael Gordon  
Assistant Coordinator RUF-I & G, Chad Brewer  
Assistant Coordinator of Interns & Campus Staff, Mitch Gindlesperger  
Assistant Coordinator of Cross Cultural Advancement, Russ Whitfield  
Area Coordinator, JR Foster  
Area Coordinator, Pat Roach  
Area Coordinator, Derek Bates  
Area Coordinator, Jason Little  
Area Coordinator, Britton Wood  
Area Coordinator, SJ Lim  
Area Coordinator, Chris Morrison  
Area Coordinator, Curtis McDaniel  
Area Coordinator, Mike Wenzler  
Area Coordinator, Colin Peters  
Area Coordinator, Richie Sessions  
Director of Ministry, Communication and Events, Emily Miller  
Director of Interns, Emily Nixon  
Director of Campus Staff, Casey Cockrum  
Director of Accounting, Cheryl Lundy  
Director of Annual Giving, George Crook  
Director of Donor Services, Michelle Stone  
Director of Marketing, Elisabeth Givens  
Director of HR & Benefits, Courtney Hulteen  
Assistant Director of Communications & Events, Jake Wynn  
Assistant Director of Accounting, Davia Lester  
Assistant Director of Accounting, Alana Lowe  
Assistant Director of Donor Services, Amy Work  
Assistant Director of Marketing, Kelly Berkompas  
Assistant Director of Advancement Communications, Anna Grider  
Accounting Associate, Nadine Maturine  
Donor Services Associate, Deanna Paschal

Donor Services Associate, Ashley Walden

Regional Events Associate, Cathy Wilkins

RUF-I & RUF-G Mobilizer, William Stabler

Donor Service Assistant, Sojin Chi

Benefits Admin Assistant, Katie Silcox

Executive Assistant, Anna Brown

Intern and CS Assistant, Elizabeth Williams

Intern Care Assistant, James Post

Intern Care Assistant, Daniel Tortorici

Intern Recruiting Assistant, Calais Eledui

Events Assistant, Caroline Clayton

Accounting Assistant, Mary Jo Scheufler

Administration Assistant to the Chief Organizational Development Officer, Ellie Stackhouse

# REPORT OF THE INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

## **Membership**

- RE Billy Ball, Evangel (Class of 2025)
- TE Bryan Chapell – PCA Stated Clerk, Northern Illinois (ex officio member, RAO 3-2 j.)
- TE Dave Gilleran, Blue Ridge (Alternate)
- RE Brad Isbell, TN Valley (Class of 2024)
- TE Roy Taylor, Calvary (Chairman – Class of 2024)
- TE Wallace Tinsley, Fellowship (Class of 2025)
- RE Jimmy Walters, Calvary (Secretary – Class of 2023)
- RE Dennis Watts, MS Valley (Alternate)

## **Other**

- TE Cartee Bales, Missouri (MTW advisory member)
- TE Billy Park, Korean Southeastern (Korean liaison advisory member)
- Ms. Heidi Harrison (Recording Secretary)

## **Meetings**

The committee met twice via Zoom calls.

- September 14, 2022
- March 22, 2023.

## **Items Discussed**

- Invitation to send fraternal delegate to the OPC, June 7-13, 2023. RE Brad Isbell was appointed.
- Other General Assemblies and General Synods.
- NAPARC 2023.
- Received reports from Stated Clerk Bryan Chapell from attending the ARP General Synod in June 2022 and the Presbyterian Church of Brazil in July 2022.
- Received a report of TE Hernando Saenz of attending the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Mexico in June of 2022.
- Received a report from Stated Clerk Bryan Chapell that he had notified the National Association of Evangelicals that the PCA had withdrawn from the NAE.
- The death of IRC member, TE E. Marvin Padgett, Jr. on December 18, 2022. TE Padgett served as both a ruling elder and a teaching elder in the PCA in Nashville Presbytery. He was the coordinator of Reformed University Ministries and Executive Director of Great Commission Publications, a joint ministry of the PCA and OPC. He was Executive Vice-President of Crossway Books. He was seventy-eight years old.
- TE David Gilleran was seated as a voting member for the March meeting upon the death of TE Marvin Padgett, *BCO* 14-1.11, and *RAO* 8-4 g.

- 1 • The termination of fraternal relations with Gaehyuk (Reformed) Korean Presbyterian
- 2 Church because they have merged with another Korean denomination with whom we
- 3 have fraternal relations.
- 4 • The committee elected officers for the assembly year of 2023-2024
- 5 ○ Chairman – TE Roy Taylor
- 6 ○ Vice-chairman – RE Billy Barnes
- 7 ○ Secretary – RE Jimmy Walters
- 8 • Proposed response to Overture 2 from Covenant Presbytery that the PCA apply for
- 9 admission to the International Conference of Reformed Churches.
- 10 • The appointment of the chairman and Stated Clerk to appoint delegates to other
- 11 General Assemblies and General Synods.
- 12 • The authorization for the chairman and Stated Clerk to write the report to the General
- 13 Assembly.

### 14 **Recommendations**

- 15 1. That the fraternal relations with Gaehyuk (Reformed) Korean Presbyterian Church be
- 16 terminated because they have merged with another Korean denomination with whom
- 17 we have fraternal relations.
- 18 2. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly, *BCO* 13-13.
- 19 3. That the minutes of September 14, 2022, be approved without exception.
- 20 4. That the minutes of March 22, 2023, be approved without exception.
- 21 5. That the General Assembly answer Overture 2 from Covenant Presbytery (“Request
- 22 PCA Join International Conference of Reformed Churches (ICRC)”) by postponing
- 23 consideration until the IRC sends representatives to the next meeting of the ICRC in
- 24 Korea, 2026, investigates the costs involved, and reports to the following General
- 25 Assembly.

#### 26 Grounds:

- 27 a. ICRC rules require that a denomination attend an ICRC meeting first before
- 28 applying for membership. The next meeting of the ICRC is in 2026 in Korea.
- 29 b. There are financial issues. The overture estimates that the costs for the PCA’s
- 30 membership in the ICRC would be approximately \$9,880/year, but the
- 31 overture does not specify how the costs would be borne nor reflect how the
- 32 estimated costs are formulated in a manner consistent with the ICRC
- 33 Regulations (IX.1.c).
- 34

35  
36 Respectfully Submitted,  
37 TE Roy Taylor, Chairman

**MINUTES OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
March 25, 2023**

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Atlanta, GA on Saturday, March 25, 2023. Chairman RE Frank Cohee called the meeting to order at 9:10 a.m. and opened with prayer. The chairman then led the Committee in a devotional from Ecclesiastes 2.

Attendance was taken and a quorum was declared. The Chairman welcomed the Committee and recognized three guests from the PCA Administrative Committee Office, TE Bryan Chapell, Stated Clerk, Ms. Angela Nantz, Meeting Manager, and Ms. Heidi Harrison, Operations Manager. Seventy-three committee members were in attendance as follows, and three additional members submitted preliminary ballots.

**Members attending:**

<u>Presbytery</u>	<u>Member</u>	<u>Class</u>
Arizona	TE Kelley Hand	2023
Ascension	TE Jared Nelson	2025
Blue Ridge	TE Stuart Pratt	2025
Calvary	RE Melton Ledford Duncan	2025
Catawba Valley	TE William Thrailkill	2024
Central Carolina	TE Derek Wells	2024
Central Florida	TE Joseph L. Creech	2025
Central Indiana	TE Charles Anderson	2023
Chesapeake	RE Bradley James Chwastyk	2023
Chicago Metro	RE Don Kooy	2024
Covenant	TE Sean Lucas	2025
Eastern Canada	TE Kevin Rogers	2024
Eastern Pennsylvania	TE Taylor Anthony Bradley	2024
Evangel	RE Miles E. Gresham	2023
Fellowship	TE William Marshall	2025
Georgia Foothills	TE Don Aldin	2025
Grace	TE Jim McCarthy	2024
Great Lakes	RE Jerome Gorgon	2024
Gulf Coast	TE Dennis W. Shackleford	2025
Gulfstream	TE David Patrick Cassidy	2023
Heartland	TE Rick E. Franks	2024
Highlands	TE Skip Gillikin	2024
Hills and Plains	RE Thomas Kirkeby	2024
Houston Metro	RE Dave Cias	2024
Illiana	TE Alex Eppstein	2023
James River	TE J. Andrew Conrad	2025
Korean Capital	TE Steve Sun Kyo Yoon	2024
Korean Central	TE Paul Chi	2023

1	Korean Northeastern	TE Hoochan Paul Lee	2024
2	Korean Southeastern	TE Anthony Lee	2023
3	Korean South West Orange County	TE James D. Suh	2024
4	Lowcountry	TE Nick Batzig	2025
5	Metro Atlanta	TE Hace Cargo	2023
6	Metropolitan New York	TE E. Bruce O'Neil	2024
7	Mississippi Valley	RE James Elkin	2024
8	Missouri	RE John Ranheim	2024
9	Nashville	RE John Bryant	2025
10	New Jersey	TE Stephen O'Neil	2023
11	New River	TE Michael VanDerLinden, <b>Sec</b>	2023
12	New York State	TE Daniel Wells	2023
13	North Florida	TE Stephen Spinnenweber	2023
14	Northern California	TE Benjamin Kappers	2023
15	Northern Illinois	TE Justin Coverstone	2023
16	Northern New England	TE Per Almquist	2025
17	Northwest Georgia	TE Clif Daniell	2025
18	Ohio	TE Jacob Piland	2025
19	Ohio Valley	TE Larry C. Hoop	2025
20	Pacific	TE Kyle Wells	2024
21	Pacific Northwest	RE Micah Meeuwsen	2024
22	Palmetto	TE Dale B. Welden	2025
23	Pee Dee	TE Matthew Dallas Adams	2025
24	Philadelphia	TE Maranatha Chung	2023
25	Philadelphia Metro West	RE Nathan Carlson	2024
26	Piedmont Triad	RE Richard Jones	2025
27	Pittsburgh	RE Timothy Baird	2023
28	Platte Valley	TE Andrew Lightner	2023
29	Potomac	RE Eric Jan	2023
30	Providence	RE Frank Cohee - <b>Chair</b>	2024
31	Rio Grande	TE Jeffery Douglas White	2024
32	Rocky Mountain	TE Matthew William Giesman	2025
33	Siouxlands	TE Nathan Lee	2025
34	South Coast	TE Robin Lee	2024
35	South Florida	TE David Barry	2023
36	South Texas	TE Ben Michael Hailey	2024
37	Southeast Alabama	TE Parker Johnson	2024
38	Southern New England	TE Robert Steven Hill	2024
39	Southwest Florida	TE Jonathan Winfree	2025
40	Suncoast Florida	TE Geoffrey C. Henderson	2023
41	Susquehanna Valley	TE Jim Furey	2025
42	Tidewater	TE Benjamin Cameron Lyon	2023
43	Warrior	TE Richard Martin Vise Jr.	2025
44	West Hudson	RE David Talcott	2025
45	Westminster	TE Robert E. Dykes	2024
46			

1 Preliminary vote tallies were discussed by the Committee. The Committee approved a slate  
2 of nominees for each of the Standing Committees, Agencies, and Commission to be presented  
3 to the General Assembly.

4  
5 Nominations were entertained for Chairman and Secretary of the 2023-2024 Nominating  
6 Committee. The Committee elected TE Jared Nelson, Ascension Presbytery, to serve as  
7 Chairman and RE Dave Cias, Houston Metro Presbytery, as Secretary.

8  
9 The Chairman announced that the next meeting of the Nominating Committee will be at  
10 General Assembly in Memphis TN, on Wednesday, June 14, 2023, at the close of business.  
11 The 2024 meeting will be held in Atlanta, GA, on Saturday, March 23, 2024.

12  
13 **MSP** To dismiss the previously appointed subcommittee to address the weighted voting  
14 system with thanks.

15  
16 **MSP** Chairman Cohee was elected to chair a new subcommittee to evaluate the current  
17 weighted voting system and the possibility of making a rule change to single tier voting in  
18 reference to Robert's rules. This report is to be presented to the committee at the March 23,  
19 2024 meeting. The Committee will consist of (Convener) RE Frank Cohee, TE Bryan Chapel,  
20 and TE Per Almquist.

21  
22 **MSP** The Committee adjourned at 12:05 with prayer by Jim McCarthy.

23  
24  
25 Respectfully Submitted,  
26 RE Frank Cohee, Chairman

TE Michael VanDerLinden, Secretary

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE**

**A. Present Personnel**

*Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

**Class of 2026**

TE Michael Dixon, Fellowship

RE Danny McDaniel, Houston Metro

**Class of 2025**

TE Roger G. Collins, Tennessee Valley

RE Richard Dolan, Georgia Foothills

TE Steve Jeantet, Suncoast Florida

**Class of 2024**

TE Robert F. Brunson, Metro Atlanta

RE Frank Cohee, Providence

RE Pat Hodge, Calvary

**Class of 2023**

TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta

RE David Nok Daniel, S. New England

TE Kevin DeYoung, Central Carolina

**Alternates**

TE Jon C. Anderson, Blue Ridge

RE Alan Walters, Mississippi Valley

**B. To be Elected:**

**Class of 2027**

1 TE and 2 REs

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations**

**Class of 2027**

TE Jason Helopoulos, Great Lakes

RE Dave Cias, Houston Metro

RE Alan Walters, Mississippi Valley

**Alternates**

TE Richard Phillips, Calvary

RE EJ Nusbaum, Rocky Mountain

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Jason Helopoulos:** *Great Lakes*. B.A. History and Secondary Education, Eastern Illinois University, 1999. Th.M Historical Theology and Christian Education, Dallas Theological Seminary, 2003. DMin, Reformed Theological Seminary, in process. Senior Pastor, University Reformed Church, East Lansing, Michigan, 2018-present. Served on RUM Permanent Committee (Alternate), and Nominations and Overtures Committee for

multiple years. Great Lakes Presbytery Administrative Committee Chair, 3-times moderator, and on various other committees.

**RE Dave Cias:** *Houston Metro*. B.A. English & Religion, Hampden-Sydney College. J.D., SMU Law. MDiv, Princeton Theological Seminary. Senior Counsel for a Houston-based oil company. Previously an Associate Attorney at Gibson, Dunn & Crutcher LLP. Member at Christ Church Katy, TX. Serving on the Nominating Committee and on Houston Metro Presbytery's Candidates and Credentials Committee. Previously served as a CoC for Covenant Seminary.

**RE Alan Walters:** *Mississippi Valley*. B.S. Banking and Finance, Mississippi State University, 1975. M.B.A., Harvard Business School, 1979. Retired Banker, 2021. For over twenty years was the founding CEO of First Commercial Bank in Jackson, MS. Served on the Mississippi Valley Administrative Committee since 2019 and currently the Chairman. Previously worked on the Presbytery MNA Committee. Member of 1<sup>st</sup> Presbyterian Church, Jackson, MS. RE since 1997.

**TE Richard Phillips:** *Calvary*. B. A. Economics, University of Michigan, 1982. M.B.A., Strategic Management, Wharton School of Business, University of Pennsylvania, 1992. MDiv, Westminster Theological Seminary 1998, D. D., Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary, 2012. Senior Minister, Second Presbyterian Church, Greenville, SC. Currently serves on the boards of the *Alliance of Confessing Evangelicals*, *Philadelphia Conference on Reformed Theology*, *The Gospel Coalition*, and *Westminster Theological Seminary*. Formerly an Assistant Professor of Behavioral Studies and Leadership, United States Military Academy, West Point, 1992-1995.

**RE E.J. Nusbaum:** *Rocky Mountain*. State Farm Insurance Agent since 1985. 2007, retired as a Naval Captain. Moderator of the 35<sup>th</sup> GA. Previously, served on GA Committee for Constitutional Business, 2002-2007, 2008-2012 and the Standing Judicial Commission, 2013-2022. Served as CoC for Administration, Ridge Haven, and on Overtures for nine years, and as the Chairman of the Overtures Committee at the 29<sup>th</sup> GA. Member at Village Seven Presbyterian Church and has served as a RE since 1988.

## COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

### A. Present Personnel

*Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

#### Class of 2026

TE Jason Piland, Ohio

RE Bryce Sullivan, Nashville

#### Class of 2025

TE J. Scott Phillips, Providence

RE Matt Fender, James River

**Class of 2024**

TE Joel Craig St. Clair II, Potomac RE Fredric Marcinak, Calvary

**Class of 2023**

TE Larry C. Hoop, Ohio Valley RE Edward L. Wright, Chesapeake

**Alternates**

TE Robert D. Cathcart Jr., Calvary RE Chris Shoemaker, S. New England

**B. To be Elected:**

**Class of 2027**

1 TE and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations**

**Class of 2027**

TE Stephen Tipton, Gulf Coast RE Chris Shoemaker, S. New England

**Alternates**

TE Per Almquist, Northern New England RE John Ward Weis, SE Alabama

**D. Biographical Sketches**

**TE Stephen B. Tipton:** *Gulf Coast*. B.A. California State University, Fullerton. M.Div. Reformed Theological Seminary; Ph.D. Evangelical Theological Faculty, Leuven. Senior Pastor, Covenant Presbyterian, Panama City, FL (2022-present). Senior Pastor, Hillcrest Presbyterian, Volant, PA (2010-2022). General Assembly: Assistant Parliamentarian (47th GA, 2019); Overtures (2013 & 2021); RPR (2012-2022, Chair 2018, Vice-Chair 2020-2022); and various Committees of Commissioners. Ascension Presbytery - Administration Committee (2010-2022, Chairman 2012-2014, 2017); Moderator (2019); several Judicial and Study Committees. Gulf Coast Presbytery - Assistant Parliamentarian (2022 -). Guest Moderator for Central Indiana Presbytery. Taught Ecclesiology for a seminary in Asia. Author of articles on church polity.

**RE Chris Shoemaker:** *Southern New England*. B.S. Physics, M.S. Computer Science, Worcester Polytechnic Institute. Chris is Chief Technology Officer (CTO) of a software development agency. He has been in the PCA since 1990, and a RE and Clerk of Session since 2009. General Assembly: Three years on RPR; five years on Overtures; various Committees of Commissioners including IRC. Attended eight General Assemblies. Four years as Moderator, Southern New England Presbytery (SNEP). Nine years on SNEP's Leadership Development Team (examining committee). Spent two years with a committee rewriting SNEP's standing rules.

**TE Per Almquist:** *Northern New England*. Pastor-planter, Free Grace Presbyterian, Lewiston, ME. General Assembly service: Chairman CCB, RPR; vice-chair, RPR;

represented PCA at Synod for the Eglise Reformee du Quebec; served on various CoCs. Presbytery: Stated Clerk, Recording Clerk, Northern New England; chair of Ministerial Relations Committee and Review of Session Records; other commissions and ad-hoc committees. Past service: Associate Librarian, Covenant Theological Seminary; Associate Pastor (and clerk of session) Christ the Redeemer Presbyterian, Portland, ME.

**RE John Ward Weiss:** *Southeast Alabama.* BA in History, Presbyterian College; JD from University of Alabama School of Law; LLM Taxation from New York University School of Law. Attorney for tax and health care regulatory matters, private law practice. Served several terms on GA's Committee on Constitutional Business, on Overtures Committee, and on Nominating Committee; served as moderator of presbytery. Served in various positions, committees, and commissions in the local church and presbytery: Sunday school teacher, deacon (10 years, including chair), ruling elder (24 years, including Executive Committee and assistant clerk), and more.

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

### A. Present Personnel

#### *Teaching Elders:*

#### *Ruling Elders:*

#### **Class of 2026**

TE Thomas Groelsema, Central Carolina	RE Don Mellott, Pacific Northwest
TE Lance Lewis, Northern California	RE Towner Scheffler, Piedmont Triad
TE Sean McGowan, Gulf Coast	RE Gordon Sluis, Mississippi Valley
TE Omari Hill, Central Carolina	

#### **Class of 2025**

TE Bradley J. Barnes, Southern New England	RE David Caines, Tennessee Valley
TE Alexander Brown, Savannah River	RE Mark Griggs, Tennessee Valley
	RE Bradley M. Harris, Covenant
	RE Drew Jelgerhuis, Great Lakes
	RE Sam Smartt, Tennessee Valley

#### **Class of 2024**

TE Matthew David Fray, North Texas	RE Richard T. Bowser, E. Carolina
TE Duncan Highmark, Missouri	RE Robert Curtis, Southwest Florida
	RE Martin A. Moore, Georgia Foothills
	RE William H. Ryan, South Florida
	RE Stephen E. Sligh, Southwest Florida

#### **Class of 2023**

TE William B. Barclay, Central Carolina	RE Bruce W. Terrell, Metro New York
TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific Northwest	RE John Truschel, S. New England
TE Kevin Smith, Tennessee Valley	RE R. Craig Wood, Blue Ridge
TE Scott Seaton, Potomac	

**B. To be Elected:**

**Class of 2027**

7 members total (TE or RE)

One may be from another NAPARC denomination

**C. Nominations**

TE Scott Seaton, Potomac

Valley TE Thurman Williams, Missouri

RE Michael Krammer, Tennessee

RE Ken Smith, North Texas

RE John Truschel, Eastern Carolina

RE Robert Wilkinson, Missouri

RE Craig Wood, Blue Ridge

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE Michael Kramer:** *Tennessee Valley* B.A. Religion & Economics, Grove City College. 35 years banking and financial services. CEO in multiple turnaround environments. Chairman of the Board South Eastern Trust Company. Served on Board of UC Foundation. Served on Covenant College Foundation Board (Chair of Direct Investment Committee) Active in Young life since the 1970's serving as Adult committee Chair in multiple locations. Endowed a scholarship for volunteer leaders at Grove City and in process at Covenant. Member at First Pres. Chattanooga since 2012. Husband to Meg, father of 3 adult children and 2 grandchildren all walking with the Lord.

**TE Scott Seaton:** *Potomac* Pastor for Emmanuel Presbyterian Church, Arlington Virginia since planting in 2007, previously served as missionary to Japan with MTW and at Intown Community Church for 14 years. Husband to Chris, father of 3, of which 2 attended Covenant. In Potomac Presbytery served as program committee chair, MNA Chair. Appointed to Board of Covenant College in 2022.

**RE Ken Smith:** *North Texas* B.S., B.A. Business Administration & Political Science Geneva College, M.P.I.A Economics & Social Development University of Pittsburgh, Ph. D. Business/Strategic Management University of Maryland. Professor and Dean of McLane College of Business at University of Mary Hardin-Baylor. Served as President of Geneva College 2004-2015. Former Chairman of the Board Geneva College. Served as director of the University of Maryland's Small Business Development Center. Member of Redeemer Presbyterian in Temple, Texas since relocating there in 2015, Elected RE in 2021. Husband to Becky, father of 6, grandfather to 8.

**RE John Truschel:** *East Carolina* B.A. History & Religion Westminster College, MBA University of Pittsburgh. Managing Director for the Institutional division of Ronald Blue Trust. Chairman and Co-CIO of the new institutional investment committee, former VP of finance & administration at Montreat College, directed finance and business development operations at Gordon College. Member of Christ Central in Durham, NC; this is the fifth church he has served as RE. Husband to Laurie, father of 3, grandfather to 1. Currently on Covenant College Foundation Board as Vice Chair.

**RE Robert Wilkinson:** *Missouri* MPH & MBA Tulane University, JD Loyola University New Orleans. Retired attorney. Served on the board of Westminster Christian Academy, St. Louis. Long time member Twin Oaks Presbyterian Church, Stated Clerk for Missouri Pres. Husband to Barbara, father of 2, both Covenant graduates. Served on Covenant College Board 2013-2022, Vice Chair 2018-2022

**TE Thurman Williams:** *Missouri* MDiv Chesapeake Seminary, DMin Covenant Theological Seminary. Senior Pastor New City Fellowship-West End in St. Louis and Director of Homiletics at CTS. Former chair of MNA Permanent Committee. Husband to Evie, father of 4, one attending Covenant. His experience with ministry in minority communities meets a particular need on the board's Student Development committee. Elder since 1998, TE since 2000.

**RE Craig Wood:** *Blue Ridge* B.A. English, MEd EdD public administration University of Virginia, JD Washington and Lee University. Retired from McGuireWoods where he practiced education and employment law. He has served as Chair of the Board for Serge, Chair of the Board for the Center for Christian Study at the U. of Virginia, Chair of the Board Covenant School in Charlottesville, Virginia. Member Trinity Presbyterian Charlottesville since 1980. Husband to Lisa, father to 5, grandfather to 7. Currently serving as chair of Covenant College Board.

## COMMITTEE ON DISCIPLESHIP MINISTRIES

### A. Present Personnel

#### *Teaching Elders:*

#### *Ruling Elders:*

#### **Class of 2027**

TE Christopher Lee Hutchings., Ohio

RE Randy Stair, Metro Atlanta

RE Taylor Clement, Missouri

#### **Class of 2026**

TE W. Scott Barber, Providence

RE Dan Barber, Central Indiana

TE Dean Williams, Mississippi Valley

#### **Class of 2025**

TE Thomas Michael Harr Jr., New Jersey

RE Jacob Lightsey Wallace, James Riv

RE Jeremy Whitley, South Texas

#### **Class of 2024**

TE Charles Johnson, Evangel

RE Dennis Crowe, Southeast Alabama

TE Dave Lindberg, North Texas

#### **Class of 2023**

TE Danny Kwon, Korean Eastern

RE Bill Bolling, Chesapeake

RE Jack Wilkerson, Piedmont Triad

**Alternates**

TE Richard Burguet, Central Florida RE Aaron Douglas Raines, Hills and Plns

**B. To be Elected:**

**Class of 2028**

2 TEs and 1 RE

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations**

**Class of 2028**

TE Richard Burguet, Central Florida RE David Hinkley, Great Lakes

TE Robert Cathcart, Calvary

**Alternates**

TE Dave Vosseller, Savannah River RE Larkin Chapman, Mississippi Valley

**D. Biographical Sketches**

**TE Richard Burguet:** *Central Florida.* BA, Christian Education, Belhaven College, 1977. M.Div, Reformed Theological Seminary, 1982. Senior Pastor, New Hope Presbyterian Church, Eustis, Florida. Served at Second Presbyterian Church in Greenville, SC under the leadership of Paul Settle, the PCA's first denominational Christian Education and Publications Coordinator. Has served on multiple presbytery committees (MNA, RUF, Admin, and others). Chaired the Board of Directors for Covenant Christian School in Columbia, SC, and was instrumental in the beginnings of the North East Conference for RYM. He co-authored the books, "The Covenant Disciples Workbook" and "The Parent's Guide to the Covenant Disciples Workbook."

**TE Robert Cathcart:** *Calvary.* Bachelor of Music Education, University of South Carolina, 1994. M.Div, Reformed Theological Seminary, 1998. D.Min, Erksine Theological Seminary, 2007. Pastor, Friendship Presbyterian Church, Laurens, South Carolina. Has served on multiple presbytery committees (Examinations, Sessional Records, and others). Currently serves Calvary Presbytery as the Recording Clerk. Served on numerous Committee of Commissioners (CDM, CC, PCAF, Nominations, RPR, and CCB). Author of "The Search for Shalom: Refreshing the Weary Saints through the Liturgical Use of the Psalms of Ascent."

**RE David Hinkley:** *Great Lakes.* Ruling Elder at University Reformed, East Lansing, MI. Serves on staff as the Children and Youth Ministry Coordinator. Currently pursuing an MDiv at Reformed Theological Seminary. Under Care of Great Lakes Presbytery. Responsible for the teaching in the Christian Education ministries of the church, and also training other leaders within the ministry. Very familiar with curriculums for classes and Vacation Bible Schools.

**TE Dave Vosseller:** *Savannah River*. TE Dave Vosseller, B.A. in Political Science, Bucknell University; M.Div., Covenant Theological Seminary (1998). Senior Pastor, Lakemont Presbyterian Church, Augusta, Georgia (2012- Present). Has served on CoC for Ridge Haven, Covenant Seminary, Covenant College, Reformed University Fellowship, and Committee on Discipleship Ministries. Served as Alternate on Permanent Committee, Committee for Discipleship Ministries (2021). Served Central Georgia Presbytery on Christian Education Committee. Served Chicago Metro Presbytery on Shepherd's Committee and Candidates and Credentials Committee, and chaired Candidates and Credentials Committee.

**RE Larkin Chapman:** *Mississippi Valley*. Ruling Elder at Pinehaven PCA in Clinton, MS. Received his BS in Mathematics, and an MBA in Finance. Currently serves his community as a grain insurance agent. Fourth generation officer of the Presbyterian Church. In each of his churches he has been very active in Christian Education as a Sunday School teacher, worship leader, Bible Study leader and organizer of summer youth programs and retreats.

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

### A. Present Personnel

#### *Teaching Elders:*

TE Russell St. John, Missouri  
TE David Sinclair, Calvary

#### *Ruling Elders:*

#### **Class of 2026**

RE James Albritton, Evangel  
RE Doug Hickel, Missouri  
RE Ron McNalley, North Texas  
RE Walter Turner, Pittsburgh

#### **Class of 2025**

TE Brian Cosby, Tennessee Valley

RE Samuel N. Graham, Covenant  
RE Miles E. Gresham, Evangel  
RE Donald Guthrie, Chicago Metro  
RE Otis Pickett, Mississippi Valley  
RE Curtis S. Shidemantle, Ascension

#### **Class of 2024**

TE Hugh M. Barlett, Missouri

RE William Bennett, Evangel  
RE Jonathan P. Seda, Heritage  
RE Paul R. Stoll, Chicago Metro  
RE Gif Thornton, Nashville  
RE Frank Wicks Jr., Missouri

#### **Class of 2023**

TE Brian C. Habig, Calvary  
TE Fredric Ryan Laughlin, Missouri  
TE Doug Serven, Hills and Plains

RE Brewster Harrington, Rocky Mtn  
RE Robert B. Hayward Jr., Susq. Valley  
RE John Plating, Tennessee Valley

**To be Elected:**

**Class of 2027**

6 members total (TE or RE)

One may be from another NAPARC denomination

**C. Nominations**

**Class of 2027**

TE Jimmy Agan, Metro Atlanta

RE Mark Ensio, Arizona

TE Robert Flayhart, Evangel

RE John Fitch, South Texas

TE Ryan Laughin, Potomac

RE Dwight Jones, Central Georgia

**D. Biographical Sketches**

**TE Jimmy Agan:** *Metro Atlanta*. B.A. Philosophy, Clemson University, 1992; M.Div. Covenant Theological Seminary, 1995; Ph.D. New Testament Exegesis, Aberdeen University, 1999; Senior Pastor, Intown Community Church, Atlanta, GA; Professor of New Testament, Covenant Theological Seminary, 1997–1999, 2007–2015. Served as Director of the Homiletics Program at Covenant; Taught at Erskine Seminary; Advisory Board Member of Covenant Seminary, 2022; Advisory Board Member of Atlanta Collective; Member of Metro Atlanta Presbytery Examining Committee; Past Member and Chairman of Examining Committee for Calvary Presbytery; Past Member of Examining Committee for General Assembly.

**RE Mark Ensio:** *Arizona*. B.S. Chemical Engineering, MIT; M.S. Chemical Engineering, MIT; President, Ballast Technologies, Inc.; Ruling Elder, Catalina Foothills Presbyterian Church, Tucson, Arizona; Member of Covenant Theological Seminary Board for over 20 years, First Elected in 1995; Helped Plant Bay Area Presbyterian Church; Helped Found Westminster Christian Academy.

**RE John Fitch:** *South Texas*. B.A. Vanderbilt, 1991; M.D. Vanderbilt, 1995; Pediatrician, Heritage Pediatrics; Ruling Elder, Redeemer Presbyterian Church, San Antonio, TX; Served on South Texas MNA Committee since 2004; Moderator of South Texas Presbytery, 2015; Served Locally on School District Committees; Served on Board of Local Christian Medical Dental Association; Participated in Missions Trips to Dominican Republic, Ecuador, Belize, Peru, Ukraine, and Mexico.

**TE Robert Flayhart:** *Evangel*. D.Min. Covenant Theological Seminary; Senior Pastor, Oak Mountain Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, AL (1989–Present); Covenant Theological Seminary Board Member for 20 Years; Served on Search Committee for Two Presidents of Covenant Seminary; Chaired Evangel Presbytery MNA Committee; Served on Alabama Church Plant Network Committee.

**RE Dwight Jones:** *Central Georgia*. BBA University of Georgia, 1988; President, Ocmulgee Fields, Inc.; Ruling Elder, First Presbyterian Church, Macon, GA; Has Served on Covenant Theological Seminary Board; Served as Chairman of Church's Missions Committee, 2013–2014.

**TE Ryan Laughin:** *Potomac*. B.S. United States Military Academy, West Point, NY, 1991–1995; M.A. Divinity, Covenant Theological Seminary, 2001–2004; Ph.D. Candidate, Concordia Theological Seminary, St. Louis, MO, 2012–Present; Senior Pastor, McLean Presbyterian Church, McLean, VA, 2022–Present; Senior Pastor, Covenant Presbyterian Church, St. Louis, MO, 2007–2022; Adjunct Professor of Homiletics, Covenant Theological Seminary, St. Louis, MO, 2007–2022; Assistant Pastor, McLean Presbyterian Church, McLean VA, 2004–2007; Board Member, Covenant Theological Seminary, 2014–Present; Chairman, Student Life Committee of Covenant Theological Seminary Board, 2022–Present; Moderator, Missouri Presbytery, 2019–2021; Chairman, Missouri Presbytery RUF Committee, 2012–2017.

## COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

### A. Present Personnel

#### *Teaching Elders:*

TE Wallace Tinsley, Fellowship

TE L. Roy Taylor, Calvary

TE David Gilleran, Blue Ridge

Vacancy

#### *Ruling Elders:*

#### **Class of 2025**

RE Billy Ball, Evangel

#### **Class of 2024**

RE James Isbell, Tennessee Valley

#### **Class of 2023**

RE James D. Walters Jr., Calvary

#### **Alternate**

RE Dennis Watts, Mississippi Valley

### B. To be Elected:

#### **Class of 2026**

1 TE and 1 RE

#### **Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

### C. Nominations

#### **Class of 2026**

TE David Gilleran, Blue Ridge

RE Dennis Watts, Mississippi Valley

#### **Alternates**

TE Nathan Chambers, Pacific Northwest

RE Aaron Reeves, Hills and Plains

## D. Biographical Sketches

**TE David P. Gilleran:** *Blue Ridge*. Stated Supply, Draper's Valley Presbyterian. Currently serving on IRC, class of 2023. While deployed in 2004-05, he served with and pastored soldiers from Bulgaria, Poland, Romania, Hungary, Slovakia Ukraine, Denmark, Netherlands, Japan, Philippines, and South Korea. Other ministry experience in Iraq and Kuwait. Other GA service: Various Committees of Commissioners (Standing Judicial Business, PCA Foundation, IRC); Review of Presbytery Records. Various Presbytery Committees (examination, leadership, CE). Forty-two years ministry experience; stated clerk of presbytery for the past twelve years.

**RE Dennis Watts:** *Mississippi Valley*. B.A., Ph.D., Univ. of Mississippi. M.Div., RTS; post-grad certificate, Harvard – Institute for Management and Leadership in Education. Currently an executive for a health care company; served for 28 years in public and private (Christian) higher education. Served past two years as alternate on IRC and represented PCA at the 2022 NAPARC meeting. Member of the PCA since its inception. Multiple times as a GA Commissioner. Served on the boards of several parachurch ministries. Served as deacon and RE. Moderator of presbytery three times; currently serving third term on presbytery's credentials committee.

**TE Nathan Chambers:** *Pacific Northwest*. Pastor, Wiser Lake Chapel - Lynden, WA. Ph.D. Durham University. Stated clerk of Pacific Northwest Presbytery (PNW) for the past four years. PNW MTW Committee member. Grew up in the Assemblies of God before coming to Reformed convictions; later studied at Regent College in Vancouver, BC under J.I. Packer. Laboring out of bounds at church started by the CRC. Has also spent time in the PCA, Assemblies of God, and Anglican churches.

**RE Aaron Reeves:** *Hills and Plains*. Self-employed/owner of a family business since 1997. Part of the core group that planted a church in Stillwater, OK, near Oklahoma State University; served as deacon for many years and as RE for four years. Spiritual Formation Committee, Hills and Plains. Met wife at a Navigators Bible Study; adopted a son from South Korea. Serving on the board of a local, Christian pregnancy resource center.

## COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

### A. Present Personnel

*Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

#### Class of 2027

TE Dean Faulkner, Central Carolina  
TE Hansoo Jin, Korean Capital

RE Timothy Threadgill, Miss Valley

**Class of 2026**

TE Roland Barnes, Savannah River RE Brent Andersen, Central Carolina  
RE Jason Kang, Metro Atlanta

**Class of 2025**

TE R. Lyle Caswell Jr., Southwest Florida RE Ernie Shipman, N New England  
TE Robert A. Willetts, Tidewater

**Class of 2024**

TE Robert Penny, Mississippi Valley RE Keith W. Goben, Pacific Northwest  
RE Timothy L. Murr, Grace

**Class of 2023**

TE Robert A. Cargo, Metro Atlanta RE Lance Kinzer, Heartland  
TE Blake A. Altman, Hills and Plains

**Alternates**

Vacancy Vacancy

**B. To be Elected:**

**Class of 2028**

1 TE and 2 REs

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations**

**Class of 2028**

TE Jeremy Byrd, Great Lakes RE Brett Doster, Gulf Coast  
RE Lance Kinzer, Heartland

**Alternates**

TE Hunter Brewer, Covenant RE Samuel Suttle, Mississippi Valley

**D. Biographical Sketches**

**TE Jeremy Byrd.** Great Lakes Presbytery. Bachelors, Missions and Biblical studies, Ambassador Baptist College. Masters, Birmingham Theological Seminary. D. Min (in progress) Church Multiplication and Revitalization. Birmingham Theological Seminary. Served on MNA Committee Great Lakes. Working with church plant in Ann Arbor, Detroit area, and Argentina. Currently pastors Christ Church at Ann Arbor.

**RE Brett Doster.** Gulf Coast. Founded The Front Line Agency, an advertising and public relations agency, consulting on messaging for several Presidential political campaigns in Florida as Senior Advisor and Executive Director, also serving as Deputy Director of the

Florida Office of Tourism in 2001-2003 overseeing bi-partisan economic development efforts. Served in Examinations Committee in presbytery, MNA CoC, and several church ministries focused on church planting and missions.

**RE Lance Kinzer.** Heartland. Degrees from Wheaton College and University of Kansas School of Law. Served as an Officer in U.S. Army Judge Advocate General's Corps. Practiced law, and served 5 terms in the Kansas House of Representatives, then President of Kansans for life. Serves currently in MNA Permanent Committee. Serves as Clerk of Session at Redeemer Presbyterian Church in Overland Park, KS. Active in teaching Sunday School, leading studies in biblical and systematic theology, leading a home fellowship group. Has aided in several church plants. Currently serving on the Candidates and Credentials Committee for Heartland Presbytery.

**TE Hunter Brewer.** Covenant Presbytery. Graduate of Samford University, M. Div. and D. Min from Reformed Theological Seminary. Dr. Hunter Brewer is planting Trinity Church PCA in Collierville, TN (suburb of Memphis). Founder and former coordinator of the Mid-South PCA Church Planting Network. Founder and former senior minister of Madison Heights Church PCA in Madison, MS. Adjunct professor at Birmingham Theological Seminary, and church planting coach. Previously served on the Mission to North America Permanent Committee.

**RE Samuel Suttle.** Mississippi Valley. BS: Belhaven University. M.D. University of Mississippi Medical School, Medical Residency in Family Practice, University of Alabama. Certified Physician, with certifications in Hospice and Palliative Care, Geriatrics, and Medical Director in Long Term Care. Senior Medical Aviation Examiner, Federal Aviation Administration, 1999 to present. Founding member of Christian Medical and Dental Society, 1977.

## COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

### A. Present Personnel

#### *Teaching Elders:*

TE Maranatha Chung, Philadelphia  
TE Owen Lee, Korean Capital

#### *Ruling Elders:*

##### **Class of 2027**

RE Theo Hagg, Westminster

##### **Class of 2026**

TE Shaun M. Nolan, Pittsburgh  
TE Oscar R. Aylor, Eastern Carolina

RE John E. Bateman, North Texas

##### **Class of 2025**

TE Brett W. Carl, Tidewater  
TE William E. Dempsey, Mississippi Valley

RE Byron Johnson, Metro Atlanta

**Class of 2024**

TE James E. Richter, Tennessee Valley      RE Daryl Brister, Houston Metro  
 RE David Kliewer, Rocky Mountain

**Class of 2023**

TE Patrick J. Womack, Suncoast Florida      RE Hugh S. Potts, Jr., Miss Valley  
 TE Theodore Hamilton, South Coast

**Alternates**

TE Dan Seale, Eastern Carolina      Vacancy

**B. To be Elected:****Class of 2028**

1 TE and 2 REs

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations****Class of 2028**

TE Joshua Rieger, Houston Metro      RE Scott Wulff, Ohio  
 RE Bryan Wintersteen, Evangel

**Alternates**

TE Tom Patton, Evangel      RE Alexander Jun, Kor SW Orange Cnty

**D. Biographical Sketches**

**TE Joshua Rieger.** Houston Metro. M. Div. Reformed Theological Seminary. US Naval Officer 7 years. Serving at First Presbyterian Church in Jackson, MS. Executive and Missions Minister. Called as a church planter with MTW England. Planted Hexham Presbyterian Church in Hexham, England. Helped Found Gospel Reformation: UK, providing ministry and support to UK churches. Active in the presbytery of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church in England and Wales, an MTW national partner in the UK. Helped oversee the planting of 12 congregations. Commissioner for the EPCEW to the European Council of Reformed Churches twice at their triannual meetings. Trustee and council member for Affinity (formerly the British Evangelical Council) for seven years. Served as the MTW Regional Director for the British Isles and Ireland in 2021-22. Currently serving as Senior Minister of Riverside Church, Beaumont, TX, coming off mission field to be near medical treatment for his wife.

**RE Scott Wulff:** *Ohio.* BBA, Kent State University. Founder and President, Wulff Enterprises Inc., 1987-Present. Served as ruling elder at Grace Presbyterian in Hudson, OH, and serves their daughter church plant, Trinity PCA in Canton, OH. Traveled to over 60 countries, actively participated in many short-term mission trips and visits to missionaries and church

planters worldwide. Active participant in MTW Ambassadors program. Served on the Ohio Presbytery Missions Committee for 9 years, and multiple terms on the RUF Committee. Organized 3 Mission Conferences.

**RE Bryan Wintersteen:** *Evangel.* Global Missions Pastor, Briarwood Presbyterian Church, 2015-Present. Briarwood staff supports over 250 missionaries serving in 68 countries across the world, including 57 MTW missionaries. Leads Briarwood's Global Ministry Team of 100 lay leaders, oversees local ministries to International University students, and 3 congregations ministering to Japanese, Korean, and Hispanic speakers. Served on Evangel Presbytery Missions Committee since 2017; and twice on the MTW Committee of Commissioners. Has visited MTW Missionaries in 21 countries since 2015; directly engaged with many Reformed Missions Partnerships through the PCA. He and his wife are the parents of four grown children.

**TE Tom Patton.** *Evangel.* BS Economics '82 from Georgia Southern M.Div '87 RTS Jackson. 8-years as an MTW church planting missionary in Chiba Japan - from 1988 to 1997. Served almost 25 years as the missions pastor in two PCA churches. Have traveled to quite a few of MTW's fields, participated in a number of MTWs Retreats and Missions Professional Forums: Served for many years on the presbytery MTW committee both In Central Florida Presbytery and in Evangel Presbytery. Serves as Missions Pastor at Oak Mountain Presbyterian.

**RE Alexander Jun:** *Korean Southwest Orange County.* Ph.D., Education Policy Analysis, USC, 2000. Professor of Higher Education, Azusa Pacific University, 2008-Present. Moderator, 45th PCA General Assembly, 2017. Bi-vocational missionary, Kingdom of Cambodia, 2010-2013. Overseas missions experience including teaching English in Shanghai for one year, and multiple short-term missions trips. Director of Development, MTW Southeast Asia Partnership. Vocationally called as an academician, conducting research on international higher education, qualitative research methods in culture and ethnography, and issues around diversity and social justice. He and his wife Jeany have three children.

## BOARD OF DIRECTORS PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.

### A. Present Personnel

*Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

#### Class of 2026

RE Owen H. Malcolm, Ga Foothills  
RE W. Russell Trapp, Providence  
DE Andrew Schmidt, Central Carolina

**Class of 2025**

TE Martin Wagner, Evangel RE Willis L. Frazer, Covenant

**Class of 2024**

TE Patrick W. Curles, Nashville RE John Alexander, Metro Atlanta  
RE Rob W. Morton, Central Georgia

**Class of 2023**

TE Robert Bryant, Palmetto RE William O. Stone Jr., Miss. Valley

**B. To be Elected:**

**Class of 2027**

2 members (TE, RE or DE)

**C. Nominations**

**Class of 2027**

TE Solomon Kim, Southern New England RE William Stone, Mississippi Valley

**D. Biographical Sketches**

**TE Solomon Kim:** *Southern New England*. M.Div., Reformed Theological Seminary (Orlando); B.S. Operations Research and Industrial Engineering, Cornell University. Organizing RUF Minister at Massachusetts Institute of Technology (2014-present). Raised funds exceeding \$1.3M for ministry during this time. Commissioner to General Assembly each year since 2015, Committee of Commissioners for Covenant Theological Seminary (2019). Presbytery Ministerial and Church Relations committee (2017-2019), Leadership Development Committee (2020-present), two judicial commissions. Previous work experience in IT and data analysis. Married to Jane with two children.

**RE William Stone:** *Mississippi Valley*. Principal at WO Stone Advisors, Ltd. In Jackson MS, financial planning and investment advising. FINRA-Series 7, 66, 63 licensed in 6 states. Life insurance license in 5 states. PCA Foundation Board Member (2007-2011, 2011-2015, 2018-present). Presbytery Christian Education committee (2004-2006), Discipleship committee (2017), Nominations committee (presently), RUF committee (presently). Member, First Presbyterian Church, Jackson MS (1988-present); Deacon (1994-1999); Ruling Elder (1999-present). Board member, Twin Lakes Camp & Conference Center (1993-2007, 2020-present); board chair (2000-2006), capital campaign chair (1999).

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS  
GENEVA BENEFITS**

**A. Present Personnel**

*Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

**Class of 2026**

TE William Chang, Korean SW Orange Co.

RE Ken Downer, Highlands

RE Chris Rogers, Covenant

**Class of 2025**

TE Roderick Miles, Northern California

RE Paul A. Fullerton, S. New England

RE Scott P. Magnuson, Pittsburgh

**Class of 2024**

TE Andrew E. Field, Metropolitan NY

RE Ryan Bailey, Metro Atlanta

DE Theodore J. Dankovich, Calvary

**Class of 2023**

RE S.E. Cody Dick, Houston Metro

RE David C. Allegood, Pittsburgh

RE James W. Wert Jr., Metro Atlanta

**B. To be Elected:**

**Class of 2027**

3 Members (TE, RE, or DE)

**C. Nominations**

**Class of 2027**

RE David Allegood, Pittsburgh

RE L. Robert Clark, Tennessee Valley

RE Huey Townsend, Mississippi Valley

**D. Biographical Sketches**

**RE David Allegood:** *Pittsburgh.* B.S. Industrial and System Engineering, University of Florida; MBA Investments/Finance, University of Georgia. Currently Vice President, Total Rewards – Kennametal Inc., Pittsburgh, PA. Previously Senior Directory, Executive Compensation & Program Strategy, US Steel; Senior Director, Compensation & Financial Benefits, CB&I. 10+ years of compensation consulting experience at global HR consulting firms. Currently serving on Board of Directors of Geneva Benefits Group.

**RE L Robert Clark:** *Tennessee Valley.* MBA, Wake Forest University; bachelors engineering degree, US Naval Academy. CFA charterholder and CFP. Senior Portfolio Manager at Southeastern Trust Company, Chattanooga, TN. Previously chief investment

officer at Mississippi Public Employees Retirement System (2020-2022). Currently an Advisory Board Member of Geneva Benefits Group.

**RE Huey Townsend:** *Mississippi Valley*. B.B.A. Banking and Financial Accounting, University of Mississippi. Certified Public Accountant. Currently Chairman of the Board, Guaranty Bank & Trust Company; previously CEO and President. Experience administrating 401(k) plans, employee ownership plans, qualified and non-qualified retirement plans. Married to Laura with two children.

## BOARD OF DIRECTORS RIDGE HAVEN

### A. Present Personnel

### *Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

## Class of 2027

TE David Sasser Hall, Fellowship

TE Richard Smith, Susquehanna Valley

## Class of 2026

RE Art Fox, North Florida

RE Ellison Smith, Pee Dee

## Class of 2025

TE Larry Doughan, Iowa

RE John Randall Berger, East Carolina

**Class of 2024**

TE David Hart Sanders, Pee Dee

RE Pete Austin IV, Tennessee Valley

## Class of 2023

TE J. Andrew White, Westminster

RE Dan Nielsen, Savannah River

### B. To be Elected:

## Class of 2028

2 Members (either TE or RE)

### C. Nominations

TE Travis Hutchinson, Southern New England

RE Tuan La, South Texas

### D. Biographical Sketches

**TE Travis Hutchinson:** *Southern New England*. M.Div., Covenant Theological Seminary; B.A. Economics, Covenant College. RUF Campus Minister, Brown University and Rhode

Island School of Design. Ridge Haven Committee of Commissioners (2023). Presbytery Session Records committee (presently). Ridge Haven Camp Director (2014, 2019); counsellor (2013). Positive and memorable experience at Ridge Haven as attendee (family camp and youth retreat).

**RE Tuan La:** *South Texas.* Currently Director of Operations, Camp Eagle, Rocksprings TX (2016-present). Assistant Director, The Wild, Carolina Creek Christian Camps, Huntsville, TX (2014). Hosting Director, Twin Lakes Camp and Conference Center, Florence, MS (2005-2014); Summer Programing Director (2008-2014). All are Christian Camps. Other experience at Twin Lakes (2002-2005), Ridge Haven (2001), and Harvest Ministries (1999, 2000, 2003). Married to Paula, who also has experience in camping ministry.

## COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP

### A. Present Personnel

#### *Teaching Elders:*

TE Martin Biggs, Hills and Plains  
TE Eric Zellner, Southeast Alabama

#### *Ruling Elders:*

##### **Class of 2027**

RE Justen Ellis, Northwest Georgia

##### **Class of 2026**

TE Iron D. Kim, Northern California

RE Patrick C. Fant III, Calvary  
RE Rob Grabenkort, Georgia Foothills

##### **Class of 2025**

TE Joshua A. Martin, Calvary  
TE David Osborne, Eastern Carolina

RE Charles Powell Jr., Evangel

##### **Class of 2024**

TE Jackson Howell, Tidewater

RE Charles Duggan III, Central Georgia  
RE Niles McNeel, Mississippi Valley

##### **Class of 2023**

TE Ben Hurst Porter, Missouri  
TE Jason Sterling, Evangel

RE Michael Martin, Blue Ridge

#### **Alternates**

TE Kenneth Foster, Heritage

RE Tobe Hester, Lowcountry

**B. To be Elected:****Class of 2028**

1 TE and 2 REs

**Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations****Class of 2028**

TE Kenneth Foster, Heritage

RE Stephen Berry, S New England

RE Tobe Alfred Hester, Lowcountry

**Alternates**

TE David Felker, Mississippi Valley

RE Floor Nominee

**D. Biographical Sketches**

**TE Kenneth Foster:** *Heritage*. Studied at Tennessee Temple University and Covenant Seminary. Ordained Independent Baptist Minister, 1986. Interim Pastor, Alton Park Bible Church, Chattanooga, TN. Ordained in the PCA, 2006. Assistant Pastor, New City Fellowship, Chattanooga, TN, 2006-2007. Assistant Pastor, Grace PCA, Dover, DE, 2007-2013. Associate Pastor, Grace PCA, Dover, DE, 2013-2020. Senior Pastor, Grace PCA, Dover, DE, 2020-Present. Helped start the RUF Committee in Heritage Presbytery, Chaired Committee for 6 years. Served on the RUF Committee of Commissioners, Overture Committee, and MNA Committee of Commissioners. Executive Director of Grace for Dover, a Christian Community Development Organization. Serving on the Delaware Council of Faith-based Partnerships. He and his wife are the parents of two children.

**RE Stephen Berry:** *Southern New England*. BA, History and Fine Arts, Vanderbilt University. MEd, Vanderbilt University. M.Div., Reformed Theological Seminary. MLIS, University of Southern Mississippi. Ph. D., Religion, Duke University. Associate Professor and History Department Chair, Simmons University, 2007-Present. Served on the RUF Permanent Committee from 2015-2021. Served on RUF National Coordinator Search Committee. Served on Southern New England Presbytery RUF Committee. Serves at Redeemer Presbyterian Church in Concord, MA.

**RE Tobe Alfred Hester:** *Lowcountry*. BA, Experimental Psychology, University of South Carolina. Various roles in International Logistics, Global Sales, and Recruiting, 2003-2019. Founder and CEO, Fractional Recruiting, 2019-Present. Leads college-age and post-graduate students in small group Bible study, prayer and counseling. Served on the Overtures Committee. He and his wife Jenni are parents of eight children.

**TE David Felker:** *Mississippi Valley*. BS, Interdisciplinary Studies, Mississippi State University. M.Div., Reformed Theological Seminary, 2012. College Coordinator, First Presbyterian Church, Jackson, MS, 2008-2012. Discipleship Minister and Young Adults Minister, First Presbyterian Church, Jackson, MS, 2012-2021. Executive Minister, First Presbyterian Church, Jackson, MS, 2021-Present. Served on Mississippi Valley Presbytery Administrative and MTW Committees. He and his wife are the parents of three children.

## STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

### A. Present Personnel

#### *Teaching Elders:*

#### *Ruling Elders:*

#### **Class of 2026**

TE Art Sartorius, Siouxlands	RE James Eggert, Southwest Florida
TE Fred Greco, Houston Metro	RE John Bise, Providence
TE Guy Prentiss Waters, Mississippi Valley	RE John Pickering, Evangel

#### **Class of 2025**

TE Paul L. Bankson, Central Georgia	RE Steve Dowling, Southeast Alabama
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Potomac	RE Frederick Neikirk, Ascension
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior	RE R. Jackson Wilson, Ga Foothills

#### **Class of 2024**

TE Hoochan Paul Lee, Korean Northeastern	RE Howie Donahoe, Pacific Northwest
TE Sean M. Lucas, Covenant	RE Melton Ledford Duncan, Calvary
TE Michael F. Ross, Columbus Metro	RE Samuel J. Duncan, Grace

#### **Class of 2023**

TE David Garner, Philadelphia Metro West	RE Daniel A. Carrell, James River
TE Carl F. Ellis Jr., Tennessee Valley	RE Bruce W. Terrell, Metropolitan NY
TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville	RE John B. White Jr., Metro Atlanta

### B. To be Elected:

#### **Class of 2027**

3 TEs and 3 REs

### C. Nominations

#### **Class of 2027**

TE Rhett Dodson, Ohio	RE Dan Carrell, James River
TE Brad Evans, Southern New England	RE John Maynard, Central Florida
TE David Garner, Philadelphia Metro West	RE John White, Metro Atlanta

## D. Biographical Sketches

**TE Rhett Dodson:** *Ohio.* B.A. (Bible) and M.A. (Bible) and PhD. (Old Testament Interpretation) Bob Jones University; Special Student (Apologetics) Westminster Theological Seminary. Senior Pastor, Grace Presbyterian Church, Hudson, Ohio. Previously an alternate on the Theological Examining Committee; has served on numerous GA committees of commissioners, including Overtures, Interchurch Relations, and Ridge Haven. Serves on the Committee on Constitutional Business and Judicial Matters of Ohio Presbytery; moderator of Ohio Presbytery. Instructor and/or Adjunct Professor at Providence Theological Seminary, Geneva Reformed Seminary, and Puritan Reformed Theological Seminary. Multiple publications for Banner of Truth, Eerdmans, Reformed Heritage, and Ligonier.

**TE Brad Evans:** *Southern New England.* B.A. Penn State University; MDiv Westminster Theological Seminary (Philadelphia); DMin Covenant Theological Seminary. Pastor; retired after serving 45 years in ministry, 38 of which were as Pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Coventry in Connecticut. Previously served on SJC from 2015 to 2019. Served on various GA committees of commissioners, including Administration, MTW, and IAR; served as a floor clerk. Former moderator of Southern New England Presbytery; chaired presbytery Candidates Committee for many years. Married almost 50 years to Patsy; son is a Presbyterian pastor; and daughter is married to a PCA pastor.

**TE David Garner:** *Philadelphia Metro West.* BS University of North Carolina; ThM Dallas Theological Seminary; PhD Westminster Theological Seminary. Chief Academic Officer, Vice President of Global Ministries, and Professor of Systematic Theology at Westminster Theological Seminary, Philadelphia. Since 1986, has served in pastoral ministry, theological education, missions, and parachurch ministries. Served on various GA committees of commissioners, including Overtures and MTW. From 2011 through 2014, chaired ad interim study committee on Insider Movements. Currently serves on SJC, class of 2023. Chaired presbytery Seminary/Church Relations Committee from 2009-2013; has served on Candidates and Credentials Committee since 2014.

**RE Dan Carrell:** *James River.* Davidson College; MA Oxford University; JD Stanford University. Practicing attorney 50+ years, currently Chairman of 15-lawyer law firm he founded in Richmond, VA. Soon to complete third term on SJC. Previously served GA as (a) Moderator (39<sup>th</sup> GA), (b) Chairman of Committee on Constitutional Business, (c) Chair of Administrative committee of commissioners, (d) various other committees of commissioners, including Overtures and Bills and Overtures. Previously served James River Presbytery as Moderator; served on presbytery Candidates and Credentials Committee and Administrative Committee. Married 46 years to Janis, with whom he has two married daughters and three grandchildren.

**RE John Maynard:** *Central Florida.* Stanford University (Phi Beta Kappa); MBA, University of Texas. Founder and CEO of a medical device distribution company. Has served on Westminster Seminary Board of Trustees since 2002, as Vice-Chairman,

Chairman of Governance Committee, and member of Executive Committee. A GA commissioner 10+ years; served on Overtures Committee five years. PCA Ruling Elder since 1991, serving on Personnel, Finance, Pastor Search, Discipling and Building committees; teaches Sunday School; conducts officer training. Served on Board of Trustees of Geneva School (a classical Christian School). Married to Elise since 1977; has four children, and 11 grandchildren.

**RE John White:** *Metro Atlanta*. LaGrange College. Retired Vice President of The Coca Cola Company. Has served at General Assembly as follows: Moderator (17<sup>th</sup> GA), assistant parliamentarian (variously since 1990), MNA, ad interim committee on Communications, PCA Creation Study Committee, PCA Federal Vision Study Committee, and PCA Long Range Planning Committee; was finance chair of the Host Committee for the 19<sup>th</sup> GA. Has served on SJC since 1990; as Chairman, Vice-Chairman or Secretary (variously since 1991). Previously served North Georgia presbytery as moderator and parliamentarian; has served Metro Atlanta Presbytery on various committees and commissions; currently serves as presbytery parliamentarian.

## THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

### A. Present Personnel

#### *Teaching Elders:*

TE Guy Richard, Metro Atlanta

TE Bruce Baugus, Great Lakes

TE P. Clay Holland, Houston Metro

TE Kevin Carr, Siouxlands

#### *Ruling Elders:*

##### **Class of 2025**

RE KJ Drake, Inactive

##### **Class of 2024**

RE Edward Currie, Mississippi Valley

##### **Class of 2023**

RE Richard E. Leino, James River

##### **Alternates**

RE Joshua Torrey, South Texas

### B. To be Elected:

##### **Class of 2026**

1 TE and 1 RE

##### **Alternates**

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations****Class of 2026**

TE Jonathan Master, Calvary

RE Bebo Elkin, Mississippi Valley

**Alternates**

TE Drew Martin, Central Carolina

RE Jim Wert, Metro Atlanta

**D. Biographical Sketches**

**TE Jonathan Master:** *Calvary*. MDiv and ThM from Capital Seminary; PhD in theology from the University of Aberdeen. President of Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Greenville, SC. Served as a pastor for thirteen years; serves on Calvary Presbytery's Examinations Committee; served on the Candidates and Credentials Committee of prior presbytery. Serves on the board for Alliance of Confessing Evangelicals and as editor for Banner of Truth magazine; was a founding board member and chairman for six years of the Princeton Regional Conference on Reformed Theology; served in the pastor-theologian study program and the Center for Theological Inquiry.

**TE Drew Martin:** *Central Carolina*. BA in Political Science and Psychology from the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill; MDiv and MA in Theology from Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary; PhD from Vanderbilt University, studying Reformation historical theology and the context of the Westminster Assembly. Associate Professor of Systematic Theology and Director of Field Education at Covenant Theological Seminary. Served as a pastor and church planter for fifteen years; co-founded and pastored West Charlotte Church, Charlotte, NC; served for ten years on presbytery examination committees in Nashville and Central Carolina presbyteries; served on numerous PCA committees at local and national levels.

**RE Bebo Elkin:** *Mississippi Valley*. BA in Greek and Bible, Belhaven College; MDiv from Reformed Theological Seminary; MA in Philosophy from the University of Rhode Island; ThM in Church History from Union Theological Seminary, Richmond, VA; doctoral work, all but dissertation, in Humanities at Florida State University. Retired; part time work with Consulting Services Foundation. GA experience: Theological Examining Committee; Nominating Committee (active); RUF Committee; chaired MNA CoC. Presbytery service past and present: Credentials Committee; chaired Shepherding Committee; RE for over 28 years at FPC, Jackson, MI; licensed by Mississippi Valley, preaching regularly.

**RE Jim Wert:** *Metro Atlanta*. Bachelor's in political science and German, University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill; MBA from Harvard Business School, Baker Scholar. Management Consultant at Wert and Associates. Served on presbytery's Credentials Committee for 22 years; served on presbytery's MNA committee. Retiring chairman of the Geneva Benefits Board of Directors; served on PCA Administrative Committee since 2019; Overtures Committee for 12 years; GA Moderator in 2015; chair of PCA's 50th Anniversary Celebration Committee.

This page intentionally left blank

**REPORT OF THE THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE  
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
June 2023**

**I. Introduction to the Committee's Work**

**A. Purpose and Scope of Examinations**

According to our *Book of Church Order*, Teaching Elders should seek office “out of a sincere desire to promote the glory of God in the Gospel of his Son.” In this same spirit, the Theological Examining Committee (comprising 3 Teaching Elders, 3 Ruling Elders, and 2 alternates) serves the General Assembly by ensuring that candidates for positions of influence in our denomination are both gifted for and committed to promoting the glory of God by promoting the biblical gospel of Jesus Christ. Our task, according to *The Book of Church Order*, chapter 4, section 1.14, is to examine “all first and second level administrative officers of committees, boards, and agencies, and those acting temporarily in these positions who are being recommended for first time employment.”

**B. Nature of Examinations**

The examinations we administer resemble those for the ordination of Teaching Elders in the PCA, covering the following areas: Christian experience, theology, the sacraments, church government and the *BCO*, Bible content, church history, and the history of the PCA. Our standard procedure is to administer a written examination covering theological views, followed by an intensive oral examination, which entails not only views but knowledge in these areas.

**II. Summary of the Committee's Work**

In the past year, the committee has conducted three (3) examinations.

1. On **August 4, 2022**, the committee examined **TE Murray Lee** for the position of **Executive Coordinator, Mission to North America**. All areas of the exam were sustained and unanimously approved by the committee.

The committee reviewed the nominee's written statement of personal differences with the Westminster Standards, included below, and, per *RAO* 8-3 and 16.3.e.5, deemed the differences to be more than semantic but neither hostile to the system of doctrine nor striking at the vitals of religion.

WLC 109 – “*If the Divines meant that there should be no creation of images of God to be used in Worship, I take no exception. I do believe, however, that since God has revealed himself in various ways in Scripture: Smoldering Cauldron and a flaming torch: Gen. 15; Pillar of Fire: Ex. 13; and the physical person of Jesus, it may be, at times, impossible when praying not to have images in your mind of God. These images, I agree (according with Ex. 20:4; Deut. 5:8) are not to be used in worship in any way. But it is at times,*

1        *impossible to not see your own depictions of what Jesus looks like in your mind.*  
2        *I would also make the distinction between a piece of art and a worship context.*  
3        *If not used in a worship context (such as Catholic icons: Ex. 20:4; Deut. 5:8),*  
4        *art can be enjoyable and admired for its own beauty.*  
5        *Biblical pictures, even of Jesus when not in a worship context can also aid*  
6        *children in their understanding of Biblical stories. These pictures are*  
7        *appropriate when explained that we really don't know what Jesus looked like."*  
8  
9

10        2. On **October 13, 2022**, the committee examined **TE Chris Vogel** for the position of  
11        **Church Planting Coordinator, Mission to North America**. All areas of the exam were  
12        sustained and unanimously approved by the committee.  
13

14        The committee reviewed the nominee's written statement of personal differences with the  
15        Westminster Standards, included below, and, per RAO 8-3 and 16.3.e.5, deemed the  
16        differences to be more than semantic but neither hostile to the system of doctrine nor  
17        striking at the vitals of religion.  
18

19        WCF 21.8, WLC 117,119, WSC 60,61 – *"I affirm along with the Westminster*  
20        *Confession (WCF 21.8) that the Sabbath is to be kept holy unto the Lord. I likewise*  
21        *affirm setting aside one day in seven, and that day is now the first day of the week in*  
22        *light of the Resurrection. (WLC 116). The Sabbath is a time to find pleasure in God*  
23        *and not in ourselves (Isaiah 58:13-14). This day is to be given over to public and*  
24        *private worship. I do take an exception to the Standards as they frame the Sabbath*  
25        *solely in cultic terms and neglect the larger creation ordinance by its focus on*  
26        *redemption. While I agree that one must not profane the day by idleness and certainly*  
27        *not by doing that which is sinful, I believe (WCF 21.8, WLC 117,119, WSC 60,61)*  
28        *confines the Sabbath in too great a fashion, unnecessarily binding the conscience of*  
29        *believers to determine that their words, works or thoughts may be needless."*  
30

31        3. On **April 20, 2023**, the committee examined **TE Cameron Anderson** for the position  
32        of **Executive Director, Ridge Haven**. All areas of the exam were sustained and  
33        unanimously approved by the committee.  
34

35        The committee reviewed the nominee's written statement of personal differences with the  
36        Westminster Standards, included below, and, per RAO 8-3 and 16.3.e.5, deemed the  
37        differences to be more than semantic but neither hostile to the system of doctrine nor  
38        striking at the vitals of religion.  
39

40        WLC 109 – *"I believe any religious worship not instituted in Scripture is*  
41        *forbidden including the use of any images of God. Additionally, the making of*  
42        *any representation, whether physical or in our minds, of the deity of God the*  
43        *Father, God the Son or God the Holy Spirit is prohibited in the second*  
44        *commandment. Pictures or images of Jesus Christ in the uniqueness of his full*  
45        *human nature (Col 1:15, 2:9, Phil 2:7-8) that he assumed at his conception and*  
46        *still maintains in the heavenly places today, as revealed in Scripture, made for*  
47        *the use of instructing someone, particularly children, in the incarnational life*

1        *and ministry of Christ, are acceptable. Likewise, images our minds may*  
2        *conjure, or artistic expressions one may produce as they reflect on the Biblical*  
3        *story of Christ in the flesh (e.g., Rev 1:13-16, John 1:14) are reasonable when*  
4        *explicitly focused on his human nature and in no way used for, or eliciting a*  
5        *desire to, worship in any form. No visual representation of God should be*  
6        *present in gathered worship. These visual depictions of Christ's earthly*  
7        *ministry are merely profitable for teaching us of the Son assuming human*  
8        *nature and his life revealed in Scripture."*

9  
10      Respectfully submitted,  
11      RE Richard Leino, Chairman

RE Edward Currie, Secretary

This page intentionally left blank

# REPORT OF COVENANT COLLEGE TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Greetings in the name of Jesus Christ,

On behalf of the Board of Trustees and the Covenant College community, I offer this annual report on the 2021–2022 academic year. This was a year in which the lingering effects of the COVID-19 pandemic were felt on our campus, with some restrictions stretching into the spring semester. Despite these frustrating impediments to normal campus life, the 2021–2022 academic year was nevertheless one in which we experienced God’s blessings in rich ways.

## **Trustee Candidate Recommendations**

One way God continues to bless Covenant College is with gifted trustee candidates who meet particular needs on the board, who are committed to Reformed liberal arts education, and who have demonstrated a desire to support the work of the college. This year is no exception in that regard. The following elders have been screened and recruited by the Covenant College Board of Trustees and have been recommended unanimously as candidates for election to the Class of 2027 of the Covenant College Board of Trustees. They have all been nominated by their presbyteries. We are deeply grateful for these men, for their willingness to serve, and for how their gifts and skill-sets meet the present needs of the board. Full biographies are available in the “Rainbow Book.”

### **RE Michael Kramer, Tennessee Valley (1st term)**

Mike currently serves as the Chairman of the Southeastern Trust Company. He previously served as President and COO of Atlantic Capital Banks and as CEO of FSG Bank in Chattanooga. He is an elder at the First Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga. He holds a BA in Religion and Economics from Grove City College and an MBA. He serves on the Covenant College Foundation Board of Trustees and meets a need on the board’s Finance Committee.

### **TE Scott Seaton, Potomac (2nd term)**

Scott is the pastor of Emmanuel Presbyterian Church in Arlington, VA. He is the father of two Covenant College graduates. He has previously served with MTW as a missionary in Japan and as head of MTW Enterprise. He also served on staff at Intown Community Church in Atlanta. Scott has been a vocal advocate for the college in the key admissions market of Northern Virginia. Scott has been serving on the board’s Academic Affairs Committee and meets an ongoing need.

### **RE Ken Smith, North Texas (1st term)**

Ken is a former president of Geneva College and serves as the Dean of the McLane College of Business at the University of Mary Hardin-Baylor in Belton, TX. He holds a PhD in Business/Strategic Management from the University of Maryland and previously taught strategy in the Whitman School of Management at Syracuse

University. He is an elder at Redeemer Presbyterian Church in Temple, TX. He meets a need on the board's Academic Affairs Committee and a need in strategic planning.

RE John Truschel, Eastern Carolina (2nd term)

John is the Managing Director of the Institution Division of Ronald Blue Trust. He previously worked in investment management with the Boston Company and Mercer Investments and has also previously served as the CFO at Gordon College and Montreat College. He holds a BA and an MBA and earned the CFA designation. John is a member of Christ Central Church in Durham, NC. He sits on the Covenant College Foundation Board of Trustees. He currently serves as vice chair of the college's Board of Trustees and as chair of the board's Governance Committee.

RE Robert Wilkinson, Missouri (1st term)

Bob is a retired partner with Husch Blackwell in St. Louis, MO. He holds a BA, an MBA, an MPH, and a JD. He has two sons, both of whom are Covenant College graduates. He has previously served two terms on the college's Board of Trustees, during which he served as chair of the board's Governance Committee and as vice chair of the Board. He currently serves on the Covenant College Foundation Board of Trustees. He is a longtime ruling elder at Twin Oaks Presbyterian Church. Bob has been instrumental in maintaining and updating the college's constitutional documents and meets a need on the Governance Committee.

TE Thurman Williams, Missouri (1st term)

Thurman is the senior pastor of New City Fellowship West End in St. Louis, MO, and also serves as Director of Homiletics at Covenant Theological Seminary. He earned his MDiv from Chesapeake Seminary and his DMin from Covenant Theological Seminary. His son is a junior art major at Covenant College. Thurman brings important connections to St. Louis—a key admissions market for the college—and to the African-American community in the PCA. He meets a need on the board's Student Development Committee.

RE Craig Wood, Blue Ridge (2nd term)

Craig is a retired partner with McGuireWoods in Charlottesville, VA, where he specializes in education and employment law. He is a nationally recognized expert on legal issues in higher education, including religious liberty issues. He holds an MEd in addition to his JD. He has a daughter who is a graduate of Covenant College. He has served three terms on the board, during which he has chaired the Student Development Committee. He has chaired the boards of Serge, the Center for Christian Study in Charlottesville, and the Covenant School in Charlottesville. He also serves on the Covenant College Foundation board, which he has chaired in the past. He has served as Chair of the Board of Trustees for the last four years and—pending election—will serve a fifth and final year in the 2023–24 academic year. Craig's continued service is critical to the board during presidential transition.

## Academic Affairs Report

### New Faculty Member:

- Dr. Deborah Forteza, Assistant Professor of Spanish with an MA and MDiv from Central Baptist Theological Seminary, an MA in English from the University of Saint Thomas, and a Ph.D. in Literature from the University of Notre Dame

### *Selected faculty publications from the 2021-2022 academic year:*

#### Dr. Robert Erle Barham, Associate Professor of English

- Barham, R. E. (2021). A true account. Fourth Genre: *Explorations in Nonfiction*.
- Barham, R. E. (2021, September 14). Waking up. *Current*. Retrieved from <https://currentpub.com/2021/09/14/waking-up/>
- Barham, R. E. (2021, July 13). Outside the baseball diamond. *Current*. Retrieved from <https://currentpub.com/2021/07/13/outside-the-baseball-diamond/>
- Barham, R. E. (2021, June 17). Cambridge conjuring. *Current*. Retrieved from <https://currentpub.com/2021/06/17/cambridge-conjuring/>
- Barham, R. E. (2021, June 14). Beautiful things: Ceremony. *River Teeth: A Journal of Nonfiction Narrative*. Retrieved from <https://www.riverteethjournal.com/blog/2021/06/14/ceremony>
- Barham, R. E. (2021, Spring). Gun maintenance. *The Florida Review*, 45(1), 87-88.
- Barham, R. E. (2021, Spring). Small as this. *The Baltimore Review*. Retrieved from [https://baltimorereview.org/spring\\_2021/contributor/robert-erle-barham](https://baltimorereview.org/spring_2021/contributor/robert-erle-barham)
- Barham, R. E. (2020, November 30). Beautiful things: Jars of daybreak. *River Teeth: A Journal of Nonfiction Narrative*. Retrieved from <https://www.riverteethjournal.com/blog/2020/11/30/jars-of-daybreak>
- Barham, R. E. (2020, February 24). Beautiful things: Another workday. *River Teeth: A Journal of Nonfiction Narrative*. Retrieved from <https://www.riverteethjournal.com/blog/2020/02/24/another-workday>

#### Dr. William (Bill) C. Davis, Professor of Philosophy

- Davis, W. C. (2021, June-July). Medical technology: A blessing not to be idolized [Review of the book *Bioethics: A Primer for Christians* by G. Meilaender]. *Ordained Servant*. Retrieved from [https://opc.org/os.html?article\\_id=901](https://opc.org/os.html?article_id=901)
- Davis, W. C. (2021, April). The importance of Biblical anthropology. [Review of the book *What it means to be human* by O. C. Snead]. *Ordained Servant*. Retrieved from [https://opc.org/os.html?article\\_id=887](https://opc.org/os.html?article_id=887)
- Davis, W. C. (2021, May 5). Honoring and protecting the elderly. *Tabletalk*. Retrieved from <https://tabletalkmagazine.com/posts/honoring-and-protecting-the-elderly/>

#### Dr. Sarah E. Donaldson, Associate Professor of Mathematics

- Donaldson, S. E. (2021, August). Math is beautiful. *Redeemed Reader Quarterly*. Retrieved from <https://redeemedreader.com/the-redeemed-reader-quarterly/>

#### Dr. James Drexler, Dean of the Graduate School of Education & Dr. Amy Bagby, Associate Professor of Education

- Drexler, J. L., & Bagby, A. H. (2021). Defining and assessing spiritual formation: A necessity for Christian schooling. *International Christian Community of Teacher Educators Journal*, 16(1).

1 Dr. Jeff Dryden, Professor of Biblical Studies

- 2 • Dryden, J. de W. (2025). *2 Corinthians: International theological commentary*.  
3 Edinburgh, Scotland, T&T Clark. [forthcoming]

4 Dr. Brian T. Fikkert, Professor of Economics and Community Development and Executive  
5 Director of the Chalmers Center

- 6 • Fikkert, B. T., Kabiswa Kyazze, J. H., & Sytsma, A. (2021). *Helping without hurting*  
7 *in Africa: Facilitator manual*. Wheaton, IL: Oasis International Publishers.

8 Dr. Deborah Forteza, Assistant Professor of Spanish

- 9 • Forteza, D. (2022). *The English reformation in the Spanish imagination: Rewriting*  
10 *Nero, Jezebel, and the Dragon*. Toronto, Canada: University of Toronto Press.

11 Dr. Heath W. Garris, Assistant Professor of Biology

- 12 • Stotz, G.C., Cahill,...Garris H.W., et al (2020). Not a melting pot: Plant species  
13 aggregate in their non-native range. *Global Ecology and Biogeography*, 29(3), 482-  
14 490. Retrieved from doi.org/10.1111/geb.13046

15 Dr. Nola M. Hecker, Associate Professor of Linguistics

- 16 • Hecker, N. M. (2020). Grammar next to Godliness: Prescriptivism and the tower of  
17 Babel. In D. Chapman, & J. D. Rawlins (Eds.), *Values and multiplicity: Identity and*  
18 *fluidity in prescriptivism and descriptivism*. Blue Ridge Summit, PA: Multilingual  
19 Matters.

20 Dr. Cale D. Horne, Professor of Political Studies

- 21 • Horne, C. D., Robinson, K., & Lloyd, M. (2019). The relationship between  
22 contributors' domestic abuses and peacekeeper misconduct in United Nations  
23 peacekeeping operations. *International Studies Quarterly*. doi:10.1093/isq/sqz066

24 Dr. John M. Hunt, Professor of Computer Science

- 25 • Hunt, J. M. (2021, January 20). Guest post: Thoughts on academic titles. *Christian*  
26 *Scholars Review Animated Learning Blog*. Retrieved from  
27 <https://christianscholars.com/guest-post-thoughts-on-academic-titles/>

28 Dr. Alicia K. Jackson, Associate Professor of History

- 29 • Jackson, A. K. (2021, December). *The recovered life of Isaac Anderson*, University  
30 Press of Mississippi.
- 31 • Jackson, A. K. (2021). [Review of the book *Soul liberty: The evolution of black*  
32 *religious politics in post emancipation Virginia* by N. M. Turner]. *Journal of*  
33 *Appalachian Studies*, 27(1), 116–117. Retrieved from  
34 <https://www.jstor.org/stable/10.5406/jappastud.27.1.0116>

35 Dr. Scott C. Jones, Professor of Biblical Studies

- 36 • Fox, M. V., & Jones, S. C. (2030). *Job: A Commentary*. Louisville, KY: Westminster  
37 John Knox Press. [forthcoming]
- 38 • Jones, S. C. (2022). Dietrich Bonhoeffer: “Who am I?” (translation of original poem,  
39 *Wer bin ich?*). In K. M. Kapic (Ed.), *You’re only human: How your limits reflect*  
40 *God’s design and why that’s good news*. Grand Rapids, MI: Brazos Press.
- 41 • Jones, S. C. (2021). *Job: Introductory essay*. In S. L. McKenzie, et al (Ed.),  
42 *HarperCollins Study Bible, third edition*. Atlanta, GA: Society of Biblical Literature.  
43 [forthcoming]

- 1 ● Jones, S. C., Cooper, A., Nasuti, H., Gillmayr-Bucher, S., & Knowles, M. (2021).  
2 Psalms 1-41. In *Psalms I-II*. Grand Rapids, MI: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing  
3 Company. [forthcoming]
- 4 ● Jones, S. C. (2021). Job. In W. Kynes (Ed.), *The Oxford Handbook of Wisdom and*  
5 *the Bible*. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- 6 ● Jones, S. C. (2020). Who Can Narrate El's Wonders? The Reception of Psalm 19 in  
7 Ben Sira and the Qumran Hodayot. In C. Körting, & R. Kratz (Eds.), *Neuere*  
8 *Forschung zu Psalmen und Weisheit in Israel und dem Alten Orient* (FS  
9 Spieckermann). Tübingen, Germany: Mohr Siebeck.
- 10 ● Jones, S.C. (2020). Friendship and virtue ethics in the book of Job. [Review of the  
11 book *Friendship and virtue ethics in the book of Job* by P. Vesely]. *The Catholic*  
12 *Biblical Quarterly* 82(2), 311-312. Retrieved from doi:10.1353/cbq.2020.0057

13 Dr. Kelly M. Kopic, Professor of Theological Studies

- 14 ● Kopic, K. M. (2022). A Theology of the Christian Life. In M. Allen, & S. Swain  
15 (Eds.), *New studies in dogmatics*. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan. [forthcoming]
- 16 ● K. M. Kopic (2022.). *You're only human: How your limits reflect God's design and*  
17 *why that's good news*. Grand Rapids, MI: Brazos Press.
- 18 ● Kopic, K. M. (2021). Retrieving Owen. In C. Gibben, & J. Tweeddale (Eds.), *The*  
19 *Cambridge*  
20 *companion to John Owen*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.  
21 [forthcoming]
- 22 ● Kopic, K. M. (2021). Gunton and Owen. In M. Habets, & A. Picard (Eds.), *T & T*  
23 *Clark Handbook of Colin Gunton*. London, England: T & T Clark.
- 24 ● Hall, M. E. L., Lee, G. E., McMartin, J., Abernethy, A., Shannonhouse, L., Park, C.,  
25 Aten, J., Kopic, K. M., & Silverman, E. (2021). Testimony and meaning: A qualitative  
26 study of black women with cancer diagnoses. *Cultural Diversity and Ethnic Minority*  
27 *Psychology*. Retrieved from <https://doi.org/10.1037/cdp0000465>
- 28 ● Porter, S. L., Kopic, K. M., Barton, R. H., Peace, R., Chandler, D. J., Tan, S. Y., &  
29 Wilhoit, J. C. (2021). Teach me what I do not see: *Lessons for the church from a*  
30 *global pandemic*. *Journal of Spiritual Formation and Soul Care*, 14(1), 7–30.  
31 Retrieved from <https://doi.org/10.1177/1939790921992604>

32 Michaela J. Kourmoulis, Assistant Professor of Sport Management

- 33 ● Kourmoulis, M., Polite, F., Waller, S. (2021). Building brand identity via sports. In  
34 Lee, J. W., Cianfrone, B. A., & Gregg, E. A. (Eds.), *Branding in higher ed: Every*  
35 *university tells a story*. Durham, NC: Carolina.

36 Dr. Hans L. Madueme, Associate Professor of Theological Studies

- 37 ● Madueme, H. L. (2021). *The evolution of sin? Sin, theistic evolution, and the*  
38 *biological question—a theological account*. Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Academic.  
39 [forthcoming]
- 40 ● Madueme, H. L., & Wood, T. C. (2021). Bridging ideological divides: Why  
41 Christians still disagree about evolution and what we should do about it.  
42 [forthcoming]
- 43 ● Madueme, H. L. (2021). Mea Culpa: An apology for original guilt. *Mid-America*  
44 *Journal of Theology*. [forthcoming]

- 1 ● Madueme, H. L. (2021). The theological problem with evolution. *Zygon*, 56(2), 481–
- 2 499.
- 3 ● Madueme, H. L., & Barham, R. E. (2021, August). Stories that gleam like lightning:
- 4 The outrageous idea of Christian fiction. *Themelios: An International Journal for*
- 5 *Students of Theological and Religious Studies*, 46(2). Retrieved from
- 6 [https://www.thegospelcoalition.org/themelios/article/stories-that-gleam-like-](https://www.thegospelcoalition.org/themelios/article/stories-that-gleam-like-lightning/)
- 7 [lightning/](https://www.thegospelcoalition.org/themelios/article/stories-that-gleam-like-lightning/)
- 8 ● Madueme, H. L. (2021). The drama of (imputation) doctrine: Original guilt as
- 9 Biblical and systematic theology. In D. Treier & D. Sweeney, *Hearing and doing the*
- 10 *word: The drama of evangelical hermeneutics*. London, England: T&T Clark.
- 11 ● Madueme, H. (2021, June 28). How should we understand miracles? *Sapientia: A*
- 12 *Periodical of the Henry Center*. Retrieved from
- 13 <https://henrycenter.tiu.edu/2021/06/how-should-we-understand-miracles/>
- 14 ● Madueme, H. (2020, November 5). Coronavirus and the goodness of creation.
- 15 *Sapientia: A Periodical of the Henry Center*. Retrieved from
- 16 <https://henrycenter.tiu.edu/2020/11/coronavirus-and-the-goodness-of-creation/>
- 17 ● Madueme, H. L. (2020, March 2). Evolution and historical Adam? A provocative but
- 18 unconvincing attempt. *The Gospel Coalition*. Retrieved from
- 19 <https://www.thegospelcoalition.org/reviews/genealogical-adam-eve-swamidass/>
- 20 ● Madueme, H. L. (2020). A theological critique of witchcraft: Ruminations from a
- 21 fellow African. *On Knowing Humanity Journal*, 4(1),83-86.
- 22 ● Madueme, H. L. (2020). An Augustinian-reformed view. In C. Meister & J. Stump
- 23 (Eds.), *Original sin and the fall: Five views*. Downers Grove, IL: InterVarsity Press.
- 24 Dr. Rebecca E. Pennington, Dean of Education and Social Sciences and Professor of
- 25 Education
- 26 ● Pennington, R. E. (2020, February). Assessment as science and story: A roadmap for
- 27 Christian higher education. *Christian Higher Education*. Retrieved from
- 28 [doi.org/10.1080/15363759.2020.1712560](https://doi.org/10.1080/15363759.2020.1712560)
- 29 Dr. Scott A. Quatro, Professor of Management
- 30 ● Quatro, S.A. (2021). The Common Grace Agency of Capitalistic Corporate Strategy
- 31 in God’s World, *Unio Cum Christo*, 8(1). Retrieved from
- 32 [doi.org/10.35285/ucc8.1.2022.art4](https://doi.org/10.35285/ucc8.1.2022.art4)
- 33 Dr. Chris T. Robinson, Associate Professor of Sociology
- 34 ● Robinson, C. T. (2020, October 17). Challenges in Christian Pedagogy: Competing
- 35 Orthodoxies in the College Classroom. *Journal of Sociology and Christianity*, 10(2).
- 36 Retrieved from [sociologyandchristianity.org/index.php/jsc/article/view/179](https://sociologyandchristianity.org/index.php/jsc/article/view/179)
- 37 Dr. John V. Rush, Assistant Professor of Economics
- 38 ● Rush, J. V. (2021, September 16). Thinking Christianly about the economy. *By Faith*.
- 39 Retrieved from <https://byfaithonline.com/thinking-christianly-about-the-economy/>
- 40 Dr. William C. Tate, Dean of Arts and Letters and Professor of English
- 41 ● Tate, W. C. (2022, Spring). A rite of finitude: Richard Wilbur’s hermeneutic
- 42 ontology. *Texas Studies in Literature and Language*.
- 43 ● Tate, W. C. (2022, Spring). Converting the gaze: From gazing to seeing in Richard
- 44 Wilbur’s ‘The Eye.’ *Christian Scholar’s Review*, 51(2).

- 1       ● Tate, W. C. (2022). Richard Purdy Wilbur (1921-2017). In L. De Roche (Ed.),  
2       *Twentieth-century and contemporary American literature in context*. Santa Barbara,  
3       CA: ABC-CLIO.
- 4       ● Tate, W. C. (2021, March). Richard Wilbur's book of nature. *Pro Rege*, 49(3), 41-50.
- 5       ● Tate, W. C. (2020, December). To mean what once we said: Richard Wilbur  
6       celebrates the fourth of July. *Christianity and Literature*, 69(4), 549-567.
- 7       ● Tate, W. C. (2021). Labor of love: Richard Wilbur's "A plain song for comadre."  
8       *Scintilla*, 24, 71-80.
- 9       ● Tate, W. C. (2020, Fall). Stalled by our lassitude: Time and attunement in Wilbur's  
10      lying. *Renascence*, 72(4), 231-248.
- 11   Dr. Elaine T. Tinholt, Assistant Professor of Education
- 12      ● Tinholt, E. T. (2020). Caring for new teachers once they leave campus. In P.  
13      Shotsburger, & C. Freytag (Eds.), *How shall we then care? A Christian educator's*  
14      *guide to caring for self, learners, colleagues, and community*. Eugene, OR: Wipf &  
15      Stock.
- 16   Dr. Matthew S. Vos, Professor of Sociology
- 17      ● Vos, M. (2022). *Strangers and scapegoats: Extending God's welcome to those on the*  
18      *margins*. Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Academic.
- 19      ● Vos, M. (April 2021). 'Thugs' in context: why dividing people into 'good' and 'bad'  
20      is a bad idea." *Journal of Sociology and Christianity*, 11(1), 70-75.
- 21      ● Vos, M. (February 5, 2021). Amanda Gorman: Prophet on a precipice. *The*  
22      *Chattanooga*. Retrieved from  
23      [https://www.chattanooga.com/2021/2/5/422828/Amanda-Gorman-Prophet-On-A-](https://www.chattanooga.com/2021/2/5/422828/Amanda-Gorman-Prophet-On-A-Precipice.aspx)  
24      Precipice.aspx
- 25      ● Vos, M. S. (2020, April). The way that you see. *Journal of Sociology and Christianity*,  
26      10(1), 34-40.
- 27   Dr. David A. Washburn, Professor of Psychology
- 28      ● Washburn, D. A. & Walters, S. (2022). A history of primates studying primates. In  
29      B. Schwartz, & M. J. Beran (Eds.), *Primate cognitive studies*. Cambridge University  
30      Press.
- 31      ● Bowden, M., Whitham, W., Beran, M. J., Conway, C. C., & Washburn, D. A. (2022).  
32      Nonhuman primates learn adjacent dependencies but fail to learn nonadjacent  
33      dependencies in a statistical learning signal detection task. *Learning & Behavior*.
- 34      ● Sparks, M., Smith, C. E., & Washburn, D. A. (2022). The two-alternative forced-  
35      choice paradigm. In J. Vonk, & T. Shackelford (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of animal*  
36      *cognition*. New York: Springer Nature.
- 37      ● Washburn, D. A. (2022). Promoting coverage of under-represented and under-  
38      discussed contributors to the history of psychology. In *STP Teaching Tips Volume 6*,  
39      *Society for the Teaching of Psychology* [e-book].
- 40      ● Washburn, D. A. Johnson, J. M., Salamanca, J. A., & Whitham, W. (2022). Attention.  
41      In J. Vonk, & T. Shackelford (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of animal cognition*. New York:  
42      Springer Nature.
- 43      ● Washburn, D. A. (2021, Winter). In memorium: R. Thompson Putney. *EmeriTIES*.

- Bond, A., Washburn, D. A., & Offutt, H. M. (2021). Like father, like son: Stereotypical Black facial features in children causing trouble. *Applied Cognitive Psychology*. Retrieved from <https://doi.org/10.1002/acp.3835>
- Washburn, D. A. (2020). In memoriam: Martha Helson Wilson (1929-2020). *American Psychologist*, 75, 1192.
- Pruitt, E. F., & Washburn, D. A. (2020). Morton Edward Bitterman. In J. Vonk, & T. Shackleford (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of animal cognition*. New York: Springer Nature.
- Washburn, D. A. (2020). Martha Helson Wilson In J. Vonk, & T. Shackleford (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of animal cognition*. New York: Springer Nature.
- Whitham, W., & Washburn, D. A. (2020). Division 6, American Psychological Association. In J. Vonk, & T. Shackleford (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of animal cognition*. New York: Springer Nature.
- Kern, A. Chenji, V. & Washburn. D. A. (2020). Wisconsin General Test Apparatus. In J. Vonk, & T. Shackleford (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of animal cognition*. New York: Springer Nature.
- Bowden, M., & Washburn, D. A. (2020). Primate research centers. In J. Vonk, & T. Shackleford (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of animal cognition*. New York: Springer Nature.
- Burns, A., Sparks, M. & Washburn, D.A. (2020). Skinner Box. In J. Vonk, & T. Shackleford (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of animal cognition*. New York: Springer Nature.
- Whitham, W., Beran, M. J., & Washburn, D. A. (2020). Joystick. In J. Vonk, & T. Shackleford (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of animal cognition*. New York: Springer Nature.
- Whitham, W. & Washburn, D. A. (2020). Strategy use in probabilistic categorization by rhesus macaques (*Macaca mulatta*) and Capuchin monkeys (*Cebus [Sapajus] apella*). *Journal of Comparative Psychology*, 134, 379-390.
- Washburn, D. A., Rudiman, G. G., Salamanca, J. A., & Whitham, W. (2020). History in ten minutes: Two activities for promoting learning about the history of comparative psychology. *International Journal of Comparative Psychology*, 33. Retrieved from <https://escholarship.org/content/qt89w1q15x/qt89w1q15x.pdf>.
- Washburn, D. A. (2020). Animal Minds in the Media: Learning outcomes for a critical-analysis assignment for students of comparative psychology. *International Journal of Comparative Psychology*, 33. Retrieved from <https://escholarship.org/content/qt21k1w62s/qt21k1w62s.pdf>.

Dr. Elissa Y. Weichbrodt, Associate Professor of Art

- Weichbrodt, E. Y. (2022). A loving regard: Contemporary art and expanding the archive. In R. Smith, & R. Bernier (Eds.), *Curious regard: Religion and contemporary art*. Brepol Publishing.
- Weichbrodt, E. Y. (2021, June). Museums matter: Art museums are reopening, here's why you should visit one. *Current*. Retrieved from <https://currentpub.com/2021/06/11/museums-matter/>
- Weichbrodt, E. Y. (2021, April). A second glance: A hidden history lurks in the images featured in PBS's The Black Church. Why didn't its creators tell it? *Current*. Retrieved from <https://currentpub.com/2021/04/21/a-second-glance/>
- Weichbrodt, E. Y. (2021, February). The perfect home? Do Ho Suh on longing and displacement. *The Asian American Christian Collaborative Reclaim Magazine*.

- 1 Retrieved from [https://www.asianamericanchristiancollaborative.com/article/the-](https://www.asianamericanchristiancollaborative.com/article/the-perfect-home)  
 2 perfect-home  
 3 ● Weichbrodt, E. Y. (2021, January). The bonus march: The unexpected black hero in  
 4 a Japanese American painting. *The Asian American Christian Collaborative Reclaim*  
 5 *Magazine*. Retrieved from  
 6 [https://www.asianamericanchristiancollaborative.com/article/the-bonus-march-](https://www.asianamericanchristiancollaborative.com/article/the-bonus-march-unexpected-black-hero)  
 7 unexpected-black-hero  
 8 ● Weichbrodt, E. Y. (2020, June). My biracial identity isn't a solution to America's  
 9 racial problems. *The Asian American Christian Collaborative Reclaim Magazine*.  
 10 Retrieved from [https://www.asianamericanchristiancollaborative.com/article/my-](https://www.asianamericanchristiancollaborative.com/article/my-biracial-identity-isnt-a-solution)  
 11 biracial-identity-isnt-a-solution  
 12 Dr. Carole L. Yue, Associate Professor of Psychology  
 13 ● Yue, C. L. (2020). Improving learner metacognition and self-regulation. In T. Ober,  
 14 E. Che, J. Brodsky, C. Raffaele, & P. Brooks (Eds.), *How we teach now: GSTA guide*  
 15 *to transformative teaching*. American Psychological Association, Washington, DC.  
 16 Dr. Daniel R. Zuidema, Professor of Chemistry  
 17 ● Zuidema, D. R., & Zuidema, R.H. (2021). From passive observers to active  
 18 participants: Using interactive remote demonstrations to increase student  
 19 involvement in online chemistry. *Journal of Chemical Education*, 98, 843.  
 20 ● Zuidema, D. R., Stimart, J.A., & Jian, X. (2020). Teaching an introductory organic  
 21 chemistry class for high school students. *Journal of Chemical Education*, 97, 4303.

## 22 Admissions

23 In the fall of 2021, we welcomed 292 new students from 33 states and 8 countries; this  
 24 was 22 students over our Fall 2021 enrollment goal. Over the 2021-22 academic year,  
 25 we welcomed 1455 prospective student visitors to campus from 43 states and 11  
 26 countries, though COVID protocols prevented us from hosting overnight visitors. We  
 27 are excited to welcome back overnight visitors and host groups from churches and  
 28 schools in the dorms this academic year (2022-23).  
 29

## 30 Campus & Facilities

31 During the 2021-2022 year, Facilities Management completed the replacement of field turf at  
 32 Scotland Yard, installation of air conditioning in Barnes Gym, and ADA interior signage  
 33 improvements. Miscellaneous mechanical and electrical equipment were replaced in Carter,  
 34 Belz, Sanderson, and the Kirk, and continued integration of building automation systems  
 35 across campus. Planning projects included an initial Carter Hall Interior Study, Stucco  
 36 Building Envelope Evaluation, and planning for Chapel Roof Repairs.  
 37

## 38 Development & Finances

39 Donors gave over \$7.2 million to Covenant during the 2021-2022 fiscal year, including gifts  
 40 to the IMPACT Endowment Campaign, student scholarships, and support for the college's  
 41 operations. The number of churches that gave to Covenant remained steady, with 170  
 42 churches participating in our Church Scholarship Promise program through their faithful  
 43 giving to the school. The total amount given by churches in 2021/22 was \$924k.  
 44  
 45

1 In March of 2022, the college concluded the IMPACT Campaign with \$32,165,000 in gifts  
2 and pledges to the college's endowment, exceeding the campaign goal of \$30,000,000. We  
3 are deeply grateful to the men and women around the country who have demonstrated the  
4 foresight to invest in a manner that helps to ensure the ongoing affordability of a Covenant  
5 College education and the ongoing sustainability of the college. We thank God for his  
6 generous provision through these faithful supporters.

7  
8 The fiscal year ending June 30, 2022, was challenging for Covenant College. Enrollment  
9 challenges—particularly small incoming classes in 2019 and 2020—continued to impact  
10 operating results and led to a decrease in net assets from operations. The challenging  
11 investment market saw a reversal of some of the previous year's endowment gains. Overall  
12 the college is still in a strong financial position and maintains sufficient reserves to meet  
13 operating challenges.

### 14 **Student Life**

15 During the 2021-22 academic year, Nesha Evans, Associate Dean of Students for Student  
16 Life, hired Covenant College alumna Kelsey Bazzel '13 into the role of coordinator of student  
17 leadership to help the students bring back the historical campus traditions and way of life after  
18 Covid restrictions were reduced. Clubs began meeting in person again; the Conversation  
19 Series allowed students a platform to dialogue about happenings in our culture using a biblical  
20 lens, and the Highland Games were reintroduced after a four-year hiatus. Jon Wylie, Associate  
21 Dean of Students for Residence Life, had the resident directors and student resident assistants  
22 continue to cultivate discipleship, learning, and relationships in their hall communities.

23  
24  
25 The Covenant College Athletic Department experienced significant success across all  
26 programs. We prioritize strong discipleship models, stand-out academic success, intentional  
27 recruiting, and a holistic pursuit of excellence. Academically, we achieved a 3.18 fall average  
28 GPA and a 3.24 spring average GPA for all athletes. Athletically, 9 programs finished in the  
29 top 4 of the USA South standings (Men's and Women's Soccer, Volleyball, Men's and  
30 Women's Cross Country, Men's Basketball, Women's Track, Men's and Women's Tennis),  
31 while Men's and Women's Soccer both won the conference championship.

32  
33 The mission of Chapel remains the same—to encounter Jesus together in the community. To  
34 that end, last year we were able to once again fill the chapel and sit next to one another. The  
35 gift of gathering together, raising our voices in praise, resuming conferences, and hearing  
36 God's word taught was so sweet after being unable to do so. We had a variety of wonderful  
37 guest speakers including Pastor Russ Ramsey, who delivered a rich conference on the role of  
38 imagination in the Christian life, the editor-in-chief of Comment magazine Anne Snyder, Dr.  
39 Christina Bieber Lake, President of RTS—Orlando Scott Swain, Dr. Carl Ellis, Pastor Kevin  
40 Twit, Pastor Rob Pacienza of Coral Ridge Presbyterian Church, Pastor Harry Reeder, and a  
41 host of others.

**Conclusion**

We are grateful for the oversight of the PCA as we seek to remain faithful to our mission to explore and express the preeminence of Jesus Christ in all things. Thank you for your continued partnership in God's work through Covenant College.

Yours in Christ,

J. Derek Halvorson ('93), Ph.D.  
President

**Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America by shaping students for lives of service in the Kingdom of God.
2. That the General Assembly commend the faculty and staff of the college for the faithful and God-honoring manner in which they responded to the challenges posed by the pandemic, rendering excellent service to the student body—and through it, the church—in a time of great uncertainty and difficulty.
3. That the General Assembly encourage congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through prayer.
4. That the General Assembly approve the budget for 2023-2024, as submitted through the Administrative Committee.
5. That the General Assembly receive “The Covenant College and Supporting Foundation Consolidated Financial Statements” dated June 30, 2022, as prepared by Capin Crouse LLP.
6. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for October 13-14, 2022, and March 16-17, 2023, with notations.
7. That the General Assembly receive as information the foregoing Annual Report, recognizing God’s gracious and abundant blessing and commending the College in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God.
8. That the General Assembly designate Sunday, October 15, 2023, as a Lord’s Day on which churches of the denomination are encouraged to highlight the ministry of Covenant College and to pray specifically for the College in its mission and ministry.

This page intentionally left blank

**REPORT OF  
COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY  
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF  
THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**JUNE 2023**

## Charting the Course for the Future: Navigating Challenges and Seizing Opportunities

You then, my child, be strengthened by the grace that is in Christ Jesus, and what you have heard from me in the presence of many witnesses entrust to faithful men, who will be able to teach others also.

– 2 Timothy 2:1–2

These words from 2 Timothy have long been a guiding light for us at Covenant Theological Seminary. Over the last few years especially—as we have dealt with challenges and adaptations brought on by the recent COVID pandemic, denominational turbulence, demographic and economic shifts affecting theological education institutions in general, and leadership, faculty, and staffing transitions within the Seminary itself—the Holy Spirit has spurred us to reflect on these verses more than almost any others. Renowned pastor and preacher R. Kent Hughes has described the task of raising up the next generation of ministry leaders as a “living chain of truth” which was first entrusted to Timothy by the apostle Paul but is now a holy and cooperative stewardship of the whole church. As the denominational seminary of the Presbyterian Church in America, Covenant serves a crucial role in this stewardship by identifying, training, and sending out called and qualified gospel ministers.

This is the primary purpose for which we were founded 67 years ago, and it remains the primary purpose for our existence today. Though we also prepare counselors, church planters, missionaries, and other ministry leaders to serve and support Christ's church and kingdom, **the continual strengthening and sharpening of our focus on pastoral training is and always will be our highest priority.**

Undergirding that focus are our continuing commitments to the inerrancy of and our submission to the **authority of the Scriptures**, our emphasis on the **priority of grace** in the life of the believer, the engagement and **discipleship of the whole person**, the **collegiality of our faculty, staff, and students**, and our desire to see our **culture impacted and transformed by the gospel**. These commitments permeate everything we do at Covenant Seminary as we seek to be a living, learning, worshiping community of grace devoted to the preparation of faithful servant-leaders for our denomination and beyond.

## Assessing Performance and Strategic Planning

To better ensure that our priorities remain clear and that we are serving our students and the church to the best of our ability, President Dr. Tom Gibbs has been leading the Seminary's

1 faculty, board, and staff through a period of intensive evaluation and assessment aimed at  
2 producing a revised and updated Strategic Plan to guide us for the next five years. We aim to  
3 have the plan finalized later this year and approved early in 2024. The process will be informed  
4 by the Strategic Plan adopted by the Seminary's Board of Trustees in 2021 and built around  
5 six main pillars already identified and agreed upon by the President's Cabinet.

- 6
- 7 1. Prioritize the recruitment of **pastor-minded** students.
- 8 2. Strengthen the overall **theological preparedness** of our students.
- 9 3. Sharpen our focus on the **spiritual formation** of our students.
- 10 4. Strengthen and develop our emphasis on **cross-cultural mission: locally and**  
11 **globally**.
- 12 5. Promote **organizational sustainability through proven financial management**  
13 strategies despite a challenging economic environment.
- 14 6. Better steward our **relationship with the PCA** as we seek to provide its next  
15 generation of ministry leaders.
- 16

17 Parts of this process included the hosting of our first ever Fall Staff Retreat in late 2022 to  
18 review institutional status and goals and think about the future, a survey of some of our alumni  
19 from the last 30 years to solicit their perspective on the Seminary, and the hosting of several  
20 key alumni on campus for a Theological Summit to assess areas of strength and needed growth  
21 in how we prepare church leaders (see other sections of this report for details).

22

23 Our desire in all this is that the life and work of Covenant Seminary would be characterized  
24 not only by the principles implied in our purpose statement (*"To glorify the triune God by*  
25 *training his servants to walk in God's grace, minister God's Word, and equip God's people—*  
26 *all for God's mission"*) but also by our institutional values:

- 27
- 28 • **Christ-Centered Ministry**—We believe that a seminary education is successful only  
29 if—at its end—the student knows Jesus Christ more intimately than at its beginning.  
30 All our curriculum finds both its source and goal in the person and work of Christ.
- 31 • **Biblical Authority**—We believe that the Bible is the Word of God and therefore it is  
32 our only infallible rule of faith and practice. We believe in the plenary verbal  
33 inspiration of the Scriptures by the Holy Spirit, and thus we affirm the inerrancy of the  
34 original manuscripts whose objective truth it is our responsibility to interpret and  
35 proclaim in accord with the principles of Scripture.
- 36 • **Grace Foundation**—We believe that the foundation for all that we do must be the  
37 gospel of grace—our absolute confidence in God's acceptance provided through his  
38 redemptive work as the supreme motivation and enablement for love and holiness.
- 39 • **Relational Emphasis**—We believe that relationships between students and professors  
40 must take a meaningful place alongside teaching content, so that the entire character  
41 of the student—mind and heart—might be transformed for ministry.

- 1 • **Pastoral Training**—We believe that our primary task is to train students for pastoral  
2 ministry—including church planting, campus ministry, chaplaincy, and missionary  
3 service. To accomplish this purpose, we have gathered a faculty of pastor-scholars  
4 who are not only first-rate scholars but also experienced in ministry.
- 5 • **Church Leadership**—We believe that, as the Seminary of the Presbyterian Church in  
6 America (PCA), it is our responsibility to provide pastoral training that is grounded in  
7 the Westminster Standards and the historic distinctives of Presbyterian orthodoxy  
8 while equipping the next generation of Christian servants for effective church  
9 leadership in a changing world.
- 10 • **Kingdom Perspective**—We believe that God’s ultimate purpose is the gathering of  
11 his people from every nation and the renewal of all things. He calls his church to active  
12 involvement with the world’s peoples and cultures, carrying out the mission of  
13 bringing the gospel to those who do not believe and expressing Christ’s lordship in  
14 every area of life.

### 15 **Prioritizing the Recruitment of Pastor-Minded Students**

17 As previously noted, since our founding in 1956, Covenant Seminary has been working to  
18 train pastors for Christ’s church who are **true to our Reformed Confession**. At the heart of  
19 our work is **our desire to recruit and train students for the ministry** who:

- 21 • sense the call of God on their lives to **preach and teach the Word of God** and to **lead**  
22 **and shepherd God’s people**,
- 23 • are willing to **let themselves be shaped and molded for ministry by the grace of**  
24 **God** working in their lives, and
- 25 • are willing to be **shaped in community** through the lives and ministries of **a faculty**  
26 **and staff fully committed to the gospel message** and the transformative power it has  
27 over us.

29 Due to several interconnected factors, however, carrying out our mission has been challenging  
30 the last several years. These challenges have been felt across institutions devoted to Christian  
31 theological education, and in most seminaries enrollments are down. Shifting cultural  
32 demographics and economic trends, changing denominational and educational needs, a  
33 polarizing cultural moment, and the advent of new and more flexible educational delivery  
34 tools have led to major changes in how institutions like Covenant pursue their goals. The  
35 result is that for several years we have seen a decline in the numbers of our residential  
36 students, particularly in the MDiv program, and a corresponding rise in the numbers of online  
37 and hybrid-learning students.

39 In light of these trends, Covenant has begun to adapt in strategic ways, but **this challenging**  
40 **moment has also given us an opportunity to reprioritize our core mission in St. Louis**.  
41 We still believe that residential study under the daily teaching and mentorship of godly pastor-  
42 scholars is the most strategic way to train pastors and ministry leaders for the church.  
43 Consequently, **recruiting students to St. Louis for a traditional, residential experience is**  
44 **receiving renewed emphasis**.

*One current residential MDiv student, who came to campus after being an online student last fall, said this about the benefits of doing seminary residentially:*

“My favorite aspect of being on campus is the opportunity to give and receive in relationships. Talking with professors after class, scheduling office hours with faculty, discussing course content with friends, asking a question during a lecture, engaging in conflict-resolution with fellow peers have all been opportunities not only to learn new things, but to be shaped by the character of others. A phrase that I heard often during my early Christian formation applies here in many ways: “more is caught than taught.”

“It is a once in a lifetime opportunity to be taught under professors who are experts in their fields of study. In person education is not only an excellent opportunity to learn, but also to grow in your relationship with God, Christlike character, personal relationships, and future ministry potential. It combines learning and spiritual formation in a way that online education is not able to emulate.”

— MIKE CAPONIGRO, MDIV  
Scheduled to graduate in 2024

For these reasons and more, we have **recommitted ourselves to aggressively identifying and recruiting promising students who fit the “pastor-minded” characteristics outlined above**, especially those gifted and called to be local church pastors, church planters, and missionaries. We are also committed to aggressively pursuing and providing the resources—both educational and financial—necessary to ensure that these students are able to get the best training they possibly can for leading Christ’s church in a challenging time, and so that they can graduate from seminary without incurring heavy debt that could hamper their future ministries.

As part of this re-emphasis, **Rev. John Chung** joined the staff of Covenant Seminary last year as **Senior Director of Enrollment**, where he oversees and coordinates the functions of the Admissions, Communications, Financial Aid, and Institutional Retention teams, and provides strategic leadership and direction for all the Seminary’s initiatives related to student recruitment, enrollment, and retention. A 2009 MDiv graduate of Covenant, **John is an experienced pastor and highly skilled leader with expertise in areas of team leadership and staff development**. His history of working with nonprofit organizations and his extensive relationships in the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) and beyond bring additional strengths to his new role. A significant part of John’s work is aimed at giving the Seminary a greater communicational and physical presence with our various constituencies as he and our recently established Enrollment Management Task Force further develop relationships and strategies to help make Covenant the top choice seminary among potential ministry students.

Prior to coming to Covenant, John served in a variety of ministry capacities over many years. He worked with Mission to the World and as Institute Director for Next (formerly known as Global Youth and Family Institute). He has served as a pastor in a variety of churches: as a Youth Minister and Pastor with the Korean Presbyterian Church of St. Louis (PCA); as

Executive Pastor of Christ Central Presbyterian Church (PCA) in Centreville, Virginia; and as an Associate Pastor at The Journey–Tower Grove (Acts 29) in St. Louis. During some of this time, he also served as a Visiting or Adjunct Professor at Covenant. In each of these roles John’s ability to communicate across generational, cultural, and language boundaries was instrumental in strengthening and advancing the missions of the organizations he worked for. John holds a BA in speech communication from the University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign and an MDiv from Covenant Theological Seminary. He and his wife, Saras, have two children.

We are grateful for the gifts John brings to this role and are excited for his part in helping to bring a new generation of pastor-minded students to Covenant.

### Strengthening Theological Preparedness

The last few years have seen much controversy in the PCA, some of which has centered around perceptions of Covenant Seminary that have often been inaccurate or distorted. Yet amid the misinformation and our efforts to correct the distortions there have been **some legitimate elements of concern that we have taken to heart and are working to address**. One of these has been a perception that recent Covenant graduates have not always been as well-prepared theologically as they could be, as indicated by performance on Presbytery licensure and ordination exams. Given that preparing students for pastoral ministry is our primary purpose, this has been something we wanted to examine in more depth.

### An Alumni Survey and Theological Summit

To this end, early last year we conducted an **email survey of our alumni** to get information on their perceptions about the Seminary and to solicit their feedback on various aspects of our ministry. Then, last fall, Dr. Tom Gibbs invited several alumni representing the past four decades of our graduates to join some of our faculty and staff on campus for a **Theological Summit** during which we discussed some of the issues raised by the survey and others that emerged during our in-person discussion. The group focused specifically on four main areas:

1. **Evaluating our strengths and areas of potential improvement** with regard to preparing students for the PCA and to represent a missional expression of the Reformed tradition.
2. **Brainstorming ways to better communicate** the Seminary’s understanding of the relationship between Christ and culture, especially with regard to issues of sexuality, race, social justice, and politics.
3. **Discussing the confusion and controversy around the name “Missional Theology”** for our theology division (see below).
4. **Evaluating a proposal to introduce a theology exam** for graduating MDiv students to assess preparedness for licensure/ordination exams.

Informed by the group’s deep love and passion for the Seminary and its future, **the honest and forthright discussion provided much good feedback** that will be helpful as we continue

the strategic planning process noted above. We are grateful to those who participated and look forward to seeing what fruit God will bear from these efforts.

### **Missional Theology Division Renamed**

As noted above, a key discussion point in the Theological Summit surrounded the school's Division of Missional Theology. In agreement with feedback from the summit participants and after much internal discussion among faculty, board members, alumni, and denominational leaders, the President determined it would be wise to rename the school's Division of Missional Theology to the **Division of Theological Studies**. This change was made to help reinforce the goals and purpose of the division, and to clarify some of the confusion many have felt surrounding the previous name change.

Back in 2016, the Division of Missional Theology was created to encompass our departments oriented specifically to theological inquiry, with the intent of recognizing the missionary impulse at the heart of all Christian theology, as stated in the Great Commission in Matthew 28, commanding the church to “go and make disciples of all nations.” Though the concept and intent of the name was biblical, the term “missional” itself has been the source of confusion and concern among many both inside and outside our denomination. The most serious source of confusion was the inaccurate notion that Covenant had ceased to teach systematic theology. (In fact, our systematic course sequence remained unchanged.)

For these reasons, the President and our faculty ultimately agreed that a different term was needed to communicate more succinctly the primary nature of the division while still conveying the broadness of the areas it encompasses. Thus, the name Division of Theological Studies was chosen. This division continues to comprise the departments of Systematic Theology, Historical Theology, Apologetics, Christian Ethics, and World Mission. Except for the name, and the newly appointed Chair of the renamed division, Dr. Robbie Griggs (see below), **nothing about the various interlocking departments contained within the division has changed or will be changing.**

Moreover, Covenant has always been and continues to be solidly committed to a biblical and Reformed understanding of the Christian faith, which is gladly **shaped by and submitted to the Westminster Standards as the doctrinal standards of the PCA**. We are eager to impress upon our students the beauty of Scripture's unifying thread of grace as emphasized in biblical theology while equally prioritizing the traditional loci of systematic theology. We believe excellent theological preparation is core to our overall institutional mission, as we seek to train pastors, counselors, and other ministry leaders for Christ's church and kingdom.

### **A New Chair for the Division of Theological Studies**

**Dr. Robbie Griggs**, Associate Professor of Systematic Theology and Director of the ThM Program, was recently named **Chair of the Seminary's renamed Division of Theological Studies** (see above). Dr. Griggs, who had been serving in this role in an interim capacity following the retirement last year of Dr. Michael Williams, holds a PhD in New Testament from Durham University and an MDiv from Covenant Seminary, as well as a BA in philosophy and a BS in finance from the University of Missouri–Columbia. An expert in New

Testament theology and early Jewish theology, his research focuses on Paul's theology of grace in Galatians in comparison with contemporary Jewish theologies of God as "giver." This research takes him to the heart of several key historic and contemporary debates in Pauline and systematic theology. Previously, Dr. Griggs served as a pastor at Central Presbyterian Church (EPC) in St. Louis for eight years. Originally ordained in the EPC, he recently transferred credentials to the PCA to better serve our students as a denominational representative and mentor. Dr. Griggs is a life-long Missouri resident. He and his wife, Jane-Ellis, have three boys.

### **A New Professor of Systematic Theology**

Further strengthening of our theological resources occurred last year with the addition of **Dr. Andrew J. "Drew" Martin** to our faculty as **Associate Professor of Systematic Theology**. Dr. Martin is the embodiment of the pastor-scholar model prized at Covenant Seminary. He has served as a PCA pastor and church planter for 15 years, including as pastor of West Charlotte Church in Charlotte, North Carolina, a church he co-founded. He brings a wealth of experience in teaching systematic theology and church history at the seminary level, including his most recent teaching post at Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary's Charlotte campus. He also brings both a strong academic focus as well as a deep personal commitment to Reformed theology and the Westminster Standards.

Prior to his time at Gordon-Conwell, Dr. Martin taught at Vanderbilt University and the School of Theology at Sewanee: The University of the South. As a pastor, he has served in three congregations. His passion for intercultural ministry led him to co-plant West Charlotte Church, considered to be the first church in the Presbyterian Church in America to be planted from a mother church with an African American senior pastor.

Dr. Martin holds a BA in political science and psychology from the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill; an MDiv and MA in theology from Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary; and a PhD in religion and historical studies from Vanderbilt University. His PhD dissertation focused on the development of covenant theology in the post-Reformation period. His most recent book, part of Crossway's Theologians on the Christian Life series (forthcoming), explores the practical ethics of prominent black pastor and theologian Francis Grimké. His work also includes contributions to *The Oxford Dictionary of Late Antiquity*, the *Evangelical Dictionary of Theology*, *The Oxford Handbook of Reformed Theology*, and *Richard Hooker and Reformed Orthodoxy*.

Drew is married to Meg, who worked for many years as a school counselor and most recently with Young Lives, a ministry to teen mothers. The Martins have five children.

### **A Theological Fellowship for Encouraging Further Study**

The student-led **Theological Fellowship at Covenant Seminary**, in existence for more than a decade, is designed to promote deeper theological understanding and a love for Christ-centered scholarship. The Fellowship benefits students considering advanced academic training as well as ministry leaders seeking greater depth in areas that may not have been covered in their previous training. Through collaboration and camaraderie with faculty

supervisors, other professors, and fellow students, the group's weekly meetings and spring lecture presentations are a safe haven for theological dialogue, encouragement, prayer, and growth. The Fellowship's Annual Theological Conference **helps students develop and deepen skills for further theological study** and provides opportunities to hear from world-class theologians who are helping to shape the next generation of biblical scholars.

In January 2023, the Fellowship hosted its **12<sup>th</sup> Annual Theological Conference** on campus. In addition to in-depth papers on a variety of theological topics presented by Covenant students, the conference featured plenary speaker **Dr. Steve Garber**, former Professor of Marketplace Theology and Leadership at Regent University, former principal for the Washington Institute for Faith, Vocation and Culture, and currently Senior Fellow for Vocation and the Common Good for the M. J. Murdock Charitable Trust.

The Fellowship is supervised by faculty members **Dr. Bob Yarbrough, Dr. Brian Aucker, and Dr. Robbie Griggs**.

### **Celebrating the Preparedness of Recent Graduates**

In surveying our recent graduating class of divinity students, we are happy to announce that they are performing well in their ordination trials all across the presbyteries of our denomination. This is a testimony to the abundant grace of the Lord Jesus Christ and the hard work of these graduates, but it also demonstrates the Holy Spirit's anointing on the instruction and investment of the pastor-scholars at Covenant Seminary. Please join us in giving thanks for God's blessing on both our faculty and these graduates as they launch into those fields of ministry to which they have been called.

Moreover, this pastoral focus does not diminish Covenant's broader mission, which also prioritizes training those who will become counselors, educators, women's ministry leaders, campus workers, and more—all in service to the church. We would be so bold as to say that by regaining our focus on pastoral training, Covenant expands the reach and widens the door of the Seminary by strengthening the foundation on which we are built. A healthy Covenant Seminary enables us to serve an even greater number of students, gives us the ability to serve them more faithfully, and provides assurance that such service will extend long into the future.

### **MAC Degree Receives Full Accreditation from CACREP**

We were pleased this spring to announce that our **75-credit hour Master of Arts in Counseling (MAC) degree was given full accreditation by CACREP**—the Council for Accreditation of Counseling and Related Educational Programs—and the accreditation is for the maximum term of 8 years. This news means that current and future graduates of the program will have **more options for licensing in states other than Missouri**. The change affects not only students currently in the program, but also applies retroactively to the first class to graduate with the 75-credit version of the degree in 2022. The announcement is the culmination of a long process of preparation and review led over the last few years by **Dr. Jeremy Ruckstaetter**, Associate Professor of Counseling and Interim Co-Chair of the Counseling Department, and the Seminary's Counseling faculty.

Created in 1993 under the directorship of **Dr. Richard Winter** (now Professor Emeritus of Counseling), Covenant's MAC program is designed for those seeking formal licensure to work as counselors in public or church-related settings. The program has long been accredited by the Higher Learning Commission and the Association of Theological Schools, the Seminary's regular educational accrediting bodies. Until recently, however, the degree was built around criteria that primarily met the licensure requirements for the state of Missouri. Students intending to seek licensure in other states often had to do additional coursework or other training to meet requirements in those states.

Revisions made to the degree in recent years brought it more in line with the content standards of CACREP, the national accrediting body for counseling programs. These changes, while **retaining the program's conceptual framework rooted in Scripture** and informed by clinical study, **increase the overall credibility and portability of the degree** for states outside of Missouri, providing access to many more counseling opportunities for graduates. The revised degree will provide better training for handling the issues of today's culture.

We are excited and grateful for this news and the opportunities it represents for our Counseling students. We are also profoundly thankful for the leadership of Dr. Jeremy Ruckstaetter and the entire counseling faculty in shepherding this process to completion. We are grateful for God's grace as he worked through the tireless and strategic efforts of this amazing team. And we are grateful for all the prayers, encouragement, and support for them as they ardently pursued this goal. We look forward to seeing how the Lord will work through this new phase of our MAC to bring hope and healing to people in a hurting world as he continues to build his kingdom.

### **Extending Our Reach and Training More Students through Online Learning**

One of our most important opportunities for growth in recent years has been our online and hybrid learning programs. It is a great tribute to the expertise, fortitude, and adaptability of our fine faculty and staff that the challenges of running a seminary during the COVID pandemic simply accelerated a process of development that had been taking place well before the pandemic hit. The lessons learned internally and the generally positive response from students as we further developed online and hybrid options during that time led to the creation of **more flexible and accessible ways of delivering our degree programs** in every area, and thus **more opportunities for bringing the benefits of a Covenant Seminary education to a broader segment of the church**, including especially many people who might not otherwise be able to receive seminary training.

Thus, we have introduced over the last few years **degrees with more online or hybrid components** (the MABTS, several online/hybrid tracks for the MAM), created **multiple new Graduate Certificates** to accommodate those who want more training but don't necessarily require a full degree, and made it possible to **complete portions of the MDiv itself online**. These changes—while retaining the core content and other strengths of our programs—have brought Covenant to the attention of a wider constituency than ever before.

They have **also helped us to maintain a strong number of actual students** ("head count").

1 But the number of credit hours sold (an important measure of our financial health) has  
2 continued to lag. More specifically, **in terms of residential and online enrollment our**  
3 **numbers are healthy**, but the number of credit hours those students are purchasing per  
4 semester needs to improve. Across the institution, we are working diligently to reverse these  
5 trends, and hopeful signs have begun to emerge.

6  
7 The success of our online program is evident in that **our semester-to-semester persistence**  
8 **rate was 79.40% in Fall 2022 and 85.25% in Spring 2023** (spring semesters are always  
9 higher). **Our one-year retention rate as of Fall 2022 for online students was 72%.** It is  
10 difficult to know how these compare to numbers for other institutions, because, while all  
11 accredited institutions are required to post retention data, they are not required to break out  
12 online numbers. However, the average online retention rate at four-year institutions is 60–  
13 65%. Thus, we find our numbers highly encouraging.

14  
15 Additional facts about our online program that we hope are encouraging to the denomination:

- 16  
17 • **All full-time faculty at Covenant are involved in both the teaching of and design**  
18 **of online courses.** Several online courses are taught by full-time faculty themselves.  
19 (For online courses that are taught by a visiting instructor, the visiting instructor must  
20 be highly qualified, and usually either has a PhD or a PhD-in-process. Instructors  
21 without a PhD or PhD-in-progress have a high degree of teaching or ministry  
22 experience.) Full-time faculty are involved in every step of online course creation,  
23 from the design or vetting of content, the choosing of team-mates to help teach the  
24 course, the design of learning assessments, and meeting with the visiting instructor.
- 25 • **Online students at Covenant Seminary are encouraged to seek out office hours**  
26 **with their professors**, and often develop meaningful relationships with them.
- 27 • Covenant Seminary is **dedicated to cultivating a community of learning in the**  
28 **online space.** Each online course is designed in such a way that the students are  
29 growing toward the course goals in community with their peers and the professor/  
30 instructor. Learners are expected to engage one another, helping one another  
31 understand the dilemmas of their context and support one another to achieve the  
32 course's learning goals. (See quote from online student Mary Catherine Montgomery  
33 below.)
- 34 • Each student preparing for ministry in an online or hybrid program at Covenant is  
35 **required to be part of a cohort in which students engage with one another to**  
36 **understand their own life stories.** The Student Life department has a staff member  
37 dedicated to caring for online students.
- 38 • All online students at Covenant Seminary **have access to the librarians and staff at**  
39 **the campus Writing Center** to assist them with research and writing skills.
- 40 • Online students are **assigned to a full-time academic advisor** and are expected to  
41 meet with their academic advisor regularly.
- 42 • All online courses are **equal to on-campus courses in terms of rigor.**

- We regularly hear **stories of students who develop meaningful friendships with fellow online students**, even at a distance.
- Online students in the professional degrees (MDiv and MAM) **participate in supervised ministry practice (field education)** supervised by the field education office.

*One current online MABTS student said this about the quality, integrity, and impact of the online seminary experience:*

“I have loved and been so formed by the relational emphasis Covenant places on education. Online seminary can feel isolating at times, but, again and again, I have seen Covenant meaningfully draw online students into community and into relationship with their professors and peers in an unparalleled way. I will never forget the time our Greek professor, Dr. Brad Matthews, took the time to Zoom with my roommate and me as we asked him questions about vocation and calling with tears in our eyes. Dr. Matthews took the time out of his busy schedule to listen and counsel and pray for us. This high valuing of relationships has transformed my seminary experience, reminding me that my education is not for myself and drawing me out that I might not just grow in the knowledge of the Lord but truly grow in the love of the Lord and of my neighbor.”

“Covenant is truly unique in its prioritization of relationships within the seminary context. The value they place on relationships with both peers and professors has been so formative, challenging me in order that what I learn about the Lord and his Word might not just sit in my head but sink down into my heart, stir my affections, and move my hands and feet.”

— MARY CATHERINE MONTGOMERY, MABTS  
Scheduled to graduate in 2025

## **Training and Growth Beyond the Classroom**

Our philosophy of ministry training stresses not only **academic and theological excellence**, but also **practical, real-world learning** through internships in local churches, life-on-life mentoring relationships, and the building of deep community ties between students, faculty, and staff. This co-curricular aspect of life at Covenant is vital to the preparation of fully rounded, gospel-drenched pastors and church leaders. In addition, **we provide many other avenues for growth** through a variety of conferences, seminars, lecture series, and other activities designed to foster a pastor-minded approach to life and ministry.

- **Covenant Seminary Preaching Lectures.** Each year we host the Covenant Seminary Preaching Lectures, featuring renowned preachers speaking on the principles and practices of homiletics. The fall 2022 Preaching Lectures spotlighted **Dr. Jimmy Agan**, Senior Pastor of Intown Community Church in Atlanta, Georgia, and a former New Testament and homiletics professor at Covenant. Dr. Agan spoke on the main theme of **“A New Death Every Time: The Importance of Preparing the Preacher.”** His lectures focused on the topics “Prepared to Preach by Thorns of Grace,” “Prepared

to Preach as Jars of Clay,” and “Prepared to Preach as Living Branches.” His chapel sermon for the day explored what it means to be “Changed by Impossible Grace.”

- **Christianity Explored: *Equipping for Evangelism*.** What does evangelism look like today? How can we effectively share the gospel in a culture that is, at best, disinterested and, at worst, hostile toward faith? These were just a few of the questions discussed at a conference on our campus in November 2022 **co-hosted by Christianity Explored and the Francis Schaeffer Institute**. Titled *Equipping for Evangelism: How to Live, Love, and Tell the Gospel*, the conference provided an encouraging look at evangelism and how we can be better equipped to share the good news of Jesus in today’s world. The two-day conference featured speakers **Rico Tice**, co-founder of Christianity Explored Ministries and Minister of Evangelism at All Souls Church Langham Place; **Craig Dyer**, Christianity Explored’s International Training Director; **Lorianne Merritt**, Executive Director of Christianity Explored; and a diverse team of breakout speakers including Covenant Seminary’s own **Dr. Thurman Williams**, Director of Homiletics; **Dr. Robert Kim**, Assistant Professor of Applied Theology and Church Planting; and **Prof. Jessie Swigart**, Assistant Professor of Educational Ministries. Video of presentations from the conference are available through the Resources tab on the Seminary’s website at <https://resources.covenantseminary.edu>; simply sign in with a free account to get access.
- **Trauma and the Church Conference.** The church should be a safe refuge for the increasing numbers of people in our world who are suffering due to violence, abuse, war, and other traumatic events. Sadly, this is not always the case, as leaders who should be caring shepherds are too often wolves instead. To help address this issue, Covenant Seminary’s Counseling Department last summer hosted a conference titled *Trauma and the Church: Leading in a Traumatized World*. Featuring noted psychologist and author **Dr. Diane Langberg** (*On the Threshold of Hope: Opening the Door to Healing for Survivors of Sexual Abuse; Suffering and the Heart of God: How Trauma Destroys and Christ Restores*), the conference offered help in understanding trauma and how individuals and systems can offer dignity and healing for themselves and those under their care. Breakout sessions featured teaching on specific related topics by Covenant Counseling faculty. The conference also provided continuing education credits for professional counselor attendees. Video of presentations from the conference are available through the Resources tab on the Seminary’s website at <https://resources.covenantseminary.edu>; simply sign in with a free account to get access.
- **Lifetime of Ministry Conference.** We are pleased to announce the return of Covenant’s *Lifetime of Ministry* Conference, which will be held November 3–4, 2023, in St. Louis. **Dr. Carl Trueman**, renowned historian and author of *The Rise and Triumph of the Modern Self* and *Strange New World*, among many others, and Covenant’s own **Dr. Robbie Griggs** (see his bio elsewhere in this report) are slated as featured speakers. As we know, the level of cultural turbulence surrounding the church and its ministry leaders is at an all-time high. Much of that anxiety surrounds the issue of sexuality. Drs. Trueman and Griggs will offer some historical and pastoral insight to help church leaders seeking to address this challenging topic in our current

cultural moment. Look for more details on the conference soon.

### Sharpening Our Focus on Spiritual Formation

The goal of a seminary education is to not only know the Bible, but to be transformed through a deeper relationship with Jesus Christ. **We believe that the deepest transformation occurs within gospel-centered community.** Many of our alumni point to their time in community at Covenant as one of the greatest and most formative times of their lives. Our Student Life team seeks to cultivate this transformative personal and spiritual formation in a variety of important ways.

### Renewed Emphasis on Weekly Chapel Services

One of the primary ways the Lord shapes our students (and the rest of us!) for ministry is through worship, and here at Covenant that comes through our Friday Chapel services. This year we have enjoyed a renewed emphasis on this weekly time of gathering as a community to hear the Word of God preached by a faculty member or guest preacher. Under the **leadership of Drs. Robert Kim and Robbie Griggs**, our chapel services are more focused and have been better attended by students, staff, and faculty. Growing out of Covenant's statement of purpose, our chapel speakers this year have been **reflecting on and unpacking the meaning of some of the themes and phrases that are at the core of the Seminary's ethos.** The fall 2022 theme, for example, was "Walking in God's Grace"; for spring 2023 it was "To Minister God's Word." Please join us in giving thanks for this renewed interest in the worship of our triune God and in praying that Chapel services may flourish even more.

### Whole-Person Support

In addition to worship, relationships are at the heart of the Christian life and the basis of effective gospel ministry. **The Student Life team pursues each student individually—**whether male, female, residential student or online student—through personal contacts and ongoing check-ins and follow-ups throughout their time at Covenant. Faculty also set aside specific hours each week to meet with and mentor students in ways that go beyond class-room teaching. The Seminary also provides access to a limited number of free counseling sessions for those who may be dealing with issues that require deeper biblical insight.

### Cohort and Covenant Groups

First-year students in several degree programs are required to participate in **Cohort Groups.** These groups of eight to ten students facilitated by a faculty or staff member meet regularly throughout the semester and are **designed to promote sustainability for a lifetime of ministry by helping students grow in emotional and spiritual health, relational skills, and wise conflict resolution.** By reflection on each person's own story within the group context, students learn how they fit into the community of faith and into the larger biblical story that God invites them to be part of. The groups are aimed at helping students become more like Christ—a crucial element for leading Christ's church well.

The Seminary also offers a variety of non-required **Covenant Groups** that students are encouraged to participate in as they are able. These groups are usually focused on a particular

theme or interest and **aim at deepening relationships and skills that help to foster personal growth in grace.**

### **Other Aspects of Our Gospel-Centered Community**

Campus life is geared toward nurturing growth in gospel-centered community through many avenues that bring students, faculty, staff, and families together in creative, challenging, and life-changing ways.

- **Ministry Lunches** – Multiple times throughout each semester representatives from many different church, ministry organizations, and PCA agencies and committees host lunch-time gatherings to inform students about internship and ministry opportunities, provide helpful insights on ministry life, share experiences, and offer encouragement.
- **Seminary Picnics** – Each fall and spring Student Life organizes seminary-wide picnics as times when the entire Covenant community can gather to share good food, enjoy fun games, and just hang out together and get to know one another better.
- **Parents' Morning/Night Out** – Our Family Nurture program offers childcare during select Seminary events and also provides specific times during each semester when parents may drop their kids off for fun and games at the Log Cabin on our campus while Mom and Dad enjoy some much-needed time off.
- **Day of Prayer** – Each semester we host a Day of Prayer during which all classes are cancelled so everyone can participate in a morning of intensive gathered prayer and worship, followed by a lunch prepared by our International Student Fellowship.

### **A Servant-Leader Mindset**

At new student orientation, our incoming students are told, **“You are not the end of your own education.”** The fact is a deepening relationship with Christ is not for oneself alone but for the benefit of those whom we will be called upon to lead and serve in every area of life and ministry. Every aspect of community life at Covenant is geared toward fostering this mindset of servant-leadership and nurturing a heart of grace in men and women who will one day be the leaders and influencers in Christ's church and kingdom.

### **Strengthening Our Emphasis on Cross-Cultural Mission: Locally and Globally**

An emphasis on missions has been part of Covenant Seminary's DNA from the beginning. We have **trained many hundreds of missionaries** who now serve in many countries around the world, **as well as hundreds of church planters** who are busy working to build new local churches in cities all across the U.S. Covenant faculty, such as Professor Emeritus of Applied Theology and Church Planting **Dr. Phil Douglass** and others, have been key players in identifying and mentoring promising missionaries and church planters, assisting in the development of missionary and church planting strategies for the denomination, and creating the Mission to North America's Church Planting Assessment Center in Atlanta. More recently, under the guidance of **Dr. Robert Kim**, Assistant Professor of Applied Theology and Church Planting (and the Philip and Rebecca Douglass Chair of Church Planting and Christian Formation), we continue to make missions and church planting a high priority.

## **The Paul D. Kooistra Chair of World Missions Established**

In 2022 Covenant Seminary established **The Paul D. Kooistra Chair of World Missions**, an endowed faculty chair funded partly through the Seminary's completed *Hope for the Future* capital campaign and in partnership with the PCA's Mission to the World (MTW). The chair is named in honor of Dr. Paul D. Kooistra, the third President of Covenant Seminary from 1985 to 1994 and Coordinator of MTW from 1994 to 2014. Dr. Kooistra's influence on Covenant continues to this day in our faculty's ongoing emphasis on the need for pastors to be rooted in God's grace in order to flourish for a lifetime of ministry.

Of the new chair, Rev. Dr. Thomas C. Gibbs, President of Covenant Seminary, said, "Covenant Seminary has long held that our commitment to training pastors and ministry leaders for the church is has its roots in the Great Commission of our Lord. Everything we do, in fact, is an outgrowth of faithfulness to Christ and his Word, and in service to his mission, making the gospel known to every tongue, tribe, and nation. How appropriate, then, that the Chair of World Missions should be named in honor of the Rev. Dr. Paul D. Kooistra, who faithfully led both Covenant Seminary as President and Mission to the World as its coordinator! It is my hope that Dr. Kooistra's legacy of leadership and passion for the grace of the gospel will inspire future generations of mission-minded pastors and ministry leaders who train at Covenant."

Dr. Dan Doriani, who served on the faculty under Dr. Kooistra, noted, "Paul Kooistra was a highly effective, even brilliant President of Covenant Seminary. He proved his leadership skills again as Coordinator of MTW and in other strategic roles. Whether his job title had the word 'mission' in it or not, Paul was always a man on a mission—God's mission. It is fitting for him to receive this honor, that his legacy be recognized and his voice heard and remembered as widely as possible."

## **Church Planting Track Expanded to MABTS and Graduate Certificate**

Initially developed several years ago as a more specialized track for the MDiv degree, the Church Planting Track is designed to equip students in the theological and practical ministry skills necessary for planting gospel-preaching churches and for becoming movement leaders for church planting and multiplication. With the advent of more online and hybrid-learning options for many of our degrees, and with the reality of many potential planters already serving in ministry who may not be able to come to Covenant for several years to pursue a degree, the track has expanded in the last couple of years. **The Church Planting Track is now also an option for the Master of Arts (Biblical and Theological Studies) (MABTS) and for one of our Graduate Certificate programs.** These options, in addition to the residential or hybrid MDiv, mean that training for potential church planters is now more flexible and accessible than ever before.

## **Church Planting Summit and Church Planter Assessment**

In October 2022, Covenant had the privilege of hosting a **Church Planting Summit** with our sister PCA agency, Mission to North America (MNA). This conference brought 140 church

1 planters and ministry leaders from across the country to our campus to collaborate on the  
2 current challenges to church planting and how best to raise up the next generation of church  
3 planters. The fruit of the discussion will help inform our future church planter training efforts.

4  
5 On a related note, for the past several summers the Seminary has hosted the full **Mission to**  
6 **North America Church Planting Assessment Center on our campus** and will do so again  
7 in July 2023. The partnership between Covenant and MNA in periodically bringing the full  
8 assessment process to campus enables many students who are potential church planters to  
9 undergo evaluation of their abilities and readiness for church planting without the need to  
10 travel to the Center's offices in Atlanta, Georgia. We are grateful for this partnership and pray  
11 that the Lord will continue to use the Seminary as a powerful instrument for educating future  
12 church planters for the PCA and beyond.

### 13 14 **Building Financial and Organizational Sustainability**

15 Like many similar institutions, Covenant Seminary has experienced serious financial stresses  
16 in the last few years. We continue to address these aggressively, partly through renewed  
17 recruitment strategies (see elsewhere in this report) and partly through budgetary and staffing  
18 adjustments. In the last year, these efforts have led to dramatic cuts in spending by roughly \$1  
19 million. This was achieved by a combination of reductions in non-essential program  
20 expenditures, restructuring certain positions to leverage cost reductions related to employee  
21 attrition, and, unfortunately, the elimination of several positions. Though those decisions were  
22 difficult, we are glad to report that **due to the creativity, devotion, and hard work of our**  
23 **staff and faculty, the Seminary has not suffered a reduction in services or instruction**  
24 being offered to our students.

25  
26 On the encouraging side, our spirits were buoyed through the strong leadership of **Mr. Ken**  
27 **McDonald**, our Interim VP of Advancement (see "Faculty/Staff Updates"), and his  
28 Development team, who **realized a record year of undesignated contributions in excess of**  
29 **\$2.4 million in FY 2022** and, at the half-way point in FY 2023, the Seminary had already  
30 received undesignated contributions in excess of \$1.2 million, which was 60% of our annual  
31 goal. This news not only **strengthens our capacity to mitigate financial pressures** due to  
32 declining enrollment but **testifies to the good will of our donors** and the enduring legacy of  
33 God's ongoing and faithful work at Covenant Seminary. Indeed, these are kind providences  
34 of the Lord.

35  
36 When our enrollment efforts, development successes, and operational management strategies  
37 are considered together, it becomes clear that the Seminary's overall situation is stabilizing,  
38 which is the first step in a turnaround. Thus, despite a further reduction in credit hours sold for  
39 the current academic year, **our budget for FY 2024 projects modest growth in revenues.**  
40 We have also initiated a new fund-raising goal to raise an additional \$1 million in undesignated  
41 funds over the next two years to **"bridge the gap"** affecting the Seminary at this time. These  
42 funds will enable the Seminary to execute specific strategies and hire more personnel focused  
43 on recruitment of students, communications and marketing, faculty, and additional strategic  
44 personnel to reverse current trends.

Please be in prayer with us that God would bless these efforts to bring greater financial and organizational stability to Covenant Seminary.

### **Stewarding Our Relationship with the PCA**

We are continually grateful to be the denominational seminary for the PCA and **value the partnerships we have in ministry with our sister PCA agencies and churches.** It is a blessing to serve our denomination with them. We look forward to further exploring these partnership opportunities and planning together for the future as we seek to foster greater denominational unity for the good of the church and the expansion of the gospel.

Additionally, as noted elsewhere in this report, the Seminary has sought feedback from various alumni and others with strong connections to Covenant as we go through a new phase of strategic planning. These conversations have been immensely helpful to us. We are grateful for the honest and sometimes challenging input as we seek with humility to continue improving in how we carry out our pastoral training mission.

Recent years have seen continued instances from some in our denomination (and even from outside it) of negative, unhelpful, and often simply untrue comments made about the Seminary on social media. President Dr. Tom Gibbs has addressed some of these situations directly and has made it **a priority during his tenure to personally attempt to build bridges of brotherly connection** not only with our sister agencies and supporting churches and donors, but also with some of those who have been our critics. Dr. Gibbs has traveled widely to promote the Seminary and to strengthen relationships across the denomination. These efforts have met with much positive response.

Our sincere desire is to glorify the Lord together as we all seek to bless Christ's people, grow Christ's church, and expand Christ's kingdom—all for Christ's glory.

### **Other Notable News and Events**

#### **Celebrating the Ongoing Success of Our DMin Program**

We continue to be encouraged by strong enrollment in our Doctor of Ministry programs, including the creation of **a second cohort focused on Leadership in Ministry.** These two cohorts account now for 27 students in our doctoral program. More importantly, these DMin programs represent the **growing involvement of ministry leaders throughout the PCA and the wider church** who, in turn, will be more likely to influence those under their charge to consider attending Covenant Seminary.

We are especially thankful for **Dr. Joel Hathaway's** leadership of the DMin and for his efforts in recruiting students and instructors to expand and improve the program. In addition to directing the DMin program, Joel is our Director of Alumni and Career Services.

#### **Honoring the Life and Legacy of Professor Jerram Barrs on His Retirement**

The September 2022 edition of the Francis Schaeffer Lectures, hosted by the Francis Schaeffer Institute (FSI) at Covenant Seminary, focused on the theme ***From Strength to Strength:***

*Apologetics in the Schaeffer/Barrs Tradition.* The program featured lectures and presentations from author and social critic **Os Guinness**, director of operations for The Rabbit Room **Andy Patton**, Covenant Seminary President **Dr. Tom Gibbs**, FSI Scholar-in-Residence **Dr. Zack Eswine** and Visiting Instructor of Integrated Apologetics **Dr. Jessica Eswine**, FSI Director **Dr. Mark Ryan**, and of course, the founder and original Director of FSI **Prof. Jerram Barrs**.

As always, the second day of the lectures addressed topics related to Christian apologetics within our current cultural moment. But this year the **first evening was devoted entirely to a celebration of Jerram's life and legacy as he prepared to retire** from the Seminary and FSI in December 2022. Jerram's 34 years of teaching, leading, and mentoring the Seminary community in understanding and engaging compassionately with the people and issues of our time from a biblical perspective have left an indelible mark on the ethos and culture of Covenant. Even more, his heart for people has impacted deeply the lives and ministries of generations of students, faculty, and staff—as well as the broader church.

As part of honoring Jerram, the Seminary produced a **special limited-edition book entitled *The Jerram Barrs Collection: Selected Shorter Writings***, compiled and edited by Rick Matt, Senior Writer and Editor for Covenant, and designed by Director of Communications Kent Needler. The book pulls together more than 20 articles, essays, and other pieces from the entirety of Jerram's ministry career, along with an extensive bibliography of his work and an interview with him from when the Francis Schaeffer Institute celebrated its 30<sup>th</sup> Anniversary a few years ago. (Visit our online store at <https://www.covenantseminary.edu> to find out more and order a copy.)

We are grateful for the love and care Jerram has shown to so many over the years, and for the way the Lord has used him—personally as well as professionally—to provide a powerful model of Christ-like compassion and gospel grace to which we all aspire.

As Jerram begins a new chapter of his life, our love and prayers go with him and Vicki, his dear wife and partner in ministry. But even as we celebrate Jerram and what he has meant and continues to mean to us, we celebrate even more the gracious savior he has served so well and so long, whose love draws us to himself and shapes all that we are and do at Covenant Seminary. To God alone be the glory!

### **Increased Scholarship Offerings through Generous Donor Giving**

The Lord has always blessed Covenant Seminary with generous donors who have hearts for supporting theological education. Following the successful completion of our \$43 million *Hope for the Future* capital campaign, **two additional donors stepped forward to provide Covenant with two new legacy endowments—totaling \$10 million—for training future ministry leaders.**

The first gift of \$5 million came from Steve and Debby Robins to establish the **Deborah M. Robins Legacy Scholarship Endowment**. This largest-ever-received cash gift provides an endowment that will fund **25 new scholarships annually for female students** seeking seminary-level training for leadership in discipleship, education, counseling, and next

generation ministries. Debby Robins noted, “We need men and women with the proper theological training to bring forward a sustaining Christian narrative that gives meaning to our origin and life’s purpose. Covenant Seminary is training men and women with the knowledge and skills to come alongside people and meet these needs with a biblical response in a deeply relational way. This is why we give to Covenant Seminary.”

The Robinses’ gift inspired a second donor to step forward and match their commitment with **an additional \$5 million gift** to provide **25 new scholarships annually for male students preparing for pastoral ministry**. The donor said, “Covenant Seminary has an indisputable legacy of training pastors to preach the word and shepherd the church. It is my deep joy to provide a gift that will support future generations in their training.”

We are deeply thankful to these donors for their support and pray that these new scholarships will enable more men and women to attend Covenant Seminary so that the church may thrive because of their training. We are grateful as well for our Development and Financial Aid staff who work hard to ensure that funds are available to assist students in pursuing this training.

### **Rejoicing in the Blessing of the People God Provides: Faculty, Staff, and Board Updates**

The Lord’s greatest gift to Covenant Seminary is the people who serve here as faculty, staff, or trustees. We have been particularly blessed in this regard. Notable staffing updates or changes for the past year are listed below.

#### **Faculty/Staff Updates**

- **Prof. Jerram Barrs**, Professor of Christian Studies and Contemporary Culture and Senior Scholar-in-Residence at the Francis Schaeffer Institute, **retired at the end of 2022 after 34 years with Covenant Seminary**. Jerram came to the Seminary in 1988 at the behest of then-President Dr. Paul Kooistra and in 1989 founded and served as the first Director of The Francis Schaeffer Institute at Covenant Seminary. A student of the late Francis A. Schaeffer, Professor Jerram Barrs joined the Covenant Seminary faculty in 1988 at the behest of then-President Dr. Paul Kooistra, after 18 years with L’Abri Fellowship in England, where he also served as a pastor in the International Presbyterian Church he helped plant there. In 1988, he founded and served as the first Director of the Francis Schaeffer Institute at Covenant to help students learn to engage with people and cultural issues in a courageous but compassionate and biblical way. Through FSI, his classroom teaching, his personal mentoring and friendships with students, his writings (including *Being Human*, *Echoes of Eden*, *The Heart of Evangelism*, *The Heart of Prayer*, *Through His Eyes*, and many others), and his speaking engagements at churches and other settings around the world, Jerram’s influence on the lives and ministries of generations of Covenant students, faculty, and staff has been profound. We are immensely grateful for him and his wife, Vicki, and pray God’s blessing on them as they move into a new phase of ministry.
- **Rev. John Chung** joined the staff of Covenant Seminary in 2022 as **Senior Director of Enrollment**, where he oversees and coordinates the functions of the Admissions,

Communications, Financial Aid, and Institutional Retention teams, and provides strategic leadership and direction for all the Seminary’s initiatives related to student recruitment, enrollment, and retention. See more on John in the section “Prioritizing the Recruitment of Pastor-Minded Students” earlier in this report.

- **Dr. Robbie Griggs**, Associate Professor of Systematic Theology and Director of the ThM Program, was recently named **chair of the Seminary’s recently renamed Division of Theological Studies**. Dr. Griggs holds a PhD in New Testament from Durham University and an MDiv from Covenant Seminary, as well as a BA in philosophy and a BS in finance from the University of Missouri–Columbia. An expert in New Testament theology and early Jewish theology, his research focuses on Paul’s theology of grace in Galatians in comparison with contemporary Jewish theologies of God as “giver.” See more on Robbie in the section “A New Chair for the Division of Theological Studies” earlier in this report.
- **Mr. Ken McDonald**, previously our Senior Director of Business Development, graciously agreed to serve as Interim VP of Advancement after the departure in 2021 of Mr. John Ranheim, who had served in that role for many years. Ken, a west-coast import to St. Louis, is a 2014 MDiv graduate of Covenant and brings a diverse background in corporate and entrepreneurial business and ministry to the Development team. His heart beats for taking the gospel out to the world. With interests in practical theology, discipleship, evangelism, and church planting, Ken thrives on Covenant’s mission to raise up pastors, teachers, counselors, and lay ministers to lead God’s people on God’s mission. He desires to work with Covenant partners, alumni, and donors to position the seminary as a lifelong partner for a lifetime of ministry. Ken is the husband of Shari and the father of three children.
- **Dr. Andrew J. “Drew” Martin** joined our faculty in the summer of 2022 as **Associate Professor of Systematic Theology**. Dr. Martin is the embodiment of the pastor-scholar model prized at Covenant Seminary. He has served as a PCA pastor and church planter for 15 years, including as pastor of West Charlotte Church in Charlotte, North Carolina, a church he co-founded. He brings a wealth of experience in teaching systematic theology and church history at the seminary level, including his most recent teaching post at Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary’s Charlotte campus. He also brings both a strong academic focus as well as a deep personal commitment to Reformed theology and the Westminster Standards. See more on Drew in the section “A New Professor of Systematic Theology” earlier in this report.
- **Miss Diane Preston**, who filled many important roles at Covenant Seminary (most recently as Associate Dean) and is well known to and loved by hundreds of students, alumni, faculty, and staff, **retired in the fall of 2022 after 32 years of service**. In a parting email message to staff, Diane offered this summary of her years at Covenant: “I started August 1, 1991, as the Registrar. I had NO knowledge of higher ed, so I learned on those poor students in my first couple of years! I attended faculty meeting every week but said nothing for two years (I know—hard to believe!). I was responsible for student records and gradually took over advising. We created the schedule (and monitored the classrooms). Along the way, we tried to do a lot of team-

building things (organized an appreciation day for the physical plant staff, organized the First Annual Staff Olympics, etc.). I think it was the late 1990s when I was asked to join the President's Cabinet and to represent the institution at the PCA's women's discipleship events during the year (working with what is now CDM in Atlanta). Later, I picked up additional responsibilities (and became an Associate Dean) working with the VP for Academics to create course schedules, hire adjunct faculty, create the academic calendar, helping to create the Catalog and the Student Handbook, and whatever else came up. In 2010 I moved to One-Stop, working on special projects (helping to digitize the transcripts was the biggest one) and completing an MAC degree. At the end of that time, Dr. Mark Dalbey asked me to handle accreditation and later additional responsibilities (numbers reporting, helping with the Nashville and Phoenix extension sites, etc.). I also worked with a team to produce our current Bible exams. It has been such a joy and privilege to work with people who love the Lord and love our students. The faces change over the years but the heart is remarkably similar. Thank you for loving me and welcoming me into this venture to train servants for God's kingdom." Please join us in thanking Diane for her faithful service over so many years and ask God's blessing on this new and exciting chapter of her life.

- **Dr. Mark Ryan**, who has served as Director of the Francis Schaeffer Institute and Adjunct Professor of Religion and Culture since 2013, **stepped out of his role with FSI in January 2023** to pursue another apologetics ministry opportunity. He will continue to teach some classes for the Seminary on an adjunct basis. Before joining our faculty part time in 2010, then full time in 2013, Mark served with L'Abri Fellowship in Boston and Vancouver and pastored congregations in Australia and the USA. Over the past decade of leading FSI, Mark has taught multiple classes across numerous departments and disciplines, organized and overseen a variety of conferences and weekend electives, built bridges between the Seminary and the broader community, helped bring into being the inaugural FSI Apologetics and Communications Cohort as part of the Seminary's DMin program, and helped hundreds of students learn to think biblically about cultural issues and interact compassionately with people whose ideas and worldviews may be very different than their own. In his new role, Mark will be serving as Executive Director of Sage Christianity, an apologetics education and training ministry founded by Covenant colleagues Dr. Zack and Jessica Eswine. The Seminary is currently seeking a new Director for FSI.

### **Board/Advisory Board Updates**

- **Future Trustees (Class of 2027) – Endorsed by the Board of Trustees and recommended to the Nominating Committee of the General Assembly**

The Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary is pleased once again to present to the Nominating Committee of the PCA our recommendations for the next class of Seminary Board members. We remain thankful for the General Assembly's ruling nearly two decades ago which allows the Seminary to communicate directly with the Nominating Committee to endorse specific candidates for our Board, as long as their names have first been submitted by their respective presbyteries. These men provide key strengths and experience we believe the Seminary needs for the years ahead.

- **Mr. Mark Ensio, RE**, *President of Ballast Technologies, Inc., Tucson, Arizona*. Mark studied chemical engineering at MIT (BS, MS) and was a Managing Director for a roofing material manufacturer with plants throughout North America when he moved to Arizona in 2000 to take the helm of Ballast Technologies, a global permanent ballast installation contractor for the shipping and offshore industries. He is a ruling elder at Catalina Hills Presbyterian Church, and prior to moving to Arizona, he helped plant Bay Area Presbyterian Church and also to found Westminster Christian Academy during more than a decade of service in the Houston area. Mark was first elected to the Seminary board in 1995, and during his time on the board, he has served on the Trustee Development and Governance Committees, many of those years spent as Chairman of each committee, respectively. He has also served on the Executive Committee, and for eleven years has been Secretary of the Board. Mark and his wife, Shelle, have three adult daughters, two sons-in-law and one grandson.
- **Dr. John Fitch, RE**, *Pediatrician and Owner, Heritage Pediatrics, San Antonio, Texas*. John received his BA (1990) and MD (1995) from Vanderbilt University. He completed his Pediatric residency at Vanderbilt and also served as the Chief Resident there from 1998 to 1999. He has been serving children and their families at Heritage Pediatrics since 1999. John is a founding member of Redeemer Presbyterian Church in San Antonio, and became a ruling elder in 2004 when the church particularized. He has served on the Mission to North America committee as well as the combined MNA/Mission to the World committee, and now on the MNA committee again. He served as the Moderator of the South Texas Presbytery in 2015. John has also served on various local school district committees and task forces as well as on the board of the local Christian Medical Dental Association. He has attended and led numerous medical mission trips in Dominican Republic, Ecuador, Belize, Peru, Ukraine, and Mexico. He and his wife, Chrissy, have four teenage and young adult children. John joined the Advisory Board of Covenant Seminary in 2022.
- **Mr. Dwight Jones, RE**, *President, Ocmulgee Fields, Inc., Macon, Georgia*. Dwight graduated from the University of Georgia (BBA, 1998) and his career has covered a broad range of real estate and development ventures, as well as involvement in local politics. He has also served actively in a board or officer capacity for a wide range of organizations involving business, educational and ministry endeavors. Dwight also serves his community as the CEO and an elected member of the Macon Water Authority. His myriad interests and skillsets have not only brought wisdom and leadership to his community and business endeavors, but also to the Board of Covenant Seminary, where he has served faithfully since 2007. During his time on the Board, he has served on the Advancement and Finance Committees (including three years as Chairman of the Finance Committee). He has also served on the Executive Committee of the Board, including three years as Treasurer of the Board. Dwight and his wife, Tracy, are members of First Presbyterian Church in Macon, where he has served as a ruling elder since 2010. They have three adult children.

- **Rev. Dr. Jimmy Agan, TE, Senior Pastor, Intown Community Church, Atlanta, Georgia.** Jimmy has served as Senior Pastor of Intown Community Church since 2015, and before that as Senior Pastor at Clemson Presbyterian church and Associate Pastor at Greenwood Presbyterian in Greenwood, South Carolina. Jimmy has also served for many years as a professor in the seminary context, both at Covenant Seminary and at Erskine Theological Seminary, teaching New Testament and Homiletics, including a season as the Director of the Homiletics program at Covenant. As both a seasoned pastor and professor of theology and preaching, Jimmy understands at an experiential level the kind of formation that is happening as we educate students at seminary and what is required of our graduates as they enter ministry. His passion for seeing young men and women well-equipped to take the gospel to the world is a great resource to this board, and his leadership as an educator and a minister of the gospel with a heart for students' well-being and theological acumen is a great resource as the Board seeks to lead the institution. Jimmy joined the Advisory Board of the Seminary in 2022. He and his wife, Tricia, have four adult children and one son-in-law.
- **Rev. Dr. Robert “Bob” Flayhart, TE, Senior Pastor, Oak Mountain Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, Alabama.** Bob was the church planter for Oak Mountain Presbyterian Church in Birmingham and has served as its senior pastor since 1992. Bob brings a unique combination of pastoral and leadership experience critical to his work on the board. He is uniquely positioned to bring a rich pastoral care to the student experience through his work with our Student Life Department as he chairs the board's Student Life Committee. His work with the ministry of Campus Crusade for Christ following graduation from Penn State, his involvement in planting North Shore Presbyterian Church while attending Trinity Evangelical Divinity School, and his Covenant Seminary DMin in Christ-centered mentoring have qualified him for this role. His service on Covenant's Board began in 1999. Bob and his wife, Laurie, have three adult children, a daughter-in-law, and a son-in-law.
- **Rev. Ryan Laughlin, TE, Senior Pastor, McLean Presbyterian Church, Mclean, Virginia.** Ryan is a graduate of the United States Military Academy (West Point) and served six years in the Army after graduation. Prior to his current call at McLean Presbyterian, Ryan was the Senior Pastor at Covenant Presbyterian Church in St. Louis for fifteen years. In his close proximity to the Seminary, he was uniquely situated for involvement on campus and in student affairs. Ryan first joined the Advisory Board in 2010 and over the past 12 years has served on the Student Life Committee, most recently as the Chairman. During his time on the board, his love for students and passion for their theological preparedness have been an asset to the Board's leadership of the Seminary.

*The Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary humbly submits the above endorsements with gratitude that the General Assembly encourages us to voice our particular needs and concerns in this way.*

1       • **New Board of Trustees Members**

- 2           ○ **Rev. Dr. Russell St. John**, Lead Pastor, Twin Oaks Presbyterian Church, St.  
3           Louis, MO. Elected to first term for class of 2026.
- 4           ○ **Dr. James Albritton**, Educator and Chairman of the History Department,  
5           Briarwood Christian School, Birmingham, AL. Elected to first term for class  
6           of 2026 after serving on Advisory Board in 2021–2022.
- 7           ○ **Mr. Doug Hickel**, Attorney with Summers Compton Wells, St. Louis, MO.  
8           Elected to first term for class of 2026 after serving on Advisory Board in 2021–  
9           2022.
- 10          ○ **Mr. Walter Turner**, Chairman and Vice President of Turner Dairy Farms,  
11          Inc., Pittsburgh, PA. Elected to first term for class of 2026 after serving on  
12          Advisory Board in 2021–2022.

13       • **Board Members Re-Elected to a Second Term**

- 14          ○ **Mr. Ronald McNalley**, President/Owner of Employee Benefits Resources,  
15          Inc., Dallas, TX. Elected to second term for class of 2026.
- 16          ○ **Rev. Dr. David Sinclair**, Pastor in Residence at Oconee Presbyterian Church,  
17          Seneca, SC. Elected to second term for class of 2026.

18       • **Retiring Trustees**

- 19          ○ **Mr. Bill French**, CEO, French Gerleman Electric Co., St. Louis, MO.

20       • **New Advisory Board Members**

- 21          ○ **Dr. Jimmy Agan**, Senior Pastor, Intown Community Church, Atlanta, GA.  
22          Serving first term on Advisory Board.
- 23          ○ **Dr. John Fitch**, Pediatrician and Owner, Heritage Pediatrics, San Antonio,  
24          TX. Serving first term on Advisory Board.
- 25          ○ **Mr. Mark Ensio**, President of Ballast Technologies, Inc., Tucson, AZ. Serving  
26          on Advisory Board after completing term on Board of Trustees in 2022.
- 27          ○ **Mr. Dwight Jones**, President, Ocmulgee Fields, Inc., Macon GA. Serving on  
28          Advisory Board after completing term on Board of Trustees in 2022.
- 29          ○ **Rev. Dr. Bob Flayhart**, Senior Pastor, Oak Mountain Presbyterian Church,  
30          Birmingham, AL. Serving on Advisory Board after completing term on Board  
31          of Trustees in 2022.

32       • **Retiring Advisory Board Members**

- 33          ○ **Mr. Chris Gonzalez**, Lead Pastor, Missio Dei Communities (church), Tempe, AZ.
- 34          ○ **Mr. Carlo Hansen**, retired, former Senior Director, Global Process Support,  
35          Ralston-Purina, Waterloo, IL.
- 36          ○ **Rev. John Haralson**, Senior Pastor, Grace Church Seattle, WA.
- 37          ○ **Mrs. Patricia Kleinecht**, Homemaker, St. Louis, MO.

## Faculty Publications and Kingdom Service

Our faculty's influence reaches far beyond the classroom: professors mentor and disciple students, participate in the life of local congregations, share their teaching and preaching abilities with the larger church in the U.S. and around the world, and engage with our culture and the pressing issues of our day from a biblically sound and gospel-centered perspective. Here is a sampling of their publications and other kingdom service since our last report.

- **Dr. Brian Aucker**, Professor of Old Testament

- Review of *The Oxford Handbook of the Historical Books of the Hebrew Bible*, ed. B. E. Kelly and B. A. Strawn (Oxford, 2020), forthcoming in *Bulletin of Biblical Research*.
- Faculty Advisor for the student-led Theological Fellowship at Covenant Seminary (along with Dr. Bob Yarbrough and Dr. Robbie Griggs).

- **Prof. Jerram Barrs**, Professor of Christian Studies and Contemporary Culture, Senior Scholar-in-Residence for the Francis Schaeffer Institute, and Francis Schaeffer Chair of Apologetics (now retired)

- *The Jerram Barrs Collection: Selected Shorter Writings*, compiled and edited by Rick Matt and designed by Kent Needler, was published by the Seminary in September 2022 to honor Jerram as he prepared to retire from Covenant after 34 years.

- **Prof. Suzanne Bates**, Assistant Professor of Counseling

- Served on the Seminary's Title IX Committee and Diversity Committee.
- Served as member of the board of Restore St. Louis.
- Facilitated Beautiful Community Covenant Group primarily for CTS students of color.
- Speaker at conferences and seminars including Cultural Identity Development (for Care Point Counseling), Suicide Prevention and Intervention (CTS), and Spiritual Warfare and Trauma (CTS).

- **Dr. David W. Chapman**, Professor of New Testament and Archaeology

- Published "1 Thessalonians" and 2 Thessalonians" for Gospel Coalition's Concise Commentary series (online) in 2022.
- Taught online class for Covenant Bible School in Singapore, February–April 2022.
- Taught three classes over four weeks in Archaeology and NT Studies for Sangre de Cristo Seminary in Westcliffe, CO, in summer 2022.
- Served on the boards of the Near East Archaeological Society and Presbyterian Mission International.

- **Dr. Tasha Chapman**, Professor of Educational Ministries

- Contributed 7 previously published devotional writings to *Daily Joy: A Devotional for Women* (Crossway, 2022), drawn from the *ESV Women's Devotional Bible*.
- Published blog post "Five Steps Toward Discernment" for PCA-CDM Women's Ministries *Encourage* website and on CTS website.

- Presented partial findings from survey for “Women in Vocational Ministry Wellbeing Assessment” at national CDM Women’s Ministry Training Conference. Research continuing in collaboration with and/or support from the PCA’s Geneva Benefits, CDM, RUF, and MTW.
- Did podcasts Reformed Youth Ministries on leading and asking questions for youth Bible studies, and for the PCA’s Women’s Ministry WE (Wives of Elders) on relevant Resilient Ministry themes.
- **Dr. C. John “Jack” Collins**, Professor of Old Testament
  - Published “An Exegetical Response to William Lane Craig, *In Quest of the Historical Adam*” in *Presbyterion* 48, no. 2 (Fall 2022).
  - Published ““The Heavens Declare the Glory of God’: Is Anyone Listening?” in *Religions* online access journal (forthcoming) special edition with guest editor John Bloom.
  - Participated in online forums for Sapientia on W. L. Craig’s *In Quest of the Historical Adam* and Te-Li Lau’s *Defending Shame*.
  - Spoke and taught in various church or conference settings.
- **Dr. Dan Doriani**, Professor of Biblical and Systematic Theology
  - Published revised and expanded edition of *Getting the Message: A Plan for Interpreting and Applying the Bible* (P&R, 2022).
  - Published *Romans* in the Reformed Expository Commentary series (P&R, 2022).
  - Published a variety of blog posts for The Gospel Coalition, the Alliance for Confessing Evangelicals, and the Seminary’s *Orthodoxy and Orthopraxy*.
  - Hosted podcasts for the Center for Faith and Work throughout the year.
  - Served as Pulpit Supply for Greentree Community Church (EPC) in Kirkwood, MO, and on Executive Board of The Gospel Coalition.
- **Dr. Thomas C. Gibbs**, President and Associate Professor of Applied Theology
  - Published three articles for *byFaith online*: “Three Things to Help Your Church Plant Survive” (May 9, 2022), “How Not to Capsize Your Faith” (August 16, 2022), and “Bridge Building, the PCA, and the Next 50 Years” (October 26, 2022).
  - Published “Inaugural Address on Becoming President of Covenant Theological Seminary,” in *Presbyterion* 48, no. 1 (Spring 2022).
  - Published “Preparing Pastors and Ministry Leaders to Reach the Next Generation” and “Three Things to Help Your Church Plant Survive” on the Seminary’s *Orthodoxy and Orthopraxy* blog.
  - Traveled extensively to meet with donors, supporters, alumni, and key PCA leaders on behalf of the Seminary.
  - Taught Doctor of Ministry courses on Ministry Leadership.
  - Preached regularly at Covenant Presbyterian Church in St. Louis, MO.
- **Dr. Michael Goheen**, Professor of Missional Theology and Director of Theological Education at the Missional Training Center–Phoenix
  - Published *Becoming a Missionary Church: Lesslie Newbigin and Contemporary*

- 1           *Church Movements* (Baker, 2022), co-authored with Timothy M. Sheridan.
- 2           ○ Published “The Significance of Dooyeweerd’s Philosophy for Understanding the
- 3           Foundational Role of Worldview,” in *Dooyeweerd Discovered*, ed. Daniel F. M.
- 4           Strauss (Paideia Press, 2023).
- 5           ○ Published “Theologizing in a Missional Mode: Harvie Conn’s Contribution,” in
- 6           *Journal for Biblical and Theological Studies* (Jan. 2023).
- 7       • **Dr. Aaron Goldstein**, Assistant Professor of Old Testament and Director of Online
- 8       Learning
- 9           ○ Published review of James M. Hamilton Jr.’s *Typology—Understanding the*
- 10          *Bible’s Promise-Shaped Patterns: How Old Testament Expectations Are Fulfilled*
- 11          *in Christ*, in *Presbyterion* 48, no. 2 (Fall 2022).
- 12          ○ Regular teacher with Covenant Bible School in Singapore.
- 13       • **Dr. Robbie Griggs**, Associate Professor of Systematic Theology
- 14          ○ Recently appointed Chair of Covenant’s Department of Theological Studies.
- 15          ○ Serving as Director of the Master of Theology (ThM) program.
- 16          ○ Faculty Advisor for the student-led Theological Fellowship at Covenant Seminary
- 17          (along with Dr. Bob Yarbrough and Dr. Brian Aucker).
- 18          ○ Preached multiple times throughout the year at various local St. Louis churches.
- 19       • **Dr. Robert Kim**, Assistant Professor of Applied Theology and Church Planting, Philip
- 20       and Rebecca Douglass Chair of Church Planting and Christian Formation
- 21          ○ Serving on board of Serge and with Mission to North America.
- 22          ○ Served as Pulpit Supply for various churches and consulted with various church
- 23          planting networks and churches.
- 24          ○ Spoke at a variety of mission-related conferences.
- 25       • **Dr. Paul Loosemore**, Assistant Professor of Counseling
- 26          ○ Published “Preliminary Development of an Emic Measure of Christian Counselor
- 27          Mentoring Experience” in *Journal of Psychology and Christianity* 41, no. 1.
- 28          ○ Published “Situating Grief in Redemptive History for the Sake of Joy” in *Christian*
- 29          *Psychology Around the World* 17.
- 30          ○ Published “A Countercultural Ecology for Spiritual Formation” in *byFaith online*
- 31          (Sept. 1, 2022).
- 32          ○ Served as Director of the Counseling Center at Covenant Seminary and continued
- 33          support of Joy FM Radio as it develops counseling scholarships and partnerships
- 34          in the community.
- 35       • **Dr. Drew Martin**, Associate Professor of Systematic Theology
- 36          ○ Served as Director of Field Education for Covenant Seminary.
- 37          ○ Nominated to serve on GA Theological Examining Committee by Central Carolina
- 38          Presbytery.
- 39       • **Dr. Brad Matthews**, Associate Professor of New Testament and Dean of Faculty
- 40          ○ Served as Interim Pastor at South City Church in St. Louis City.

- 1 • **Dr. Mark Pfuetze**, Associate Professor of Counseling and Interim Co-Director of  
2 Counseling
  - 3 ○ Served as board member for FirstLight St. Louis.
  - 4 ○ Served as counseling consultant/director for Global Counseling Network.
  - 5 ○ Served as counseling consultant to pastors, churches, and ministries.
- 6 • **Dr. Jeremy Ruckstaetter**, Associate Professor of Counseling and Interim Co-Director  
7 of Counseling
  - 8 ○ Served as overseer of the Counseling Department's efforts in securing CACREP  
9 accreditation and wrote the Seminary's response to CACREP site visit.
  - 10 ○ Served on the board of Presbyterian Mission International (PMI).
  - 11 ○ Served as Support Group Coordinator for Chesterfield Presbyterian Church.
- 12 • **Prof. Jessie Swigart**, Assistant Professor of Educational Ministries and Dean of  
13 Academic Administration
  - 14 ○ Taught at Missional Training Center–Phoenix in spring 2022 and spoke for  
15 breakout sessions at FSI conferences at Covenant in spring and fall 2022.
  - 16 ○ Preparing to serve as member of an ATS school evaluation site team peer reviewer  
17 to gain insight for how Covenant can grow in its embodiment of ATS standards.
- 18 • **Dr. Robert W. Yarbrough**, Professor of New Testament
  - 19 ○ Published revised 4<sup>th</sup> edition of *Encountering the New Testament* (Baker, 2022),  
20 co-authored with Walter Elwell.
  - 21 ○ Published “Martyrdom: Martin Albertz’s Neglected New Testament Theology and  
22 the Importance of a Theological Category,” in *Hearing and Doing the Word: The  
23 Drama of Evangelical Hermeneutics, in Honor of Kevin J. Vanhoozer*, ed. Daniel  
24 J. Treier and Douglas A. Sweeney (T&T Clark, 2021).
  - 25 ○ Served as Editor for *Presbyterion*, the Seminary’s academic journal, and as Editor  
26 for *Revelation* in the Exegetical Guide to the Greek New Testament series and for  
27 *1 Peter* in the Baker Exegetical Commentary on the New Testament series.
  - 28 ○ Faculty Advisor for the student-led Theological Fellowship at Covenant Seminary  
29 (along with Dr. Robbie Griggs and Dr. Brian Aucker).
  - 30 ○ Guest taught adult Sunday school and/or preached at Greentree Community  
31 Church (EPC) multiple times throughout 2022 and into 2023.
- 32 • **Dr. Dan Zink**, Professor of Counseling
  - 33 ○ Published “Fix Marriage, and We Fix the Fractured Family” in *byFaith online*  
34 (July 27, 2021).
  - 35 ○ Served as breakout session speaker for The Harbor Conference at Pepperdine  
36 University in May 2022.

### 37 **Staying the Course—by God’s Grace**

38 We conclude this report with humble gratitude to our denomination for continuing to support  
39 and encourage us, and to the Lord for allowing us to be part of his gracious work in bringing  
40 the good news of Jesus Christ to people everywhere as we train pastors, counselors, and other  
41

ministry leaders for the PCA and beyond. May God’s hand of blessing be on us, and on our sister PCA organizations, as we work together to bring honor and glory to Jesus’s name. May he guide us and keep us all steadfast in our devotion to him, so that we may stay the course that he has set for us and hear at last, when we reach our final destination, those beautiful and blessed words, “Well done, good and faithful servants.”

Respectfully submitted,

***Rev. Dr. Thomas C. Gibbs***  
President

### **Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary; for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; for its students, graduates, faculty, staff, and trustees; and for those who support the Seminary through their prayers and gifts.
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the Assembly, and by recommending Covenant Seminary to prospective students.
3. That the General Assembly ask the Lord’s blessing on Covenant Seminary’s President, Rev. Dr. Thomas C. Gibbs, and grant him and the Seminary’s leadership team, faculty, and Board of Trustees great wisdom, biblical faithfulness, and clear vision as they lead the institution forward in training fruitful pastors and other ministry leaders.
4. That the General Assembly ask God to guide Covenant Seminary’s ongoing efforts at recruiting new students, evaluating and strengthening our programs, and seeking to make the Seminary a greater resource for the church both locally and globally.
5. That the General Assembly ask God’s blessing on the Seminary’s planning and fundraising efforts, and on its attempts to recruit a new generation of dedicated pastor-scholars to train new generations of leaders for Christ’s church and kingdom.
6. That the General Assembly praise God for his provision during the recent economic instability, and for the many ways that he has enabled Covenant Seminary’s students, faculty, and staff to continue building on the new means and methods developed during the recent pandemic to help carry out our mission more effectively. Praise him for the gift of resilient and creative people who enable the institution to function so well during challenging times.
7. That the General Assembly pray for unity among the brethren of the PCA and ask the Lord to work in all our hearts to foster a deeper desire to engage with one another and the world in compassionate and gospel-centered ways, and that we might bear strong witness to the truth and power of God’s redeeming grace.
8. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the stated and called meetings of the Seminary’s Board of Trustees and Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for 2022–2023 as follows:

- 1           • *Stated Board Meetings:* April 29, 2022; September 23, 2022; January 27, 2023
- 2           • *Called Board Meetings:* None
- 3           • *Stated Executive Committee Meetings:* April 28, 2022; September 22, 2022;
- 4           January 26, 2023
- 5           • *Called Executive Committee Meetings:* June 30, 2022; September 14, 2022;
- 6           December 14, 2022
- 7       9. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending
- 8       June 30, 2022, by Capin Crouse LLC, be received.
- 9       10. That the proposed budget for 2023–24 for Covenant Theological Seminary be
- 10      approved.
- 11      11. That the General Assembly answer Overture 7 from Southern New England
- 12      Presbytery “Amend RAO 4- 21.d to permit Committees of Commissioners to Review
- 13      Committee and Board Compliance with Material Policies” with reference to the
- 14      answer provided by the Administrative Committee.
- 15

#### 16      Grounds

17      Covenant Seminary currently attempts to follow the guidelines mentioned in the  
18      overture. Since the overture refers to all the Committees and Agencies, it is wise to  
19      present a single response to the General Assembly through the Administrative  
20      Committee. This action has been entered into the minutes of the April 28, 2023 Board  
21      Meeting of Covenant Seminary, to be submitted to the 50th General Assembly.

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
FOUNDATION, INC.  
REPORT TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

The PCA Foundation is pleased to report that, by God's grace, the PCA Foundation engaged in 2022 in significant work of the Church as set forth in the Great Commission. We are pleased to see how the Lord continued even through a difficult year to enable the PCA Foundation to advance and manifest His Kingdom.

Total gifts to the PCA Foundation during 2022 were \$59.9 million. These gifts include a number of gifts of appreciated non-cash property or proceeds of its sale (real estate, S corporation stock, cryptocurrency).

We are pleased to report that the PCA Foundation distributed, or granted to ministry, \$32.4 million during 2022. Distributions to PCA churches were \$15.7 million, distributions to PCA Committees and Agencies were \$5.7 million, and distributions to other Christian ministries were \$11.0 million.

We continue to look for opportunities to work with PCA churches and their members, and other individuals and families, to increase giving to advance and reveal the Kingdom. Among other initiatives, we intend to launch free tax-efficient giving seminars for PCA churches in 2023.

The 2022 distributions and grants to ministry by the PCA Foundation were as follows:

	<u>12/31/2022</u>
Mission to the World	\$ 684,000
Mission to North America	462,000
Committee on Discipleship Ministries	38,000
Administrative Committee	514,000
RBI-Ministerial Relief	54,000
Reformed University Fellowship	3,278,000
Covenant College	258,000
Covenant Theological Seminary	178,000
PCA Foundation	84,000
Ridge Haven	142,000
<i>Total Committees &amp; Agencies</i>	<u>\$ 5,692,000</u>
 PCA Churches	 15,657,000
Other Christian Ministries	<u>11,055,000</u>
 <i>Total</i>	 <u><u>\$ 32,404,000</u></u>

1 The PCA Foundation's total assets were \$200.3 million as of December 31, 2022, a decrease  
2 of \$154.5 million over the December 31, 2021, total assets of \$354.8 million. The primary  
3 reasons that total assets decreased \$154.5 million during 2022 were that gifts to the PCA  
4 Foundation to fund accounts exceeded grant distributions by \$27.5 million, and asset valuation  
5 decreased \$182.0 million due to financial market losses, including the temporary write down  
6 of a business interest asset from a 2021 complex gift donation. Much of the funds contributed  
7 to the Foundation go out as grants within a relatively short period of time — often within the  
8 same or the following year. Therefore, the PCA Foundation may realize significant amounts  
9 as both contributions and grants in a given year, meaning that total assets may stay about the  
10 same from year to year; however, in some years the Foundation may experience substantial  
11 increases or decreases.

12  
13 The PCA Foundation has and continues to make significant progress in serving with members  
14 and friends of the PCA. Over the last 20 years, total assets have grown from \$26.0 million to  
15 \$200.3 million. These total assets provide a sound base for future financial support of PCA  
16 Churches, PCA Committees and Agencies, and other Christian ministries.

17  
18 Coincident with the growth of its assets over the last 20 years, the PCA Foundation has  
19 received \$529.3 million in gifts, and made distributions to ministries totaling \$221.3 million.

20  
21 During 2022, the PCA Foundation continued its increased intentional outreach to individuals  
22 and families, churches, presbyteries and ministries.

23  
24 The president of the Foundation presented at one presbytery meeting, and met with numerous  
25 individual donors, prospective donors, financial advisors, and church finance and stewardship  
26 personnel within the bounds of Evangel, Great Lakes, Metro Atlanta, Houston Metro, and  
27 North Texas presbyteries. In 2023, the Foundation will present tax-efficient giving strategies  
28 in seminars, both live and via Zoom, sponsored by individual PCA churches.

29  
30 In response to the COVID-19 pandemic in early 2020, the Foundation introduced an online  
31 giving program for PCA churches. For each church that chose to participate, the PCA  
32 Foundation provided the church with a link to a secure online giving page to which it could  
33 direct its members and donors via the church's website or email or other notification methods.  
34 The PCA Foundation imposes a very small charge to defray part of the costs of the service,  
35 but no charge to churches that also maintain a church designated fund. Since the program's  
36 inception, the PCA Foundation has processed over \$23.7 million in grants to PCA churches  
37 resulting from over sixty-five thousand donations.

38  
39 The PCA Foundation does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares or Ministry Ask  
40 Programs, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating  
41 budget. Rather, its operations are funded primarily by account charges, earnings on  
42 investment accounts, and by charitable contributions from individuals, including current and  
43 former PCA Foundation Board Members.

Because the main focus of the PCA Foundation is not on raising funds for its own operations, or for any other particular ministry, it has a unique opportunity and niche within the PCA. We assist Christians to carry out their charitable desires, working with them to provide for and make substantial, effective grants that support the propagation of the Gospel and reveal the work of the Gospel in the hearts of believers. By suggesting and facilitating tax-efficient giving strategies such as appreciated non-cash giving and accelerated giving, we enable donors to convert significantly more income tax into Kingdom funding. Our most popular giving-granting tools are the Advise & Consult Fund® and Increase Fund, both of which are donor-advised funds. We also create, manage, and receive endowments, charitable trusts, bequests, and church, presbytery, and PCA-ministry designated funds.

In the first part of this year, the PCA Foundation completed the structuring and creation of a trust on which it worked throughout 2021, under which it will receive and hold most contributions and make most grants. The Foundation will continue to make improvements to the trust structure during 2023. The trust arrangement will facilitate conversion of the maximum amount of income tax into Kingdom funding in gifts of S corporation stock (the most common form of business wealth for giving).

The PCA Foundation is “donor driven,” which means that it engages donors to identify and recommend the grants it makes. This is grass-roots, democratized grant-making. But the Foundation also works increasingly to make those donors better grant advisors by informing them of charitable endeavors worthy of support, and to provide opportunities for donors to give for the support of foreign missions work and of poor and distressed individuals. We provide information to individuals without pressuring them to give to the PCA Foundation for its own operations, or to any other particular ministry.

The PCA Foundation will continue to strive to effectively serve with its present and future donors and the churches, presbyteries, committees, and agencies of the PCA to carry on the work of the PCA as set forth in the Great Commission. By God’s grace, the PCA Foundation will be able to do so.

Please continue to pray that I will be faithful as the Foundation president and will experience and live out the love of Christ in this calling. Also, please pray for the board and staff of the Foundation as they seek to continue leading the PCA Foundation successfully into the future. The PCA Foundation is financially sound, although suffering the effects of the market downturn and volatility in 2022 that continues in 2023, and the attendant employment shortage, and is postured well for continued growth.

### **Recommendations:**

1. That the financial audit for the PCA Foundation, Inc. for the calendar year ended December 31, 2022, by Capin Crouse, LLP be received and acknowledged.
2. That the General Assembly approve the proposed 2024 Budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc. with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be modified as necessary by

the PCA Foundation's Board of Directors to accommodate changing circumstances during the year.

3. That the Minutes of Board meetings of August 5, 2022, and March 3, 2023, be approved.
4. That the General Assembly answer Overture 7 from Southern New England Presbytery, “Amend *RAO* 4-21.d to Permit Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance with Material Policies” with reference to the answer provided by the Administrative Committee.

Respectfully Submitted,  
Timothy W. Townsend  
President

**Attachment 1****PCA FOUNDATION  
PLANNED GIVING REPORT****January 1, 2022, through December 31, 2022**

New Gifts "IN"		\$59,880,000
Total Distributions Made		\$32,404,000
Distributions Made:	<b>12/31/2022</b>	<b>%</b>
Total C&A	\$ 5,692,000	18%
PCA Churches	<u>15,657,000</u>	<u>48%</u>
TOTAL PCA	16,470,000	66%
Other Christian	<u>11,055,000</u>	<u>34%</u>
TOTAL	<u><u>\$32,404,000</u></u>	<u><u>100%</u></u>

**1980 through December 2022**

Total Gifts "IN"		\$605,448,000
Total Distributions Made		\$271,812,000
Distributions Made:	<b><u>Amount</u></b>	<b><u>%</u></b>
Total C&A	\$ 56,970,000	21%
PCA Churches	<u>118,722,000</u>	<u>44%</u>
TOTAL PCA	175,692,000	65%
Other Christian	<u>96,120,000</u>	<u>35%</u>
TOTAL 1980 – December 2022	<u><u>\$271,812,000</u></u>	<u><u>100%</u></u>

This page intentionally left blank

**REPORT OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF  
GENEVA BENEFITS GROUP  
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

We are pleased to present our 2023 Report to the General Assembly on behalf of the Board of Directors and staff of Geneva Benefits Group.

**President's Report**

In 2022 we rolled out our new brand, Geneva Benefits Group, with the hope that it would more accurately capture the broad scope of employee benefits we provide for pastors and ministry workers in the PCA. We were encouraged and overwhelmed by all the doors the Lord has opened to us to serve the church in the past year.

In the book of Exodus, after the Israelites crossed the Red Sea into the Promised Land, they grumbled and complained about God's perceived lack of care and provision. In yet another demonstration of his loving kindness, the Lord provided them with bread from heaven and water from a rock. Then, in Exodus 17, we read about the battle at Rephidim. As Joshua went out to battle, Moses stood on the top of the hill with God's staff in his hand. When Moses raised the staff above his head, we are told, "Israel prevailed." But Moses grew weary, and he needed the help of Aaron and Hur to lift his arms above his head for him. A rather simple and insignificant task, lifting Moses' arms above his head. But that changed the course of the battle, ultimately leading to Israel's victory of the Amalekites.

When I reflect on this passage it occurs to me that the Lord regularly uses the ordinary - dew, rocks, help from friends; to accomplish the extraordinary. Here at Geneva, we recognize that our privilege is to lift the arms of others so they can do the work of ministry. Our staff is not on the plain of Rephidim and we don't hold the staff in our hand. Rather, we stand beside those who serve, holding their arms so they can faithfully fulfill their callings. In this way, we provide "strength for today." When ministry workers grow weary, we are there to hold. When the day grows long, we are there to hold. When the battle has been won, we are there to celebrate with them what God has done. In 2022 we were able to hold up the arms of many who serve. We strengthened our grip to help those serving our church experience greater financial and emotional health.

**Strength for Today - Financial Health**

In a year marked by difficult economic forces, we were able to help pastors and ministry workers move towards greater financial health. We did this in a handful of ways. First, we made changes to our retirement plan investment line-up which further reduced the overall expense ratio of the plan and made more of our investment portfolio subject to our biblical values screen. In addition, we began evaluating financial planning software to better assist those we serve with budgeting and financial stewardship tools far beyond just retirement

1 planning. In 2021 we were only the second church plan in the U.S. to offer a qualified  
2 longevity annuity within their retirement plan. This late-in-life income (LILI) solution is an  
3 excellent tool for anyone who is concerned they or their spouse runs the risk of out-living their  
4 retirement savings.

5  
6 As we say regularly at Geneva, financial health only has value if our pastors and ministry  
7 workers are also spiritually and emotionally healthy.

#### 8 9 Strength for Today - Emotional Health

10  
11 Several years ago, we began to provide benefits that enable pastors and ministry workers to  
12 grow emotionally and spiritually healthy. Our first attempt at this was through our counseling  
13 program called ServantCare. As a benefit that ran through presbyteries, we found it difficult  
14 to administer and hard for individuals to enroll. Eventually, we converted it into a billable  
15 benefit like dental or vision insurance. This program was so popular we began to look for  
16 ways to expand it. In 2022 we partnered with Full Strength Network (FSN) to offer “Geneva  
17 Counseling.” Now, for less than \$200 a year, PCA employees can enroll in Geneva  
18 Counseling and gain access to 12 counseling or coaching sessions a year plus 12 additional  
19 sessions for their spouse or teenage child. Geneva Counseling also provides access to a host  
20 of digital content through their website. We have seen this program grow 20% in the last year  
21 with over 500 individuals enrolled.

22  
23 In 2022, we received a \$1 million grant from the Lilly Endowment to provide programs to  
24 help address economic challenges facing pastoral leaders. Through this grant, we are  
25 launching several initiatives to help pastors and ministry workers grow in their longevity and  
26 health. The first is a sabbatical matching fund for small, low budget churches. In 2023, we  
27 will pilot a program to match up to \$10,000 per church (up to five churches) to provide for  
28 their pastor’s sabbatical. These pilot churches will help us evaluate and refine our program for  
29 a broader launch in 2024.

30  
31 Another practice that is proven to enhance ministerial wellbeing is participation in moderated,  
32 peer-to-peer cohorts. By having a safe place to talk about the challenges and difficulties of  
33 ministry, pastors are encouraged, refreshed, and equipped to press on. As we explored this,  
34 we began talking with the creator of NXTGEN, TE Chris Vogel. In 2022 MNA hired Chris to  
35 serve as the PCA’s Church Planting and Vitality Coordinator. We are thrilled Chris is serving  
36 our denomination in this new role. Chris was aware of the work Geneva had been doing to  
37 develop mentored peer-to-peer cohorts and he offered Geneva the opportunity assume  
38 oversight of NXTGEN. We are thrilled to have NXTGEN as the initial framework for what  
39 we hope can become a denomination wide cohort program.

40  
41 As you can tell, we are working hard to seek and promote the emotional and spiritual health  
42 of PCA pastors and ministry workers. To that end we plan to hire a Director of Ministerial  
43 Wellbeing in 2023. This Director will be responsible for overseeing our sabbatical matching  
44 program, our peer-to-peer cohorts, the rest of our wellbeing programs, and Geneva’s Relief  
45 program.

## Bright Hope for Tomorrow

When we look at how the Lord has allowed us to come alongside so many, I give thanks for the privilege we have. We serve those who serve in ministry so that they may faithfully give themselves wholeheartedly to their calling. But we don't do this work alone. We can't hold both arms of our church servants by ourselves. We work with church administrators, sessions, search committees, and finance teams. As we hold one arm, they lift up the other. It is our hope and prayer that as we do this work, pastors and ministry workers grow healthier and stronger. We pray we are paving the way for a bright hope for the future of our denomination. We see a bright hope for tomorrow for the PCA as spiritually and financially healthy pastors and ministry workers are strengthened to proclaim the gospel. For the Israelites, the victory on the plain of Rephidim was just the beginning of their conquest of the Promised Land, a land they could call their own and find rest. As we know, it was from that same land their true Redeemer and Lord gave himself to secure their eternal home and rest.

## Market Update

2022 was a rollercoaster year for the U.S. economy. The year started strong on a high note following remarkably positive returns in 2021. However, as unemployment dropped to 3.5% - a 50-year low - inflation began to increase persistently. Russia's invasion of Ukraine added volatility to the outlook which significantly disrupted all markets negatively. 2022 is only the third year since 1926 that both stocks and bonds in the U.S. posted negative annual returns. It joined 1931 and 1969 for this unfortunate honor. Over the course of the year, the Federal Reserve Board (FED) raised interest rates seven times from 0-.25% to 4.25%-4.5% to drive inflation lower.

The end of the year brought some encouraging long-term signs for the U.S. economy. Inflation rates seem to be cooling, dropping below 8% to 7.1% (CPI), unemployment remains low, and China's economy is beginning to open after being locked down for COVID for much of 2022. Europe also is showing early signs of economic stability and renewed growth. In addition, rising interest rates have forced companies to exercise greater fiscal discipline regarding borrowing and cash flow. In the short term, this enabled value stocks to outperform their growth peers. But long-term, it has the potential to produce healthier and stronger companies. The resilience of the U.S. economy and U.S. worker are wonderful things to observe.

All this ambiguity in the data has left economists divided. Will the FED be able to help the economy make a soft landing? Is a recession unavoidable? Some economists even coined a new term for what they believe may happen, a "slowcession:" a gradual slowing of economic growth such that economic conditions soften but do not result in a recession. On the other hand, if a recession comes, will it be long and deep or short and shallow? Trying to ascertain what the economy will do in the next twelve to eighteen months is a fool's errand. Whether we experience a deep recession with a hard landing or none at all, we remain convinced that retirement plan participants should maintain a long-range perspective by remaining in a risk appropriate portfolio for your age and anticipated date of retirement.

We stand by our conviction that when approaching investing for the future, having a long term perspective is best. Here at Geneva, we are here to help you with the complexities of retirement so you can grow more generous in every season of ministry. Don't hesitate to reach out. We are here to serve you.

## **Summary of 2022 Operations**

In 2022, total 403(b) Retirement Plan assets under management decreased by 16% from \$906,697,169 to \$803,533,486. This decrease can be attributed to comparative market performance over the prior year. The Retirement Plan continues to be the employee benefit plan with the largest amount of participation with over 9100 retirement accounts at year-end 2022, an account increase of over 6%.

Participation increased by 4% for the Group Insurance benefit plans offered, approaching 4700 insured employee lives.

With almost 4700 participants, Life Insurance Plans experienced no plan design changes in 2022. Offered through MetLife, the Life Insurance Plans include such features as will preparation, portability, estate services, and accelerated benefit offerings, all with limited (or no) medical underwriting for new employees.

Disability insurance, including both long-term and short-term disability, has 3250 participants. Offered through Unum, the Long-Term Disability Plan provides elements of top-tier group disability benefits, such as retirement income protection, cost of living adjustments, and claims payment until Social Security full retirement age. Geneva's Short-Term Disability Plan covers the loss in income for the period between the loss and when long-term coverage begins.

There were no changes to the Dental Plan or the Vision Plan. While less financially important than the disability or life insurance plans, both plans promote tax-efficient employee benefit offerings and boast large national networks.

Geneva's counseling and wellbeing benefit has been a very popular and well-utilized service growing to over 500 participants. Offered through Full Strength Network, churches utilize the program if participating in any insurance product offered by Geneva.

Geneva has recommended a Property and Casualty Liability insurance carrier for organizations since 2000. Since 2017, we have recommended Brotherhood Mutual to churches, schools, and ministries. Brotherhood Mutual specializes in providing insurance to Christian organizations and seeks to provide PCA organizations with special group-affiliated pricing. Brotherhood Mutual and related companies also provide commercial auto, worker's compensation, mission travel insurance, legal assistance, and payroll processing.

Since 1973, the Relief Fund has provided pastors and their widows with critical financial assistance and support. We give thanks to God for his provision that met the increased needs

of our pastors, widows, and ministry workers. In 2022, we provided \$609,289 of financial assistance to PCA church servants through 385 financial assistance awards. Through our Cherish program, wives of PCA teaching elders were able to meet with a qualified Christian counselor. We invested \$65,026 in this much-needed program to provide pastors' wives with access to 768 counseling sessions.

We are pleased to report that as needs increased, so did generosity. In 2022, generous individuals, churches, and private foundations gave \$1,121,610 to the Ministerial Relief Fund. We thank every church that supports Ministerial Relief whether through gifts or participating in our special Look After offering in support of retired pastors and widows at Christmas time. We invite all churches to prayerfully consider sharing about Ministerial Relief with your congregations and initiating them to participate in a special offering in support of our retired pastors, widows, and ministry workers in need. We will provide you with everything you need.

## **Relevant Legislative and Regulatory Updates (Source: Conner & Winters, LLC)**

### *Inflation Reduction Act*

President Biden signed the Inflation Reduction Act into law on August 16, 2022. The Inflation Reduction Act includes the following provisions aimed at reducing the costs of prescription drugs:

- Government to negotiate maximum prices for brand name drugs that do not have generic competition. Negotiated prices not available to commercial purchasers.
- Drug manufacturers must pay a rebate to the government if the price of a brand name drug rises faster than inflation, but prices paid by the commercial market are not included in calculating the rebate.
- Three-year extension of enhanced subsidies for coverage purchased through an Affordable Care Act ("ACA") exchange.
- \$35 monthly copayment cap for insulin for Medicare beneficiaries. The cap does not apply to employer plans.
- HDHPs are not required to have a deductible for insulin.

Following the enactment of the Inflation Reduction Act, President Biden signed an Executive Order directing the Department of Health and Human Services ("HHS") to consider testing new health care payment and delivery models that would lower drug costs and promote access to innovative drug therapies for Medicare and Medicaid enrollees.

### *SECURE 2.0*

The SECURE 2.0 Act includes several provisions/exemptions of interest to the Church Alliance, including:

- Exempting church plans from expanded access to multiple employer plans for Section 403(b) plans. Many church retirement plans already operate as multiple employer plans; therefore we were concerned about potential unintended consequences.
- Exempting church plans from the bill's automatic enrollment requirements. The Church Alliance appreciates that prior congressional action made automatic enrollment available to church plans, giving church retirement plans the option and flexibility to work with employers to implement enrollment options that work best given their particular denominational polity.
- Allowing surviving spouses to use the same methodology for calculating their required minimum distributions if they elect to remain in their deceased spouses' employer plans than if they had rolled over those plan assets to an IRA. This is effective for calendar years beginning after 12/31/2023.
- Allowing individuals age 60, 61, 62 and 63 to make higher catch-up contributions to the greater of \$10,000 or 50% more than the regular catch-up amount in 2025. This is effective for taxable years beginning after 12/31/2024.
- Providing an exemption for employees with compensation of \$145,000 or less (indexed) from the requirement that all catch-up contributions be subject to Roth tax treatment. This is effective for taxable years beginning after 12/31/2023.
- Allowing de minimis financial incentives (not from plan assets) to encourage enrollment in retirement plans. This is effective for plan years beginning after the date of enactment of the legislation.
- Making enhancements to the Saver's Credit, including switching it to a federal matching contribution that must be deposited into a taxpayer's IRA or retirement plan. The match is 50% of IRA or retirement plan contributions up to \$2,000 for qualifying individuals effective for taxable years beginning after 12/31/2026.
- Creating a national "lost and found" database for 401(k) plans hosted by the Department of Labor. This is intended to help individuals locate 401(k) or pension plans they may have lost track of or are no longer able to find. This would not apply to church retirement plans.
- Seeking to allow 403(b) plans to participate in collective investment trusts. By way of background, the Church Plan Investment Clarification Act and the PATH Act amended the securities laws and tax law, respectively, to allow church 403(b)(9) plans to participate in collective investment trusts. The SECURE 2.0 provision builds on this by amending the tax laws to allow 403(b)(7)s to participate in collective investment trusts. However, the SECURE 2.0 Act does not make the corresponding securities law changes to allow plans to utilize this provision at this time. There is interest from stakeholder groups in pursuing these changes in the next Congress.
- Allowing student loan payments to be treated as elective deferrals for matching purposes. This provision allows employees to receive matching contributions in their retirement plan for payments they make towards their student loans.

#### *Retirement Plan Limits for 2023*

The cost-of-living and required statutory limit adjustments applicable to retirement plans for 2023 are as follows:

Contribution limit for defined contribution plan under Code § 415(c)	\$66,000 (\$5,000 increase)
Elective deferral limit under Code § 402(g)	\$22,500 (\$2,000 increase)
Age 50 catch-up contribution limit under Code § 414(v)	\$7,500 (\$1,000 increase)

## Staff

The Geneva staff is thankful to the Lord for His faithfulness and everlasting love to his Church this past year and eagerly awaits the opportunities and challenges in store for our future. We believe that God will continue to bless our ministry to others as we remain faithful to Him. We welcome the prayers and partnership of participants and churches this year and into the future. It is our privilege to serve those who minister in the Presbyterian Church in America.

Donald S. Aldin, Director of Retirement Readiness and Data/Technology

David L. Anderegg Jr., Senior Financial Planning Advisor

Andrew E. Beiriger, Staff Accountant

Thomas P. Bryant, Benefits Advisor

Gary D. Campbell, Investment Specialist

Heather S. Chambliss, Director of Business Operations

Paul S. Chi, Financial Planning Advisor

Edward W. Dunnington, President

Peggy N. Henry, Retirement Planning Administrator

Ingrid Krein, Retirement Planning Specialist

Grace L. Kang, Benefits Advisor

Chester R. Lilly III, Vice President of Operations

Stephen M. Maginas, Financial Planning Advisor

Jonathan B. Medlock, Vice President of People and Culture

Mark S. Melendez, Director of Benefit Services

Bonita K. Nowak, Customer Service Manager

Vickie M. Poole, Operations and Relief Assistant

Teresa Reese, Director of Finance

Sophia M. Rivera, Marketing Coordinator

Sandra N. Robertson, Benefits Advisor

Stephanie S. Simpson, Staff Accountant

Emily E. White, Benefit Services Administrator

Michael J. Yoon, Donor Relations Assistant

Christine M. Zurbach, Director of Philanthropic Giving and Marketing

**Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the Board of Directors meetings dated September 23, 2022, November 18, 2022, and March 10, 2023;
2. That the General Assembly receive the 2022 Audited Financials as reviewed by Capin Crouse LLP;
3. That the General Assembly approve the 2024 Operating Budget with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing conditions during that fiscal year;
4. That the General Assembly approve the 2024 Trustee Fee Agreements for the 403(b) Retirement Plan Trust, the Health and Welfare Benefit Trust, and the Ministerial Relief Trust;
5. That the General Assembly exhort PCA Presbyteries, churches, and related ministries to review and utilize the PCA Call Package Guidelines in creating compensation packages for Teaching Elders;
6. That the General Assembly urge member churches to participate in an annual offering to Ministerial Relief or to budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund;
7. That the General Assembly answer **Overture 7** from Southern New England Presbytery “Amend *RAO* 4-21.d to Permit Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance with Material Policies” with reference to the answer provided by the Administrative Committee.

Grounds

Geneva Benefits Group currently attempts to follow the guidelines mentioned in the overture. Since the overture refers to all the Committees and Agencies, it is wise to present a single response to the General Assembly through the Administrative Committee.

It is our privilege to serve those who minister in the Presbyterian Church in America.  
Respectfully Submitted,

Jim Wert  
Chairman, Board of Directors

Rev. Ed Dunnington, CFP®  
President

**RIDGE HAVEN  
BREVARD, NC – CONO, IA  
REPORT TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

Ridge Haven continues to see the Lord abundantly minister on both of our campuses with a record attendance of 13,500 in 2022. We completed our 5.1M Capital Campaign allowing us to construct three year-round cabins in time for use last fall and to refurbish four group lodges on our Brevard campus. We also opened “Badger Barn,” our new 12,000 sq ft indoor, multi-purpose gymnasium and are currently constructing three additional year-round cabins which each will be able to house up to 28 adults or campers to help accommodate our growing summer and year-round ministries.

At our campus at Cono, Iowa, we finished the required sprinkling of buildings before they could be used and refurbished three youth group lodges enabling us now to host up to 175 guests. We are also debt free at both campuses.

Later this year on our Brevard campus we will start on a new Camp Store and Soda/Coffee Shop in proximity to the new gym. At the Cono campus we are making plans to expand our RH Cono Christian School. The school currently has junior high and high school students, and we plan to include elementary grades next fall. We are thankful for the interest in the community to add these younger students furthering the outreach of the ministry and allowing us to use the facilities more fully year-round.

Last year we announced the launch of our new Gap Year Program. We were thrilled to have eight participants this past fall. This program, in addition to our two-year Internship program for college age adults, and our Camp Summer Internship (CSI) program for high school students are all designed to encourage and train the Church’s next generation of lay leaders. We hope by involving youth and college age students in ministry and providing them with a continuum of mentorship and service opportunities, that they will be able to develop their leadership skills and a passion for serving the Kingdom.

In the summer our CSI High School students are the same age as many campers and therefore require a lot of oversight and accountability. In most cases, it would be more productive, and certainly more cost effective, to hire workers to do these summer jobs. Instead, we hire extra college and full-time staff to train, supervise, and be responsible for the students in this program because we realize the Lord has given us a huge opportunity -- a gold mine -- that we do not want to neglect for the sake of efficiency. The students participating in the CSI program have a heart to serve, a zeal for the Lord and those around them, and they crave mentorship.

We also know our college age summer staff are uniquely equipped to impact these potential high school leaders in ways older adults cannot. Through years of camp ministry, we know how much campers look up to their counselors and often want to be “just like them” when they grow up. When they see men and women just a few years older than themselves living

1 out the gospel and modeling it through their words and actions, it encourages them in their  
2 own walk with the Lord. This respect from a camper creates a tremendous responsibility and  
3 opportunity for the summer staff leaders to be the hands and feet of Jesus shining the light of  
4 the gospel into the hearts of youth the devil is actively fighting against. We hope to impact  
5 lives with the gospel and plant a seed for lay leadership in the hearts of our high school youth  
6 through our CSI program.

7  
8 We live in an age where kids are leaving the church in unprecedented numbers, as early as  
9 middle school. We think there is no better way to help turn this tide than to target, train and  
10 invest in these young potential leaders, preparing them to in turn minister to other youth. How  
11 do we do this through our ministries? Primarily by providing an opportunity. First, we provide  
12 an opportunity for service in God's Kingdom work. Through engaging in gospel ministry  
13 students harness their gifts and see the Spirit at work as the Lord's Kingdom advances over  
14 darkness. Second, we provide a gospel community for them to live in while engaging in  
15 ministry. The chance to hear the gospel presented daily, encourage and support one another,  
16 have hands on discipleship, and build long lasting friendships with fellow Christians is  
17 invaluable to a young believer. Third, we provide an opportunity to witness the power of God  
18 changing hearts. Thousands of kids and staff come through Ridge Haven each summer and  
19 their lives are transformed by the gospel and our summer staff not only have a chance to  
20 witness it in others but experience this life changing grace in their own lives.

21  
22 By cultivating this call to leadership at an early age and providing these opportunities, we trust  
23 the Lord will continue to use these kids throughout their lives as servants of His Church. It is  
24 for His glory we endeavor to press forward and continue investing in the next generation.  
25 Through our campers, our CSIs, our college age summer staff, and our full-time staff, we hope  
26 to fill the fields of ministry with laborers for His Kingdom.

27  
28 In addition to our summer ministry, we are pleased to be able to also provide a location for  
29 groups of all types and ages (youth, college, women, men, families, and church groups) as  
30 well as individuals to come to retreat throughout the year. CDM, MTW, MNA, RUF, Geneva  
31 Benefits Group, and Covenant College have all used our facilities as a site to gather for retreats  
32 and training. We are very grateful for their partnership and support.

33  
34 Our prayer in all of this is that Ridge Haven will be a place for people of all ages to experience  
35 refreshment, renewal, rejuvenation, and rest in the Lord.

36  
37 Please pray for us and the privilege we have to serve the Church in this way. We are so  
38 thankful for all the wonderful support from our PCA family. We stand amazed at what the  
39 Lord is doing at Ridge Haven, and He is using you to do it. Thank you.

40  
41 **Recommendations:**

- 42 1. That the Ridge Haven 2024 Budget, and revised 2023 Budget, as presented through  
43 the AC Budget Review Committee be approved.

1     **Ridge Haven Report to GA (Recommendations, continued)**

- 2           2. That the 2021 audit dated July 8, 2022, performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan,  
3           be received.
- 4           3. That the following minutes of the Board of Directors of Ridge Haven be approved:  
5           March 14-16, 2022, and September 12-14, 2022.
- 6           4. That February 18, 2024, be a day for our churches to pray for the ministries of Ridge  
7           Haven.
- 8           5. That the General Assembly answer Overture 7 from Southern New England Presbytery, ●  
9           “Amend *RAO* 4-21.d to Permit Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee ●  
10          and Board Compliance with Material Policies,” with reference to the answer provided ●  
11          by the Administrative Committee. ●

This page intentionally left blank

**REPORT OF THE STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION  
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
April 21, 2023**

**I. INTRODUCTION**

Since our 2022 Report and Supplemental Report to the 49<sup>th</sup> GA the SJC has had five meetings:

June 2, 2022	videoconference Called Meeting
August 15, 2022	videoconference Called Meeting
October 20-21, 2022	in-person Fall Stated Meeting
March 2, 2023	in-person Spring Stated Meeting
April 5, 2023	reconvened Spring Stated Meeting

Below is the SJC's membership this past year.

**Class of 2023**

TE David Garner	<i>Philadelphia Metro W</i>	RE Daniel Carrell	<i>James River</i>
TE Carl Ellis, Jr.	<i>Tennessee Valley</i>	RE Bruce Terrell	<i>Metro New York</i>
TE Charles McGowan	<i>Nashville</i>	RE John B. White, Jr.	<i>Metro Atlanta</i>

**Class of 2024**

TE Hoochan Paul Lee	<i>Korean Northeastern</i>	RE Howie Donahoe	<i>Pacific Northwest</i>
TE Sean Lucas	<i>Covenant</i>	RE Melton Duncan	<i>Calvary</i>
TE Mike Ross	<i>Columbus Metro</i>	RE Samuel Duncan	<i>Grace</i>

**Class of 2025**

TE Paul Bankson	<i>Central Georgia</i>	RE Steve Dowling	<i>SE Alabama</i>
TE David Coffin, Jr.	<i>Potomac</i>	RE Frederick Neikirk	<i>Ascension</i>
TE Paul Kooistra	<i>Warrior</i>	RE R. Jackson Wilson	<i>Georgia Foothills</i>

**Class of 2026**

TE Art Sartorius	<i>Siouxlands</i>	RE John Bise	<i>Providence</i>
TE Fred Greco	<i>Houston Metro</i>	RE James Eggert	<i>Southwest Florida</i>
TE Guy Waters	<i>Mississippi Valley</i>	RE John Pickering	<i>Evangel</i>

**II. JUDICIAL CASES**

On the date of this Report, seven cases were still in various stages of process:

2022-21	Senters et al. v. Savannah River	2023-01	Hann v. Pee Dee
2022-22	Turner v. South Florida	2023-02	Reynolds v. Pee Dee
2022-23	Woodham v. South Florida	2023-04	Biese et al. v. Tennessee Valley
		2023-05	Hyland v. Chicago Metro

Since our 2022 Report & Supp. Report, the SJC rendered decisions or rulings in the 24 cases listed below. For ease of reference, the list is in numerical case order, which sometimes differs from the order in which they were decided. The date of each Decision is shown.

Abbreviations:      S = Sustained                      C or D = Concurring or Dissenting Opinion(s)  
                             NS = Not Sustained                      A = SJC Answer to C or D  
                             OOO = Out of Order                      O = Objection  
                             W = Withdrawn

Case #	Name	Date Decided	Decision	Other
2021-06	Herron et al. v. Central Indiana.....	06/02/22	.....NS	.....C
2021-11	Park et al. v. Korean Central .....	06/02/22	.....NS	.....2C, D, A
2021-14	Herron et al. v. Central Indiana.....	04/05/23	.....referenced to 2022-10	
2021-15	Barber et al. v. Central Indiana .....	04/05/23	.....referenced to 2022-10	
2022-01	Eagle et al. v. Savannah River .....	06/02/22	.....OOO	
2022-02	Herron & Baysinger v. Central Indiana ...	04/05/23	.....referenced to 2022-10	
2022-03	Klett et al. v. Philadelphia.....	10/20/22	.....S	
2022-04	Sheppard v. Highlands .....	10/20/22	.....S	.....2D
2022-05	Crouse v. Northwest Georgia.....	03/02/23	.....OOO	
2022-06	Biese et al. v. Tennessee Valley.....	10/20/22	.....W 7/18/22	
2022-07	Appeal of Harrell et al. v. Covenant .....	03/02/23	.....S	.....C
2022-08	Snoke v. Pittsburgh .....	10/20/22	.....OOO	
2022-09	Benyola v. Central Florida.....	10/20/22	.....OOO	
2022-10	PCA v. Herron (trial) .....	04/05/23	.....Not Guilty	
2022-11	BCO 34-1 Petitions re: Central Indiana ...	04/05/23	.....referenced to 2022-10	
2022-12	BCO 34-1 Petitions re: Missouri .....	03/02/23	.....OOO	
2022-13	Miller v. Hills & Plains .....	10/20/22	.....OOO	
2022-14	Oh v. Korean Southeast .....	10/20/22	.....W 8/29/22	
2022-15	Murdock v. South Florida.....	03/02/23	.....OOO	
2022-16	Michelson et al. v. NW Georgia .....	03/02/23	.....OOO	
2022-17	Benyola v. Central Florida.....	03/02/23	.....OOO	
2022-18	Benyola v. Central Florida.....	03/02/23	.....OOO	
2022-19	Benyola v. Central Florida.....	03/02/23	.....OOO	
2022-20	Wilson et al. v. Pacific Northwest .....	03/02/23	.....OOO	.....C, D, O

### III. REPORT OF THE CASES

#### CASE No. 2021-06

#### *COMPLAINT OF TE DANIEL HERRON et al.*

*v.*

#### *CENTRAL INDIANA PRESBYTERY*

#### DECISION ON COMPLAINT

June 2, 2022

#### SUMMARY OF THE CASE

The genesis of this case is a *BCO* 31-2 investigation of TE Daniel Herron on various reports concerning his Christian character. The *BCO* 15-1 non-judicial commission, appointed by CIP on September 13, 2019, met with the TE in question and his accusers over a period of months in the fall of 2019 and made a full report to CIP's Church Planting team in January 2020. The report concluded: "The Commission does not believe there is a 'strong presumption of guilt of the party involved.'" The Commission added, "[I]t is the judgment of the commission that there is enough weight to the allegations that pastoral, corrective measures are in order."

Presbytery "received" an edited version of the full report containing the two recommendations. A complaint was ultimately filed with the SJC against CIP's not finding "a strong presumption of guilt" regarding the accused and for not receiving the full report. The SJC referred the matter back to CIP with instructions to appoint a committee to conduct a *BCO* 31-2 investigation of reports concerning the TE and to "pursue whatever other lines of investigation may be prudent."

The Investigative Committee (IC), appointed by CIP on March 5, 2021, reported on May 14, 2021, finding a strong presumption of guilt regarding TE Herron and recommending that six charges be brought against him. CIP 1) approved the report and approved a motion to try the case as a committee of the whole, 2) suspended TE Herron per *BCO* 31-10 and, 3) released a public statement about actions taken by CIP. After the suspension, CIP denied TE Herron access to meetings and minutes from subsequent meetings of CIP. TE Herron, joined by four others, complained against CIP's actions.

#### I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

07/02/19 Five former members or attenders of a PCA Mission Church sent a letter to Central Indiana Presbytery (CIP) accusing a Teaching Elder (TE) of alleged sins.

09/13/19 CIP appointed a non-judicial commission to begin a *BCO* 31-2 investigation.

- 1  
2 11/21/19 Having met with the accusers of the TE as well as the TE himself over the past two  
3 months, CIP's Commission decided to interview more witnesses.  
4  
5 01/20 CIP's Commission submitted a full report to the CIP Church Planting Team: "The  
6 Commission does not believe there is a 'strong presumption of guilt of the party  
7 involved' (*BCO* 31-2) with regard to the accusations sexual harassment,  
8 intimidation, and bullying, or that the TE is guilty of an offense as defined in *BCO*  
9 29 (no violation of divine law, heresies, or immoralities)." They then observed, "It  
10 is the judgment of the commission that there is enough weight to the allegations  
11 that pastoral, corrective measures are in order."  
12  
13 02/14/20 The initial report of the Commission was presented to CIP. After objections were  
14 raised to the Commission's initial report, the Commission met during lunch and  
15 decided to withdraw their initial report and present an edited report. This edited  
16 Commission report was received by CIP. The full report of the Commission was  
17 never presented to CIP.  
18  
19 02/27/20 TE Marusich filed a complaint against the actions of CIP. This complaint had four  
20 allegations: (1) CIP erred in not finding a "strong presumption of guilt" against the  
21 accused; (2) CIP's Commission erred by exceeding its mandate and taking up  
22 business not referred to it; (3) CIP's Commission erred by not submitting a full  
23 record of its proceedings to the court appointing it; (4) CIP's Commission erred in  
24 not delivering the full report of their findings to the Presbytery, the accused's court  
25 of original jurisdiction.  
26  
27 07/10/20 CIP met to address the complaint from TE Marusich. The presbytery sustained  
28 items (2) and (3) and denied items (1) and (4).  
29  
30 07/20/20 TE Marusich carried his complaint regarding items (1) and (4) to the General  
31 Assembly. The Case was designated as Case No. 2020-04.  
32  
33 12/01/20 The proposed panel decision for Case No. 2020-04 was sent to the parties. The CIP  
34 moderator called a meeting to determine how CIP would proceed with the  
35 requirements sent down with the SJC's preliminary panel decision.  
36  
37 01/08/21 At the called meeting, and following representations from TE Marusich, CIP voted  
38 to rescind the original commission report (vote 23-0-1). CIP moved to dismiss the  
39 committee formed to rewrite the commission report (voice vote). CIP approved  
40 referring the case back to the SJC contingent on the full court's acceptance of the  
41 proposed panel decision (vote 18-5-2).  
42  
43 02/04/21 The SJC issued the final ruling for Case No. 2020-04.  
44

- 1 02/10/21 TE Marusich filed charges against TE Herron, citing violations of the 5th and 7th  
2 Commandments, *BCO* 21-4.1a, and violations of his ordination vows.  
3
- 4 02/12/21 CIP met in executive session to consider the charges brought by TE Marusich. The  
5 presbytery voted to move to trial (27-0-1). First date of trial was set for 03/05/2021.  
6
- 7 02/18/21 CIP called a meeting for 03/05/2021 to discuss CIP contracting with Godly  
8 Response to Abuse in the Christian Environment (GRACE) to investigate charges  
9 against TE Herron. This meeting was scheduled to precede the start of the trial on  
10 03/05/2021. Prior to this meeting of the CIP, a series of social media posts going  
11 back to December 2020 were posted by one of the accusers. Also, certain highly  
12 sensitive and privileged executive session materials were posted on social media  
13
- 14 03/02/21 CIP Stated Clerk distributed documents of motions intended to be made at the  
15 03/05/2021 Called Meeting.  
16
- 17 03/05/21 At the called meeting a letter from TE Marusich was read in which he  
18 communicated his desire to “rescind” his charges against TE Herron. A point of  
19 order was raised challenging the motion made in the letter. Moderator Passwater  
20 ruled that the motion was in order and his ruling was challenged. The ruling was  
21 challenged, and the vote (13-15-3) was mistakenly ruled by the Moderator as a  
22 vote that sustained his ruling. Eventually, CIP voted to “endorse the dismissal of  
23 the charges by TE Marusich by a vote of 25-6-1.  
24
- 25 CIP also passed a motion to form a new IC “to consider evidence of a strong  
26 presumption of guilt of a chargeable offense with regard to allegations against the  
27 Christian character to TE Dan Herron, concerning accusations of sexual  
28 harassment and intimidation pursuant to *BCO* 31-2, and Bylaws, IV and in  
29 accordance with the directive of the Standing Judicial Commission in case 2020-  
30 04...” committee to investigate the matter and report back to CIP (24-6-2).  
31
- 32 03/23/21 TE Herron reached out to the *BCO* 31-2 Committee chair TE Josh Hollowell to  
33 provide his email address and expressed willingness to provide any needed  
34 information to the committee.  
35
- 36 04/18/21 TE Hollowell reached out to TE Herron to update him on the proceedings of the  
37 Committee and communicated, in part, “...I wanted to reach out to you and let you  
38 know that we are continuing to process all the information provided to us by the  
39 record of the case for the SJC and investigating any new information. At this point  
40 we do not plan to reinterview anyone that the prior commission had interviewed  
41 unless we have a clarifying question. We don't want to go over the same ground  
42 that the previous commission did nor subject anyone to more questioning than is  
43 necessary. If, however we receive new information we may reach out to ask you  
44 some questions regarding anything new. If you have information that you would  
45 like to pass on to the Committee please contact me by email or phone and provide

- 1 a short summary of the information you would like to pass along so that we can  
2 discuss how we want to proceed...”  
3
- 4 05/12/21 BCO 31-2 Committee chair TE Josh Hollowell emailed TE Herron requesting  
5 limited responses to questions from the Committee. TE Herron emailed his  
6 responses.  
7
- 8 05/14/21 CIP Stated Meeting. 31-2 Committee presented its report describing that they  
9 believed there was sufficient evidence for a strong presumption of guilt. CIP also  
10 approved a motion to suspend TE Herron from office (BCO 31-10) and to publicly  
11 distribute an official statement that included information about the charges,  
12 suspension, and eventual trial of TE Herron. CIP declared that the statement was  
13 “releaseable [sic] to all TE’s and RE’s of CIP and releaseable [sic] to the public  
14 upon request. The Stated Clerk emailed TE Herron the results of the meeting  
15
- 16 05/16/21 Information about the actions taken by CIP appeared on social media.  
17
- 18 05/20/21 TE Herron requested minutes of the 05/14/2021 Stated Meeting and a copy of the  
19 report from the committee that conducted the BCO 31-2 investigation. The State  
20 Clerk denied his request.  
21
- 22 06/18/21 Complainants (TE Herron, et al) filed with CIP a Complaint against the action  
23 taken on 05/14/2021.  
24
- 25 07/07/21 CIP called meeting to consider the complaint of the actions taken on 05/14/2021.  
26 The CIP denied all parts of the Complaint.  
27
- 28 07/13/21 TE Herron and others bring their Complaint to the Standing Judicial Commission.  
29
- 30 11/23/21 Case assigned to original Panel REs John White, Mel Duncan, and E. J. Nusbaum  
31 (Alternate) and TEs Sean Lucas and Paul Lee (Alternate)  
32
- 33 12/21/21 The Panel was expanded. RE E. J. Nusbaum and TE Paul Lee were designated to  
34 be primary members. RE Howard Donahoe and TE Mike Ross were added as  
35 alternates.  
36
- 37 01/17/22 Panel conducted a Hearing to perfect the Record of the Case.  
38
- 39 03/21/22 Panel conducted Hearing. Hearing was conducted by GoToMeeting. Panel  
40 members RE White (chairman), RE Nusbaum (secretary), RE M. Duncan, TE  
41 Lucas, TE Lee, RE Donahoe (alternate) and TE Ross (alternate) were present. The  
42 Complainant, TE Herron was present and accompanied by RE Huber and TE  
43 O’Bannon. The Respondent was represented by TE Holroyd and RE Barber.  
44  
45

## II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

- A. Did CIP err when they proceeded to process after hearing the report of the Investigative Committee (IC)?
- B. Did CIP err when they suspended TE Herron per *BCO* 31-10?
- C. Did CIP err when they restricted TE Herron from receiving the report of the *BCO* 31-2 Investigative Committee and the minutes and attachments from meetings of CIP?
- D. Did CIP err when they approved and issued a public statement that communicated the decision made by CIP on May 14, 2021?

## III. JUDGMENTS

- A. No
- B. No
- C. Yes
- D. No

## IV. REASONING AND OPINION

### **Specification A** - Proceeding to Process after hearing the Report of the IC.

In this specification of error, the Complainants raise the Constitutional issue of what constitutes “due diligence and great discretion” and “satisfactory explanations” concerning an accused in a *BCO* 31-2 investigation. The *BCO* provides neither detailed standards for such investigation nor for what is required to determine “a strong presumption of the guilt of the party involved.” Those matters are left to the judgment of the court, which is subject to review by a higher court.

In reviewing actions of a lower court, “A higher court should ordinarily exhibit great deference to a lower court regarding those matters of discretion and judgment which can only be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and parties.” (*BCO* 39-3)

In this case, we note that all the documents and interviews of the first non-judicial commission that investigated TE Herron were provided to the IC. The IC also conducted additional interviews and received additional documentation. This additional evidence collected by the IC contained 19 statements in support of TE Herron and 8 statements providing evidence against him. In total, the IC reviewed nearly 300 pages of documentation. The documentation included a seventeen-page letter from the accused, a 56-page transcript of an interview of the accused and an email response from the accused.

The Complainants argue that the IC 31-2 investigation, in demanding “satisfactory explanations” concerning the Christian character of the accused, should have “elicit[ed] appropriate exculpatory communications and conversations with TE Herron...” Since the

1 *BCO* is silent on what constitutes “satisfactory explanations.” it is left to the discretion of the  
2 lower court to judge what constitutes those explanations. Yet, the primary purpose of a *BCO*  
3 31-2 investigation is to determine whether the threshold of “a strong presumption of the  
4 guilt of the party” is met.

5  
6 Dr. Morton Smith, in his *Commentary on the PCA Book of Church Order*, notes, “The Court  
7 may, even when believing that there is no guilt, institute process for the purpose of  
8 vindicating the innocent party. Thus, the Court has unlimited discretion, except when a  
9 strong presumption of guilt has been raised by investigation.”

10  
11 A trial allows both the prosecutor and the accused to present their cases under oath so that  
12 those sitting in judgment are able to weigh point-by-point the totality of the testimony and  
13 other evidence. It is for those who sit in judgment at the trial to be impartial and view the  
14 competency of witnesses testimony and evidence, discounting “accusations from any person  
15 who is known to indulge a malignant spirit towards the accused; who is not of good  
16 character; who is himself under censure or process; who is deeply interested in any respect  
17 in the conviction of the accused; or who is known to be litigious, rash or highly imprudent.”  
18 (*BCO* 31-8) *BCO* 32-13 also provides, “In order that a trial be fair and impartial, the  
19 witnesses shall be examined in the presence of the accused...” and also allows for cross-  
20 examination by the parties.

21  
22 Because the Record does not show evidence that clear error was committed by CIP, the  
23 complaint concerning this specification of error is denied.

24  
25 **Specification B** - Suspension of TE Herron per *BCO* 31-10.

26  
27 *BCO* 31-10 - “When a member of a church court is under process, all his official functions  
28 may be suspended at the court’s discretion; but this shall never be done in the way of  
29 censure.”

30  
31 The Complainant contends the imposition of his suspension from official functions violated  
32 *BCO* 31-10. However, absent some censure statement from the original court, the intention  
33 to censure is difficult to demonstrate or for the higher court to notice. The Record did not  
34 sufficiently demonstrate evidence warranting finding that Presbytery violated the final clause  
35 of *BCO* 31-10.

36  
37 We understand a minister’s suspension from “all his official functions” would certainly feel  
38 like a censure, and very likely have a similar effect. The *BCO* does not stipulate a deadline  
39 for commencing a trial after a prosecutor has been appointed. And the appeal process takes  
40 many months. Furthermore, unless his church can afford to pay him and his temporary  
41 replacement, the non-disciplinary suspension would likely impact his salary and his family's  
42 finances (unlike ruling elders under similar non-disciplinary suspensions). And a non-  
43 disciplinary suspension could eventually result in the minister losing his job, even if he  
44 eventually was acquitted or prevailed on appeal. Therefore, courts should be careful to ensure  
45 this is “never” done in the way of censure.

In the Judgment for Issue C, we note that access to presbytery meetings and minutes is not ordinarily to be treated as one of a minister's "official functions" covered in *BCO* 31-10. He ordinarily still retains those rights even when the non-censure suspension of *BCO* 31-10 is imposed.

Because the Record does not show evidence that CIP clearly erred in the application of *BCO* 31-10, the Complaint concerning this specification is denied.

**Specification C** – Restricting the Complainant from receiving the report of the *BCO* 31-2 investigative committee and other minutes and attachments from meetings of CIP.

While judicatories are allowed to suspend those under process from their official functions, following *BCO* 31-10, this suspension is administrative in nature. Such suspensions do not have the effect of removing someone as a member of the body; as a result, as a member of that court, Complainant would have the same rights to the minutes and reports of the Presbytery as any other member would have. In this regard, the SJC sustains Complainant on this point.

By restricting his access to the minutes of the Presbytery, including executive session minutes, Presbytery demonstrated a "refusal of reasonable indulgence" to a person against whom process was beginning (*BCO* 43-2). And by restricting his access to called meetings, which are themselves public meetings, Presbytery also created an unreasonable burden on Complainant in understanding fully what the action of the Presbytery against him was. While there might be reasons where it would be appropriate to ask Complainant to recuse himself from executive session meetings where matters of his disciplinary process would be discussed, Presbytery went too far and created a potential future ground of appeal if they continued down this path.

That said, the SJC does not agree with the Complainant that he would necessarily have the right to "the minutes and documents of the *BCO* 31-2 Committee." An investigative committee might interview several people who may or may not have ended up being significant for determining whether there was a strong presumption of guilt in a certain matter. Likewise, a committee might collect a range of documents that are not germane to their investigation. Surely it would be inappropriate to disclose each witness, all testimony, and every document to an accused individual upon his request. Those witnesses, documents, and evidence that are germane to the charges and specifications will be made known in the indictment; at that point, the accused should have access to those materials to prepare a defense (*BCO* 32-4, 5, 8).

**Specification D** – Approval and Release of a Public Statement that Communicated the Decision Made by CIP on May 14, 2021.

Once again, this issue turns on *BCO* 39-3(3): "A higher court should ordinarily exhibit great deference to a lower court regarding those matters of discretion and judgment which can

only be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and parties.” While other judicatories may have handled the matter differently based on their own local circumstances, CIP decided to approve and authorize a “public statement, releasable to all TEs and REs of CIP and releasable to the public upon request”.

Because this matter was already public, and because the Presbytery needed to care for the peace, purity, and unity of the Church at large and the churches of the Presbytery, they exercised their judgment to make a statement on the matter. Because this is a matter of discretion and judgment, the SJC exhibits deference to CIP in this matter and rules that it did not err in approving a public statement in this matter.

**Conclusion** - In several recent complaints arising from this Presbytery, procedural confusion has come from allowing people to file *BCO* 43-1 complaints against some aspect of the judicial process *after* the court has found a strong presumption of guilt, and thus, after process has commenced. Allowing and adjudicating such pre-trial *BCO* 43-1 complaints could significantly delay a trial, especially if adjudication of each complaint needs to wait for the next meeting of presbytery or wait for an SJC decision. For example, an accused person might seek to file complaints against:

1. the investigative procedures (as in this Case)
2. the appointment of a particular prosecutor
3. the wording of the indictment
4. the appointment of a particular member of the trial commission
5. the date of the trial
6. any pre-trial rulings of the trial court (allowable defense counsel, witness citations, length of briefs, scheduled length of trial, length of closing arguments, etc.)

Allowing such pre-trial *BCO* 43-1 complaints could also ping-pong matters indefinitely. For example, an accused person might file a *BCO* 43-1 complaint against the appointment of a particular prosecutor. If Presbytery sustains it, then some other presbyter might file a *BCO* 43-1 complaint against that decision. And either of those complainants might take their complaint to the SJC. Theoretically, the matter might never get to trial if objections are handled as *BCO* 43-1 complaints rather than as objections the trial court addresses via *BCO* 32-14.<sup>1</sup>

**Amends** - The SJC instructs the Presbytery to proceed to a trial, given that Presbytery found a strong presumption of guilt on certain allegations on May 14, 2021, and the SJC has declined to sustain the Complaint against those findings. Absent a confession or the dismissal of all charges, Presbytery does not have the option to decline to institute process. This is clear in the 1898 F. P. Ramsay quote below. (Emphasis added throughout.)

---

<sup>1</sup> *BCO* 32-14. “On all questions arising in the progress of a trial, the discussion shall first be between the parties; and when they have been heard, they may be required to withdraw from the court until the members deliberate upon and decide the point.”

And after an investigation is once originated, the court *no longer has discretion not to institute process* if the investigation results in raising a strong presumption of guilt of the accused. It appears, then, that, after an investigation, the court *must always institute process*, except where the court judges that the investigation fails to result in raising a strong presumption of guilt, and, of course, the court may institute process, even when the members of the court believe that there is no guilt, if they are persuaded that this is desirable for the vindication of innocence or for other reasons. The sum of the matter is, that the court has unlimited discretion (subject, as in all matters, to the review of higher courts), only that *it has not discretion to raise by investigation a strong presumption of guilt and then not institute process*. A strong presumption means a belief by the members of the court that evidence as then known to them would indicate that guilt probably exists, unless evidence to the contrary can be produced not then known to them.

Ramsay, *Exposition of the Book of Church Order* (1898, pp. 185-86), on RoD, V-2.

The Record indicates Presbytery adopted the motion below on January 8, 2021, by a vote of 18-5-2, which read:

Pending the acceptance of the panel decision by the full SJC [in Case No. 2020-04 *Marusich v. CIP*], per BCO 41-2 we refer the case [trial] back to the SJC for it to conduct the case with process. Out of concern for the spiritual and emotional wellbeing of those involved, we ask the SJC to please expedite this process.

If Presbytery had filed that Reference, things would have been far simpler. In addition to this present Complaint, there have been three others filed with regard to this matter (one prior and two pending), and this matter has been in various levels of adjudication since 2019. The Records of these Cases total over 2500 pages. The Record and the Hearing on this present Case indicated countless pages of comments and accusations have regularly appeared on social media and in the Bloomington press. Indeed, the entire Record of the Case for the previously decided SJC Case 2020-04 has appeared on a social media platform - including Presbytery executive session minutes. The peace and purity of the Church has been disrupted as the resolution of these issues has been delayed.

Finally, the SJC temporarily suspends all decisions relating to censures against TE Herron until after the completion of the judicial process growing out of Presbytery's BCO 31-2 findings of 05/14/2021.

The SJC notes it has postponed consideration of all pending (i.e., Case Nos. 2021-14, 2021-15, & 2022-02) and future Complaints on any matter related to TE Daniel Herron or related judicial matters until the completion of the judicial process growing out of Presbytery's BCO 31-2 findings of 05/14/2021 and the adjudication of any subsequent appeal.

The proposed decision was drafted by the Panel and amended by the SJC. The SJC approved the final Decision by vote of 18-0 on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders are indicated by an <sup>R</sup>.

Bankson	<i>Concur</i>	M. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Neikirk <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Bise <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	S. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Nusbaum <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Cannata	<i>Recused</i>	Ellis	<i>Concur</i>	Pickering <sup>R</sup>	<i>Absent</i>
Carrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Greco	<i>Concur</i>	Ross	<i>Concur</i>
-- vacant	---	Kooistra	<i>Concur</i>	Terrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Coffin	<i>Concur</i>	Lee	<i>Absent</i>	Waters	<i>Concur</i>
Donahoe <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lucas	<i>Absent</i>	White <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Dowling <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	McGowan	<i>Absent</i>	Wilson <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>

TE Cannata recused himself because of his relationships with the parties and their representatives. *OMSJC* 2.10(d).

### CONCURRING OPINION

#### Case 2021-06: *TE Herron, et al. v. Central Indiana*

RE Howie Donahoe

I concurred with the Judgments on Issues A, B, & C but believe further reasoning is warranted in A & B. I dissented on the Judgment for Issue D (regarding Presbytery's press release).

However, before addressing those, it's worth revisiting a significant procedural problem. As the Decision implies, much of the procedural congestion in related cases in this Presbytery arises from what's known in the civil courts as "interlocutory appeals." Seven years ago, I expressed concern about allowing interlocutory appeals in a concurring opinion in *Marshall v. Pacific*. (Case 2013-03, M43GA, p. 547 ff.) And in that Case, a fellow judge's dissenting opinion expressed confidence this scenario would be unlikely, or at least easily managed. But the several complaints out of Central Indiana this year demonstrate otherwise. To avoid this in the future, perhaps *BCO* 43-1 could be revised to further restrict such complaints, using something like what's shown below:

43-1. A complaint is a written representation made against some act or decision of a court of the Church. It is the right of any communing member of the Church in good standing to make complaint against any action of a court to whose jurisdiction he is subject, ~~except that no complaint is allowable in a judicial case in which an appeal is pending.~~ However, in matters related to judicial process, no complaint is allowable after process has commenced (i.e., after the court has directed the appointment of a prosecutor - *BCO* 31-2; 32-2). If a complaint is filed after process has commenced, adjudication shall be delayed until after the judicial case has been completed or, if an appeal is filed, after it has been adjudicated or withdrawn.

In this present Case, 13 months elapsed between when Presbytery voted to commence process and the SJC denied the accused minister's Complaint against investigative procedures. Would a trial be suspended again if someone filed a pre-trial *BCO* 43-1 complaint against the

1 appointment of a particular prosecutor, the trial date, the final wording of the indictment, or  
 2 the appointment of some member of the trial commission?<sup>2</sup>  
 3 No party – neither the defendant nor some third party - should be granted appellate review of  
 4 a decision of a court or its commission via a *BCO* 43-1 complaint *while the judicial case is in*  
 5 *process* unless there is some clear demonstration of impending, irreparable harm. The SJC  
 6 made a similar ruling in 2015 in *Marshall v. Pacific*, where an accused person filed a  
 7 complaint prior to his trial alleging the indictment was incomplete. The SJC ruled as follows:

8  
 9 The Complaint is Judicially Out of Order, because it has to do with matters in a  
 10 judicial case that an accused should reserve for proper disposal in an appeal, not  
 11 through a complaint (*BCO* 32-14; 42-3), ...<sup>3</sup>  
 12

13 We'll now address Issues A, B and D

### 14 15 **Issue A – Investigative Procedures**

16  
 17 *Limited Guidelines* - This Case is one of many that have come to the SJC where there is  
 18 disagreement about investigative processes. Because the *BCO* says little about how to conduct  
 19 investigations, presbyteries might consider adopting something in their standing rules like that  
 20 employed by another PCA Presbytery, in which a five-man standing committee has rules and  
 21 guidelines for how it commences, conducts, and concludes investigations.

22 [https://docs.google.com/document/d/1nJVTcgBLzuw-](https://docs.google.com/document/d/1nJVTcgBLzuw-tqnD9hI_SltD5XyVFKQ6/edit?usp=sharing&ouid=110515225575322482419&rtpof=true&sd=true)  
 23 [tqnD9hI\\_SltD5XyVFKQ6/edit?usp=sharing&ouid=110515225575322482419&rtpof=true&sd=true](https://docs.google.com/document/d/1nJVTcgBLzuw-tqnD9hI_SltD5XyVFKQ6/edit?usp=sharing&ouid=110515225575322482419&rtpof=true&sd=true)  
 24

25 “*Reports*” - Part of the confusion with investigations probably arises from an overly-broad  
 26 interpretation of the noun “reports” in *BCO* 31-2.

27  
 28 31-2. It is the duty of all church Sessions and Presbyteries to exercise care over those  
 29 subject to their authority. They shall with due diligence and great discretion demand  
 30 from such persons satisfactory explanations concerning *reports* affecting their  
 31 Christian character. (Emphasis added.)  
 32

33 In the history of American Presbyterianism, the *BCO* word "reports" has ordinarily referred  
 34 to widely known accusations, public "reports," or allegations of "common fame." It has not

---

<sup>2</sup> In U.S. law, an “interlocutory appeal” is the appealing of a lower court ruling to an appellate court prior to the final judgment of the lower court (which is essentially what the Complainant did in this present Case.) U.S. civil courts sometimes allow such “appeals,” but only if they meet very narrow requirements. For example, the U.S. Supreme Court delineated requirements for U.S. federal courts, holding that a pre-judgment appeal would be permitted only if:

1. the outcome of the case would be conclusively determined by the issue;
2. the matter appealed was collateral to the merits (i.e., of a secondary nature to);
3. and the matter was effectively unreviewable if immediate appeal were not allowed.

(*Lauro Lines v. Chasser*, 1989) <https://supreme.justia.com/cases/federal/us/490/495/case.html>

And interlocutory appeals are even rarer in criminal cases. A defendant’s petition for permission to appeal a trial court’s pre-verdict ruling usually must demonstrate he will be irreparably harmed if he must wait until the end of the trial to appeal.

<sup>3</sup> See also a concurring opinion two years after *Marshall*: Case 2015-04: *Thompson v. S. FL*, M44GA, p. 515.

referred to every accusation presented to a Session or a Presbytery. In this present Case, it was not public rumors that generated the initial investigation, but rather, a letter from five people. Thus, the letter was more like what's described in *BCO* 34-3 (below) rather than the "reports" of *BCO* 31-2.

*BCO* 34-3. If anyone knows a minister to be guilty of a private offense, he should warn him in private. But if the offense be persisted in, or become public, he should bring the case to the attention of some other minister of the Presbytery.

*Who is the "aggrieved" person of BCO 31-2?* - While not paramount to Issue A in this Case, the parties differed in their interpretation of the italicized clause below in *BCO* 31-2 and even addressed the question in both of their Briefs.

*BCO* 31-2. It is the duty of all church Sessions and Presbyteries to exercise care over those subject to their authority. They shall with due diligence and great discretion demand from such persons satisfactory explanations concerning reports affecting their Christian character. This duty is more imperative when *those who deem themselves aggrieved* by injurious reports shall ask an investigation. (Emphasis added.)

The Complainant (rightly) argued the aggrieved person in view is the subject of the "reports" in the second sentence. But the Respondent (mistakenly) argued the italicized clause refers to the authors of those reports. The "injurious reports" are those alleging something negative about the accused and not reports of injuries felt by accusers. The reports are "injurious" to the accused's character unless investigated and either dismissed or prosecuted. And for that reason, the investigation is "more imperative" if the *accused* (the aggrieved) asks for it.

**Issue B** - *BCO* 31-10 contains an important and often disregarded prohibition regarding administrative (non-censure) suspensions.

*BCO* 31-10 - When a member of a church court is under process, all his official functions may be suspended at the court's discretion; *but this shall never be done in the way of censure*. (Emphasis added.)

It is difficult to determine whether a purported non-censure suspension is, instead, improperly imposed as an unofficial censure. Thus, higher courts will ordinarily be reticent to overrule such. However, presbyteries should realize non-censure suspensions will very often have the same *effect* as a censure, especially if the accused minister loses his job prior to the conclusion of process. Presbyteries should heed the 1879 counsel of F.P. Ramsay: "This is a particular application of the principle that one may have the exercise of his official functions suspended without censure; but the court should be slow to do this, unless prudence requires it, lest it work to the prejudice of the accused or make the court appear precipitate." Unfortunately, rather than being "slow to do this," these non-censure suspensions have seemed to become the rule rather than the exception in many recent Cases that have come to the SJC.

1 *BCO* 31-10 does not require a presbytery to record a reason for why it administratively  
 2 suspends a minister pre-trial, and it only requires a simple majority to do so. However, we  
 3 note an inconsistency between *BCO* 31-10 and *BCO* 42-6 (which requires such recording).

4  
 5 *BCO* 42-6. Notice of appeal shall have the effect of suspending the judgment of the  
 6 lower court until the case has been finally decided in the higher court. However, the  
 7 court of original jurisdiction may, *for sufficient reasons duly recorded*, prevent the  
 8 appellant from approaching the Lord's Table, and if an officer, prevent him from  
 9 exercising some or all his official functions, until the case is finally decided (cf. *BCO*  
 10 31-10; 33-4). This shall never be done in the way of censure. (Emphasis added.)

11  
 12 It's unclear why the *BCO* would require reasons to be "sufficient" and "duly recorded" when  
 13 administratively suspending a *convicted* minister during an appeal, but not require the same  
 14 for a minister who is simply *accused* and awaiting trial. It seems those should, if anything, be  
 15 reversed. The legislative history might explain how we got this inconsistency.<sup>4 5</sup>

---

<sup>4</sup> *BCO* 31-10 - The current text dates to PCUS 1879, differing from subsequent editions only in the capitalization of the word "Church."

<sup>5</sup> *BCO* 42-6 - The first sentence of our current *BCO* 42-6 was added in 1990 (M18GA, p. 49). The second was added in 1996 (M24GA, p. 60). Here is the legislative history.

1879 If the infliction of the sentence of suspension, excommunication or deposition be arrested by appeal, the judgment appealed from shall nevertheless be considered as in force until the appeal be issued.

1925 Notice of appeal shall have the effect of suspending the judgment of the lower court until the case has been finally decided in the higher court. If, however, the censure is suspension or excommunication from the sealing ordinances, or deposition from office, the court may, for sufficient reasons duly recorded, put the censure into effect until the case is finally decided.

1973 Same text as PCUS Book of 1925. (M1GA, p. 153.)

1990 Notice of appeal shall have the effect of suspending the judgment of the lower court until the case has been finally decided in the higher court. If, however, the censure is suspension from the sacraments, and/or his office, or excommunication from the ~~sealing ordinances~~ sacraments, or deposition from office, the court may, for sufficient reasons duly recorded, put the censure into effect until the case is finally decided.

1996 Notice of appeal shall have the effect of suspending the judgment of the lower court until the case has been finally decided in the higher court. ~~If, however, the censure is suspension or excommunication from the sealing ordinances, or deposition from office, the court may, for sufficient reasons duly recorded, put the censure into effect until the case is finally decided.~~ However, the court of original jurisdiction may, for sufficient reasons duly recorded, prevent the appellant from approaching the Lord's Table, and if an officer, prevent him from exercising some or all his official functions, until the case is finally decided (cf. BCO 31-10; 33-3). This shall never be done in the way of censure.

The 1996 change to *BCO* 42-6 was in omnibus package of 11 changes regarding disciplinary procedures recommended to the 17<sup>th</sup> GA by the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business. The package was approved and sent down to the presbyteries, which approved it by a vote of 37-6. (Changes were made to *BCO* 30-1, 30-3, 34-7, 34-8, 36-4, 36-5, 37-1, 37-2, 37-3, 37-7 and 42-6). The 1996 change (our current version) was recommended by the Ad Interim Committee on Judicial Procedures in 1995 and approved by the presbyteries on a 40-14 vote. (M23GA, p. 85). The AICJP had provided the following as its reason for the proposed change: "In the [BCO 42] chapter as written there is a conflict between the treatment of an appealing party, where censures may be enacted before the final resolution of the appeal, and other provisions of BCO, where a temporary suspension of privileges is permitted while an appeal is processed, but never by way of censure. The amendment applies the latter principles consistently." (M23GA, p. 85)

**Issue D** – I dissenting in this Judgment because I consider Presbytery’s post-indictment, pre-trial press release to have been a clear error of discretion and judgment (*BCO* 39-3.3).

The Record contained Presbytery’s Bylaws, which included the following provision common in many presbyteries: “Rules of Order: The edition of Robert’s Rules of Order used in the General Assembly will govern Presbytery during the business portion of its meetings unless it is in conflict with the Book of Church Order or these by-laws.” Robert’s Rules contains an important provision that requires a degree of confidentiality that Presbytery did not follow:

A society has the right to investigate the character of its members and officers as may be necessary to the enforcement of its own standards. But neither the society nor any member has the right to make public any information obtained through such an investigation; if it becomes common knowledge within the society, it may not be revealed to anyone outside the society. Consequently, a trial must always be held in executive session, as must the introduction and consideration of all resolutions leading up to the trial. RONR (12<sup>th</sup> ed.) 63:2 <sup>6</sup>

Rather than clarify or calming things, Presbytery’s press release seems to have resulted in greater misunderstandings, as Presbytery actions were interpreted differently by various press sites and blogs. And the Complainant demonstrated how these negatively impacted him.

Our *BCO* does not explicitly prohibit a presbytery from publishing a press release related to an investigation or an indictment. But it seems the *BCO* implies that doing so would be, at best, irregular. *BCO* 36-2 provides: “In the case of public offenses, the degree of censure and *mode of administering it* shall be within the discretion of the court ...” *BCO* 36-3 stipulates: “If the offense is public the Admonition should be administered by the moderator in presence of the court *and may also be announced in public should the court deem it expedient.*” *BCO* 36-4 specifies: “Definite suspension from office should be administered in the presence of the court alone or in open session of the court, as it may deem best, *and public announcement thereof shall be at the court’s discretion.*” (All emphases added.) But unlike our present Case, all those public announcements would *follow* a finding of guilt and imposition of censure, not precede it.

**Concurring and Dissenting Opinions** – Finally, it was troublesome to see in the Record that the Presbytery Clerk made a unilateral and unexplained decision to withhold from Presbytery the February 2021 Dissenting Opinion signed by four SJC judges in Case 2020-04: *Marusich v. Central Indiana*. (M48GA, p. 806) SJC Manual 18.12.a describes concurring and dissenting

---

<sup>6</sup> A similar restriction would also apply to any post-conviction press releases: “If (after trial) a member is expelled or an officer is removed from office, the society has the right to disclose that fact - circulating it only to the extent required for the protection of the society or, possibly, of other organizations. Neither the society nor any of its members has the right to make public the charge of which an officer or member has been found guilty, or to reveal any other details connected with the case. To make any of the facts public may constitute libel. A trial by the society cannot legally establish the guilt of the accused, as understood in a court of law; it can only establish his guilt as affecting the society’s judgment of his fitness for membership or office.” RONR (12<sup>th</sup> ed.) 63:3

opinions as “an essential element of the work of the Commission.” In addition, a concurring or dissenting opinion is regarded as an “appendix” to an SJC Decision and is to be “promptly sent to the parties.” (*OMSJC* 17.8.k) Fortunately, at the upcoming 49th GA, the SJC is recommending a change to its Manual to require all concurring and dissenting opinions to *accompany* an SJC decision (rather than being sent to the parties weeks after the decision has been sent).

## **CASE No. 2021-11**

### ***TE BRIAN PARK et al.* v. KOREAN CENTRAL PRESBYTERY**

## **DECISION ON COMPLAINT**

June 2, 2022

### **SUMMARY OF THE CASE**

This case came to the SJC on a Complaint initially filed by nine Teaching Elders within the Korean Central Presbytery (“KCP”), seven of whom later brought it to the higher court. The case began when Presbytery named an investigative committee to examine allegations of misconduct by a Teaching Elder that had begun many years before – in 2001. The TE was laboring out of bounds as the senior pastor of an independent church, Covenant Fellowship Church (“CFC”) in Champaign-Urbana, Illinois. The committee recommended that Presbytery appoint a prosecutor to draw an indictment regarding the Teaching Elder’s conduct. In the same meeting, however, before any indictment was prepared, the Presbytery voted to administer a censure of definite suspension from office. The Complainants allege errors in the process. The matter was adjudicated by the SJC.

### **I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

- 08/28/20 Thirteen individuals identifying as former members of CFC submitted a letter to KCP alleging that the senior Teaching Elder/Pastor Joshua Min Chung engaged in improper conduct toward a female member in 2001 and failed to disclose his conduct.
- 10/13/20 KCP formed an Ad-Interim Committee to investigate the allegations against the Teaching Elder
- 04/13/21 The Ad-Interim Committee reported its work and findings in a written report with a number of supporting exhibits and appendices. It recommended that KCP indict the Teaching Elder for his 2001 actions and subsequent conduct. KCP adopted the recommendation and appointed a prosecutor. In the same Zoom meeting,

however, during its second day, prior to the preparation of any indictment, KCP's minutes record the following action:

“The Presbytery decided to rule as follows... Sexual harassment is unacceptable for Christians. In particular, the sin is aggravated because it is about what the pastor did to a member of his congregation. For such an offense, a certain period of suspension from the office seems appropriate. However, the leadership of CFC suspended his ministry for more than a year. Although this discipline did not comply with the BCO, it is sufficient in its content. Regarding recovery, the pastor reconciled with his victim, and regarding his relationship with God, he recognized his sin before God and relies on the blood of Christ. We judge that his relationship with God is restored as we consider the grace of God. We remind him to abide by the BCO, and we believe that he should return to ministry.”

06/5/21 Nine Complainants filed a Complaint against KCP's action of April 14, 2021.

07/13/21 KCP met to consider the Complaint. A motion to rescind KCP's action of April 14, 2021 was defeated, falling one vote short of the two-thirds vote required by KCP's rules.

07/15/21 KCP issued a written statement indicating that its decision not to rescind its prior action effectively denied the Complaint. In offering a rationale for its action, KCP (and the Complainants) failed to recognize that it had denied the Complaint despite a vote that indicated a majority would have sustained the Complaint, which is all that is required to sustain a complaint.

08/09/21 Seven Complainants carried the Complaint to the General Assembly.

02/16/22 The Panel conducted the hearing with members TE Paul Bankson, (Chairman), RE Sam Duncan, and RE Jack Wilson (Secretary) in attendance. RE Dan Carrell and TE Fred Greco (alternates) were also present. TEs Jooho Yoon and Brian Park presented for the Complainants, and TE Kukhun Lee represented KCP.

## **II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE**

Did Korean Central Presbytery err in the manner in which it administered its censure to the Teaching Elder?

## **III. JUDGMENT**

Yes. The Complaint is sustained, and the action of the lower court is annulled. The matter before the lower court is moot, as there can be no reasonable hope of just proceedings concerning an event twenty one years past and with no cooperating

1 victim. The Complainants' brief virtually acknowledged the same, citing a former  
2 CFC lay leader and attorney by profession:

3  
4 "In my mind there is a version that the victim told Sue Lee right after it happened.  
5 That's the version that Sue later told Janet. I think there is another version that  
6 was communicated to you during your investigation. And there are  
7 discrepancies. I don't think anyone is lying. I think it is a product of it happening  
8 such a long time ago; the victim wanting it dropped and maybe subconsciously  
9 or intentionally minimizing parts so that people will have an easier time letting  
10 it go. I experienced this when I prosecuted domestic violence cases."

#### 11 12 **IV. REASONING AND OPINION**

13 BCO 32-3 provides in relevant part:

14  
15 When a charge is laid before the Session or Presbytery, it shall be reduced to  
16 writing, and ***nothing shall be done at the first meeting of the court*** (emphasis  
17 supplied), unless by consent of parties, except:

- 18 1. to appoint a prosecutor,
- 19 2. to order the indictment drawn and a copy, along with names of  
20 witnesses then known to support it, served on the accused, and
- 21 3. to cite the accused to appear and be heard at another meeting which  
22 shall not be sooner than ten days after such citation.

23 At the second meeting of the court the charges shall be read to the  
24 accused, if present, and he shall be called upon to say whether he be guilty or  
25 not. ***If the accused confesses, the court may deal with him according to its***  
26 ***discretion.*** . . . (Emphasis supplied.)

27  
28 In its first meeting, the Presbytery erred by moving more quickly and summarily than  
29 the *BCO* prescribes. Presbytery acted to appoint a prosecutor; however, before the indictment  
30 could be drawn, on the same day Presbytery summarily administered a censure. Although  
31 Presbytery may have been intending to treat the case as one without process under *BCO* 38-  
32 1, its minutes of April 13-14, 2021, do not include any confession on the part of the Teaching  
33 Elder or reflect that a confession was offered or received, nor is there any reference to an  
34 agreement on a statement of facts.

35  
36 The Record of the Case includes a three-page statement from the Teaching Elder  
37 responding to the findings of the Ad-Interim Committee; however, nothing in the Record of  
38 the Case (including the minutes of KCP) indicates that the statement was distributed to voting  
39 presbyters or considered in the administration of the censure. While the parties indicate some  
40 dialogue or interaction occurred between the Presbytery's decision to appoint a prosecutor  
41 and its decision to impose a censure of definite suspension from office, the minutes are silent  
42 as to the nature and substance of that interaction.

43  
44 The above-quoted *BCO* provisions wisely provide for a measured process in a  
45 disciplinary matter. The time and consideration required for each step in the process allow

for careful analysis and action by the prosecutor, the accused, and the court. Such deliberation is suitable to the weighty circumstances and consequences associated with disciplinary cases.

Once process is formally commenced, if discipline is then to be imposed without a trial, it is essential that the prosecutor, the accused member, and the court understand the scope of the matters being confessed and adjudicated. *BCO* 32-3 contemplates the accused making a confession to particular charges from an indictment. Without charges there can be no specific confession. In proceeding to administer a censure in the absence of charges and a specific confession based on a statement of facts, Presbytery acted prematurely and erred.

As quoted above, Presbytery's own ruling on April 14, 2021, admitted its discipline did not comply with the *BCO*. Besides the *BCO*-related procedural error noted above, it also committed procedural errors in the conduct of the April meeting. Having agreed to accept the recommendations of the Ad-Interim Committee and appoint a prosecutor, it later adopted the statement quoted above. But the minutes reveal no motion to rescind the acceptance of the recommendations, let alone a two-thirds vote to rescind.

Further, in stating that "the leadership of CFC suspended his ministry for more than a year," KCP was relying on a suspension imposed not by a PCA church, but by pastors within an independent church, and the scope of the suspended ministry was never defined. Discipline is a matter for the church court to which a person is subject; in this case, the Teaching Elder in question was a member of KCP, not CFC. Neither CFC nor its staff had any authority to impose any disciplinary action of any kind. *BCO* 30-1 clearly indicates that censures are to "be inflicted by church courts" and then proceeds to describe Constitutional censures as "admonition, suspension from the Sacraments, excommunication, suspension from office, and deposition from office." KCP did not act in a Constitutional manner when it counted the actions of CFC (vague as they were) as a proper censure under *BCO* 30.

This decision in no way comments on the merits of the allegations. This decision does not mean that charges concerning events that occurred twenty one years ago are always not adjudicable.

The Panel decision was originally written by RE Jack Wilson, RE Dan Carrell, and TE Fred Greco and edited and approved by the Panel 3-0. The Panel's decision was modified and approved by the SJC by vote of 17-1-1 on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders indicated by an <sup>R</sup>.

Bankson	<i>Concur</i>	M. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Neikirk <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Bise <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	S. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Nusbaum <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Cannata	<i>Concur</i>	Ellis	<i>Concur</i>	Pickering <sup>R</sup>	<i>Absent</i>
Carrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Abstain</i>	Greco	<i>Concur</i>	Ross	<i>Dissent</i>
-- vacant	---	Kooistra	<i>Concur</i>	Terrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Coffin	<i>Concur</i>	Lee	<i>Absent</i>	Waters	<i>Concur</i>
Donahoe <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lucas	<i>Absent</i>	White <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Dowling <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	McGowan	<i>Absent</i>	Wilson <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>

**CONCURRING OPINION****Case 2021-11: *TE Park et al. v. Korean Central Presbytery***

RE Jack Wilson

Joined by TE Paul Bankson, RE John Bise, RE Sam Duncan, and  
TE Fred Greco. RE Dan Carrell abstained from the vote but agrees  
with the views expressed in this Concurring Opinion.

We concur in the Commission's Judgment that the Complaint be sustained. The Panel which heard the case proposed to send the case back to Presbytery for further action. For the reasons which follow, we believe the case should have been returned to the lower court for further action. We disagree with the Commission's decision to terminate the case at this time.

The initial allegations against the Teaching Elder stem from events which occurred more than twenty years ago. The incident was not widely known for many years. We acknowledge that prosecuting a case arising from events in the distant past may be extraordinarily difficult. The Record of the Case indicates that the victim may not wish to testify or participate in the case. The passage of time could present challenges in proving multiple aspects of the case. The accused could raise a number of defenses. While these circumstances may make prosecution *difficult*, we do not believe it to be *impossible*.

In addition, the Record of the Case includes other claims and potential offenses (the facts of which are disputed) which could have formed the basis for other charges regarding the Teaching Elder's subsequent conduct in interacting with church members, with his fellow pastors, with Presbytery, and with his wife. Some of those interactions occurred well after the initial events. Some of them are alleged by the Complainants to be ongoing. We believe any offenses occurring, recurring, or continuing after the date of the SJC's decision could form the basis for further investigation and subsequent charges.

In view of these other potential offenses and the procedural errors identified in the decision, we preferred to return the case to the lower court where Presbytery could have completed the process it initiated, with its appointed Prosecutor drafting an indictment. If the accused confessed to the indictment or any part of it, Presbytery could have administered a censure for the matters confessed in accordance with *BCO* 32-3. If the accused pled not guilty, then the case could have proceeded to trial. In the alternative, the accused and Presbytery (if it chose to do so in the exercise of its discretion) could have engaged in the process described in *BCO* 38-1 to attempt to resolve the matters. We believe the Commission erred in its decision to end the case without requiring follow up action in the lower court.

## CONCURRING OPINION

### Case 2021-11: *Park et al. v. Korean Central Presbytery*

RE Howie Donahoe

While I agreed with the final disposition of this Case, I disagreed with the Statement of the Issue and the Judgment, which ruled Presbytery erred “in the manner in which it administered its censure to the Teaching Elder.” I disagreed because Presbytery did not administer any censure. The Decision further mischaracterized Presbytery’s action by using phrases like those below. (All emphasis added.)

- “Presbytery voted to *administer* a censure of definite suspension” (p. 1)
- “Presbytery summarily *administered* a censure” (p. 3)
- “considered in the *administration* of the censure” (p. 3)
- “decision to *impose* a censure of definite suspension from office” (p. 3)
- “in proceeding to *administer* a censure in the absence of charges” (p. 4)

Presbytery did not “administer” anything. It simply recognized, and regarded as sufficient, a suspension of duties previously imposed by the non-PCA church. And that was Presbytery’s prerogative. At its April 2021 meeting, Presbytery exercised its discretion and judgment (shown below), on a matter that could best “be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and parties,” and thus SJC should afford the “great deference” of *BCO* 39-3.3.

Sexual harassment is unacceptable for Christians. In particular, the sin is aggravated because it is about what the pastor did to a member of his congregation. For such an offense, a certain period of suspension from the office seems appropriate. However, the leadership of [the non-PCA church] suspended his ministry for more than a year. Although this discipline did not comply with the BCO, it is sufficient in its content. Regarding recovery, the pastor reconciled with his victim, and regarding his relationship with God, he recognized his sin before God and relies on the blood of Christ. We judge that his relationship with God is restored as we consider the grace of God.

In addition, the Decision indicates the victim wanted the matter “dropped.” In addition, the Record indicated the woman communicated in Oct. 2019: “I adamantly requested the incident [of 18 years prior] to be private and continue to do so. Any rendition of the incident from other sources are not directly from me, so are a misrepresentation of the story and false. Again, I absolutely requested the incident to be completely private and continue to do so.” The recent Report of the GA’s Ad Interim Committee on Domestic Abuse and Sexual Assault encourages the following: “In addition, an abuse victim will struggle to convey their own desires. Church members and leaders help victims by encouraging them to communicate their thoughts *and make their own decisions.*” (AIC Report, p. 2401. Emphasis added.)<sup>7</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup> In AIC Report, see esp.: “Responding to an Adult Sexual Abuse Disclosure or Discovery,” pp. 2393-2408.

## DISSENTING OPINION

### Case 2021-11: *TE Park et al. v. Korean Central Presbytery*

TE Michael F. Ross

I dissent in the judgment rendered by the SJC on June 2, 2022, in Case 2021-11, in declaring the matter before the Korean Central Presbytery (KCP) moot, and in effect removing any opportunity for remedy to the lower court. My reasons are simple and straight-forward, and are explained in the following paragraphs.

The majority decision rested upon an erroneous assumption: "...as there can be no reasonable hope of just proceedings concerning an event twenty-one years past and with no cooperating victim." The justification for this erroneous assumption, as stated in the summary of the facts, rests on the opinion of a former member and lay leader of Covenant Fellowship Church (CFC), albeit an attorney. The SJC seems to have ignored the fact that thirteen former members of CFC brought allegations against the TE accused of improper conduct toward a female member (ROC 9-14) and that the accused TE admitted his guilt before the Korean Central Presbytery (KCP) via their Ad Hoc Investigative Committee. He wrote: "I grieve and acknowledge my guilt before God and before you, the Korean Central Presbytery. I will submit to the discipline of their court. All I ask for are fairness and clarity." (ROC 489) Additionally, the SJC stated: "This decision does not mean that charges concerning events that occurred twenty-one years ago are always not adjudicable."

Indeed, our *Book of Church Order (BCO)* clearly deals with incidents that occurred long ago.

**32-20.** Process, in case of scandal, shall commence within the space of one year after the offense was committed, unless it has recently become flagrant. When, however, a church member shall commit an offense, after removing to a place far distant from his former residence, and where his connection with the church is unknown, in consequence of which process cannot be instituted within the time above specified, the recent discovery of the church membership of the individual shall be considered as equivalent to the offense itself having recently become flagrant. The same principle, in like circumstances, shall also apply to ministers.

The clock for this complaint did not begin with the sexual misconduct in 2001, but with the June 5, 2021 complaint against KCP's ignoring the allegations of several witnesses, the misapplication of old discipline administered by a non-PCA church, and KCP's errors in following *BCO* 31-2. There is nothing in the remedy sought by the Complainants that could justify the ruling that "there can be no reasonable hope of just proceedings" in this case.

Quite the opposite. By sustaining the complaint, as the SJC panel originally did, and remanding it back to KCP "for action consistent with this decision," there were several viable options open to KCP to administer justice, remove the public scandal of this affair, and act to reclaim and restore a fallen brother in Christ. All the options are quite "reasonable." Each option offers a proper application of due process.

1  
2 • Option 1: The SJC could have referred the matter back to Presbytery on the following  
3 grounds: That the matter was not properly before the SJC in the first place. (In the SJC's  
4 "summary of the facts" it was noted that KCP did in fact sustain the original complaint,  
5 and only by a mistaken count of the vote was the complaint denied and subsequently  
6 brought before the SJC. [Page 1, lines 22-26] )

7  
8 • Option 2: Presbytery could have revisited the proposal to accept the act of discipline by  
9 CFC, adding to it a measure of accountability, counseling and assistance in helping the  
10 guilty TE to restore and renew his marriage, ministry and reputation.

11  
12 • Option 3: In light of the events thus transpired, Presbytery could have applied the  
13 compassion and wisdom of the pastoral approach set forth in *BCO* 34-6:

14  
15 **34-6.** If the Presbytery find on trial that the matter complained of amounts  
16 to no more than such acts of infirmity as may be amended, so that little or  
17 nothing remains to hinder the minister's usefulness, it shall take all  
18 prudent measures to remove the scandal.

19  
20 It could have thus gone on record in declaring the improper conduct to be serious sin  
21 and moved to aid a penitent brother regain a measure of renewal.

22 • Option 4: Presbytery could have acted upon the guilty plea of the TE, offered to its Ad  
23 Hoc Investigative Committee. They could have then instituted the process outlined in  
24 *BCO* 32-3 by charging the offender, receiving his guilty statement and applying  
25 appropriate discipline "according to its discretion." (*BCO* 32-3)

26 • Option 5: The Presbytery could have reversed its decision, appointed a prosecutor,  
27 prepared an indictment, and proceeded to trial. The fact that they failed to do this the  
28 first time does not mean there can be no "reasonable" remedy afforded to all the parties  
29 involved. The SJC often remands cases to Presbyteries in order for them to do properly  
30 what they initially failed to do.

31 The SJC's concern that the female, who was mistreated twenty-one years ago, would not be  
32 willing to come forth for trial is not of vital concern in this case. She need not appear as a  
33 witness; the TE has already confessed his sin against her. The *BCO* 31-2 process can move  
34 forward on the basis of the TE's confession. (*BCO* 31-3) The guilty TE has stated, in writing,  
35 "I will submit to the discipline of the court." (ROC 489) Thus, at the very least *BCO* 34-7  
36 applies to this case.

37 **34-7.** When a minister, pending a trial, shall make confession, if the matter be  
38 base and flagitious, such as drunkenness, uncleanness, or crimes of a greater  
39 nature, however penitent he may appear to the satisfaction of all, the court shall  
40 without delay impose definite suspension or depose him from the ministry.

1 It should also be kept in mind that in the original complaint to KCP the complainants included  
2 an appendix of eight allegations. Six of these allegations need not involve the corroborating  
3 witness of the offended female. Nevertheless, they were serious enough to warrant  
4 investigation and proper action on the part of KCP.

5 I disagree that this case is somehow “moot.” *Webster’s New World College Dictionary: Third*  
6 *Edition* defines the word *moot*: “(1) subject or open for discussion or debate; debatable; (2)  
7 not worthy of consideration or discussion because it has been resolved or no longer needs to  
8 be resolved.” There is no debate on the guilt of the accused TE nor of the nature and severity  
9 of his offenses. The only debate is over the actions of KCP within the last year. Additionally,  
10 this case has not been resolved, and certainly is not in the category of something that “does  
11 not need to be resolved.”

12 The PCA is deeply concerned about the epidemic of sexual assault and physical abuse of  
13 women and children in our American society and its rising pattern in the PCA, as is evidenced  
14 by the report of the PCA’s study committee on domestic abuse and sexual assault. The SJC’s  
15 own case- load gives portent of an increasing number of sexual misconduct cases coming  
16 before the SJC. The SJC’s concluding statement that, “This decision in no way comments on  
17 the merits of the allegation. This decision does not mean that charges concerning events that  
18 occurred twenty-one years ago are always not adjudicable.”, indicates the SJC’s concern for  
19 the protection of its members from any form of sexual misconduct or abuse. This concluding  
20 statement reinforces the SJC’s commitment to the pursuit of justice in cases of abuse that  
21 come before it.

22 I remain convinced that the SJC was simply attempting to follow due process in this case,  
23 something the SJC always attempts to do in all its caseload. I am also certain that each and  
24 every SJC member cares deeply about the protection of all PCA members from violence,  
25 abuse and any form of injustice. My dissent is in no way intended to impugn either the motives  
26 or the character of my fellow judges. But I am also concerned that this decision could leave  
27 the SJC and the PCA open to unfair accusation that we found technical grounds for sweeping  
28 this vital issue under the rug. Even now the SJC is involved in another case of alleged sexual  
29 conduct by a TE, in which the PCA is being charged, on social media, with this untrue  
30 accusation. Thus, I am concerned about the honor and good name of both the SJC and the  
31 PCA.

32 While attempting to follow due process, the SJC arrived at a final decision that was too narrow  
33 to afford KCP opportunity to bring proper closure to this matter. I believe the panel’s original  
34 decision to remand the case back to KCP was the proper, wise, and prudent course of action,  
35 and would have avoided any unjust accusation that the SJC did not take seriously the issues  
36 set forth in this case. For these reasons, I most respectfully dissent.

**SJC ANSWER  
TO DISSENTING OPINION  
Case 2021-11: *TE Park et al. v. Korean Central Presbytery*  
October 22, 2022**

This Answer addresses the Dissent's assertion below.

The [SJC] decision rested upon an erroneous assumption: "...as there can be no reasonable hope of just proceedings concerning an event twenty-one years past and with no cooperating victim." The justification for this erroneous assumption, as stated in the summary of the facts, rests on the opinion of a former member and lay leader of Covenant Fellowship Church [non-PCA], albeit an attorney.

It is not accurate to contend the SJC's Judgment rests solely on the opinion of a third-party. The woman explicitly asked that this matter not be pursued. For example, below are two of her emails in the Record.

"From the beginning, [the minister] has honored my wishes to keep the situation totally private, respected my desire to restore our relationship, and move forward. I'm very saddened to hear that the story has surfaced into a distorted truth of full out lies which only bring further unnecessary damage. No one had my permission to share what turned into a gross misinterpretation of the truth. Again, I chose privacy and now ask you to also respect my desire." (September 28, 2019, Record p. 322)

"I adamantly requested the incident to be private and continue to do so. Any rendition of the incident from other sources are not directly from me, so, are a misrepresentation of the story and false. Again, I absolutely requested the incident to be completely private and continue to do so." (October 8, 2019, Record p. 330)

The Record indicates the woman clearly wanted the two-decades-old matter dropped. The Complaint did not demonstrate her explicit wishes ever changed. Therefore, the Dissent's concern that "this decision could leave the SJC and the PCA open to unfair accusation that we found technical grounds for sweeping this vital issue under the rug" is without reasonable basis.

**CASE No. 2021-14**

***TE HERRON et al.***

***v.***

***CENTRAL INDIANA PRESBYTERY***

**DECISION ON COMPLAINT**

April 5, 2023

In the SJC's June 2, 2022 Decision in Case 2021-06 *Herron et al. v. Central Indiana*, the SJC "postponed consideration of all pending (Cases 2021-14, 2021-15 & 2022-02) and future Complaints on any matter related to TE Daniel Herron or related judicial matters." Therefore, consideration of this Complaint was postponed until after the final decision was rendered in Case 2022-10 *PCA v. Herron* (trial). Without objection, the SJC ruled that this Complaint be answered and decided by reference to the April 5, 2023 Final Decision in Case 2022-10.

**CASE No. 2021-15**

***RE DAN BARBER et al.***

***v.***

***CENTRAL INDIANA PRESBYTERY***

**DECISION ON COMPLAINT**

April 5, 2023

In the SJC's June 2, 2022 Decision in Case 2021-06 *Herron et al. v. Central Indiana*, the SJC "postponed consideration of all pending (Cases 2021-14, 2021-15 & 2022-02) and future Complaints on any matter related to TE Daniel Herron or related judicial matters." Therefore, consideration of this Complaint was postponed until after the final decision was rendered in Case 2022-10 *PCA v. Herron* (trial). Without objection, the SJC ruled that this Complaint be answered and decided by reference to the April 5, 2023 Final Decision in Case 2022-10.

**CASE No. 2022-01**

***EAGLE et al.***

**v.**

***SAVANNAH RIVER PRESBYTERY***

**DECISION ON COMPLAINT**

June 2, 2022

The Officers reviewed the Complaint and found the case Administratively Out of Order and determined that it cannot be put in order because the Complaint was not timely filed. *OMSJC* 9.2. The Complainants originally filed this complaint with the SJC on December 15, 2020. (then styled as Case 2020-10). The SJC ruled Case 2020-10 administratively out of order as prematurely filed and reset the clock for the filing of that Complaint “so that timing begins on the later to occur of the notification of: (a) this action by the SJC (which occurred on October 21, 2021) or (b) ruling by Presbytery on the Complaint.” Presbytery ruled on the Complaint on October 20, 2020. The Complaint was filed more than 30 days after the later of those two events and is therefore not timely (*BCO* 43-3). For these reasons, the case is dismissed. The SJC approved this decision by a vote of 19-0 on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders indicated by <sup>R</sup>.

Bankson	<i>Concur</i>	M. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Neikirk <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Bise <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	S. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Nusbaum <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Cannata	<i>Concur</i>	Ellis	<i>Concur</i>	Pickering <sup>R</sup>	<i>Absent</i>
Carrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Greco	<i>Concur</i>	Ross	<i>Concur</i>
- vacant -		Kooistra	<i>Concur</i>	Terrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Coffin	<i>Concur</i>	Lee	<i>Absent</i>	Waters	<i>Concur</i>
Donahoe <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lucas	<i>Absent</i>	White <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Dowling <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	McGowan	<i>Absent</i>	Wilson <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>

**CASE No. 2022-02**

***TE HERRON & RE BAYSINGER***

**v.**

***CENTRAL INDIANA PRESBYTERY***

**DECISION ON COMPLAINT**

April 5, 2023

In the SJC's June 2, 2022 Decision in Case 2021-06 *Herron et al. v. Central Indiana*, the SJC "postponed consideration of all pending (i.e., Cases. 2021-14, 2021-15 & 2022-02) and future Complaints on any matter related to TE Daniel Herron or related judicial matters." Therefore,

consideration of this Complaint was postponed until after the final decision was rendered in Case 2022-10 *PCA v. Herron* (trial). Without objection, the SJC ruled that this Complaint be answered and decided by reference to the April 5, 2023 Final Decision in Case 2022-10.

## CASE No. 2022-03

***TE FRED KLETT et al.***

***v.***

***PHILADELPHIA PRESBYTERY***

## DECISION ON COMPLAINT

October 20, 2022

### I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

09/15/18 TE Larry Smith came before Philadelphia Presbytery to be examined for transfer from Epiphany Fellowship. Presbytery's Credentialing Committee did not recommend TE Smith to Presbytery because "it was the opinion of the Committee that Larry's views regarding the continuation of the Spiritual gifts of prophecy and tongues beyond the Apostolic era and closing of the canon amount to [*sic*] exception of substance to WCF 1.1 which is out of accord with the fundamentals of the system because it is hostile to the system." TE Smith responded by presenting, at the request of the Committee, a paper titled "My Views on Modern Day Prophecy and Tongues."

TE Smith was examined by Presbytery "as his own man" (i.e., without the support of the Credentialing Committee). A motion to find TE Smith's views to be "out of accord with the fundamentals of the system because it [*sic*] is hostile to the system" was defeated by a vote of 17-22-0. A motion to approve the theological exam was then passed by a vote of 23-15.

11/12/18 TE Daniel Schrock, et al., filed a Complaint against the action of Presbytery arguing that "Presbytery erred in approving TE Smith's examination, and by failing to determine and record the nature of TE Smith's stated difference as either an allowable or unallowable exception as required by BCO 21-4.e, f., and RAO 16-3.e.5. Presbytery was required to judge 'the stated difference(s) [*sic*] to be "out of accord," that is, "hostile to the system" or "striking at the vitals of religion"' (BCO 21-4.)"

01/19/19 Presbytery denied the Schrock, et al. Complaint.

10/18/19 The SJC sustained the Complaint of TE Schrock, et al., concluding that Presbytery erred "by failing to judge and record the nature of TE Smith's views on the continuation of the spiritual gifts of prophecy and tongues beyond the Apostolic

- era, as required by *BCO*13-6, 21-4e, f. and *RAO* 16-3.e.5.” The SJC remanded the matter to Presbytery.
- 01/18/20 Presbytery received the SJC’s decision. In response they appointed an *ad hoc* Commission to craft specific questions for TE Smith. TE Smith was directed to respond to these questions in writing, with the understanding that Presbytery would deliberate on his answers at their May 2020 meeting.
- 03/07/20 The *ad hoc* Commission distributed a report stating that they had completed their work by drafting and sending to TE Smith 18 questions. They also provided presbyters with the specific questions they had developed.
- 05/06/20 TE Smith provided his written answers to the questions posed to him.
- 05/18/20 The May stated meeting of Presbytery was cancelled.
- 05/28/20 The Moderator of Presbytery e-mailed Presbytery at the request of the Presbytery’s Coordinating Committee. This communication to Presbytery also contained a copy of TE Smith’s answers to the questions posed by the *ad hoc* Commission.
- 09/19/20 Presbytery heard the report of the *ad hoc* Commission to develop questions and then received TE Smith’s answers. At the recommendation of the Coordinating Committee, Presbytery unanimously erected an *ad hoc* Committee “to consider TE Larry Smith’s Response to Commission’s questions and to provide recommendations to the Presbytery by the January 2021 Stated Meeting on whether TE Smith’s views represent differences with the Westminster Standards, and, if so, the degree to which those views differ from the Standards.”
- Between 09/19/20 The *ad hoc* Committee, consisting of Ryan Egli, Fred Klett, Mark Moser, Daniel Schrock, and RE Dennis Blankenbeckler distributed its report to Presbytery.
- 05/09/21 (No date is provided for the report.). The committee voted 3-0-2 to find that TE Smith’s views “amount to a doctrinal difference of substance with the Standards that is more than semantic” and that this difference “is out of accord with the fundamentals of our system because it is hostile to the system.” The committee also provided a rationale for its decision. One of the members who abstained wrote a “minority report” that concluded that TE Smith’s views are not “demonstrably hostile to the Standards” but that those views “‘sit uneasily’ with the Standards. The author of the minority report said he detected an “‘awkward fit’ rather than hostility, or open contradiction” with the Standards.
- 05/09/21 TE Smith provided a “Response to Proposed Ruling of Philadelphia Presbytery.”
- 05/15/21 Presbytery took up the matter of TE Smith’s views. (Apparently the delay in taking up the matter was due to Presbytery’s inability to meet due to COVID.) The Moderator presented the *ad hoc* Committee’s two motions: 1) do TE Smith’s views

1 “constitute a difference with our Standards that is more than symantic”[sic]?; and  
 2 2) do those views constitute a difference with the Standards that is “‘out of accord  
 3 with any fundamental of our system of doctrine because the difference is’ either  
 4 ‘hostile to the system’ or ‘strikes at the vitals of religion’”?

5 The minutes of Presbytery record that after a time of debate “There was a  
 6 substitute motion.” The motion was “The Presbytery expresses its appreciation for  
 7 the committee’s work and the thorough answers given us by Larry Smith.  
 8 Presbytery now determines that Pastor Smith’s views are thoroughly biblical and  
 9 reformed and well qualify him to be pastor of New Life Philly.” The vote on the  
 10 substitute was 17-21.

11 The vote on the first recommendation (to find that TE Smith’s views  
 12 constituted a difference that is more than semantic) was 24-13. The vote the second  
 13 recommendation (to find that TE Smith’s views are out of accord with a  
 14 fundamental of the system of doctrine) failed by a vote of 11-23.

15 Presbytery adopted an additional motion: “Although the views of TE Larry  
 16 Smith as stated through his answers to the questionnaire provided to the ad hoc  
 17 committee are atypical for a TE elder in the PCA, we do not find the views of TE  
 18 Larry Smith to be out of accord or hostile to our system of doctrine. We would  
 19 also refer to his response to the findings of the ad hoc committee.” The vote was  
 20 24-10.

21  
 22 07/12/21 Four TEs and one RE complained against Presbytery’s action in voting down the  
 23 *ad hoc* Committee’s proposed second judgment (that TE Smith’s views “amount  
 24 to a doctrinal difference of substance with the standards that is out of accord with  
 25 the fundamentals of our system because it is hostile to the system.”)

26  
 27 09/18/21 Presbytery considered the Complaint. At the recommendation of the Coordinating  
 28 Committee Presbytery erected an “Ad-interim Committee” of three TEs to prepare  
 29 a report on the following items:

- 30 a. Explain what historically is understood by the phrase “hostile to the system  
 31 of doctrine.”
- 32 b. Develop a statement that provides a rationale or rationales as to why TE  
 33 Larry Smith’s views might not be considered ‘hostile to the system’ based  
 34 on TE Larry Smith’s written views and on input from those in the Presbytery  
 35 who voted that TE Smith’s views were not considered ‘hostile to the  
 36 system.’”

37 Presbytery further agreed to consider the report at its January stated meeting, and  
 38 to vote at that time on whether to affirm or deny the Complaint.

39  
 40 01/15/22 The “Ad-interim Committee” reported to Presbytery. They presented Presbytery  
 41 with three papers, each authored by a different member of the Committee. The  
 42 Committee also provided an essay by TE Clair Davis and it provided a link to an  
 43 essay by TE Vern Poythress titled, “The Boundaries of the Gift of Tongues: With  
 44 Implications for Cessationism and Continuationism.” The Ad-interim Committee  
 45 stated that many members of Presbytery had courses from these two men during

their seminary training and thus may have been influenced by these essays. The Committee also noted that TE Smith says that “the thinking of Professor Poythress as [*sic*] impacted his own thinking.” The Committee further concluded that “these four essays and the reference to Professor Poythress’ article ... demonstrat[e], at a minimum, that there were sound and reasonable bases for the majority of presbyters at the May 2021 Stated Meeting to have concluded that the Written Views of TE Larry Smith were not out of accord with the fundamentals of the system because they are is [*sic*] ‘hostile to that system.’”

The motion to receive the report as information passed 32-3. Presbytery then voted to deny the Complaint 19-8-4.

02/11/22 Complainants carried their Complaint to General Assembly.

03/19/22 Presbytery appointed TEs David Viehman and Scott Crosby as Respondents.

03/19/22 TE Smith reported to Presbytery that his congregation had taken a straw poll of its membership in February 2022 regarding leaving the PCA. The church planned to take a formal vote to withdraw later in March.

05/29/22 In answer to a question posed to him by the Chairman of the Panel, the Clerk of Philadelphia Presbytery shared with the Panel an extract from the unapproved minutes of Presbytery’s May 9, 2022, stated meeting. Those minutes record the receipt of a letter from TE Smith’s church, dated May 16, 2022 (*sic*), that states that the congregation voted on March 27, 2022 to leave the PCA. Presbytery voted to acknowledge the departure and to dismiss TE Smith to his particular congregation.

07/18/22 The hearing was held via GoToMeeting before a panel, composed of TE Guy Waters, Chairman, TE Paul Kooistra, RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, TE Mike Ross (alt) and RE Jack Wilson (alt). Both parties had previously submitted timely filed briefs. The Complainants were represented by TE Fred Klett, TE Maranatha Chung, RE Ron DiGiacomo, and were assisted by TE Dominic Aquila. TEs Viehman and Crosby represented Presbytery.

## II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

Did Philadelphia Presbytery err when it judged that TE Smith’s views, embodied in his answers to the “Supplemental Questions” from the *ad hoc* Commission, did not constitute a difference with our Standards that is “out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine because the difference is” either “hostile to the system” or “strikes at the vitals of religion” (*BCO* 21-4.f.)?

### 1 III. JUDGMENT

2  
3 Yes

### 4 5 IV. REASONING AND OPINION

6  
7 This case involves a teaching elder who asserted that he fully affirms *WCF* 1.1, 1.6,  
8 21.3, and 21.5, while also asserting his belief that a form of revelation exists today through  
9 the continuing gifts of prophecy and tongues, and that such gifts should be encouraged in his  
10 local congregation and are “appropriate elements of corporate worship.” As a result of the  
11 SJC’s decision in case 2019-02, Philadelphia Presbytery was required to judge and record the  
12 nature of the teaching elder’s views as stipulated by *BCO* 13-6, 21-4.e, f, and *RAO* 16-3.e.5.  
13 Presbytery determined that the teaching elder’s views “amount to a doctrinal difference of  
14 substance with the Standards that is more than semantic.” Presbytery then adopted the  
15 following motion: “Although the views of TE Larry Smith as stated through his answers to  
16 the questionnaire provided to the ad hoc committee are atypical for a TE elder in the PCA, we  
17 do not find the views of TE Larry Smith to be out of accord or hostile to our system of  
18 doctrine.” The Complaint that gives rise to Case 2022-03 argues that Philadelphia Presbytery  
19 erred in that it should have found that “the views expressed by TE Larry Smith amount to a  
20 doctrinal difference of substance with the standards that is out of accord with the fundamentals  
21 of our system because it is hostile to the system.” For reasons set forth below we agree with  
22 the Complainants.

#### 23 24 Part I: Doctrinal and Historical Background

25  
26 Unlike most other Reformed Confessions, the *Westminster Confession of Faith* begins  
27 with the doctrine of Scripture. That alone indicates the importance of the Confession’s  
28 doctrine of Scripture to the rest of its “system of doctrine.” For the purposes of this Case, the  
29 two key paragraphs in Chapter 1 are the following:

30  
31 “Although the light of nature, and the works of creation and providence do so  
32 far manifest the goodness, wisdom, and power of God, as to leave men  
33 inexcusable; yet are they not sufficient to give that knowledge of God, and of  
34 his will, which is necessary unto salvation. Therefore it pleased the Lord, at  
35 sundry times, and in divers manners, to reveal himself, and to declare that his  
36 will unto his church; and afterwards, for the better preserving and propagating  
37 of the truth, and for the more sure establishment and comfort of the church  
38 against the corruption of the flesh, and the malice of Satan and of the world, to  
39 commit the same wholly unto writing: which maketh the Holy Scripture to be  
40 most necessary; those former ways of God’s revealing his will unto his people  
41 being now ceased” (1.1)

42  
43 “The whole counsel of God concerning all things necessary for his own glory,  
44 man’s salvation, faith and life, is either expressly set down in Scripture, or by  
45 good and necessary consequence may be deduced from Scripture: unto which

nothing at any time is to be added, whether by new revelations of the Spirit, or traditions of men. Nevertheless, we acknowledge the inward illumination of the Spirit of God to be necessary for the saving understanding of such things as are revealed in the Word: and that there are some circumstances concerning the worship of God, and government of the church, common to human actions and societies, which are to be ordered by the light of nature, and Christian prudence, according to the general rules of the Word, which are always to be observed” (1.6)

The PCA has consistently affirmed its understanding that these paragraphs limit any type of “new revelation.” Thus, for example, while urging “a spirit of forbearance among those holding differing views regarding the spiritual gifts as they are experienced today,” the Pastoral Letter adopted by the Second General Assembly holds “Any view of the tongues as experienced in our time which conceives of it as an experience by which revelation is received from God is contrary to the finalized character of revelation in Scripture” and “miracles related to revelation have ceased, since revelation was completed with the closing of the Canon in the New Testament era” (M2GA pp. 43-44; 170-175).<sup>1</sup> Similarly, the findings of judicial cases have consistently held that the Constitution of the PCA does not allow for “new revelation” from God, even when one argues that such revelation cannot add to Scripture or must be judged by Scripture.<sup>2</sup>

In reaching these conclusions the General Assembly and its Standing Judicial Commission reflect well the understanding of the Westminster Divines. As Chad Van Dixhoorn has pointed out, two of the main opposing views the Westminster Divines were addressing were Roman Catholicism and the Anabaptists/Enthusiasts.<sup>3</sup> What those two views had in common was a belief that extra-biblical revelation continues, whether in the form of the “Tradition of the Church” or as given to individuals.<sup>4</sup> WCF Chapter 1, especially paragraphs I.1 and I.6, is written, at least in part, to respond to those positions by asserting that God has provided His revelation in written form, that “those former ways of God’s revealing His will unto His people have now ceased,” and that “The whole counsel of God concerning all things necessary for His glory, man’s salvation, faith and life, is either expressly set down in Scripture, or by good and necessary consequence may be deduced from Scripture:

<sup>1</sup> Note that the Committee that proposed this Pastoral Letter is also the Committee that proposed the language contained in BCO 7-1.

<sup>2</sup> See *Bogue, et al v. The Presbytery of the Ascension* (M8GA pp. 50-51); *Gentry, et al v. Calvary Presbytery* (M14GA, pp. 224-230); *Rayburn, et al v. Missouri Presbytery* (M16GA, pp. 213-220); *Serio v. Palmetto Presbytery* (M16GA, pp. 191-197); Case 91-4, *Hopper v. James River Presbytery* (M20GA, pp. 160-196); and Case 95-11 *Landrum, et al v. Mississippi Valley Presbytery* (M25GA, pp. 80-91 and M26GA, pp. 222-227).

<sup>3</sup> Chad Van Dixhoorn, “Unity and Disunity at the Westminster Assembly (1643-1649): A Commemorative Essay,” *The Journal of Presbyterian History* 79, no. 2 (2001), pp. 111-115; cf., Garnet Howard Milne, *The Westminster Confession of Faith and the Cessation of Special Revelation: The Majority Puritan Viewpoint on Whether Extra-Biblical Prophecy is Still Possible*, (Eugene, OR: Wipf and Stock, 2007), p. 285.

<sup>4</sup> For more on these views see Milne, *The Westminster Confession of Faith and the Cessation of Special Revelation*; J.V. Fesko, *The Theology of the Westminster Standards: Historical Context and Theological Insights*, (Wheaton, IL: Crossway, 2014), p. 72-75, 82-84, and Richard A. Muller, *Post-Reformation Reformed Dogmatics*, (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2003), vol 2, pp. 181, 200-201.

1 unto which nothing at any time is to be added, whether by new revelations of the Spirit, or  
2 traditions of men.”<sup>5</sup>

3  
4 Thus, as Complainants argue in their brief, “the written Scriptures of the Old and New  
5 Testaments are the only rule for faith and life is a fundamental point of doctrine to the system  
6 of doctrine contained in the Westminster Standards. It is a boundary of orthodoxy which  
7 marked out the lines between the Reformed over against Roman-Catholicism and the  
8 Anabaptists/Enthusiasts. It is a boundary which concerns fundamental points of theological  
9 and religious epistemology.” That was the understanding of the Westminster Divines and, as  
10 was shown above, it has been the consistent position of the Presbyterian Church in America.  
11 It is against this backdrop that we must assess Philadelphia Presbytery’s actions with regard  
12 to the views of TE Smith.

## 13 14 Part II - TE Smith’s Views Considered in Light of the Doctrinal and Historical Background

15  
16 In the course of Presbytery’s examination and subsequent investigations of the  
17 theological views of TE Smith, TE Smith declared, in writing, his view that non-general  
18 revelation continues in the Church today, at least through the gifts of prophecy and tongues.  
19 To understand the nature and significance of TE Smith’s written views, especially in light of  
20 the doctrinal understandings set forth in Part I above, three considerations are necessary: 1)  
21 TE Smith’s statements regarding some form of continuing revelation; 2) Presbytery’s final  
22 action with respect to those views; and 3) TE Smith’s view on the appropriateness of the  
23 exercise of those gifts in corporate worship.

24  
25 First, in affirming the continuation of “modern-day prophecy” (and its  
26 “equivalent,” the “interpreted tongue,” TE Smith affirms multiple times his  
27 understanding of such prophecy in terms of “revelation.” He expressly  
28 distinguishes such prophecy from illumination, “Prophecy starts with a new  
29 ‘revelation’ that comes from the Lord. Illumination involves the work of the  
30 Spirit to clarify the meaning and/or application of his previously given  
31 revelation (Scripture).” TE Smith neither conflates nor confuses the terms  
32 “revelation” and “illumination,” since he takes care to distinguish them.

33  
34 To be sure, TE Smith makes important qualifications to these statements.  
35 He is clear that “modern-day prophecy” is not special revelation, and, therefore,  
36 not part of the canon of Scripture. He stresses that “modern prophetic words”  
37 must be “distinguish[ed] ... from inscripturated prophecy,” and are “not  
38 infallible.” Neither is “modern-day prophecy ... binding on those who hear it.”  
39 What TE Smith terms “modern-day prophecy” is said to be “initiated by a  
40 revelation ... that comes from the Holy Spirit,” but “is not on par with special  
41 revelation because this prophecy is subject to error in how it is understood,  
42 interpreted, and applied by the one receiving it.” “The revelation that God gives

---

<sup>5</sup> As Milne has pointed out, the Divines understood salvation to mean more than “personal redemption.” “They understood the term to embrace temporal mercies, temporal guidance, and temporal deliverance.” (Milne, p. 286).

1 is pure but it may be misunderstood or misapplied in small ways or large ways  
 2 by the prophet.” Therefore, “someone speaking prophetically now should not  
 3 say ‘Thus saith the Lord’ or give the impression that the words of their prophesy  
 4 [sic] are the exact words of God. Speaking in this way would give the  
 5 impression that their words are on a par with Scripture when indeed they are  
 6 not!” Furthermore, TE Smith affirms that modern prophetic utterances are  
 7 subject to the teaching of Scripture, “No prophecy is valid or can be from the  
 8 Lord that contradicts Scripture.”<sup>6</sup>  
 9

10 These qualifications notwithstanding, TE Smith affirms a category of continuing  
 11 revelation in the Church today. Although he is clear that it is neither general revelation nor  
 12 special revelation, “modern-day prophecy,” as Respondents’ Brief aptly summarizes TE  
 13 Smith’s view, constitutes “a third category of revelation.” While TE Smith understands  
 14 himself to be in “full agreement with WCF 1.1 and 1.6,” TE Smith’s written views stand at  
 15 variance with Westminster’s denials of continuing non-general revelation in the Church today.  
 16

17 A second consideration to understanding the nature and significance of TE Smith’s  
 18 views relates to Presbytery’s final action with respect to TE Smith’s written views. After  
 19 Presbytery acted “not [to] find the views of TE Larry Smith to be out of accord or hostile to  
 20 our system of doctrine,” and after a Complaint was filed against that action of Presbytery,  
 21 Presbytery erected an “Ad-interim Committee” to report to Presbytery on two matters, “1)  
 22 Explain what historically is understood by the phrase ‘hostile to the system of doctrine.’ 2)  
 23 Develop a statement that provides a rationale or rationales as to why TE Larry Smith’s views  
 24 might not be considered ‘hostile to the system’ based on TE Larry Smith’s written views and  
 25 on input from those in the Presbytery who voted that TE Smith’s views were not considered  
 26 ‘hostile to the system.’” The Committee’s report to Presbytery consisted of four essays, each  
 27 of which was “based on [the author’s] thinking, the views of others and TE Larry Smith’s  
 28 written views.” The Committee offered these essays (and a “reference” to an article) to  
 29 “demonstrat[e], at a minimum, that there were sound and reasonable bases for the majority of  
 30 the Presbyters at the May, 2021 Stated Meeting to have concluded that the Written Views of  
 31 TE Larry Smith were not out of accord with the fundamentals of our system because they are  
 32 is [sic] ‘hostile to that system.’”  
 33

34 But, as part of their report, the Committee stated “Each of the essays addresses in varying  
 35 ways the two main questions that the Presbytery put to this question [sic]. While there is some  
 36 overlap, there is [sic] also significant differences of emphasis. Since it is unknown precisely  
 37 why any presbyter voted as he did at the May 2021 Stated Meeting and it is likely that each

---

<sup>6</sup> It should be recognized that the qualifications offered by TE Smith are virtually identical to those offered in previous cases (see footnote 2) where the General Assembly found that the views in question contradicted the Standards to such an extent that either the man should not have been licensed or ordained, or that Presbytery should have restricted the man’s right to teach and preach his views in this area. (Note that these cases precede the adoption in 2003 of BCO 21-4. f, so there was no requirement to determine whether the views were hostile to the system of doctrine. That being said, determining that men should not have been ordained or should not be allowed to teach and preach their views certainly indicates a conclusion that the views in question are not compatible with the system of doctrine.)

one came to his conclusion for somewhat different reasons, the variety demonstrated in these essays likely mirror to some extent the rationale behind the majority of the presbytery voting on that day.” Further, the only action that Presbytery took with respect to this Committee Report was to “receive this report as information.” Presbytery, therefore, never adopted grounds or a rationale for its May, 2021 action against which Complaint was filed. Presbytery proposed no mitigating considerations or qualifications with respect to TE Smith’s views. One is therefore left with TE Smith’s written statements themselves.

The third consideration to understanding the nature and significance of TE Smith’s written views is that TE Smith has promoted his views in the context of the public worship of the congregation that he serves. TE Smith affirms that “tongues, the interpretation of tongues, and prophecy are appropriate elements of corporate worship...” TE Smith states that he bases this conclusion on I Corinthians 14 and the fact that “I understand WCF 21.5 to be instructive but certainly not exhaustive regarding the elements of worship.” TE Smith does acknowledge and outline a process by which he and the Congregation’s elders would “handle someone attempting to prophesy during corporate worship.” He states that he and the elders “would discourage tongues or prophecy from becoming a centerpiece of our service,” but that they “want to be open to the leading of the Spirit, in accordance with the guidelines he explicitly gives in 1 Corinthians 14.”

Those cautions notwithstanding, it is clear that TE Smith’s views, then, are neither private nor tentatively held. They are publicly taught and, importantly, practiced in public worship. TE Smith understands tongues and prophecy to be “elements of corporate worship.” TE Smith’s views, therefore, touch not only upon the Westminster Standards’ doctrine of revelation (*WCF* 1), but also upon the Standards’ doctrine of the public worship of God (*WCF* 21, especially 21.5).

### Part III - Conclusion and Amends

When viewed in light of these three considerations, TE Smith’s written views concerning extraordinary gifts as they relate to revelation clearly touch on “fundamental(s) of our system of doctrine,” in this case the doctrines of divine revelation and of the worship of God (*BCO* 21-4f.). Furthermore, TE Smith’s written views so impinge the “system of doctrine” as to be “hostile” to it (*BCO* 21-4f.). TE Smith’s belief in a species of continuing revelation and the implementation of that view as an “element” of public worship counters the teaching of the Westminster Standards in such a way as to impair the integrity of the Standards’ system of doctrine (see Part I of this Opinion). Presbytery therefore erred when it did not find TE Smith’s written views to be “out of accord,” that is, “hostile to the system” (*BCO* 21-4f.).

For these reasons, the action of Philadelphia Presbytery on May 15, 2021, stating “we do not find the views of TE Larry Smith to be out of accord or hostile to our system of doctrine” is hereby annulled. There is, however, no action that Presbytery can or should take with regard to TE Smith given that he and his congregation have left the PCA and are no longer under the jurisdiction of the courts of the PCA. This matter is, therefore, concluded.

Finally, we note our finding in this decision relates only to the set of written views that were presented to Philadelphia Presbytery in the course of its examinations of TE Smith. This Decision “may be appealed to in subsequent similar cases as to any principle which may have been decided” (*BCO* 14-7), and ought to be construed as precedent only in those matters that meet this Constitutional standard.

The Panel’s Proposed Decision was written by RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk and TE Guy Prentiss Waters, adopted by the Panel, 3-0, and approved as amended, by the full SJC by vote of 22-0 on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders indicated by <sup>R</sup>.

Bankson	<i>Concur</i>	Eggert <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Neikirk <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Bise <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Ellis	<i>Concur</i>	Pickering <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Carrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Garner	Absent	Ross	<i>Concur</i>
Coffin	<i>Concur</i>	Greco	<i>Concur</i>	Sartorius	<i>Concur</i>
Donahoe <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Kooistra	<i>Concur</i>	Terrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Dowling <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lee	<i>Concur</i>	Waters	<i>Concur</i>
M. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lucas	<i>Concur</i>	White <sup>R</sup>	Absent
S. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	McGowan	<i>Concur</i>	Wilson <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>

## CASE No. 2022-04

### *TE CRAIG SHEPPARD*

v.

### *HIGHLANDS PRESBYTERY*

## DECISION ON COMPLAINT

October 20, 2022

### I. SUMMARY OF THE CASE

This case came to the SJC on a Complaint filed by TE Craig Sheppard, former Pastor of Arden Presbyterian Church (APC) in Arden, North Carolina, outside Asheville. TE Sheppard is now serving on the faculty for Reformed Theological Seminary in Indonesia. His Complaint stems from how Highlands Presbytery (“HP,” formerly Western Carolina Presbytery) handled allegations raised against him, concerning his Christian character and instances of conduct, after he had departed for Indonesia. As explained below, procedural errors and timeliness considerations have led the SJC to sustain the Complaint.

### II. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

05/05/19 TE Sheppard resigned as Pastor of Arden Presbyterian Church to accept a call with Reformed Theological Seminary in Indonesia. His final day with APC was set for June 30, 2019.

- 1
- 2 06/30/19 In an open congregational meeting following worship, TE Sheppard delivered an
- 3 apology vetted through the APC Session to “confess sin and repentance” to
- 4 members he offended or may have offended during the course of his ministry.
- 5
- 6 07/19/19 Members Jill and Kevin Martin met with the APC Session to request “further
- 7 review and action by the Session” because they considered TE Sheppard’s apology
- 8 “not sufficiently repentant and too general,” and asserted that TE Sheppard had not
- 9 attempted to reconcile with them.
- 10
- 11 07/29/19 The APC Clerk of Session signed a letter to TE Sheppard saying, “Simply put, we
- 12 don’t believe that you fulfilled our request regarding a personal confession of sin
- 13 and repentance during your closing remarks.” This letter was not mailed until
- 14 08/16/19 and not received by TE Sheppard until 08/19/19.
- 15
- 16 08/15/19 The APC Session minutes record a meeting with the Presbytery Shepherding
- 17 Committee, saying that the Elders shared issues regarding Craig Sheppard while
- 18 he served as Pastor. They further record that “The Session is not seeking a charge
- 19 against Craig but asks for help in how to respond to the requests of members that
- 20 have been hurt by Craig, and, any influence the Committee may have with Craig
- 21 since he is a member of WCP. After a period of questions and discussion, the
- 22 Shepherding Committee agreed to meet with Craig and exercise oversight.”
- 23
- 24 02/23/20 APC Session minutes record that the Presbytery Shepherding Committee
- 25 Chairman met with the Session, where the Chairman is said to have reported that
- 26 TE Sheppard “would like everything to be on good terms” and that “he is willing
- 27 to meet with anyone from APC.” The minutes further record that after the
- 28 Shepherding Committee Chairman left the meeting there was further discussion,
- 29 resulting in a consensus “to move forward and put this issue behind us.”
- 30
- 31 04/16/20 APC Session Minutes record that the day before, Assistant Pastor James Buckner
- 32 had spoken with “former Pastor Craig Sheppard, who indicates he has not heard
- 33 anything from the APC Session since January with whom to reconcile.” It was
- 34 further recorded that the Clerk was asked to write to TE Sheppard, specifically
- 35 naming five members with whom reconciliation should be sought.
- 36
- 37 05/21/20 APC Session minutes record that the Clerk read his draft of the letter he had been
- 38 instructed to create during the April 16<sup>th</sup> meeting. It was reported that two
- 39 members (the Martins) had asked for their names to be removed from the letter, so
- 40 the Session decided to contact the remaining three members in order to gain their
- 41 consent for naming them in the letter to TE Sheppard.
- 42
- 43 06/08/20 In an email to the APC Session, Kevin Martin raised an issue not previously
- 44 asserted about an offense taken by a member of his family having allegedly
- 45 occurred in the Fall of 2017.

- 1  
2 06/18/20 The APC Session again reviewed the draft letter to TE Sheppard, and TE Dwight  
3 Basham, who had become the APC Pastor, read the Martin email to the Session. It  
4 was decided that TE Basham would meet with Kevin Martin to discuss his family's  
5 expectations and the possibility of a trial.  
6  
7 07/16/20 During a Stated Meeting of the Session, the Clerk reported that the three members  
8 who were to be consulted regarding the letter presented as a draft on May 21 had  
9 declined to participate. The Session then decided against sending the letter to TE  
10 Sheppard. The Session appointed its Clerk to draft a letter to the Presbytery,  
11 include a copy of Kevin Martin's email, and represent "the Martins' concerns  
12 affecting the Christian character of TE Craig Sheppard." As a courtesy, a copy  
13 would be sent to Craig.  
14  
15 07/17/20 The APC Clerk wrote a letter to the Presbytery Stated Clerk as "a report affecting  
16 the Christian character of TE Craig Sheppard" and included a copy of the Martin  
17 email. TE Sheppard, then serving as Moderator of Presbytery, received his copy  
18 with other material for the forthcoming August 1 meeting of Presbytery.  
19  
20 08/01/20 The Shepherding Committee reported to Presbytery on the letter received from the  
21 APC Session, which led to Presbytery's vote "to entrust 31-2 responsibilities - shy  
22 of finding any presumption of guilt - to the Shepherding Committee to pursue an  
23 investigation of the reports concerning the Christian character of the Teaching  
24 Elder in this matter."  
25  
26 08/24/20 The Shepherding Committee met with TE Sheppard and his wife, presenting him  
27 with the Martins' allegations, which he denied.  
28  
29 09/29/20 TEs Skip Gillikin and Craig Bulkeley filed a complaint against Presbytery for the  
30 action taken on August 1, 2020, citing APC's and HP's failure to follow Matthew  
31 18, and contending that *BCO* 32-20 should govern since the alleged offenses took  
32 place more than one year in the past (in 2017).  
33  
34 10/22/20 The APC Session met with five members of the Presbytery Shepherding  
35 Committee at its Stated Session meeting and decided that the "Session should  
36 determine and contact witnesses for the Committee to interview."  
37  
38 11/10/20 The Gillikin/Bulkeley Complaint was denied without further explanation at the  
39 Presbytery Stated Meeting.  
40  
41 01/22/21 TE Sheppard and his wife met via Zoom with the Shepherding Committee and  
42 answered further questions regarding the matter alleged by the Martins, again  
43 denying those claims.  
44

- 1 02/02/21 TE Sheppard sent documentary evidence to support his position to the Shepherding  
2 Committee.
- 3
- 4 02/15/21 TE Sheppard sent additional supporting material to the Shepherding Committee.
- 5
- 6 02/26/21 Presbytery Executive Session minutes record that the Shepherding Committee  
7 circulated its report detailing its actions to bring about reconciliation between TE  
8 Sheppard and the Martin family, concluding that its efforts at reconciliation had  
9 failed.
- 10
- 11 05/04/21 The Shepherding Committee presented its report to Presbytery in Executive  
12 Session, and Presbytery voted to empower the Moderator to establish a Judicial  
13 Business Commission (JC) “to handle everything arising out of this report.”
- 14
- 15 05/27/21 TE Sheppard sent an email requesting that three of the six men on the JC recuse  
16 themselves since they were members of churches where the accusers had since  
17 moved. This request was denied.
- 18
- 19 06/08/21 TE Sheppard wrote the JC to provide it with material that had been omitted from  
20 the Shepherding Committee report to Presbytery.
- 21
- 22 08/19/21 The JC Chairman emailed TE Sheppard asking for a teleconference, during which  
23 a “pastoral letter” would be read.
- 24
- 25 08/24/21 In his reply, TE Sheppard expressed concerns about the JC assuming a Pastoral  
26 role (as opposed to a Judicial role) in dealing with the accusations against him. He  
27 argued that conflating Shepherding and Judicial functions risked self-  
28 incrimination, since he could not control the outcome of reconciliation efforts. He  
29 further noted that such conflation placed the JC in the untenable situation of trying  
30 to negotiate reconciliation while tasked with conducting a judicial investigation.
- 31
- 32 08/25/21 The JC Secretary wrote the Presbytery Moderator and Stated Clerk, informing  
33 them of TE Sheppard’s concern with its pastoral motions, indicating that the  
34 Commission disagreed with the argument and stating that it intended to proceed  
35 with the pastoral letter via email.
- 36
- 37 08/25/21 The Secretary also emailed TE Sheppard regarding his 08/24/21 correspondence,  
38 encouraging him to address his concerns to Presbytery because the Commission  
39 could not change its directive as it understood it. Attached to the email was the  
40 pastoral letter.
- 41
- 42 08/31/21 TE Sheppard responded to the pastoral letter, reiterating his constitutional concern  
43 with the process the JC was following, and contending that the JC “cannot  
44 undertake to move from the ‘judge’s bench’ to the ‘counseling office’ while still  
45 wearing judicial robes.”

- 1  
2 11/01/21 The Chairman of the JC emailed TE Sheppard to notify him that its members had  
3 concluded that his concerns were valid, saying that the JC had done “further  
4 research and consultation in regard to your concerns about the pastoral role our  
5 commission desired to perform in regard to your situation and drew similar  
6 conclusions to your own.”  
7  
8 11/09/21 Presbytery Stated Meeting minutes record that the JC returned its determination of  
9 a “strong presumption of guilt” to Presbytery without providing details, but rather  
10 than instituting process, the JC moved that a reconciliation process be instituted by  
11 the Shepherding Committee. At the same time, the JC stipulated that if  
12 reconciliation could not be achieved by the May 3, 2022 Stated Meeting of  
13 Presbytery, it would proceed to process against TE Sheppard. Both elements of  
14 the motion were approved.  
15  
16 01/06/22 TE Sheppard filed a Complaint against the Presbytery action of November 9,  
17 asserting that Presbytery had erred with respect to *BCO* 32-20 by failing to institute  
18 process in a timely manner because the matter first came to Presbytery 27 months  
19 previously (in August 2019), that the matter was known to the full Presbytery 16  
20 months earlier (July 2020), and that the matter was based on an alleged offense  
21 that occurred more than four years prior (in 2017).  
22  
23 02/07/22 Presbytery’s Shepherding Committee issued a Report on the Reconciliation  
24 Process with TE Sheppard, recording that he “was willing to participate in the  
25 process ...with all the persons contacted.” It also reported that of the six people  
26 contacted for reconciliation, “All declined to participate in the reconciliation  
27 process, except one.” The report further noted that the Martins were unwilling to  
28 meet unless TE Sheppard confessed that the family member’s allegations against  
29 him were true, but that TE Sheppard would not agree to that stipulation because  
30 he asserted his innocence and could not admit to something that had not happened.  
31 The Committee concluded that “TE Sheppard was cooperative in the reconciliation  
32 process, even though conditions for meeting with the Martins could not be agreed  
33 upon by the involved parties.”  
34  
35 02/26/22 Presbytery Meeting minutes record that TE Sheppard’s Complaint was denied,  
36 with no details provided.  
37  
38 03/01/22 TE Sheppard carried his complaint to the General Assembly.  
39  
40 07/26/22 The Complaint was heard via GoToMeeting by a Panel of the SJC composed of  
41 RE Steve Dowling, Chairman; TE Paul Bankson, Secretary; RE Dan Carrell; and  
42 RE Sam Duncan (as an Alternate). TE Sheppard presented his Complaint with the  
43 assistance of TE Dominic Aquila. Presbytery was represented by TE Jonathan  
44 Inman.  
45

### III. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

1. Did Highlands Presbytery err at its Stated meeting on November 9, 2021, by approving recommendations from its Judicial Commission that conflated judicial and non-judicial (pastoral) procedures, thereby failing to institute timely process after determining a strong presumption of guilt as required by *BCO* 31-2?
2. Did Highlands Presbytery err by failing to institute process within one year of an offense, as had been required by *BCO* 32-20?

### IV. JUDGMENTS

1. Yes.
2. Yes, and Presbytery is debarred from prosecuting any of the allegations embraced by the subject matter of this case.

### V. REASONING AND OPINION

#### Procedural Errors

*BCO* 31-2 is unambiguous in establishing that process must be instituted upon a court's determination of a strong presumption of guilt, saying:

*If such investigation, however originating, should result in raising a strong presumption of the guilt of the party involved, the court **shall** institute process, and **shall** appoint a prosecutor to prepare the indictment and to conduct the case. (Emphasis added.)*

This mandate pre-dates the PCA and has remained unchanged in the Book of Church Order since the inception of the denomination. Explaining this section in his 1898 Exposition of the Book of Church Order, F.P. Ramsay helpfully wrote:

*And after an investigation is once originated, the court no longer has discretion not to institute process, if the investigation results in raising a strong presumption of guilt of the accused. It appears, then, that, after an investigation, the court must always institute process, except where the court judges that the investigation fails to result in raising a strong presumption of guilt, and, of course, the court may institute process, even when the members of the court believe that there is no guilt, if they are persuaded that this is desirable for the vindication of innocence or for other reasons. The sum of the matter is, that the court has unlimited discretion (subject, as in all matters, to the review of higher courts), only that it has not discretion to raise by*

1           *investigation a strong presumption of guilt and then not institute process.*  
2

3       The Record for this case is equally unambiguous in documenting that the HP Judicial  
4       Commission's investigation raised a strong presumption of guilt and that Presbytery failed to  
5       institute process. There can be no dispute that the BCO says it must and that the Record says  
6       it did not but, perhaps more significantly, the JC knew and understood the constitutional  
7       requirement, recording the following in the minutes of its May 15, 2021, meeting:  
8

9           *Noted that our first main task is to determine if there is a strong presumption*  
10          *of guilt. If we find there is not, we report this to presbytery and are dismissed.*  
11          *If we find there is, we report this to presbytery and simultaneously proceed to*  
12          *a trial, then report the judgment to presbytery.*  
13

14       Despite planning to follow the process mandated by BCO 31-2, the JC deviated from it,  
15       culminating in actions taken at the November 9 meeting that were unfair to the accused. At  
16       that meeting, the Commission first made a "Report Regarding Presumption of Guilt," which  
17       contained a timeline and narrative. While that report was arguably consistent with reporting  
18       the finding of a strong presumption of guilt, the Commission then proceeded to make the  
19       following motion:  
20

21           *Whereas the Judicial Commission of Highlands Presbytery has found a strong*  
22           *presumption of guilt of TE Craig Shepard [sic], and*  
23

24           *Whereas the report on these matters from the Shepherding Committee seems to*  
25           *indicate sins have been committed among parties involved, and*  
26

27           *Whereas it appears that repentance from these sins and reconciliation between*  
28           *affected parties has either not been attempted or has not been achieved, and*  
29

30           *Whereas it is the hope of the Judicial Commission that repentance and*  
31           *reconciliation can be brought about through a pastoral approach,*  
32

33           *Therefore, the Judicial Commission moves that Highlands Presbytery charge*  
34           *the Shepherding Committee with the task of attempting to bring repentance and*  
35           *reconciliation between TE Craig Sheppard and the Session of Arden*  
36           *Presbyterian Church and the Martin family,*  
37

38           *Also, the two members of the Shepherding Committee who are members of the*  
39           *Judicial Commission (TE Russell Harper and RE Gordon Meiners) will recuse*  
40           *themselves from this work of the Shepherding Committee,*  
41

42           *Also, the Shepherding Committee will report back to Presbytery by the stated*  
43           *meeting in May 2022. If it is determined that repentance and reconciliation are*  
44           *not possible by this time, the presbytery will proceed to a judicial process.*  
45

1 A motion in accord with the motion presented in the JC Report was adopted by Presbytery.

2  
3 This motion was inappropriate for two reasons. First, the Judicial Commission should not  
4 have made such a motion at all subsequent to declaring its finding of a strong presumption of  
5 guilt. Second, the final clause of the motion required resumption of the judicial process if the  
6 Shepherding Committee determined that repentance and reconciliation were “not possible”  
7 by a specific date. That provision damaged the right of the accused against self-incrimination,  
8 while simultaneously making him solely responsible for reconciliation, even though others  
9 could make it “not possible” and expose him to judicial action. For these reasons, the motion  
10 adopted by Presbytery at its November 9, 2021 meeting was improper.

### 11 12 **BCO 32-20 Time Bar**

13  
14 *BCO 32-20* says that “Process, in case of scandal, shall commence within the space of one  
15 year after the offense was committed, unless it has recently become flagrant.” This provision,  
16 as this Court has previously explained (*SJC 2016-05, Troxell v. Presbytery of the Southwest*)  
17 establishes a standard for timeliness while yet allowing church courts the ability to redress  
18 more ancient sins if they have only recently become widely known, in order that courts might  
19 ensure the purity of the church and the glory of God. As in *SJC 2016-05*, however, the Record  
20 in this case does not establish that the alleged offense only recently became flagrant. Instead,  
21 it establishes that the alleged offense occurred in 2017, that the parents of the family member  
22 who was the object of the alleged offense knew at that time and discussed the situation with  
23 TE Sheppard and his wife, that the Session of Arden Presbyterian Church was made aware of  
24 the allegation in July of 2019, and that Presbytery was made aware of it in July of 2020. As  
25 of January 6, 2022, when TE Sheppard filed his Complaint, process still had not been initiated.  
26 Even the most liberal interpretation would mean that timely prosecution should have  
27 commenced by July, 2021. There was, then, no possibility of properly proceeding to process  
28 in accord with the action of Presbytery on November 9, 2021.

29  
30 Though Presbytery argued that the amended version of *BCO 32-20* adopted at the 49<sup>th</sup> General  
31 Assembly in June 2022 applies to this case, the SJC disagrees. Presbytery offered no  
32 justification for retroactive application of the amended provision. It would be unreasonable  
33 to allow a court to proceed based on a procedural rule that did not yet exist, not to mention  
34 that it would constitute a denial of due process.

35  
36 The SJC is sympathetic to the motives of Presbytery in trying to reach a pastoral solution to a  
37 difficult ministry issue, but in this sense the current case is not different from *SJC 2016-05*  
38 and cannot be decided differently. In its reasoning for that case the SJC opined that the choice  
39 to operate for a time “pastorally” rather than “judicially” was within the authority of  
40 Presbytery. “Having chosen this path, however..., [Presbytery] could not subsequently reset  
41 the timeline to begin prosecution in the absence of some newly evident scandal or flagrancy  
42 or a newly committed or continuing offense.” The same holds true in the case before us.

43  
44 In summary, Presbytery erred when it established a “strong presumption of guilt” but failed  
45 to move to process, and it would have been vulnerable to an appeal or complaint even had it

1 moved to process, for it would not have done so within the timeline established by BCO 32-  
2 20. Thus, Highlands Presbytery is debarred from further prosecution of the offense alleged  
3 by the Martins or of any other alleged offense embraced by the subject matter of this case.

4  
5 The Panel's proposed decision was drafted by RE Steve Dowling and edited and unanimously  
6 approved by the Panel. The SJC approved the Decision, as amended, by vote of 16-4 with  
7 three Recused and one Absent, on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders indicated by <sup>R</sup>.

9	Bankson	<i>Concur</i>	Eggert <sup>R</sup>	<i>Dissent</i>	Neikirk <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
10	Bise <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Ellis	<i>Concur</i>	Pickering <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
11	Carrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Garner	<i>Absent</i>	Ross	<i>Concur</i>
12	Coffin	<i>Concur</i>	Greco	<i>Concur</i>	Sartorius	<i>Concur</i>
13	Donahoe <sup>R</sup>	<i>Dissent</i>	Kooistra	<i>Recused</i>	Terrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Recused</i>
14	Dowling <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lee	<i>Concur</i>	Waters	<i>Recused</i>
15	M. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lucas	<i>Concur</i>	White <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
16	S. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Dissent</i>	McGowan	<i>Concur</i>	Wilson <sup>R</sup>	<i>Dissent</i>

17  
18 SJC Secretary's Note: "*Recused*" is used above as a category of disqualification to indicate  
19 that the member voluntarily disqualified himself, rather than "*Disqualified*" as used for other  
20 instances (e.g., being from the Presbytery from which a complaint arose).

21  
22 OMSJC 2.10.d stipulates: "A member shall disqualify himself in any proceeding in which the  
23 member's impartiality might reasonably (see Section 2.5.b) be questioned, including but not  
24 limited to the following circumstances ..." OMSJC 2.10.e stipulates: "A member subject to  
25 disqualification under this chapter shall disclose on the record the basis for the member's  
26 disqualification." Below are the statements submitted by these members.

27  
28 TE Waters - "I have disqualified myself (OMSJC 2.10.d) in the Sheppard case because of  
29 my particular, professional relationship with Dr. Sheppard (he is a voting professor at RTS  
30 who teaches at RTS Jackson, and I serve as Academic Dean at RTS Jackson)."

31  
32 TE Kooistra - "Mr. Shepherd was an MTW missionary while I was Coordinator of MTW.  
33 For the sake of fairness and objectivity I have recused myself from the 2022-04 case."

34  
35 RE Terrell - "I have recused myself from 2022-04 in the interest of ensuring impartiality  
36 because I was serving as chief operating officer at MTW during several years of Mr.  
37 Shepherd's tenure as an MTW missionary."

## DISSENTING OPINION

### Case 2022-04: *TE Craig Sheppard v. Highlands Presbytery*

RE Jim Eggert, joined by RE S. Duncan and RE Donahoe

I concur with the Commission’s resolution of Issue 1, but because I disagree with the Commission regarding its resolution of Issue 2, I dissent.

Because Presbytery found a “strong presumption of guilt,” the correct amends for the SJC would have been to remand the matter back to Presbytery to proceed with process against TE Sheppard as prescribed by *BCO* 31-2. The Commission did not reach that result because it concluded that further proceedings against TE Sheppard were “debarred” by *BCO* 32-20. This, I believe, was a mistake.

While the Commission did not use the phrase “statute of limitations” in its opinion, the careful reader will find it hard to understand the opinion as treating former *BCO* 32-20 as anything else.<sup>8</sup> The majority explains that previous precedent regarding former *BCO* 32-20 “establishes a standard of timeliness” and refers to the “timeline established by *BCO* 32-20” as well as to “debarment from further prosecution.” By debarring the Presbytery from prosecuting “any of the allegations embraced by the subject matter of this case,” the majority effectively treats former *BCO* 32-20 as though it were a “statute of limitations,” but it was not, nor is that provision material to these proceedings.

Former *BCO* 32-20, properly understood, was nothing more than a tool in the hands of individuals seeking to prompt a delinquent court to accelerate the initiation of process in a “case of scandal” plaguing the Church, yet no party to this case sought to use it that way. Presbytery did not invoke *BCO* 32-20 at all. TE Sheppard, while he at least invoked *BCO* 32-20, only did so to stop formal process against him, not accelerate it. TE Sheppard treated *BCO* 32-20 as if it were a shield to prevent any process from ever being instituted against him, which was not its proper purpose. The Commission’s decision effectively adopted TE Sheppard’s erroneous conception.

#### **The Former Version of *BCO* 32-20 Is the Only Version That Can Apply to Our Decision.**

Since a new version of *BCO* 32-20 was adopted by the 49th General Assembly in June 2022, it is necessary to ask whether the former version or the new version of that provision should be applied in this case.

The former version applies because we, as a reviewing court, ought not apply an amendment to the *Book of Church Order* which had not been enacted at the time that the court of original jurisdiction considered the question under our review. In our polity, courts of original jurisdiction “are subject to the review and control of the higher courts, in regular gradation.” (*BCO* 11-4). But we would not be exercising “review” of a lower court if we

---

<sup>8</sup> *BCO* 32-20 was substantially amended at the 49<sup>th</sup> General Assembly.

1 applied a *BCO* amendment not enacted at the time that the lower court considered the question  
 2 now under scrutiny. “Review” requires the higher court to put itself in the position of the  
 3 lower court at the time it made its decision, and determine whether, under all the  
 4 circumstances, the lower court erred in a way that would justify reversing or annulling its  
 5 decision. The new *BCO* 32-20 was not one of the “circumstances” existing at the time  
 6 Presbytery made the decision presently under review.

7  
 8 Applying the new version of *BCO* 32-20 to our review would upset the deferential balance of  
 9 our graded courts, and result in our impinging on the original jurisdiction of Presbytery which  
 10 would be “more competent to determine” the facts relevant to the application of the new  
 11 provision particularly “because of its proximity to the events in question, and because of its  
 12 personal knowledge and observations of the parties and witnesses involved.” (*BCO* 39-3.2).  
 13 The new version permits an accused to object to bygone offenses and requires the court to  
 14 “consider factors such as the gravity of the alleged offense as well as what degradations of  
 15 evidence and memory may have occurred in the intervening period.”<sup>9</sup> Applying the new  
 16 version of *BCO* 32-20 to TE Sheppard’s case would necessarily involve the consideration of  
 17 facts and circumstances not properly before the SJC on this record, facts and circumstances  
 18 that the Presbytery did not develop as the court of original jurisdiction since new *BCO* 32-20  
 19 was not in effect at the time of Presbytery’s deliberation on the matter now before us. (*See*  
 20 *BCO* 11-3 and 11-4).

21  
 22 Therefore, my analysis in this dissent is confined to an interpretation and application of former  
 23 *BCO* 32-20, the only provision in effect at the time of the Presbytery’s decision.

### 24 25 **The Former Version of *BCO* 32-20 Was Not a “Statute of Limitations”**

26  
 27 The Standing Judicial Commission has previously applied former *BCO* 32-20 to prevent the  
 28 bringing of an action where there has been delay in the institution of process. *See e.g., Troxell*  
 29 *v. The Presbytery of the Southwest* (Case No. 2016-05), M44GA 2017, page 514. The SJC  
 30 has said that former *BCO* 32-20 “establishes a limitation on the filing of charges in cases of  
 31 scandal outside of a space of one year.” *Lee v. Korean Eastern Presbytery* (Case No. 2010-  
 32 26). *Also see The Report of the Judicial Commission to Hear Complaint of TE Vaughn E.*  
 33 *Hathaway, Jr., et al. Against Grace Presbytery* (M10GA, 1982, page 109) (referring to *BCO*  
 34 32-20 as “the one year statute of limitations”); *Lyons v. Western Carolina*, M39GA 2011,  
 35 page 594, at 596 (“*BCO* 32-20 establishes a limitation on the filing of charges outside the  
 36 space of a year”). Similarly, in *Ganzel v. Central Florida Presbytery*, M47GA 2021, page  
 37 729, at 743 (Case No 2019-08) the SJC reasoned:

38  
 39 We agree that in the normal pattern *BCO* 32-20 bars a court from prosecuting  
 40 an alleged offense that occurred more than one year previously. The honor of

---

<sup>9</sup> If this matter had been remanded to Presbytery for continued process as I propose it should have, TE Sheppard may have raised the objection permitted by new *BCO* 32-20, sought to develop the record along those lines, and if unsuccessful sought higher review on a fully developed record, including the preliminary question of whether new *BCO* 32-20 would properly be retroactively applied to TE Sheppard’s matter. The majority’s decision has cut off the proper development of these issues.

1 Christ, the protection of His Church, the cause of justice, and the concern that  
 2 memories would fade and testimony become unreliable, all support that  
 3 conclusion.

4  
 5 But this reasoning is in error. The blanket claim that “memories fade” and testimony becomes  
 6 “unreliable” in 365 days is doubtful at best and comports neither with common sense nor  
 7 generally accepted conceptions of timely justice. Many civil and criminal statutes of  
 8 limitations extend four or five years (or longer) or don’t even begin running for lengthy  
 9 periods of time under certain conditions. We may find examples of shorter limitations periods,  
 10 but they usually arise from other policy considerations, not out of concern for the deterioration  
 11 of evidence. For serious felonies, there is commonly no statute of limitations at all.

12  
 13 In the civil and criminal arena, a “statute of limitations” has been defined as

14  
 15 A statute prescribing limitations to the right of action on certain described  
 16 causes of actions or criminal prosecutions; that is, declaring that no suit shall  
 17 be maintained on such causes of action, nor any criminal charge be made,  
 18 unless brought within a specified period of time after the right  
 19 accrued. Statutes of limitations are statutes of repose, and are such legislative  
 20 enactments as prescribe the periods within which actions may be brought upon  
 21 certain claims or within which certain rights may be enforced. In criminal  
 22 cases, however, a statute of limitations is an act of grace, a surrendering by a  
 23 sovereign of its right to prosecute.

24  
 25 *Black’s Law Dictionary*, (Fifth Edition). We should not interpret old *BCO* 32-20 to have  
 26 been a *statute of limitations*. And make no mistake; it was a matter of *interpretation*.

27  
 28 Not only were there no compelling reasons to import the civil law of “statutes of limitation”  
 29 into our ecclesiastical law, but there were also compelling reasons *not* to. Ecclesiastical cases  
 30 are not rightly understood as “rights of action” in the sense of civil law. The parties to a case  
 31 of process are always “the accuser and the accused,” and the Presbyterian Church in America,  
 32 “whose honor and purity are to be maintained,” is always the accuser and the prosecutor “is  
 33 always the representative of the Church, and as such has all its rights in the case.” (*BCO* 31-  
 34 3). So yes, the Church has “rights.” But they are not like rights in the secular courts since,  
 35 after all, “Discipline is the exercise of authority given the Church by the Lord Jesus Christ to  
 36 instruct and guide its members and to promote its purity and welfare” (*BCO* 27-1), not a “right  
 37 of action” in the sense of civil law. The Church’s rights are ecclesiastical rights arising out  
 38 of the *Rules of Discipline*, the ends of which, “so far as it involves judicial action, are the  
 39 rebuke of offenses, the removal of scandal, the vindication of the honor of Christ, the  
 40 promotion of the purity and general edification of the Church, and the spiritual good of  
 41 offenders themselves.” (*BCO* 27-3).

42  
 43 We should not understand that a “statute of limitations” circumscribed and delimited the  
 44 ecclesiastical “rights” of the Presbyterian Church in America. None of the SJC’s cases  
 45 invoking former *BCO* 32-20 ever squarely addressed the fact that the phrase “statute of

limitation” was never found in that provision, which merely stated, “Process, in case of scandal, shall commence within the space of one year after the offense was committed, unless it has recently become flagrant.” *BCO* 32-20 did *not* say, “Process, in case of scandal, is barred and prohibited if not commenced within one year after the offense was committed,” yet it has been repeatedly interpreted as though it were written that way.

As stated, the language of former *BCO* 32-20 was *mandatory*, directing the courts of the Church to act promptly toward offenses, enjoining them to address and resolve cases of scandal in a timely manner. But former *BCO* 32-20 does not on its face prescribe a bright line test defining when it is “just too late” to institute judicial process merely because of the passage of time. For example, if a parent directs his teenage son to start his homework by 5:30 p.m., would we suppose that this direction means that the son, if the parent discovers he has failed to start his homework on time, will not be allowed to start it at 7:00 p.m., at 6:00 p.m., or even one minute late? Would such a son rightly surmise that his delay would effectively excuse him from the duty of doing his homework? Not at all. To the contrary, we would expect the parent to require his son to finish his homework, even if he was late. And by analogy, did our fathers in the Church who wrote *BCO* 32-20, directing that process in the case of scandal “shall commence within the space of one year after the offense was committed,” mean that process commenced one year plus six months – or even one day – after the offense was committed was barred? I think not.

Read former *BCO* 32-20 carefully; no line of text informs the reader of the *result* when a court commences an action more than one year after an offense is committed in a case of scandal. The supposition that such action is time barred was only an inference.

Therefore, those authorities that effectively treated former *BCO* 32-20 as a statute of limitations, without further explanation, offered only a textual *inference*, not a textual *proof*. But the SJC both had and has the responsibility to interpret the *Book of Church Order* according to the *BCO*’s own terms. Textual inferences should be scrutinized to ensure that they comport with the *Book of Church Order* in general, and the *Rules of Discipline* in particular. The SJC bears responsibility “[t]o insure that [our] Constitution is not amended, violated or disregarded in judicial process...” (*BCO* 39-3). Misinterpretations of the text of the *Book of Church Order* violate that principle and should not be instantiated by a presumptive ecclesiastical appropriation of the doctrine of *stare decisis*.

While “Judicial decisions shall be binding and conclusive on the parties who are directly involved in the matter being adjudicated,” they are not, strictly speaking, binding in subsequent cases, even though they “may be appealed to ... as to any principle which may have been decided.” (*BCO* 14-3). But this argument should not prevail if this court’s interpretation of *BCO* 32-20 as a “statute of limitation” was in error. If this court were forever bound to its own prior erroneous interpretations of the Constitution, then our Standards could be corrupted by even a single misguided decision of a simple majority of the Standing Judicial Commission representing a miniscule fraction of the officers of the PCA.

1 The inference that former *BCO* 32-20 was a “statute of limitations” is exceedingly  
 2 doubtful. This inference advanced not even one of the *express purposes* of discipline set out  
 3 in *BCO* 27-3. The express purpose of discipline to “rebuke an offense,” was not served by  
 4 cutting short the time in which the Church courts may address an offense scandalizing the  
 5 Church. The express purpose of discipline to “remove scandal,” is not served by arbitrarily  
 6 preventing the Church from removing scandal while its fire blazes on. The express purpose  
 7 of discipline to “vindicate the honor of Christ” is not served while a persisting scandal  
 8 continues to besmirch the honor of Christ. Lastly, the purpose of discipline to “promote the  
 9 purity and general edification of the Church and the spiritual good of offenders themselves”  
 10 is not served while the Church does nothing to redress an unsightly blemish on Christ’s Bride  
 11 and to bring the benefits<sup>10</sup> of church discipline to those bearing the name of Christ drowning  
 12 in a sea of unrelenting scandal.<sup>11</sup>

13  
 14 One may reasonably ask, “If old *BCO* 32-20 was not a statute of limitations, then what was  
 15 it?” The concurring opinion of Howie Donahoe in *Ganzel, supra*, accurately answered this  
 16 question: “Properly understood, the first sentence of [old] *BCO* 32-20 did not shelter an  
 17 offender in any way, but rather, it is simply meant to spur the court to prosecute a particular  
 18 offense – something that’s actually bringing public disgrace to the Church,” page 397. After  
 19 all, the opinion continued, “if the cause of Christ is made scandalous by the Church’s neglect  
 20 of timely discipline in a case of scandal, how would disallowing prosecution on day 366 repair  
 21 the matter?” *Id.* at 398.

22  
 23 Simply put, old *BCO* 32-20 was a goad for the courts of the Church, a weapon in the hands of  
 24 those of God’s people courageous enough to fight for the removal of scandal from Christ’s  
 25 Bride where the courts of the Church failed or refused to do so. The persons empowered by  
 26 *BCO* 32-20 were righteous individuals resolved to require the courts of the Church to redress  
 27 scandal in a timely manner rather than delay or even abandon the effort. Thus, former *BCO*  
 28 32-20 empowered a church member to complain against a Session’s failure to prosecute a  
 29 scandalous offense disturbing the peace of his congregation if no action was taken within one  
 30 year. Likewise, former *BCO* 32-20 empowered a member of Presbytery to complain against  
 31 Presbytery’s failure to act on a known scandal if Presbytery had lingered more than a year in  
 32 tolerating a minister’s reproach.<sup>12</sup>

---

<sup>10</sup> *BCO* 27-2: “All baptized persons, being members of the Church are subject to its discipline and entitled to the benefits thereof.”

<sup>11</sup> The question of whether this matter ever became a “case of scandal” is addressed in another Dissent. Since the chief purpose of *BCO* 32-20 is to goad the courts to redress “scandal” on a timely basis, it should be obvious to the Church when a lower court is moving too slowly to institute process, and we should not have to resort to elaborate points of interpretation about what amounts to a “scandal.” Scandal, being what it is, has the quality of capturing, even *commanding*, our attention, and should not be hard to recognize, much like when Supreme Court Justice Potter Stewart said that he would refrain from further defining obscenity concluding, “I know it when I see it.”

<sup>12</sup> One arguably regretful feature of the recent amendment to *BCO* 32-20 is that this former tool to spur courts to action is no longer available to the Church. Perhaps *BCO* 40-5 might still be used to address a court’s failure to act in case of scandal when it amounts to an “important delinquency.” Of course, *BCO* 31-2 is also still available through the avenue of complaint, but now minus the “one year” prescription. Some might even suggest the new situation is an improvement since courts might now be compelled to address scandals without having to wait an entire year before beginning proceedings to compel a delinquent court to act.

We have another provision of the *Book of Church Order* supporting the “goad” interpretation of former *BCO* 32-20, a provision that likewise distinguishes between time prescriptions *directing* or *compelling* court action from those that *prohibit* further action. *BCO* 13-2 provides, “When a minister shall continue on the rolls of his Presbytery without a call to a particular work for a prolonged period, not exceeding three years, the procedure as set forth in *BCO* 34-10 shall be followed.” Who can doubt that this provision directs or compels Presbytery to diligently pursue a minister who has habitually failed to be engaged in the regular discharge of his official functions for an extended period, and to do so *especially* after three years has elapsed without his having a call? Presbytery is obliged to pay attention to any member without call and “to inquire into the cause of such dereliction and, if necessary, to institute judicial proceedings against him for breach of his covenant engagement.” (*BCO* 34-10). Clearly, these provisions envision that the inquiry should occur *before* three years elapsed since his last call -- hence the imperative phrase *not exceeding three years*. This provision, like former *BCO* 32-20, is a goad to spur the courts of the Church to diligence.

But who could reasonably suppose that this three-year prescription of *BCO* 13-2 *prohibits* Presbyteries from divesting a minister after three years, affording such a minister the right to continue on the rolls of Presbytery forever because, after all, Presbytery exceeded the three-year limit in *BCO* 13-2? No, *BCO* 13-2’s three-year prescription is only a *sword* to compel the court to act to divest a minister, not a *shield* in the hands of ministers without call protecting them to remain on Presbytery’s rolls indefinitely because of Presbytery’s failure to act within the prescribed period.

In the same way, why should we have ever interpreted the one-year period of former *BCO* 32-20 to have provided a shield to forever insulate an alleged offender from process rather than as a sword to goad a court to action where it failed to timely address an open scandal? Indeed, *BCO* 32-20 only *increased* the urgency and necessity of church courts to act after scandal plagued the Church for more than a year without the institution of process to redress it.

I fully recognize that great minds in the history of the Church have disagreed with me on the interpretation set out in this dissent, and I include in that list my currently serving brothers in the majority (and my predecessors) on the SJC, whom I respect immensely. In addition to my fellow servants on the SJC, a figure as renowned as Franklin Pierce Ramsay, widely respected for his late nineteenth century commentary on Presbyterian church polity, also maintained that the predecessor provision to *BCO* 32-20 was effectively a statute of limitation. F.P. Ramsay, *Exposition of the Book of Church Order* (1898, p. 207), on VI-20. Ramsay argued that failure to act within a year “debarred” the court’s further action “not to shield the offender, but to incite to the prompt prosecution of such offences.” *Id.*

Ramsay supposed that debarment was an *incitement to prompt prosecution*.<sup>13</sup> But such an “incitement” leaves the Church wanting. After all, who is really punished or incentivized by

<sup>13</sup> By this logic, we should likewise interpret the three-year period in *BCO* 13-2 as an incitement to diligence by Presbyteries to institute proceedings against ministers without call so that a Presbytery’s failure to so timely act means that it may not divest such ministers for that reason for as long as the minister lives.

1 banning formal process in cases of scandal? Certainly not the courts of the Church who have  
 2 erred by their delay; having delayed, they will remain, as they must, governing the Church  
 3 even when they have erred. What is worse, with any judicial path forward having been closed  
 4 by Ramsay's "debarment," the courts are rendered impotent to remedy their error and the  
 5 scandal itself. Thus, Ramsay's *inducement to prompt prosecution*, rather than incentivizing  
 6 diligence, serves only to instantiate the scandal now compounded by the error of the court's  
 7 undue delay. The Church and the alleged offender -- not the courts -- are punished by this  
 8 interpretation, for the scandal rages on, debarment notwithstanding. If anything, the scandal  
 9 is only compounded by the debarment, for the court's inaction only adds to the misfeasance.  
 10 *Incitement* not being a sufficient inducement, Ramsay's is not a reasonable interpretation of  
 11 former *BCO 32-20*.

12  
 13 We must leave to the imagination what other reasons might justify the inference of debarment  
 14 from the simple, and now amended, phrase "Process, in case of scandal, shall commence  
 15 within the space of one year after the offense was committed, unless it has recently become  
 16 flagrant." Are we to interpret that phrase to have relieved all in the Church from any fear of  
 17 being called to account for misconduct beyond one year's time when, for whatever reason, the  
 18 church courts were too slow to call offenders to account? Or are we simply to believe that the  
 19 authors of former *BCO 32-20* surmised that it is more unjust to permit an old offense to be  
 20 revived than it would be to snuff it out? Such ideas would seem to needlessly minimize not  
 21 only an offender's accountability before God and His Church for the open scandal of his  
 22 offense, but also the corresponding power of Christ's work of redemption accomplished not  
 23 by the Lamb slain "within the space of one year" before the scandal became flagrant, but  
 24 "from the foundation of the world." (Rev. 13:8). The *Rules of Discipline*, as imperfect as  
 25 they may be, should be interpreted in such a manner to demonstrate Christ's redemptive  
 26 power, his holiness, and His Lordship over the Church in the midst of His people by providing  
 27 a remedy rather than a dead end, especially in cases of scandal.

28  
 29 In the end, debarment does not benefit an accused for as long as scandal rages, for scandal  
 30 consumes the accused just as it does everyone else, regardless of whether formal process  
 31 against him is no longer available. And, of course, scandal is the very condition that is  
 32 *assumed* by former *BCO 32-20*.

### 33 34 **Is The New BCO 32-20 Prospective Only or Is It Also Retroactive?**

35  
 36 Neither the majority nor this dissent tells us about the retroactive application of the new  
 37 version of *BCO 32-20*, but this question is relevant to the relevance of this dissent. If the  
 38 former provision has no application to any future cases in our courts, then this dissent is merely  
 39 one last "clearing of the conscience" of one opposed to this court's prior interpretations of that  
 40 provision as a "statute of limitations." On the other hand, if the old version of *BCO 32-20*,  
 41 under certain conditions, might be interpreted to apply in indictments yet to be filed touching  
 42 conduct that occurred before the adoption of the new version of *BCO 32-20*, then the  
 43 principles set forth in this dissent would have equal application to such charges should they  
 44 arise in the future.

The majority declares that the new version of *BCO* 32-20 does not apply to this case because, “It would be unreasonable to allow a court to proceed based on a procedural rule that did not yet exist, not to mention that it would constitute a denial of due process.” If the majority’s invocation of “due process” is understood to cement the premise that former *BCO* 32-20 bestowed vested rights in offenders whose offenses were previously “debarred,” then perhaps the majority is breathing life into the idea that the now repealed provision might nevertheless apply to at least some offenses that occurred before the amendment adopted at the 49th General Assembly. For example, an accused person indicted for conduct that would have been debarred by this court’s prior interpretation might argue that he would be materially prejudiced by process under new *BCO* 32-20 because he detrimentally relied on this court’s past interpretations of former *BCO* 32-20 as a “statute of limitations” and consequently was deprived of fair warning to preserve exculpatory evidence.

I would dismiss such “rights” as misguided, premised as they would be on a false conception of former *BCO* 32-20 as a “statute of limitations.” Former *BCO* 32-20 afforded no rights to the accused at all. Indeed, it is the new rather than the old *BCO* 32-20 that might shelter an accused from the necessity of defending bygone offenses.

I respectfully dissent.

## DISSENTING OPINION

### Case 2022-04: *TE Sheppard v. Highlands Presbytery*

RE Howie Donahoe, joined in part by RE Sam Duncan <sup>14</sup>

I respectfully dissent from this Decision because I don't believe *BCO* 32-20 applied to this Case and thus disagree with the Judgment and Amends on Issue 2.

*(old)* *BCO* 32-20. Process, in case of scandal, shall commence within the space of one year after the offense was committed, unless it has recently become flagrant.  
...<sup>15</sup>

The Record didn't demonstrate this matter was ever a "case of scandal" or that the offense "recently became flagrant," so *BCO* 32-20 couldn't apply. Nor did the Decision explain how there was "clear error" in Presbytery's judgment that it *wasn't* a case of scandal. (*BCO* 39-3.3)

I'm also not persuaded the old *BCO* 32-20 was a statute of limitations. And even if it was, it seems to presume the matter became a case of scandal *at the same time* the offense was committed, or soon thereafter, and thus the one-year period would coincide. But if the court is not even aware of the matter until, say, two years after the alleged offense, it couldn't be responsible to prosecute something while it was unknown to them. Fortunately, the statute of limitations question is addressed thoroughly in another Dissenting Opinion.

---

<sup>14</sup> RE Duncan joins the parts about "Case of Scandal" and "Stare Decisis," but not "Standard of Review."

<sup>15</sup> *BCO* 32-20 was revised four months ago by the 49th GA in Birmingham in June 2022. See footnote later.

**Case of Scandal** - The old *BCO* 32-20 was expected to spur the court to promptly prosecute a particular kind of case. *BCO* 32-20 didn't address a matter that *might become* a case of scandal; it addressed a matter that had *already* become a case of scandal. The *BCO* wording dates to the PCUS 1879 Book. In his 1898 *Exposition of the BCO*, Ramsay defined "scandal."

The principle is that, if the Church neglects to commence process against scandal (which is any *flagrant public* offence or practice *bringing disgrace on the Church*) within a year, she is debarred from thereafter doing it. This is not to shield the offender, but to incite to the prompt prosecution of *such* offences. Offences not so serious or scandalous the Church may bear with the longer while seeking to prevent scandal; (Emphasis added.)<sup>16</sup>

For matter to be a "case of scandal" it would need to be something known to the public and, unless adjudicated promptly, would *continue* to bring public disgrace (scandal) on the Church. A case of scandal involves something "causing general public outrage." (Oxford/Lexico) And while a case of scandal often involves shameful behavior, shameful behavior does not always become a case of scandal. Frequently there is alleged behavior unknown to the broader public. Below are some online definitions of the noun *scandal*. All emphasis is added.

- Cambridge Dictionary - an action or event that causes *public* feeling of shock and strong moral disapproval
- Oxford Learners Dictionary - behaviour or an event that people think is morally or legally wrong and causes *public* feelings of shock or anger
- Definition.org - a publicized incident that brings about disgrace or offends the moral sensibilities of *society*
- Definitions.uslegal.com - Scandal refers to disgraceful, shameful, or degrading acts or conduct that brings about disgrace or offends the moral sensibilities of *society*.

Applying these definitions, it's hard to identify a date in the Record - or even a month - when this matter ever became something that "offended the moral sensibilities of society." It doesn't seem the public ever became aware of allegations, which would explain why there's no evidence in the Record of "public feelings of shock or anger." The Record lacks evidence that this was "a situation or event that everyone knows about." (Collins Dictionary) The Record doesn't mention any article in the Ashville Citizen-Times, or any story on the WLOS evening news, or even an appearance on the internet. None of this is a comment on the nature of the allegations. It's simply an observation that this matter never became a "case of scandal." The word "scandal" only appears twice in the Decision, and it's only in quotes from *BCO* 32-20 and the SJC Decision in *Troxell v. Southwest*. The Decision doesn't define the phrase or explain why we should interpret it differently than commonly accepted English definitions.<sup>17</sup>

It seems clear the Presbytery was trying to *prevent* scandal, i.e., to keep it from ever *becoming* a case of scandal. In June 2020, the Session received the allegations and a month later communicated them to Presbytery's Clerk. The next month, the Shepherding Committee recommended a *BCO* 31-2 investigation without naming the TE or the allegations. Presbytery

<sup>16</sup> I disagree with Ramsey on the "debarring," but that's not material to his helpful definition of "scandal."

<sup>17</sup> Even though *BCO* 32-20 has been revised, the interpretation of the noun "scandal" remains important as it is currently used in eight other places in the *BCO* - 27-3, 30-4, 31-5, 33-1, 34-1, 34-6, 34-8, and 43-10.

discussed the matter confidentially in executive session at meetings in February, May, and November 2021. At the November meeting, Presbytery's judicial commission recommended Presbytery rule there was a strong presumption of guilt "without providing details" of the allegations. If it were a case of scandal there would be no need to address it in executive session or note that details were not provided. The "scandal" would have been well known.

Neither the Complaint nor the Complainant's Brief attempted to argue that this was a case of scandal, and this important omission was noted in Presbytery's Brief. While the Complaint and the Brief often cite *BCO* 32-20, they never address the word "scandal." It appears that the Complainant thought *BCO* 32-20 was a fixed, one-year statute of limitations on *all* alleged offenses, which it was not. Perhaps the Complaint's omission is understandable because it would be unusual for an accused person to claim his alleged offenses became, at some point, a "case of scandal." But that needed to be established before *BCO* 32-20 could apply.

The section of the Complaint addressing *BCO* 32-20 used the phrase, "timely manner," seven times. But the question is not whether the timeliness of Presbytery's actions was reasonable. The more important question is whether this was ever the type of matter addressed by *BCO* 32-20, and it was not. An accused person is always free to argue prosecution should be barred for lack of reasonable timeliness, and this Dissent does not assert otherwise. But that's a broader issue, and a different one, than the limited situation envisioned in *BCO* 32-20.

**Standard of Review** - More importantly, the Decision did not afford the constitutionally required "great deference" to Presbytery's judgment in a "matter of discretion and judgment." (*BCO* 39-3.3) In such matters, the higher court must refrain from reversing the lower court unless it finds "clear error" in the lower court's exercise of judgment. So, referencing Ramsey's earlier quote, the question is: Which court was in the best position to judge whether this matter was "bringing disgrace upon the Church?" Presumably, it was the original court. And in Presbytery's judgment, it never became a case of scandal. In addition, Presbytery did not have any burden to prove that it was not a case of scandal. It had no burden to prove the *absence* of something. If the Accused/Complainant wanted to contend *BCO* 32-20 applied, it was his burden to demonstrate why the matter should have been regarded as a case of scandal. And if a higher court is to overrule a lower court's judgment in a matter of discretion and judgment, the higher court has the burden to demonstrate how the lower court's judgment was *clearly* erroneous. Neither of those burdens were met.

**Stare Decisis** - Finally, there's an assertion in the Decision that warrants comment. Near the end, the Decision asserts "the current case is not different from SJC 2016-05 [*Troxell*] and cannot be decided differently." But it can. The SJC is not constitutionally bound to forever render the same interpretation of a constitutional provision. Sometimes, a court will realize a prior interpretation was an error. Granted, it would be disruptive if this happened on a regular basis, but even the US Supreme Court is not bound by that extreme view of how *stare decisis* should function. And neither is the Church. *WCF* 31-3: "All synods or councils, since the apostles' times, whether general or particular, may err; and many have erred."

1 Fortunately, *BCO* 32-20 has been revised. It's my understanding that the old *BCO* 32-20 now  
 2 has no bearing or relationship to the prosecution of any offense, regardless of the date of the  
 3 offense. All indictments will now be evaluated by the standards of the new *BCO* 32-20.<sup>18</sup>

4  
 5 /s/ RE Howie Donahoe <sup>19</sup>  
 6  
 7  
 8

9 **CASE No. 2022-05**

10 ***CROUSE et al.***

11 **v.**

12 ***NORTHWEST GEORGIA PRESBYTERY***

13 **DECISION ON COMPLAINT**

14 **March 2, 2023**

15  
 16 The SJC finds the above-named Complaint out of order and moot.  
 17

18  
 19 The Complaint involves judicial process against three Ruling Elders. On July 23, 2022, the  
 20 Session dismissed all charges and ended the judicial process, thus removing the action against  
 21 which complaint was made. Also on July 23, those REs voluntarily resigned from the Session  
 22 and the Session dissolved their calls per their request. Since the underlying dispute has been  
 23 settled and the charges dismissed, the Complaint alleging errors in that process is moot.  
 24  
 25

26 This Decision was recommended by the SJC Officers and the SJC approved the Decision by  
 27 vote of 23-0 on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders indicated by <sup>R</sup>.  
 28

29 Bankson	<i>Concur</i>	Eggert <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Neikirk <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
30 Bise <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Ellis	<i>Concur</i>	Pickering <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
31 Carrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Garner	<i>Concur</i>	Ross	<i>Concur</i>
32 Coffin	<i>Concur</i>	Greco	<i>Concur</i>	Sartorius	<i>Concur</i>

---

<sup>18</sup> *BCO* 32-20 (revised June 2022): "The accused or a member of the court may object to the consideration of a charge, for example, if he thinks the passage of time since the alleged offense makes fair adjudication unachievable. The court should consider factors such as the gravity of the alleged offense as well as what degradations of evidence and memory may have occurred in the intervening period."

In the 12 months between June 2021 and June 2022, our presbyteries voted 72-13 for the change (an 82% majority of all presbyteries). An 85% majority of the 3,869 individual votes cast in the presbyteries were also in favor (3,305-564). The change was approved and enacted by the 49th GA by vote of 1,179-363 (a 76% majority). All but one of the presbyteries of the 24 SJC members voted in favor of the change, with the commissioner votes in those 24 Presbyteries totaling 1,251-94 (i.e., 93% in favor).

<sup>19</sup> I confess I concurred six years ago in the SJC's October 2016 Decision in *Troxell v. Arizona* (M45GA, 2017, p. 514) That was poor judgment on my part. I regret doing so. I later came to believe I had misunderstood *BCO* 32-20. This new understanding was first reflected in my February 2020 Concurring Opinion in Case 2019-08: *Ganzel v. Central Florida* (M48GA, 2021, p. 750).

Donahoe <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Kooistra	<i>Concur</i>	Terrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Dowling <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lee	<i>Concur</i>	Waters	<i>Concur</i>
M. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lucas	<i>Absent</i>	White <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
S. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	McGowan	<i>Concur</i>	Wilson <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>

**CASE No. 2022-06**

***TE RYAN BIESE et al***

***v.***

***TENNESSEE VALLEY PRESBYTERY***

October 20, 2022

The Complainants withdrew this Complaint on July 18, 2022 and the SJC noted such on October 20, 2022.

**CASE NO. 2022-07**

***MR. PAUL HARRELL et al.***

***v.***

***COVENANT PRESBYTERY***

**DECISION ON APPEAL**

March 2, 2023

**SUMMARY OF CASE**

The Accused are Paul Harrell, Wesley Hurston, Stephen Leininger, Zach Lott, Jason Satterfield, Lance Shackelford, and Tyrus Teague, seven members of Christ Redeemer PCA in Jonesboro Arkansas, a 38-member mission church, who for various reasons did not want TE Jeff Wreyford, the organizing minister who had served the mission for about four years, to continue as its permanent pastor. They confronted TE Wreyford and the temporary Session with their opinion at the cusp of particularization. The Session, persuaded of TE Wreyford's suitability to the work, made it known to the Accused that it fully supported his election at particularization. After meetings and other communications with the seven Accused, the Session, believing that their opposition was an affront to the Session's authority over the mission church, an encroachment on the authority of the Presbytery, and an implicit slander on the character of TE Wreyford, conducted a trial of the Accused, and censured them with indefinite suspension from the Lord's Supper.

We sustain the appeal and reverse the judgments of the lower courts.

## I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

2015 In 2015 Covenant Presbytery established Christ Redeemer, a mission church in Jonesboro, Arkansas and appointed a temporary Session to govern it (“the Session”). TE Jeff Wreyford, the organizing minister approved by Presbytery led the congregation from its inception, and by mid-2020 the mission church, with its 38 members, was readying to become a particular congregation, anticipating the Session to call for an election of its officers as prescribed in our *Book of Church Order*.

08/03/20 TE Wreyford and a church member met with Stephen Leininger and Wesley Hurston, two representatives of the Accused, who, “speaking for the group,” communicated a set of concerns shared by the group. The meeting was recorded, and a transcript is a part of the Record of the case.

08/30/20 The Accused met with the entire Session. During the meeting, Stephen Leininger, as a representative of the Accused, read a statement recounting that the seven were “unanimous in their opinion that [TE Wreyford] is not the one to be pastor of [the mission church]” and recommended that he “remove his name from consideration.” Like the August 3 meeting, this meeting was also recorded, and a transcript was made a part of the Record of the case.

09/09/20 The Session decided on a course of action, approving a form of letter to the Accused, which apparently was sent the next day (the “September 10 Letter”) The Session characterized its letter as a “Letter of Review & Admonition.” The Session explained it had asked TE Wreyford to respond to the concerns raised, and having considered his response, the Session had “voted ... in the affirmative for their ongoing support” of TE Wreyford. The letter alleged that the Accused had violated the ninth commandment and directed the Accused to “prayerfully reflect and consider how you have sinned against Christ, TE Wreyford, or others inside or outside His church by what you have done or left undone,” calling them to repent, and insisting that they appear before the Session to personally reaffirm their commitment to the fourth and fifth vows of church membership. If they failed to do so, they would face the institution of formal process against them. If the Accused provided no written response by a prescribed date, the letter continued, “we will understand this to mean that you are no longer willing to submit to your membership vows.”

09/14/20 The Accused responded in writing, denying that they had sinned in expressing to the Session their concerns regarding TE Wreyford.

09/16/20 The Session replied in writing, saying that the Accused’s correspondence “fail[ed] to address adequately the citation we gave you as [members] of Christ Redeemer ...” The Session required the Accused to “respond in writing” or the Session

“would have no other option but to begin formal church disciplinary action” against them.

09/18/20 The Accused filed a five-page complaint against the September 9 and September 16 actions of the Session.

09/22/20 Four days later, the Session summarily denied the complaint. The Accused took their complaint to Presbytery, which assigned it to a commission.

09/30/20 The Session wrote to the Accused that it would “defer any further actions on our part at this time,” stopping further judicial process or other action while the complaint was pending.

03/30/21 Presbytery’s commission to review the complaint notified the parties of its proposed judgment to sustain the complaint in part.

04/13/21 Having received the proposed judgment, the Accused emailed a “proposed way forward” to the Session. The Accused wanted the Session to “encourage Jeff [Wreyford] to remove his name as a candidate for pastor” and “resign his position” before particularization so that he might “seek a call in another church or ministry.”

04/21/21 The Session voted to open a *BCO* 31-2 investigation of the Accused.

05/04/21 The Session initiated formal process against the Accused. The Session approved a form of Indictment and citation against each of the seven Accused.

05/05/21 The Indictments were issued. They were identical (but separate) and were as follows:

In the name of the Presbyterian Church in America the Session of Christ Redeemer PCA charges Mr. [LAST NAME] with violating the peace and purity of the church contrary to your membership vow: "Do you submit yourself to the government and discipline of the church and promise to study its purity and peace?" (*BCO* 57-5).

That in days leading up to and following August 3, 2020, Mr. [LAST NAME] along with the other named defendants are charged with specifically:

First, failing to keep the fifth commandment to honor those placed in authority over you at Christ Redeemer by showing contempt of, rebellion against their persons in their lawful councils, commands, corrections, and attempting to bring shame and dishonor to them, their government, and the joyful performance of their duties. These offenses violate scriptures such as Exodus 20:12; Hebrews 13:17; 1

Peter 5:5; 1 Timothy 5:17-19, and also violate the Constitution in places such as Westminster Larger Catechism 124, 125, 128.

Second, failing to keep the ninth commandment in bearing false witness against a neighbor, by failing to preserve and promote truth between man and man, the good name of a neighbor, the ready reception of a good report, and the unwillingness to admit an evil report concerning them. These offenses violate scriptures such as Exodus 20:16; Ephesians 4:29; Titus 3:2; 1 Thessalonians 5:12-13; Proverbs 16:28; Philippians 4:8; 2 Timothy 2:16; James 3:13-18, and also violate the Constitution in places such as Westminster Larger Catechism 144& 145; These offenses being against the peace, unity and purity of the Church, and the honor and majesty of the Lord Jesus Christ, as the King and Head thereof.

Witness and/or Documents:

- Session members: (TE Wreyford, TE Mike Malone, TE Norton, RE David Caldwell, RE Bo Mitchum, and RE Matt Olson), TE Overcast, TE Braasch, TE Clint Wilke, Josh Morrison, Shady Francis, and Jon Morgan.
- Official ROC 2020-1.PDF; Email from Paul Harrell to the CR Session, Dated April 13, 2021; Minutes pertaining to the Session's investigation and process.

The attachments were about 130 pages. The Accused were cited to appear before the Session on May 25, 2021.

05/18/21 The parties received notice that Presbytery had approved its “Commission’s decision to partially sustain the complaint,” that is “sustained to the extent that the two letters [September 10 and 16] administered restricted discipline without properly initiating and continuing judicial process as required by the BCO.”

05/19/21 Each of the Accused provided the Session identical written responses to the Indictments objecting that they had been “improperly drawn” due to their lack of specificity, making it impossible for them to enter a plea. The response also objected to all the members of the Session sitting as judges in the case since the Indictments listed the entire Session as witnesses. The Accused proposed that the Session drop the charges against them and personally meet to see if they could mend their relationship and find a way forward.

05/20/21 The Session concluded that its Indictments had been properly drawn and sent emails to each of the Accused affirming the Accused’s obligation to meet with the Session on May 25, 2021.

- 1 05/21/21 The Accused wrote a letter to the Session reiterating their objection to the lack of  
2 specificity in the Indictments.  
3
- 4 05/25/21 This was the return date for the first citation. The Session represents that it was  
5 present, but apparently none of the Accused appeared.<sup>20</sup>  
6
- 7 05/26/21 The Session wrote identical letters to all the Accused expressing how “grieved” it  
8 was that the Accused had failed to appear at the meeting the night before and cited  
9 them to appear a second time on June 3, 2021.  
10
- 11 05/28/21 The Accused responded and reiterated their prior objection to the lack of  
12 specificity in the Indictments.  
13
- 14 05/29/21 The Session replied that the specificity they asked for was already in the  
15 Indictments.  
16
- 17 06/01/21 The Accused provided another memorandum to the Session again reiterating their  
18 prior objection to the lack of specificity in the Indictments.  
19
- 20 06/03/21 The Accused entered written pleas of not guilty to the Indictments “under protest,”  
21 raising again their objection that the Indictments were improper and lacked  
22 sufficient specificity. The Accused failed to physically appear at the second  
23 citation meeting, but the Session received their written pleas “under protest,” and  
24 set the trial for July 12, 2021, in Memphis.  
25
- 26 06/04/21 The Session notified the Accused of the date and location of the trial. They also  
27 denied the Accused’s requests to disqualify TE Wreyford and Session member  
28 TE Norton as judges in the trial. The notice restated the Session’s position that the  
29 original Indictments were in conformity to the Constitution.  
30
- 31 06/07/21 The Accused sent a memorandum to the Session challenging again the right of TE  
32 Wreyford and Session member TE Norton to sit as judges in the case. The Accused  
33 also requested that the trial be held in Arkansas rather than Tennessee since “the  
34 charges are alleged to have taken place” in Arkansas where the mission church  
35 was located. The Accused repeated their request for further specification in the  
36 Indictments so that they would be able to prepare their defense.  
37
- 38 06/08/21 The Session denied the request to disqualify TE Wreyford and TE Norton; denied  
39 the Accused’s request to move the trial from Tennessee to Arkansas; and reiterated  
40 the sufficiency of the Indictments and pointed them to the documents already  
41 mentioned in the Indictments “for further specifics.”  
42

---

<sup>20</sup> The Record contains no minutes evidencing that a May 25, 2021 meeting occurred.

- 1 06/11/21 The Accused sent another memorandum to the Session asking that the Session  
2 refer the trial to Presbytery per *BCO* 41, particularly in light of the fact that many  
3 of the Session members were listed as witnesses in the trial.  
4
- 5 06/14/21 The Session denied the June 11 request.  
6
- 7 06/25/21 The Accused sent another memorandum to the Session requesting that the date of  
8 the trial be changed.  
9
- 10 06/29/21 The Session denied the June 25 request.  
11
- 12 07/05/21 Wesley Hurston, one of the Accused who was hindered from attending the July 12  
13 trial, wrote to the Session that he chose to be represented by Stephen Leininger  
14 (another one of the Accused) at the trial.  
15
- 16 07/12/21 The trial was conducted in Memphis. All the Accused appeared; Wesley Hurston  
17 being represented through Mr. Leininger. The minutes show that after the Accused  
18 were dismissed, the Session entered executive session that led to unanimous  
19 adoption of a motion to “find the defendants guilty on both counts.”  
20
- 21 07/15/21 The Session met again and decided to impose the censure of indefinite suspension  
22 from the Lord’s Table “until satisfactory evidence is given of repentance per *BCO*  
23 36-5.”  
24
- 25 07/21/21 The Accused sent individual emails to the Session on July 21, 2021, consenting to  
26 a written judgment. The Accused received the judgment the same day.  
27
- 28 07/29/21 The Accused filed a timely appeal of the judgment.  
29
- 30 11/09/21 The Session sent an email to the Presbytery commission reviewing the appeal and  
31 explaining the provenance of a document called “Addendum to the Indictment date  
32 [sic] 5 May 2021.” The Addendum added substantial detail describing the “times,  
33 places and circumstances” of the alleged offenses, detail that inexplicably was not  
34 contained in the Indictments served on the Accused. The Record does not explain  
35 why these specifications were not originally included in the Indictments, but only  
36 that the Session, without further elaboration, included this document in the Record  
37 because it understood the same to be the “response of the lower court” as required  
38 by *BCO* 42-5.  
39
- 40 05/17/22 Covenant Presbytery “denied in whole” the Appeal by adopting its judicial  
41 commission's proposed judgment.  
42
- 43 05/23/22 The Accused filed a timely appeal to the General Assembly.  
44

10/31/22 The Appeal was heard by TE Paul Bankson (Chairman); RE Jim Eggert (Secretary); TE Carl Ellis; TE Guy Waters (alternate); and RE Dan Carrell (alternate). The Appellants presented their appeal represented by TE Dominic Aquila. Presbytery was represented by TE Robert Browning, TE Josh Sanford, and TE Tim Reed.

## II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

The Appellants identified eight specifications of error which are listed as issues below:

1. Did the Presbytery err in concluding that the Indictments adequately specified the offenses against the Accused in a manner consistent with the *Book of Church Order* and with due process as otherwise required by our Constitution?
2. Did the Presbytery err in finding that the Session, the court of original jurisdiction, properly declined to provide more particulars on the specifications of the Indictments before the trial, even though asked to do so?
3. Did the Presbytery err in sustaining the guilty verdicts against the Accused?
4. Did the Presbytery err in concluding that the members of Session were not disqualified from judging because they were all listed as witnesses?
5. Did the Presbytery err in finding that the TE Jeff Wreyford was not disqualified from sitting in trial of the case?
6. Did the Presbytery err in finding that TE Ed Norton (a member of the provisional Session) was not disqualified to sit in trial of the case?
7. Did the Presbytery err in finding that Session did not refuse a reasonable indulgence by holding the trial of the case in Memphis, Tennessee?
8. Did the Presbytery err in finding that Session did not refuse a reasonable indulgence when it declined the Accused's request to refer the trial to Presbytery?

## III. JUDGMENT

1. Yes.
2. Yes.
3. Yes.
4. No.
5. No.
6. No.
7. No.

1           8. No.

2  
3       The guilty verdicts are reversed. This Decision addresses Specifications 1 and 2 in Part IV A;  
4       Specification 3 in Part IV B; and Specifications 4 through 8 in Part IV C.

#### 5 6       **IV. REASONING AND OPINION**

##### 7 8           **A. The Indictments Failed to Sufficiently Specify the Charges (Specifications 1 & 2).**

9  
10       We agree that the Indictments were fundamentally and fatally flawed in that they lacked  
11       sufficient specificity.

12  
13       Because an “offense” arises only out of “anything in the doctrines or practice of a Church  
14       member,” an indictment must describe *in what manner* or *by what means* the member in  
15       question engaged in the sin charged. (*BCO 29-1*). Therefore, in order to state an “offense”  
16       in formal disciplinary proceedings an indictment must reduce to writing the particulars of an  
17       accused’s offending conduct with sufficient specificity: “In drawing the indictment, the times,  
18       places and circumstances should, if possible, be particularly stated, that the accused may have  
19       an opportunity to make his defense.” (*BCO 32-5*).

20  
21       Specificity in an indictment is the rule, not the exception, and is mandatory, not optional. *BCO*  
22       32-5 states that the “times, places and circumstances *should*” (emphasis added) be set out in  
23       the indictment “*if possible...*” (emphasis added). The auxiliary verb “should” in *BCO 32-5*  
24       imposes an *obligation* on the court and prosecutor to include the prescribed information in the  
25       indictment to the extent it is reasonably available to the court. The qualification “if possible”  
26       serves as an exception to the *general rule of specificity*. It is not much of an exception:  
27       “possible” means being within the limits of ability, capacity, or realization. Therefore, if the  
28       prosecutor has the ability or capacity under the circumstances to include more reasonable  
29       specificity, he is obliged to do so, at least to the extent that fairness would require. *BCO 32-*  
30       5 thus prescribes a very broad duty to include times, places, and circumstances. The  
31       prosecutor transgresses *BCO 32-5* if such details of time, place or circumstances are known  
32       or can be reasonably ascertained by him, but are not included in the indictment, even if the  
33       specification of such matters is inconvenient or tedious. The failure to include sufficient  
34       specificity is unfair to an accused and violates basic principles of due process as required by  
35       our Standards.

36  
37       The Indictments in this case are framed in three sections: (1) the Prologue to the Indictments,  
38       leading up to and including the phrase, “along with the other named defendants ....” (2) the  
39       Allegations, beginning with the words, “are charged with specifically ....” and (3) the  
40       Postscript, denominated as “Witnesses and/or Documents.” The Indictments were issued and  
41       served separately, one to each of the seven Accused, although they were cited to appear jointly  
42       at the same meeting and were tried together in a single proceeding.

43  
44       The three sections of the Indictments, whether considered individually or combined, fail to  
45       meet the standard of *BCO 32-5*.

1 *BCO 32-5* requires that indictments should if possible specify “the times, places and  
2 circumstances” regarding the offenses. The sentence, “That in days leading up to and  
3 following August 3, 2020,” taken in itself, is wholly inadequate to meet this standard. This  
4 phrasing of the Indictment failed to contain the specification of a “time” required by *BCO 32-*  
5 *5*, and effectively afforded no specification of “time” at all.

6  
7 Beyond the Prologue, the Allegations are flawed because they are overbroad, invoking,  
8 without further specification, violations of the fifth and ninth commandments, repeating wide  
9 phrases borrowed from the *Larger Catechism* without specification of any “times, places or  
10 circumstances.”

11  
12 Consequently, the validity of the Indictments hangs entirely on whether the insufficiencies  
13 described above were remedied by the Postscript. Was the relationship between the Prologue  
14 and the Allegations in light of the Postscript sufficient to have put the Accused on notice of  
15 the charges against them so as to satisfy basic due process as required by our Constitution?  
16 They did not.

17  
18 In summary, the failure of the Indictments to include the specificity so obviously available is  
19 unjustifiable under *BCO 32-5*, and we find that the broad Indictments were abused to the  
20 prejudice of the Accused who were not adequately informed of the charges against them.

21  
22 The Indictments fail in three further respects.

23  
24 First, the Accused were put in the unfair position of being required to sift through the  
25 approximately 130 pages of material to ascertain exactly how the Session intended to show at  
26 trial that they had violated the fifth and ninth commandments. Merely attaching numerous  
27 pages of lengthy transcripts of conversations between the Accused and others fails to afford  
28 sufficient notice to the Accused. The transcripts did not set out that degree of detail necessary  
29 to inform the Accused to adequately prepare for their defense in advance of the trial. After  
30 carefully reading these transcripts together with the Allegations, this court is not able to  
31 discern exactly what words or actions of the Accused were put at issue by the Indictments,  
32 and certainly the Accused were in no better position than this court to resolve that question  
33 and thus understand for what actions they would stand on trial.

34  
35 Second, the Indictments were *identical* for all seven Accused, identifying no unique  
36 misconduct of any one of the Accused as distinct from any other. *BCO 32-5* requires that  
37 seven identical indictments prosecuted, as here, in a unified proceeding be interpreted to  
38 describe identical offenses as well as identical “times, places and circumstances.” If any of  
39 the conduct charged against one of the Accused is distinguishable or unique as against any of  
40 the others, such an Accused is entitled to know that ahead of time so as to prepare his defense  
41 as distinguishable from his co-defendants. This is important because the Record shows that  
42 not all the Accused said the same things at the two August 2020 meetings. In fact, five of the  
43 Accused were not even *present* at the August 3 meeting, and one of the Accused, although  
44 present, did not even speak during the August 30 meeting. It cannot be assumed that each of  
45 the seven Accused, for example, defamed the minister to others; to do that, incriminating

statements of each of the Accused would have to be proven. Only the individual who made the statement could be held accountable under principles of fairness; a statement, if any, of one cannot be imputed to the others.

The Record, however, repeatedly demonstrates that the Session effectively imputed the conduct of one or more of the Accused to others. For example:

- In Clint Wilke’s testimony, the witness said he could “not recall what every single person said or did” at the August 30 meeting, although he remembered “the man in the blue shirt” being asked to “sit down by your group.” The witness never identifies who “the man in the blue shirt” was, so this testimony, even assuming that “asking a man to sit down” is sufficient to convict a man of an offense, is insufficient evidence of an offense against the remaining six.
- In Barr Overcast’s testimony, the witness testified that the August 30 meeting was “contentious” in tone. There were matters raised that were “heartfelt” and “personal,” he explained but which were “not always communicated in a ... helpful way,” and there were times when “tempers flared.” The Prosecutor just leaves that testimony there without having the witness tell who failed to communicate in a helpful way, or whose temper flared. Was it one of the Accused? Two? All of them?
- Barr Overcast later added that Jason Satterfield’s temper “flared.” But how could the other six be held accountable for Jason’s flared temper?
- Barr Overcast, when asked if the seven “spoke as a whole, “denied it, other than the initial statement at the beginning of the August 30 meeting that TE Wreyford should not continue as pastor. In fact, the witness opined that the Accused’s not speaking as a whole “has been one of the issues in this whole process.”
- Austin Braasch’s testimony touched on only four of the Accused. If he was familiar with activities of only four, how is his testimony relevant to the remaining three, and how can his testimony inform the *identical Indictments*? It cannot.
- RE David Caldwell testified he was the acting moderator of the August 30 meeting, which, he says, began with an attempt to read the three “concerns” identified at the August 3 meeting, but was “quickly interrupted by Stephen” who said, “We don’t wanna do that. We want to read the prepared statement.” Even assuming for the sake of argument that Stephen’s interruption was an offense, Stephen’s conduct cannot be held against the remaining six.

This court has reviewed the Record to determine what can be fairly regarded as the Accused’s manifestly joint action and has concluded that such action was limited to their: (1) communicating with one another about their noted three “concerns” and (2) subsequently communicating those “concerns” to TE Wreyford and then to the Session. But these actions were not “offenses” as we explain in Part B below.

Third, the evidence adduced at trial put at issue conduct of the Accused that occurred only *after* May 5, 2021, the date the Indictments were served on the Accused. This was clear error. For example, in his closing argument the Prosecutor alluded to:

- a May 19, 2021, email response to the Session's letter and indictment.
- letters of September 10, 2021, September 16, 2021, and September 22, 2021, from the Session to the Accused.
- the Accused's failure to appear at their first citation, including the failure to provide a courtesy notice to the Session that they would not attend the same.

A court may not consider matters outside an indictment at a trial on that indictment. Conduct and events that occurred after May 5, 2021, the date of the Indictments here, were outside of the scope of the proceedings fairly at issue. Any finding of guilt or censure related to or arising out of such alleged conduct or events is void for lack of the due process our Constitution requires.

### **B. The Session Erred in Finding the Accused Guilty (Specification 3).**

Presbytery erred in this case by applying the wrong standard of review, and the Session erred in this case in finding the Accused guilty of the transgressions alleged against them. We will take each of these up in turn.

First, Presbytery erred in this case by applying the wrong standard of review. Presbytery assumed that the applicable standard of review in an appeal is based on *BCO* 40-5. Citing language from that provision, Presbytery reasoned: "In considering this Appeal, the burden of proof lies with the Appellants to show 'any important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceeding[s]' of the court alleged to be in error (in this case the Session)." This was incorrect; *BCO* chapter 40 governs cases of "General Review and Control," not appeals. The standard of review in appeals is governed by Chapter 43 and Chapter 39 of the *Book of Church Order*, not Chapter 40, and does not require a finding of an "important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceeding."

Presbytery's error, which assumed that reversal would require a showing that the Session's judgment was "grossly unconstitutional" or demonstrated an "important delinquency" inevitably and materially influenced Presbytery's decision, leading it to afford undue deference to the court of original jurisdiction regarding matters both of fact and of Constitutional interpretation, a deference inconsistent with the principles of review articulated in *BCO* 39-3.

Second, for the reasons set out below, the evidence in this case failed to show transgressions of the fifth or ninth commandments, and the assignment of guilt based on the facts presented was either clear error or a misapplication of the Constitution.

#### **1. There Were No Transgressions of the Fifth Commandment.**

As specified in the Indictments, the fifth commandment required that the Accused give "honor" to those "placed in authority" over them at Christ Redeemer, and prohibited "showing contempt of, rebellion against their persons in their lawful councils, commands, corrections,

1 and attempting to bring shame and dishonor to them, their government, and the joyful  
2 performance of their duties.” Two observations are in order.

3  
4 First, the Session had neither the responsibility nor authority to determine or direct who, if  
5 anyone, would stand for election as the pastor of the mission church upon its organization as  
6 a particular church.

7  
8 In the case of a mission church, the right of selecting a minister upon that church’s  
9 organization as a particular church is, in principle, no different than the right prescribed for  
10 an established church, except that the appointment of a pulpit committee is entirely optional  
11 for the mission congregation (*BCO 5-9f*). Consistent with the right of congregational selection  
12 of officers, the *BCO* fixes no principle or presumption that the congregation must extend a  
13 call to the organizing minister as pastor. Furthermore, the temporary government of the  
14 mission church is, contrary to the claims of the Session in this case, under no Constitutional  
15 “responsibility” to “offer” the organizing pastor, as claimed by the Prosecutor, nor is such the  
16 Session’s “job” The calling of a pastor is solely an act and prerogative of the congregation,  
17 not an “offer” or act of a Session.

18  
19 A church member is therefore guilty of no dishonor, contempt, or rebellion against a court to  
20 whose authority he is subject merely by virtue of that church member’s disagreement with  
21 that court concerning a subject about which that court has no authority over the church  
22 member.

23  
24 But the Prosecutor in this case repeatedly asserted (and the Session’s verdict presumes)  
25 Sessional authority over the selection and suitability of the organizing minister as pastor.  
26 Examples of the Session’s persuasion abound in the Record:

- 27
- 28 • The Addendum says, “We charge that [the Accused’s] unwillingness to accept  
29 the ruling of the session regarding TE Wreyford’s call as pastor ... is a  
30 violation of the fifth commandment.”
  - 31 • In closing arguments, the Prosecutor said, “The session has continued to voice  
32 its support of [TE Wreyford] and believes without hesitation that he should be  
33 offered to the congregation as a candidate to serve as its pastor. That’s our job.  
34 That’s our responsibility as a provisional session.”
  - 35 • The Prosecutor at closing argument: “[T]he persistent insistence that [TE  
36 Wreyford’s] name be removed as a candidate to be pastor of this church reflects  
37 a fundamental unwillingness to fulfill membership vow number five, and is  
38 disruptive of the peace of the church.”

39  
40 These repeated expressions of presumed Sessional responsibility and authority concerning the  
41 continuation, eligibility, suitability, and election of TE Wreyford upon the church’s  
42 organization as a particular church were erroneous. The Session was not vested with any of  
43 the authority the above statements took for granted. Thus, when the Accused opposed the  
44 Session’s opinions and overtures regarding these matters, they were not trespassing the fifth  
45 commandment.

1 Second, the Accused did not usurp or attempt to usurp any function of the Presbytery.

2  
3 The evidence introduced at trial shows unequivocally that the Accused only expressed their  
4 “concerns” that TE Wreyford was called to serve their *particular congregation* as minister,  
5 not that he was disqualified from the ministry in general. Their concern, as stated, was that  
6 TE Wreyford “might not be called to the role of teaching elder within our church.” That did  
7 *not* mean that TE Wreyford lacked a call to serve as a teaching elder anywhere. In fact, the  
8 Accused’s April 13, 2021, email, which the Session advanced as a ground for the guilt of the  
9 Accused, asked the Session to consider the possibility that the TE Wreyford “seek a call in  
10 another church or ministry,” a statement contradicting the Session’s findings that the Accused  
11 had usurped Presbytery’s powers. It was clear error for the Session to conclude from the  
12 evidence presented that the Accused had assumed unto themselves any role belonging to  
13 Presbytery. There is no Record evidence that the Accused ever represented themselves to the  
14 Session or others as if they had legitimate authority to determine TE Wreyford’s qualification  
15 to pastoral ministry in general or revoke his ministerial credentials.  
16  
17

## 18 **2. There Were No Transgressions of the Ninth Commandment.**

19

20 The Indictments specifically promised that the prosecutor would introduce evidence that the  
21 Accused bore false witness against their neighbor by (1) failing to preserve and promote truth  
22 between man and man, (2) failing to preserve and promote the good name of a neighbor, (3)  
23 failing to readily receive a good report, and (4) failing to be unwilling to admit an evil report  
24 concerning a neighbor. We will take up each of these in turn.  
25

26 First, was there evidence that the Accused “failed to preserve and promote truth between man  
27 and man?” Certainly not if the question is whether the Accused misrepresented their opinions  
28 about whether TE Wreyford should serve as pastor.  
29

30 If, on the other hand, we conceive of the question as being whether the Accused’s “concerns”  
31 about TE Wreyford were composed of false ideas, it is impossible to judge such a question  
32 without first adjudicating the truth of those ideas. In such a case, the burden was on the  
33 prosecutor at trial to establish by evidence that the Accused’s “concerns” or ideas about TE  
34 Wreyford were in fact false. The representatives who met with TE Wreyford on August 3  
35 defined their “concerns” as (1) that he had “a controlling and unyielding nature,” (2) that they  
36 questioned his “philosophy of ministry,” and (3) that they expressed their concern that he  
37 “might not be called to the role of teaching elder in our church.”  
38

39 TE Wreyford himself confessed that he “can be unyielding, dogmatic, and even ‘walk over’  
40 people to complete a task or reach an objective,” and this was something he had “struggled  
41 with.” Therefore, the evidence does not support that the Accused failed to preserve and  
42 promote truth between man and man in this regard.  
43

44 The Accused’s remaining “concerns,” namely his philosophy of ministry and whether he was  
45 called to be their pastor, were not capable of adjudication by the Session or any other court

1 since they describe matters of opinion that did nothing more than give voice to the reasons  
 2 why the Accused found TE Wreyford to be unsuitable to become their pastor on  
 3 particularization.

4  
 5 Furthermore, the minister, responding to the Accused's "concern" about his philosophy of  
 6 ministry, stated that after his first year of the planting work, he "began to see our great need  
 7 to look outward" from the core group, and even though he "tried his best to bring our folks  
 8 along," he often "met resistance," explaining that a "good" philosophy of ministry "challenges  
 9 the existing flock" and, as a result, becomes "one of the primary reasons why faithful followers  
 10 of Christ part company, but that doesn't mean it is wrong or sinful." Because TE Wreyford  
 11 himself maintained that differences over philosophy of ministry justified parting ways and  
 12 were not "wrong or sinful," the Record evidence did not support the conclusion that the  
 13 Accused failed to preserve and promote truth between man and man in this regard. Mere  
 14 disagreement about philosophy of ministry was not a sin subjecting either party to censure,  
 15 and where there is no sin, and both parties are entitled to their own opinion on the matter in  
 16 question, there is no transgression of the ninth commandment merely for advancing one's own  
 17 idea.

18  
 19 Secondly, the evidence did not support the Indictments' claim that the Accused "failed to  
 20 preserve and promote the good name of a neighbor." The Prosecutor and the Session made  
 21 much of the fact that there was no chargeable offense against TE Wreyford, one of the few  
 22 points concerning which the Session and the Accused agreed, but which also serves to support  
 23 the conclusion that the Accused did not slander him.

24  
 25 A man's unsuitability to serve as a minister to any particular work is not a mark against his  
 26 good name. The ninth commandment does not prohibit members of a mission church from  
 27 expressing their opinions about whether their organizing pastor should continue as pastor. As  
 28 noted above, no member (or collection of members) of a mission church need accept the  
 29 temporary government's opinion about the suitability or advisability of the organizational  
 30 minister's continuing as pastor after particularization.

31  
 32 The only limitation on such expressions is the ninth commandment, but none of the Record  
 33 evidence in this case showed any transgressing statements made by the Accused. It was  
 34 simply assumed that because they had spoken to one another about TE Wreyford's suitability  
 35 to continue that any statements or meetings were ninth commandment transgressions, but that  
 36 is not necessarily the case, and it was the burden of the prosecutor to prove such by competent  
 37 evidence, which did not occur.

38  
 39 Rather than reveal transgressions of the ninth commandment the Session only recycled its  
 40 misconception of the fifth, insisting that the Accused had "arrogated" to themselves the role  
 41 of Presbytery in determining the qualification of ministers, as if the Accused, proclaiming a  
 42 supposed usurpation of ecclesiastical power, without bringing any charge of sin, misconduct,  
 43 or other ground against TE Wreyford's ministerial qualifications, were engaged in a grand  
 44 campaign of falsehood. But the Accused's opposition to the minister being elected as their  
 45 pastor was not, in itself, a form of "bearing false witness." The Accused were only exercising

1 their rights as members of a congregation to select those who would rule over them. The  
2 Session's erroneous conflation of the fifth commandment with the ninth was clear error.

3  
4 Third, the trial produced no evidence that the Accused “failed to readily receive a good  
5 report,” if by “receiving a good report” is meant that the Accused had an obligation to accept  
6 the Session’s recommendation and “support” of the pastor to serve the church plant at  
7 particularization. For the reasons stated above, the Accused, as church members, were  
8 entitled to choose the leader of their congregation according to the dictates of their own  
9 conscience and were not bound by the Session’s report, which could form no basis for  
10 transgression of the ninth commandment.

11  
12 Fourth, the trial produced no evidence that the Accused “failed to be unwilling to admit an  
13 evil report concerning a neighbor.” For the reasons stated above the ninth commandment  
14 cannot be construed in such a way that a qualified member’s opinion about the suitability of  
15 a minister to serve as his church’s pastor is regarded as “an evil report” and is thus prohibited  
16 to be received from another member.<sup>21</sup> Members of churches are free to discuss their  
17 convictions regarding the suitability of an officer to serve their congregation without fear of  
18 censure from the Session. As noted above, the trial in this case revealed no falsehood or other  
19 transgression of the ninth commandment in such conversations, but only the Session’s  
20 incorrect belief that the Accused violated their oaths of membership merely by sharing with  
21 one another their disagreement with the Session’s judgment about TE Wreyford’s suitability  
22 to be their pastor. Such is not the ground of a charge of receiving an evil report or a  
23 transgression of the ninth commandment.

24  
25 **C. Specifications of Error 4, 5, 6, 7, and 8 Are Not Sustained.**

26  
27 **a. Specification 4, 5 and 6 (Disqualification/Prejudice -- Session Members**  
28 **Disqualified to Sit) are not sustained.**

29  
30 The Accused claims that all the members of the Session were disqualified from judging  
31 because they were all listed as witnesses. The mere listing of a Session member as a witness  
32 is not a sufficient ground for disqualification. *BCO* 35-11 provides that a member of the court  
33 “shall not be disqualified from sitting as a judge by having given testimony in the case” unless  
34 “the court subsequently determines that such member should be disqualified.” This language  
35 does not disqualify a member from sitting as a judge merely by virtue of having been *listed* as  
36 a witness.

37  
38 In this case, only two Session members were in fact called as witnesses: (1) RE David  
39 Caldwell and (2) RE Matt Olson. The Record does not present any facts supporting the  
40 conclusion that it was clear error for the Session to permit these two Session members to sit  
41 in judgment at the trial. *BCO* 39-3.2.

42  

---

<sup>21</sup> The Record indicates the Accused even explained they reached their conclusions independently: “None of us realized there were others who shared these concerns.”

The Appellants challenged TE Wreyford's sitting in judgment of the case because "his name is listed in the narrative underlying the charges preferred against us; as such he is in a personally prejudiced position and would be incapable of rendering an unbiased judgment." The Appellants similarly challenged TE Norton's qualification to sit in judgment "since he was involved in a number of conversations with some of the defendants, including urging Tyrus Teague to remove himself from being a ruling elder trainee and candidate," including allegedly saying, "if Tyrus did not step down from elder training he would not be approved by the Session to stand for election before the congregation." While it was within the discretion of the Session to have disqualified TE Wreyford and TE Norton, we do not find that the Record demonstrates that it was clear error for the Session not to do so (BCO 39-3.2).

**b. Specification 7 (Location of Trial) is not sustained.**

The Accused argues that there was a refusal of reasonable indulgence in that the trial should have been held in Jonesboro, Arkansas where the church plant was located rather than in Memphis, Tennessee. The location of the trial is a matter to which a reviewing court should afford great deference to a lower court (BCO 39-3.2). This court sees no basis in this Record to conclude that the Session committed clear error in its selection of the location of the trial.

**c. Specification 8 (Failure to Propose a Reference to Presbytery) is not sustained.**

The Session declined the Accused's request to refer the trial to Presbytery, and the Accused maintain that Session erred in that decision. But BCO 41-5 places Session under no obligation to make such a reference, and the Record does not demonstrate clear error in Session's refusal to present such a reference to Presbytery.

The Panel's proposed decision was drafted by RE Jim Eggert, edited by RE Dan Carrell and TE Guy Waters, and adopted unanimously by the Panel. After amendments, the SJC approved this Decision by vote of 22-0 on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders indicated by <sup>R</sup>.

Bankson	<i>Concur</i>	Eggert <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Neikirk <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Bise <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Ellis	<i>Concur</i>	Pickering <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Carrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Garner	<i>Concur</i>	Ross	<i>Concur</i>
Coffin	<i>Concur</i>	Greco	<i>Concur</i>	Sartorius	<i>Concur</i>
Donahoe <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Kooistra	<i>Recused</i>	Terrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Dowling <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lee	<i>Concur</i>	Waters	<i>Concur</i>
M. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lucas	<i>Absent</i>	White <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
S. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	McGowan	<i>Concur</i>	Wilson <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>

TE Kooistra provided the following reason for his voluntary recusal: "I recused myself because Jeff Wreyford was a principal in the Case, and he is an assistant pastor in the church plant my wife and I are a part of. Lorie Wreyford, Jeff's wife, is the director of children's ministries at the church."

**CONCURRING OPINION**  
**CASE 2022-07: *HARRELL et al. v. COVENANT PRESBYTERY***

RE Jim Eggert

***Introduction***

I file this concurrence to provide further analysis that I hope might prove helpful to the Church in matters relating to indictments, the standard of review in appeals from Session verdicts, as well as the polity of mission churches regarding the selection of ministers.

***Regarding Indictments***

This case involved indictments that were insufficient in their form, an error that hopefully can be avoided in all cases of ecclesiastical process.

“An offense, the proper object of judicial process,” *BCO* 29-1 says, “is anything in the doctrines or practice of a Church member professing faith in Christ which is contrary to the Word of God.” To “practice” means to “put into effect.” Just as Paul encouraged the Philippians to “practice” his teachings (Phil. 4:9), an “offense” is practicing sin, or *putting sin into effect*, and in this limited sense every particular instance of sin by a believer is therefore a “practice” of sin as contemplated by *BCO* 29-1 so that for purposes of committing an “offense” one can only “practice” sin by particular instances of engaging in a particular sin particularly. And because, for purposes of formal disciplinary process, an “offense” is a “practice” our Standards require that an indictment must identify at least one particular instance of the accused “putting sin into effect.” *WCF* 15.5 states, “Men ought not to content themselves with a general repentance, but it is every man’s duty to repent of his particular sins particularly.” Since one of the purposes of church discipline is the “rebuke of offenses” and “the spiritual good of offenders themselves” (*BCO* 27-3), *BCO* 29-1 prescribes that indictments should be drawn in such a way that states an offender’s particular sins particularly so that the offender may be encouraged to repent with that degree of particularity that our Standards prescribe, or risk standing convicted at trial for a particular and identifiable act or course of malfeasance, not mere vague or generalized declarations of guilt.

Therefore, in order to state an “offense” in formal disciplinary proceedings an indictment must reduce to writing the particulars of an accused’s offending conduct with sufficient specificity. The indictment must set out more than mere conclusory allegations (e.g. “the accused bore false witness”). Our *Rules of Discipline* prescribe, “In drawing the indictment, the times, places and circumstances should, if possible, be particularly stated, that the accused may have an opportunity to make his defense.” (*BCO* 32-5). In other words, the indictment should be drawn in such a way that a particular doctrine expounded, or practice engaged in by the accused (i.e. an instance of sin) is sufficiently identified in advance that it could be fairly proved or *fail* to be proved at trial. Indictments cannot be framed so broadly that the prosecutor can “move the goalposts,” so that the accused arrives at his trial having fairly prepared to answer or defend accusations pertaining to one thing, only to discover that he

stands on trial for something else. Consequently, threadbare recitals in an indictment that an offense has been committed, supported by mere conclusory statements, do not suffice.

The requirement of sufficient specificity is “so that the accused may have an opportunity to make his defense” ensuring fundamental fairness and the due process afforded by our Constitution, the very ground of *BCO* 32-5. For example, no higher court could rightly uphold a conviction on an indictment that alleged, without identifying place, incident, or time, that the accused had “violated God’s law,” or that the accused had “failed to love his neighbor” without reference to any neighbor in particular, or any specific act or omission (i.e. “practice”).

### ***Standard of Review in Appeals***

In our polity, the standard of review applicable to a higher court reviewing a lower court’s decision depends on the nature of the matter being reviewed. A reviewing court owes “great deference” to a lower court’s “factual findings” and “regarding those matters of discretion and judgment which can only be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and parties.” (*BCO* 39-3.2 & 3). By contrast “when the issues being reviewed involve the interpretation of the Constitution of the Church,” the reviewing court “has the duty and authority to interpret and apply the Constitution of the Church according to its best abilities and understanding, regardless of the opinion of the lower court.” (*BCO* 39-3.4).

Unlike complaint proceedings, the SJC’s review is plenary in an appeal from a Session’s verdict in a case of process, and thus the SJC owes no deference to Presbytery’s review in such cases. That is because both Presbytery’s and the SJC’s review are governed by the same standard. *BCO* 39-3.2 & 3 describe the deference due to lower courts regarding “factual matters” and “matters of discretion.” But *BCO* 39-3.2 does not restrain the SJC’s review of the Presbytery’s decision in an appeal of a Session’s verdict for the simple reason that a Presbytery, not being the court of original jurisdiction, has no “personal knowledge and observations of the parties and witnesses involved.” Both the Presbytery and the SJC, as reviewing courts, are tasked to review the same record produced by the court of original jurisdiction by the same standard. The Session, in such a case, is the only court due any deference for “factual matters” under *BCO* 39-3.2.

Similarly, the SJC owes no deference to the Presbytery regarding “matters of discretion and judgment” per *BCO* 39-1.3. In evaluating such matters, the Presbytery was limited to the record in the same way the SJC is, facing the same task of determining, solely based on the record, whether the court of original jurisdiction committed any “clear error” in matters of discretion and judgment. Presbytery, being governed by the same standard as the SJC, is due no deference on such issues because it has no superior position to the SJC “regarding those matters of discretion and judgment which can only be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and parties.”

Lastly, *BCO* 39-3.4 indicates that “a higher court should not consider itself obliged to exhibit the same deference to a lower court when the issues being reviewed involve the interpretation

of the Constitution of the Church.” Therefore, the SJC owes no duty of deference to either the Session or Presbytery regarding matters of Constitutional interpretation in connection with an appeal.

Thus, in effect, an appeal taken up to the SJC from a Session's verdict in a case of process effectively creates two fresh reviews of the same nature, first by Presbytery then by the SJC.

### ***Minister Selection in Mission Churches***

Vocation to office in the Church is the “calling of God by the Spirit” not only through “the inward testimony of a good conscience,” but also through “the manifest approbation of God’s people” along with the “concurring judgment of a lawful court of the Church.” (*BCO 16-1*). “[T]he right of God’s people to recognize by election to office those so gifted is inalienable” so that “no man can be placed over a church in any office without the election, or at least the consent of that church.” (*BCO 16-2*). Preliminary Principle Number 6 in the *Book of Church Order* underlies this “inalienable right” of church members: “Though the character, qualifications and authority of church officers are laid down in the Holy Scriptures, as well as the proper method of officer investiture, the power to elect persons to the exercise of authority in any particular society resides in that society.” The inalienable right of church members to either elect or consent to those placed over them applies alike to mission churches as it does to settled congregations.

Our polity rightly prescribes the “great deference” owed by higher courts to lower courts when reviewing their acts and decisions. (*BCO 39-3*). But *BCO 16-1* and *16-2* also prescribe a manner of deference to *congregations* in their selection of officers. No man, however gifted or qualified, may be thrust upon a congregation by a court of the Church without the congregation’s consent. Congregations choose their Teaching Elders, subject only to review by Presbytery. If Presbyteries may not select ministers for their member churches, then Sessions certainly may not do so, and the fact that the appointees of a provisional Session are not even members of the mission churches they govern serves only to accentuate the encroachment on a congregation’s rights if such a provisional Session seeks to exert its preference in selection on members of a congregation. The Session in this case overestimated its role in the ministerial selection process, misapprehending the Accused’s’ opposition to its ministerial preference as imagined fifth commandment violations.

Since the government of a mission church is temporary and provisional, our polity accommodates to it the axiom of the congregation’s exclusive right to officer selection. When members of mission churches take the vows of membership and are received on the rolls of the mission work, they are understood to assent to the call of the organizing minister assigned to that work and to have affirmed to the organizing minister the congregational promises made to a pastor, just as established churches do. (*BCO 5-5.a*). This is because, as noted above, “no man can be placed over a church in any office without the election, or at least the consent of that church.” (*BCO 16-2*). In other words, while the mission congregation has not elected the organizing minister, the minister is deemed to have “at least the consent” of the mission congregation to his government at the time of their addition to the rolls and during the

1 continuance of the provisional government of the mission. Similarly, our polity deems the  
 2 members of a mission church to have “consented” to the government of its provisional  
 3 Session. Based on these accommodations to its provisional status, the polity governance  
 4 between the members of the mission church and its temporary government is the same as  
 5 between any congregation and its officers, but only during the time from the mission church’s  
 6 inauguration to the time of its particularization.

7  
 8 And since the goal of a mission church “is to mature and be organized as a particular church  
 9 as soon as this can be done decently and in good order” (*BCO 5-1*), the mission congregation  
 10 has the right to select its government upon particularization just as any Presbyterian  
 11 congregation does.

12  
 13 When an established church selects a minister, his election is governed by procedures set out  
 14 in *BCO* chapter 20. The congregation has the right to elect a pulpit committee (*BCO 20-2*),  
 15 and when the pulpit committee is prepared to recommend a candidate to the congregation, the  
 16 Session is required to order a congregational meeting for the purpose of voting on the  
 17 candidate. (*BCO 20-2*).

18  
 19 In the case of a mission church, the right of selecting a minister at particularization is, in  
 20 principle, no different than the right prescribed for an established church, except that the  
 21 appointment of a pulpit committee is entirely optional for the mission congregation. The  
 22 provisional government “shall call a congregational meeting,” and at that meeting, “the  
 23 congregation may, by majority vote, call the organizing pastor to be their pastor without the  
 24 steps of *BCO 20*.” (*BCO 5-9.f*). Thus, whether the congregation of a mission church prefers  
 25 to call its organizing minister as its pastor or to use a pulpit committee is left entirely to the  
 26 discretion of the congregation. Consistent with the right of congregational selection of  
 27 officers, the *Book of Church Order* fixes no principle nor presumption that the congregation  
 28 must extend a call to the organizing minister as pastor. To the contrary, situations may vary  
 29 at particularization; the organizing minister, for example, might decide, for whatever reasons,  
 30 not to stand for election. (*BCO 5-9.f.1*). And in the event the congregation chooses not to  
 31 call the organizing minister as pastor or the minister withdraws, the Session is obliged to  
 32 “oversee the election of a pastor according to the provisions of *BCO 20* so far as they are  
 33 applicable.” (*BCO 5-9.f.1*). Indeed, our *Form of Government* even permits particularization  
 34 with no pastor at all: “If there is no pastor, the session of the new work may elect as moderator  
 35 one of their own number or any teaching elder of the Presbytery with Presbytery’s approval,”  
 36 and “action shall be taken to secure, as soon as practicable, the regular administration of Word  
 37 and Sacraments.” (*BCO 5-10*).

38  
 39 Because *BCO 5-9.f* prescribes that the congregation “may” call the organizing pastor as its  
 40 pastor, it follows that the congregation is under no Constitutional *obligation* to do so. It  
 41 therefore also follows that the temporary government of the mission church is under no  
 42 Constitutional “*responsibility*” to “offer” the organizing pastor nor is such the Session’s  
 43 “*job*.” The calling of a pastor is solely an act and prerogative of the *congregation*, not an  
 44 “offer” or authority of a *Session*.

1 In short, no view of the facts in this case supported a transgression of the fifth commandment  
2 because the Session had no authority to prescribe who should stand for election at  
3 particularization; it is only prescribed to “call a congregational meeting.” (BCO 5-9.f). It is  
4 ultimately the *congregation*’s prerogative to prescribe the business undertaken at that meeting,  
5 not the *Session*’s. The Accused’s resistance and opposition to the Session’s “support” for the  
6 organizing minister and their “insistence” that the organizing minister’s name be removed as  
7 a candidate to be pastor did not “show contempt of” or “rebellion against” the Session’s  
8 “lawful councils, commands, or corrections” because all attempts by the Session to direct (or  
9 redirect) the Accused to support the organizing minister were not authoritative.

10  
11 Similarly, the Session had no lawful authority to “continue to voice its support” of the minister  
12 or assert its “belief without hesitation that he should be offered to the congregation as a  
13 candidate to serve as its pastor,” at least not in the sense that to oppose the same would be  
14 deemed inherently divisive and censurable as against the authority of the Session. Similarly,  
15 the Session had no lawful authority to insist that the Accused stop resisting the Session’s  
16 attempts to “recommend” the minister to the congregation. While members of a Session in  
17 an established congregation at least have a right as *individuals* to express their positions about  
18 a proposed minister, the members of a provisional Session for a mission church, not being  
19 members of the mission congregation, do not even have the right to vote on the question of  
20 the call of the minister. A Session, provisional or otherwise, asserting a collective  
21 recommendation in its capacity as a court of the Church in favor of a particular candidate and  
22 against the recommendation of church members who disagree is acting outside of its function  
23 and risks encroachment on congregational prerogative. In this case the Accused’s open  
24 opposition to the recommendation led to their indictment and censure.

25  
26 The Accused’s opposition to the Session brought no “shame and dishonor” to the Session in  
27 “the joyful performance of [the Session’s] duties,” because the Session was not engaged in  
28 any of its lawful duties whenever its exercise of discipline practically functioned to silence  
29 what the Session described as the Accused’s “dissident voices.” Far from performing its  
30 duties, the Session encroached on the exclusive right of these members of the congregation to  
31 select their minister, specifically by encroaching on the rights of the Accused to seek to satisfy  
32 their own conscience in both selecting and seeking the selection of whomever they deemed  
33 suitable, for reasons sufficient to them, to be their pastor. The facts as presented do not  
34 describe a violation of the fifth commandment.

35  
36 Furthermore, if members of a congregation do not believe that a particular minister is suitable  
37 to serve as their congregation’s pastor, this fact does not in itself obligate them (or the  
38 minister) to a Matthew 18 process of reconciliation (or subject either party to charges) because  
39 no Scripture clearly obligates a church member to support any particular minister as his pastor,  
40 and therefore there is no issue to be reconciled, and one opinion or another on the subject  
41 cannot be adjudicated as an “offense.” The pastoral relation, like that of all other church  
42 officers, is a voluntary relation between the officer and the congregation that elects him.

43  
44 A disagreement about the perceived unsuitability of a minister to serve a particular work (what  
45 we refer to as a minister’s “call” to a particular work) is not an *offense* to be resolved. An

1 “internal call” refers to a minister’s sense that he is called to a particular work. An “external  
 2 call” is a congregation’s collective sense whether a particular minister is called to serve their  
 3 particular congregation, followed by the concurrence of the Presbytery of which the particular  
 4 church is a member. Presbytery putting a call into a minister’s hands requires a congruence  
 5 of both minister and congregation on the question of his call. For example, no minister is  
 6 required to find himself suited to minister to any particular congregation, and if the  
 7 congregation disagrees with such a minister about his suitability to them or theirs to him, such  
 8 is not a matter that must be “reconciled” between them as though one party had sinned against  
 9 the other. It is only a question of “calling” to which no definitive answer can be given, and  
 10 members of the congregation persuaded that the man ought to minister among them cannot  
 11 bind the minister’s conscience, nor can he bind theirs. By the same principle, a minister who  
 12 desires to stand for election despite opposition from some in the congregation does not  
 13 inherently commit an *offense* against them that must be “reconciled,” just as a particular  
 14 member’s desire to vote against the minister commits no offense against him (or the  
 15 congregation) requiring “reconciliation.”

16  
 17 A member’s reasons for voting against a man to serve as his pastor (or for desiring the  
 18 dissolution of the pastoral relationship) will not always seem to the minister, or those who  
 19 favor him, fair, accurate, or complementary. But despite the disagreement inherent in such  
 20 situations, the right of a congregation to choose its pastor can only be preserved by a  
 21 congregational vote, not the conclusion of a Matthew 18 process which would necessarily  
 22 assume that all the respective parties must agree. It is not the Session’s place to effectively  
 23 make its own support of the organizing minister a ground for process, discipline, and censure  
 24 against any members of the congregation who hold a different opinion.

25  
 26 Similarly, no man has a right to serve a particular congregation, and no Session has the right  
 27 to impose his service. In the case of a mission church, it is not the personal franchise of the  
 28 organizing minister to continue to labor amongst his planted congregation if at the time of  
 29 particularization, the congregation elects not to call him, nor is it the franchise of the  
 30 temporary Session of a mission church to see him installed, no matter how enthusiastically it  
 31 may “support” him. The only party with a “franchise” (i.e. a vote) to determine the question  
 32 is the *congregation*.

33  
 34 Because disagreements about the organizing minister’s continuance as pastor were not matters  
 35 to be “reconciled” per Matthew 18, the Session could neither charge nor censure the Accused  
 36 for declining to participate in a “meeting to help the two parties move towards reconciliation.”  
 37 It was a constitutional error in this particular case for the Session to treat the disagreement  
 38 between these members and the organizing minister as if it were a matter of “reconciliation”  
 39 that authorized the Session to summon the Accused, demand the renewal of their membership  
 40 vows, and effectively require the Accused’s’ agreement with the Session that the organizing  
 41 minister was the suitable choice for pastor upon pains of suspension from the Lord’s Supper  
 42 and presumably, should the Accused dare to persist, excommunication from the Church.

43  
 44 One might object that the Accused were not “the congregation,” but only particular members  
 45 of it, and not even a majority. Thus, it might be supposed that the Session’s interaction with

1 these particular members was not an interference with any *congregational* right as  
2 such. Naturally, no one can know the mind of a congregation without a lawfully called  
3 congregational meeting and vote.

4  
5 But this objection does not withstand scrutiny. Congregations are inherently composed of  
6 their particular members, each representing an opinion and a vote. Therefore, the rights of  
7 any given congregation cannot be considered abstractly from the rights of the individual  
8 members that compose it. The right of congregations to select the officers of the church  
9 implies a correlative freedom of its individual members to exercise their conscience about  
10 those who will rule over them without interference or censure from the courts of the  
11 Church. Therefore, it is irrelevant that the Accused represented only a minority of the mission  
12 church's congregation. Their lack of majority would not make their "concerns" or their  
13 judgment about the suitability of the minister to rule over them censurable offenses. Nor can  
14 it be known that the seven in truth were a minority, since it is possible that other members of  
15 the congregation not present would, if asked to vote, agree with the seven Accused.

16  
17 Lastly, I would note that had the Session put to the congregation at a congregational meeting  
18 the question of whether the organizing minister should stand for election as the permanent  
19 minister or whether the congregation preferred to appoint a pulpit committee to measure him  
20 against other candidates would have been the path most consistent with our *Form of*  
21 *Government*. In that scenario, the congregation would have had an opportunity to voice its  
22 preference. As it happened, the matter turned into a sort of showdown between the Session  
23 and the Accused. Because no such congregational meeting occurred, the record in the instant  
24 case only tells us what the Accused wanted and what the Session wanted, not what the  
25 *congregation* wanted, the very matter that ought to be determined in the selection of a pastor.

26  
27  
28 **CASE No. 2022-08**

29  
30 ***RE DAVID SNOKE***

31 ***v.***

32 ***PITTSBURGH PRESBYTERY***

33  
34 **DECISION ON COMPLAINT**

35 **October 20, 2022**

36  
37 The SJC finds that the above-named Complaint is Administratively Out of Order and cannot  
38 be put in order.

39  
40 RE Snoke did not have standing to file a Complaint against a Presbytery action taken at its  
41 meeting on January 29, 2022 because he was not a commissioner from his church to that  
42 meeting.<sup>22</sup> He filed his Complaint with Presbytery in mid-March. Presbytery considered it,

---

<sup>22</sup> This was confirmed by RE Snoke in an email response to the Panel on September 8, 2022 and confirmed by Pittsburgh Clerk TE Capper in an email to the Panel on September 9, 2022.

and denied it, at its April 2 meeting. At that meeting, there was a motion to "find the complaint in order," which was adopted by a vote of 20-16-3. However, the Complaint should have been ruled out of order at that time for the reason noted above. Below are examples of Cases with similar procedural rulings by the SJC.

Case 2021-07 *RE Acree v. Tennessee Valley* (March 2022, Report to 49th GA, p. 2144)  
 Case 2020-13 *Benyola v. Central Florida* (M48GA, 2021, p. 817)  
 Case 2020-01 *Benyola v. Central Florida* (M48GA, 2021, p. 801)  
 Case 2012-08 *RE Warren Jackson v. NW Georgia* (M43GA, 2015, p. 568)  
 Case 2012-06 *Deacon Don Bethel v. SE Alabama* (M41GA, 2013, p. 614)  
 Case 92-9b *Overman v. Eastern Carolina* (M21GA, 1993, p. 223)

The Panel included TE Lucas (chairman), TE Garner, and RE Donahoe. TE Kooistra and RE Dowling were alternates. The SJC vote was 20-1 with three absent.

Bankson	<i>Concur</i>	Eggert <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Neikirk <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Bise <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Ellis	<i>Concur</i>	Pickering <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Carrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Garner	Absent	Ross	Absent
Coffin	<i>Concur</i>	Greco	<i>Concur</i>	Sartorius	<i>Dissent</i>
Donahoe <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Kooistra	<i>Concur</i>	Terrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Dowling <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lee	<i>Concur</i>	Waters	<i>Concur</i>
M. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lucas	<i>Concur</i>	White <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
S. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	McGowan	Absent	Wilson <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>

## CASE No. 2022-09

**PETER BENYOLA**

**v.**

**CENTRAL FLORIDA PRESBYTERY**

## DECISION ON COMPLAINT

October 20, 2022

The SJC finds that the above-named Complaint is Administratively Out of Order, and cannot be put in order, because Mr. Benyola is no longer a member of any congregation of the PCA, and thus lacks standing in this case.

This Decision was recommended by the SJC Officers, and the SJC approved the Decision by a vote of 23-0 on a roll call vote, with one absent..

Bankson	<i>Concur</i>	Eggert <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Neikirk <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Bise <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Ellis	<i>Concur</i>	Pickering <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Carrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Garner	Absent	Ross	<i>Concur</i>

Coffin	<i>Concur</i>	Greco	<i>Concur</i>	Sartorius	<i>Concur</i>
Donahoe <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Kooistra	<i>Concur</i>	Terrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Dowling <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lee	<i>Concur</i>	Waters	<i>Concur</i>
M. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lucas	<i>Concur</i>	White <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
S. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	McGowan	<i>Concur</i>	Wilson <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>

**CASE No. 2022-10**

***PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA***

***v.***

***TE DANIEL HERRON***

**DECISION ON TRIAL**

April 5, 2023

**SUMMARY OF THE CASE**

This Case came to the SJC from Central Indiana Presbytery (“CIP”) as a *BCO* 41 Reference (request) for the conduct of a trial. The SJC accepted the Reference at its June 2, 2022 meeting, stipulating the Presbytery would be responsible for the prosecution. Following discussions with the parties and disposition of various pretrial motions, the SJC Chairman assessed which SJC members would be available for a week-long trial in Indianapolis and appointed a three-judge panel with two alternates (the “Panel”) to try the Case.

The CIP Prosecutor presented a twelve-page indictment dated May 20, 2022, containing seven charges, each elaborated with numerous specifications (11 of which were deleted, and five amended, by the Prosecutor at trial). A 42-hour trial was held November 15-19, 2022 hosted at Eunhye Korean Presbyterian Church (PCA) in Indianapolis, Indiana. The prosecution presented testimony from 18 witnesses (nine via live videoconference) and the defense presented testimony from 24, including the Accused (four via live videoconference). A total of 640 exhibits were presented by the parties and the trial transcript totaled 1,966 pages. The Panel filed its proposed preliminary verdict with the SJC and at the SJC's Stated Meeting on March 2, 2023, by vote of 22-0, the SJC adopted the preliminary verdict. On April 5, 2023, by vote of 22-0, the SJC adopted the final decision contained herein.

**I. SUMMARY OF FACTS****2012 - 2018**

- 2012 TE Dan Herron moved to Bloomington, IN to plant a PCA church ("Hope"). CIP appointed him as an evangelist without a temporary Session.
- 1/2016 Kara Million and husband Chris Baker began attending Hope. Baker began a 3-year internship at Hope.
- 2017 Abigail & Josh Harris started attending Hope; became members about a year later.
- 12/31/18 Chris Baker ceased employment at Hope, and there was a dispute about final pay.

**2019**

- 7/2/19 Kara Million, Ph.D. & Abigail Harris, former Hope members, sent an 11-page letter to CIP accusing TE Herron of sexual harassment and bullying.
- 8/15/19 Herron met with group of CIP REs and TEs who interviewed him regarding the allegations. The group declined to provide him with identities of the accusers, contexts, or details of the allegations.
- 9/13/19 CIP appointed a non-judicial investigatory commission ("IC") to begin a *BCO* 31-2 investigation. At the insistence of the accusers, the IC decided not to disclose to TE Herron their identities or the contexts of their allegations.

**2020**

- 1/20 The IC submitted a report to CIP's Church Planting & Outreach team (CPO): "The Commission does not believe there is a 'strong presumption of guilt of the party involved' (*BCO* 31-2) with regard to the accusations of sexual harassment, intimidation, and bullying, or that the TE is guilty of an offense as defined in *BCO* 29 (no violation of divine law, heresies, or immoralities)." They also reported: "It is the judgment of the commission that there is enough weight to the allegations that pastoral, corrective measures are in order."
- 2/14/20 The IC presented its report to CIP.
- 2/27/20 TE Steven Marusich (a member of CIP) filed a Complaint with CIP alleging four errors at 2/14 meeting:
- (1) CIP erred in not finding a "strong presumption of guilt" against the accused.
  - (2) CIP's Commission erred by exceeding its mandate and taking up business not referred to it.

(3) CIP's Commission erred by not submitting a full record of its proceedings to the court appointing it; and

(4) CIP's Commission erred in not delivering the full report of their findings to the Presbytery, the accused's court of original jurisdiction.

Spring 2020 IC members met with the accusers to communicate the IC report. The accusers declined the IC's proposal for reconciliation.

7/10/20 CIP met to address the Marusich Complaint. CIP sustained items (2) and (3) and denied items (1) and (4). A Committee was appointed to amend the IC Report.

7/20/20 TE Marusich carried his Complaint regarding items (1) and (4) to the SJC. The Case was designated as Case 2020-04 and later assigned to an SJC Panel on 9/17/20.

10/5/20 Four CIP members learned the accusers had obtained TE Herron's 18-page letter of defense submitted in confidence to the original IC and given to CIP presbyters in executive session on 2/20/20.

11/17/20 The SJC Panel held the Hearing on Case 2020-04: *Marusich v. CIP*.

12/1/20 The Panel's proposed decision for Case 2020-04 was sent to the parties. The CIP moderator called a meeting to determine how CIP might proceed, based on the Panel's proposed decision. (The SJC did not render a final decision in the Case until two months later, on 2/4/21.)

12/9/20 Kara Million published an article on the website of Christians for Biblical Equality International (CBE). It became *one of the Top 15 CBE Writing Contest winners for 2020*. The article was the first of several actions by the three original accusers and others (and media organizations on social media, print media, and podcasts) that communicated accusations regarding TE Herron, members of Hope PCA, members of the original IC, CIP, the PCA, and the SJC. Among the content used in these actions included accusers' interpretation of content from TE Herron's 18-page response submitted in confidence to the original commission.<sup>23</sup>

## 2021

1/8/21 CIP Called Meeting. Three motions were adopted in executive session:

1. To rescind the original commission report received at the February 2020 stated meeting. Approved 23-0.
2. To dismiss with thanks the committee that was formed at the July 2020 stated meeting "to amend the full report of the commission to reflect those parts of

<sup>23</sup> The other content included many Twitter and Facebook posts, two blogs: one from the CBE and another from the Wartburg Watch, two articles and updates from media outlets Indiana Daily Student and the Roys Report, and five different podcasts published by "Faith & Feminism," Tears of Eden's "Uncertain" podcasts, and "The Real Women of Church Ministry."

the [Marusich] complaint that were sustained by presbytery.” Approved by a voice vote.

3. Pending the acceptance of the Panel decision by the full SJC, per BCO 41-2 *we refer the case back to the SJC for it to conduct the case with process*. Out of concern for the spiritual and emotional wellbeing of those involved, we ask the SJC to please expedite this process. Approved 18-5-2. (Emphasis added.)

1/11/21 The Search Team, Session, and senior staff of Hunt Valley PCA (Cockeysville, MD;) invited TE Herron to officially candidate as the next Senior Pastor. Herron received an offer letter contingent on a congregational vote.

2/4/21 SJC sustained Complaint 2020-04 *Marusich v. CIP* and SJC's Reasoning is below.

The SJC disposes of the complaint (*BCO* 43-9) by sending the matter back to the lower court with instructions to take it up again (*BCO* 43-10). To that end, CIP should appoint a *committee* to investigate reports concerning the TE according to *BCO* 31-2. Such committee may refer to or adopt any papers contained in the Record of the Case in Judicial Case 2020-04, as well as pursue whatever other lines of investigation may be prudent. The committee’s report to Presbytery shall include a narrative of the evidence gathered in the committee’s investigation, and a recommendation with respect to a finding a (*sic*) strong presumption of the guilt of the party in question. Presbytery shall consider the report under regular orders (i.e., the report may be discussed, but not amended; the recommendation shall be subject to the ordinary rules governing a main motion) at the next stated meeting of the court, or at a special meeting called beforehand for that purpose. This Decision applies to the specifics of this Case and does not establish a principle for how every *BCO* 31-2 investigation must be conducted. (*M48GA*, p. 803)

2/10/21 TE Marusich filed charges against TE Herron, alleging violations of the 5th and 7th Commandments, *BCO* 21-4.1a, and violations of ordination vows.

2/12/21 CIP Stated Meeting. CIP considered the charges brought by TE Marusich and voted to move to trial (27-0-1). First day of trial was set for three weeks later - 3/5/21.

2/18/21 TE Dawkins, Brice, Marusich & REs Barber, Wynkoop, and Fisher request a called CIP meeting for 03/05/21, to precede the start of the trial on the same day. Prior to this meeting, a series of social media posts going back to December 2020 were posted by one of the accusers. Also, certain highly sensitive and privileged executive session materials were posted on social media.

3/5/21 CIP Called Meeting & Trial Day 1 (scheduled) - A letter from TE Marusich was read in which he communicated his desire to “rescind” his charges against TE Herron.

1 The charges were rescinded by vote of 25-6-1. CIP then adopted a motion to rescind  
2 its action of going to trial against TE Herron, by vote of 25-5-2. CIP also decided,  
3 by a vote of 24-6-2, to form a new Investigating *Committee*

4  
5 to consider evidence of a strong presumption of guilt of a  
6 chargeable offense with regard to allegations against the Christian  
7 character to TE Dan Herron, concerning accusations of sexual  
8 harassment and intimidation pursuant to BCO 31-2, and Bylaws,  
9 IV and in accordance with the directive of the Standing Judicial  
10 Commission in case 2020-04, and to direct Central Indiana  
11 Presbytery to enter into an Engagement Agreement with GRACE  
12 contingent on a guilty verdict after a trial with process. The 31-2  
13 Investigative Committee shall have at least five members, and we  
14 prefer two of those members be attorneys.  
15

16 The following were approved for the new investigative committee: TE Holowell  
17 (convener), TE McKay, TE Holroyd, RE Longbottom (attorney), RE Atkins  
18 (attorney), and RE Brumbaugh. The Moderator and Clerk were directed to appoint  
19 two female advisory members to the committee who are members of CIP churches.  
20

21 3/6/21 The original accusers and others began social media posts and letter writing  
22 regarding Hunt Valley Church ("HVC"), discovering TE Herron had been invited to  
23 candidate.  
24

25 3/8/21 TE Herron submitted letter of withdrawal to HVC as a candidate for Senior Pastor.  
26

27 3/29/21 *Faith & Feminism* released podcast of interview with Kara Million & Abigail Harris  
28 entitled "Standing up to Pastoral Abuse" with allegations against TE Herron.  
29

30 5/6/21 The *Indiana Daily Student* (IDS) published article entitled "Former members of  
31 Hope Presbyterian Church in Bloomington allege abuse, cover-up," in which  
32 Million, Harris, and Baker communicated accusations against TE Herron.  
33

34 5/7/21 The *Real Women of Church Ministry* podcast released a discussion between the hosts  
35 entitled "On the Road to GA: Presbytery investigations and factions within factions,"  
36 where they communicated accusations against TE Herron, asserting they were fact.  
37

38 5/12/21 The *Roys Report* published article, "Former Members of Indiana Church Accuse  
39 Pastor of Sexual Abuse and Presbytery of Covering it Up" in which Million, Harris,  
40 and Baker communicated accusations against TE Herron and CIP.  
41

42 5/14/21 CIP Stated Meeting. The BCO 31-2 Committee appointed nine weeks prior  
43 presented a four-page report indicating it believed there was a strong presumption of  
44 guilt on six charges, and recommended CIP adopt that finding and commence  
45 judicial process. CIP adopted that recommendation and approved a motion to

suspend TE Herron from office (*BCO* 31-10) and to publicly distribute an official statement that included information about the charges, suspension, and eventual trial of TE Herron. CIP declared that the statement was “releaseable [sic] to all TE’s and RE’s of CIP and releaseable [sic] to the public upon request.” The Clerk emailed TE Herron the results of the meeting.

5/16/21 Information about CIP's 5/14 actions appeared on social media.

5/18/21 The *Uncertain* podcast by Tears of Eden released Part 1 of an interview with Million and Harris entitled “Wicked Pastor of the Midwest Part 1: Flying Monkeys,” where accusations were made against TE Herron and members of Hope Church.

5/20/21 TE Herron requested minutes of CIP's 05/14 Stated Meeting and a copy of the report from the *BCO* 31-2 Committee's investigation. Clerk Reed denied the request.

5/25/21 The *Uncertain* podcast by Tears of Eden released Part 2 podcast of an interview with Million and Harris entitled “Wicked Pastor of the Midwest Part 2: Lions, Tigers, and Bears,” where accusations were made against TE Herron.

6/2/21 The *Uncertain* podcast by Tears of Eden released Part 3 of an interview with Million and Harris entitled, “Wicked Pastor of the Midwest: Behind the Curtain,” where accusations were made against TE Herron.

6/10/21 Date on Cease & Desist letters to Kara Million, Abigail Harris, and Chris Baker from TE Herron via legal counsel. Letters were served on 6/13.

6/18/21 TE Herron, along with TEs O'Bannon, Kirk, J. Jones and RE Tanneberger filed a Complaint with CIP against its action taken on 05/14.

6/22/21 CIP Called Meeting. CIP adopted a motion to direct a Statement to TE Herron regarding the Cease & Desist letters. The CIP Statement was emailed to TE Herron by CIP Clerk TE Reed the next day, and contained the following:

We are concerned that the cease and desist letter interferes with the CIP’s ability to obtain witness testimony at the upcoming ecclesiastical trial. In your legal counselor’s letter he states, “The purpose of this letter is to direct you to refrain immediately, and cease and desist, in any and all defamatory communications, on social media, or otherwise, concerning Mr. Herron.”

We ask you to instruct your legal counselor to send a follow-up letter to all recipients of the original cease and desist letter specifying that the CIP trial is excluded from the scope of the cease and desist letter. We ask that this letter be received by those individuals by July 8, 2021.

We are not seeking to infringe on your right to pursue civil litigation where appropriate; instead, we are seeking to preserve the integrity of the ecclesiastical process.

6/24/21 CIP “first meeting” of the court [BCO 32-3] in the judicial process of TE Herron, which CIP initiated at its 5/14 Stated Meeting. TE Herron was present and participating over Zoom. A motion was made that CIP refer the present case of *CIP v. Herron* to the SJC with request for its trial and decision by the higher court, per BCO 41-3. Moderator ruled the motion out of order, stating it was disallowed at the “first meeting of the court.”

CIP adopted TE Holroyd’s motion that “items 1-6 serve as the charges reduced to writing.” Motion was adopted to “order the indictment drawn by the Prosecutor and a copy served on the accused by the clerk by July 1, 2021.” Motion was adopted to “allow the prosecutor to consult with the non-court members of the investigating committee in the creation of his indictment. Approved 20-1-2.” Initial list of witnesses included: “RE Matthew Brittingham, TE Chris Manley, Colin Elliott, Sadie Elliott, Chris Baker, Abigail Harris, and Kara Million.”

TE Josh Hollowell was appointed Prosecutor and women from the BCO 31-2 investigating committee were assigned as assistants. Later, TE Herron was informed that RE Dan Barber had volunteered to be an Assistant Prosecutor.

6/27/21 Kara Million and Abigail Harris were served with a civil defamation lawsuit in Monroe County, IN for defamation of character against Daniel Herron.

7/1/21 CIP Clerk Reed sent TE Herron the indictment and the citation to appear and plead at the second meeting of the Court.

7/2/21 The date Indiana’s two-year statute of limitations was to expire on defamation claim against Million & Harris in the 7/2/19 foundational document of alleged defamation.

7/3/21 Author Jennifer Greenberg tweeted accusations and hashtagged “#PCAGA” that “...sexual predators like pastor Dan Herron is suing his victims for talking about what he did to them.” Greenberg shared CIP’s 6/22 Statement sent to TE Herron. Greenberg associated accusers’ allegations as “crimes”, asserted that TE Herron was a “pervert”, that the accusers were “victims”, that Herron’s filing of lawsuits was “an apparent attempt to shut them up”, and that the accusers were victims who needed “physical protection”. Greenberg communicated she had “involved law enforcement” and had become “involved in advising” the accusers.

7/7/21 CIP Called Meeting to consider the *Herron et al.* Complaint 1 against actions from CIP’s 5/14/21 Stated Meeting. CIP denied all parts of the Complaint.

7/12/21 CIP Called Meeting to discuss Presbytery’s response to the civil defamation lawsuits filed by TE Herron. Assistant Prosecutor RE Barber motioned for the Presbytery to

1 write a letter of demand to TE Herron. Discussion and debate were postponed until  
2 a meeting called for 7/15.

3  
4 7/13/21 TE Herron carried Complaint 1 to the SJC, and it was styled as Case 2021-06 and  
5 assigned to the Panel that heard Case 2020-04 *Marusich v. CIP*.

6  
7 7/15/21 CIP's second meeting of the court [BCO 32-3]. Herron pleaded not guilty to all  
8 charges. Per instructions from CIP, Clerk Reed sent a letter to TE Herron with CIP's  
9 Statement, which included the following:

10  
11 On June 23, 2021, Central Indiana Presbytery asked you to protect  
12 the integrity of the ecclesiastical process against potential infringement  
13 from the civil courts. You declined in an email message to the Stated  
14 Clerk on July 1, 2021, writing, in part, "The letters themselves fully  
15 communicate purpose and motive. Therefore, we will not be sending  
16 out any further communication regarding this subject to those  
17 individuals."

18 This notice today, July 15, 2021, serves as formal warning,  
19 according to BCO 31-7 and Matthew 18, that you have infringed upon  
20 the integrity of Central Indiana Presbytery's ecclesiastical proceedings  
21 by initiating a civil lawsuit against two sisters in Christ for following  
22 the process laid out in our Book of Church Order and writing a letter of  
23 complaint to presbytery on July 2, 2019—an ecclesiastical process  
24 which you vowed to uphold as a PCA Teaching Elder—and by  
25 threatening them with punitive financial damages if they testify in  
26 agreement with said letter as witnesses.

27 Central Indiana Presbytery directs you to withdraw your civil  
28 lawsuit or amend it by withdrawing Exhibit A numbers 9, 10, 11, 18,  
29 19, 20, 29, 34, 35, 37, 39, 42, 43, 44, 45, 47, and 48 within the next ten  
30 days.

31 If you decline to withdraw your lawsuit within the next ten days, as  
32 directed, you will be deemed to be interfering with valid testimony  
33 within an ecclesiastical process. BCO 35-1 states, "All persons of  
34 proper age and intelligence are competent witnesses, except such as do  
35 not believe in the existence of God, or a future state of rewards and  
36 punishments. ... It belongs to the court to judge the degree of credibility  
37 to be attached to all evidence." You are required by your vows to adhere  
38 to the BCO and cooperate with all lawful proceedings of Central  
39 Indiana Presbytery.

40 We urge you to repent and withdraw this lawsuit as directed with  
41 the next ten days.

42  
43 7/20/21 CIP Clerk informed presbyters of dates of the upcoming Herron trial: August 11-14.  
44

1 7/25/21 Herron emailed CIP Clerk and Moderator the following response to CIP's 7/15 letter  
2 regarding the defamation suit.  
3

4 Truth is a complete defense to defamation. No witness should feel  
5 intimidated or "interfered with" concerning the providing of truthful  
6 testimony to the CIP. I hereby warrant and confirm that all witnesses  
7 have complete immunity from any civil court action for giving truthful  
8 testimony. I am advised by my civil legal counsel that I would be legally  
9 prejudiced if I now withdrew my civil lawsuit. It is unreasonable and  
10 unfair for the CIP to make such a demand. Indeed, the current CIP  
11 directive to prejudice my legal rights appears unlawful and in violation  
12 of our own Constitution, thus I am obliged not to comply.

13 I twice offered to dismiss the lawsuit without prejudice immediately  
14 if the defendants would enter into a tolling agreement. I believe this  
15 would benefit all parties, but the CIP has rejected this offer without  
16 explanation.

17 Consequently, for all the reasons set forth above, I must respectfully  
18 decline the CIP directive.  
19

20 7/29/21 TE Herron submitted Complaint 2 to Clerk Reed against CIP's 7/15 action directing  
21 him to withdraw the defamation suit, which included reasons why he declined to do  
22 so. (The core content of Complaint 2 was later also represented in Complaint 4.)  
23

24 7/30/21 CIP Called Meeting. By vote of 12-8, CIP ruled TE Herron guilty of contumacy for  
25 not withdrawing his defamation suit, suspended him from the sacraments, and  
26 cancelled his trial that was scheduled for August 11. CIP then issued public  
27 communications regarding its interpretations of TE Herron's actions, CIP's  
28 contumacy judgment, and the censures.  
29

30 8/3/21 TE Herron emailed CIP Clerk and Moderator his response to CIP's actions of 7/30.  
31

32 8/27/21 TE Herron submitted Complaint 3 to CIP Clerk TE Reed.  
33

34 9/10/21 CIP Stated Meeting. Herron Complaint 2 was sustained by a voice vote and CIP  
35 rescinded the finding of contumacy and the suspension from the sacraments.  
36 Complaint 3 was sustained in part and denied in part.  
37

38 undated After CIP's 9/10 meeting, 18 TEs from other PCA presbyteries signed a letter to CIP  
39 asking it to reconsider its actions, contending that 1 Corinthians 6 was being violated.  
40

41 09/2021 TE Marusich filed a Complaint with CIP against its actions of 9/10, including CIP's  
42 decision to rescind the contumacy ruling.  
43

44 9/23/21 RE Barber filed three other Complaints with CIP against its actions of 9/10, and  
45 proposed CIP "should reverse its action of sustaining the complaints [Herron 2 and

- 1 parts of Herron 3] and reinstate the finding of contumacy.” Five TEs and five REs  
 2 joined the Complaint: TEs McKay, Brice, Hollowell, Brobst, and Marusich and REs  
 3 Barber, Wynkoop, Brown, Nagelkirk, and Fisher.  
 4
- 5 9/26/21 TE Reed communicated to the parties the trial would be delayed again due to the  
 6 need to find a new trial moderator, the submission of four new complaints the  
 7 adjudication of which would affect whether there even was a trial, a called meeting  
 8 request, and the submission of correspondences from various people regarding CIP’s  
 9 9/10 actions.  
 10
- 11 10/8/21 Herron carried part of his Complaint 2 to the SJC (i.e., the parts not sustained by CIP  
 12 on 9/10), and it was styled as Case 2021-14, *Herron et al v. CIP*. The Complaint  
 13 alleged six errors. The Case was assigned to the same five-member SJC Panel.  
 14
- 15 10/21/21 CIP Called Meeting at Redeemer PCA, Indianapolis to consider second Marusich  
 16 Complaint and three Complaints from RE Barber et al. The Complaints were heard  
 17 and were sustained in part and denied in part. CIP reversed its 9/10 decision and  
 18 rescinded its 9/10 rescission of its 7/30 contumacy judgment against TE Herron. The  
 19 contumacy judgment was reinstated, and the censures of indefinite suspension from  
 20 office and suspension from the sacraments were imposed. It's unclear how this  
 21 affected CIP's 7/30 decision cancelling the trial.  
 22
- 23 11/-/21 In weeks following the reinstatement of the contumacy judgment, an informal group  
 24 of CIP presbyters met together with TE Herron on several occasions. The group  
 25 recommended TE Herron consider amending his civil lawsuit since this was what  
 26 the contumacy issue had been based upon since 7/15/21. While TE Herron continued  
 27 to affirm his prior position on CIP's assessment of the lawsuit, he amended the suit  
 28 by removing all content referring to the original ecclesiastical complaint/accusations  
 29 to CIP and reiterated his desire to move to a trial.  
 30
- 31 11/12/21 CIP Stated Meeting. TE Anderson shared with CIP that TE Herron had amended his  
 32 civil lawsuit. CIP formed a committee to continue meeting with TE Herron regarding  
 33 his continued attempts to submit to the CIP.  
 34
- 35 11/17/21 TE Herron and his RE counsel (member of a CIP church) met with this “contumacy”  
 36 committee to discuss a way forward through the CIP contumacy judgment to proceed  
 37 to an ecclesiastical trial.  
 38
- 39 11/17/21 Record of the Case received by the PCA Clerk's office for *Herron 2*, Case 2021-14.  
 40
- 41 11/23/21 Case 2021-06 *Herron v. CIP* assigned to the original Panel in 2020-04 Marusich.  
 42
- 43 11/24/21 RE Barber, along with RE Fisher & TEs Marusich, Hollowell, & McKay carry part  
 44 of their Complaint to the SJC, and it is styled as Case 2021-15: *Barber et al. v. CIP*.  
 45

12/19/21 TE Herron filed Complaint 4 with CIP against its 10/21 reinstatements of the contumacy finding and the censures of indefinite suspension from office and suspension from the sacraments. (Complaint 4 was not carried to the SJC, possibly due to the final two paragraphs in the SJC's 6/2/22 Decision in Case 2021-06 *Herron 1*. See below.)

12/21/21 Two members added to the SJC Panel for Case 2021-14 (*Herron 2*).

## 2022

1/12/22 Herron Complaint 3 carried to SJC and became Case 2022-02 *Herron et al. v. CIP*.

3/21/22 SJC Panel conducted Hearing in Case 2021-06 *Herron 1 v. CIP*

4/4/22 SJC Panel rendered a preliminary decision on Case 2021-06 *Herron 1 v. CIP*.

5/20/22 Date of the CIP indictment document with seven charges.

5/23/22 CIP adopted a motion to Refer the trial to the SJC, with RE Barber as the Prosecutor, along with a commitment of funds.

6/2/22 SJC Called Meeting. Below is an excerpt from the SJC Decision in Case 2021-06 *Herron 1 v. CIP*.

- A. Did CIP err [on 5/14/21] when they proceeded to process after hearing the report of the Investigative Committee [IC 2]? ..... *NO*
- B. Did CIP err when they suspended TE Dan Herron per *BCO 31-10*? ...*NO*
- C. Did CIP err when they restricted TE Herron from receiving the report of the *BCO 31-2* Investigative Committee and the minutes and attachments from meetings of CIP? ..... *YES*
- D. Did CIP err when they approved and issued a public statement that communicated the decision made by CIP on May 14, 2021? .....*NO*

The four pages of SJC Reasoning concluded with the following.

Amends - The SJC instructs the Presbytery to proceed to a trial, given that Presbytery found a strong presumption of guilt on certain allegations on May 14, 2021, and the SJC has declined to sustain the Complaint against those findings. Absent a confession or the dismissal of all charges, Presbytery does not have the option to decline to institute process. ...

The Record indicates Presbytery adopted the motion below on January 8, 2021, by a vote of 18-5-2, which read: "Pending the acceptance of the panel decision by the full SJC [in Case No. 2020-04 *Marusich v. CIP*], per *BCO 41-2* we refer the case [trial] back to the

SJC for it to conduct the case with process. Out of concern for the spiritual and emotional wellbeing of those involved, we ask the SJC to please expedite this process.”

If Presbytery had filed that Reference, things would have been far simpler. In addition to this present Complaint, there have been three others filed with regard to this matter (one prior and two pending), and this matter has been in various levels of adjudication since 2019. The Records of these Cases total over 2,500 pages. The Record and the Hearing on this present Case indicated countless pages of comments and accusations have regularly appeared on social media and in the Bloomington press. Indeed, the entire Record of the Case for the previously decided SJC Case 2020-04 has appeared on a social media platform - including Presbytery executive session minutes. The peace and purity of the Church has been disrupted as the resolution of these issues has been delayed.

Finally, the SJC temporarily suspends all decisions relating to censures against TE Herron until after the completion of the judicial process growing out of Presbytery’s BCO 31-2 findings of 05/14/2021.

The SJC notes it has postponed consideration of all pending (i.e., Case Nos. 2021-14, 2021-15, & 2022-02) and future Complaints on any matter related to TE Daniel Herron or related judicial matters until the completion of the judicial process growing out of Presbytery’s BCO 31-2 findings of 05/14/2021 and the adjudication of any subsequent appeal.

- 6/2/22 At the same meeting in which the SJC decided Case 2021-06 (*Herron I*), the SJC accepted the *BCO* 41 Reference from CIP wherein CIP requested SJC to conduct a trial of TE Herron, with certain provisions (e.g., CIP to supply the prosecutor and the indictment). The SJC Chairman appointed a Trial Arrangements Committee (“TAC”).
- 6/21/22 Overtures 38, 39, & 40 (from Chesapeake, N. CA, and N. New England) requested the 49th GA to assume original jurisdiction over TE Herron. Referred to SJC.
- 7/5/22 TAC and SJC Officers approved a letter to Parties in the yet-to-be scheduled trial.
- 8/15/22 SJC Called Meeting. SJC approved the TAC-proposed 10-point Trial Procedures.
- 8/29/22 Civil deposition of Kara Million, Ph.D. in Baltimore (approximately 410 pages with 50-page Index, plus Exhibits). Prosecutor Barber was also present.
- 8/31/22 Civil deposition of Mrs. Abigail Harris in Bloomington, IN (approximately 210 pages with 32-page Index, plus Exhibits). Prosecutor Barber was also present.

- 1 10/4/22 TAC adopts answers to 37 Pre-Trial Motions (28 prosecution & 9 defense).  
2  
3 10/21/22 SJC adopts TAC recommendations on Pre-Trial Motions (amending some) and  
4 amends previous decision on trial format, deciding to conduct the trial in Indiana  
5 using a Panel of three, with two alternates. All was communicated to the parties.  
6  
7 10/27/22 Defense emailed another pre-trial motion to the Panel seeking to add the depositions  
8 of Million and Harris as Exhibits.  
9  
10 11/15/22 Five-day trial commenced in Indianapolis. SJC Panel was RE Pickering (trial  
11 moderator), TE Greco, RE Donahoe, RE Dowling (alternate), and TE Lee  
12 (alternate). The trial lasted 42 hours, with 42 witnesses - 18 prosecution, 24 defense  
13 (including the Accused) - and hundreds of exhibits. It adjourned on 11/19/22. The  
14 Panel agreed to permit some of the witnesses listed by the prosecution to testify by  
15 live videoconference in a manner by which the witnesses would not be able to see  
16 the Accused and for such witnesses to be cross examined only by defense counsel.  
17 Kara Million was listed by the prosecution as such a witness, but she did not appear  
18 at trial. As a result, the transcript of her deposition in the civil defamation lawsuit  
19 was admitted into the trial record by stipulation of the prosecution and the defense.  
20

## 21 2023

- 22  
23 1/6/23 The 1,966-page trial transcript was delivered to the SJC Trial Panel.  
24  
25 2/13/23 The Panel adopted a proposed decision in the Case and filed it with the SJC.  
26  
27 3/2/23 SJC Stated Meeting. The SJC adopted a Preliminary Verdict in the Case.  
28  
29 3/27/23 The Prosecutor filed a Supplemental Brief.  
30  
31 4/5/23 The SJC considered the Prosecutor's Supplemental Brief and finalized the Verdict.  
32

## 33 II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

34  
35 Below are the seven charges from CIP's May 20, 2022 indictment:  
36

- 37 1. Failing to use discretion, chastity, and modesty with regard to sexuality, both  
38 during the course of his official duties as Pastor and elsewhere.  
39  
40 2. Belittling, demeaning, neglecting, provoking, quarrelling with, intimidating,  
41 domineering, lying about, and refusing to be reconciled with both employees  
42 and congregation members under his charge during the course of his official  
duties as Pastor.

3. Lying, slandering, giving false evidence, scoffing, flattering, and otherwise distorting the truth in conversations, ecclesiastical and civil proceedings, oral and written testimony, and elsewhere.
4. Initiating a civil lawsuit against two sisters in Christ, threatening them with punitive financial damages if they testify in ecclesiastical court in accordance with their previously submitted testimony, which resulted in interference with the exercise of jurisdiction of the Central Indiana Presbytery.
5. Refusing to comply with a lawful directive of presbytery given for the preservation of the peace, purity, and unity of the church within an ecclesiastical discipline process; that is, contumacy, according to Ordination Vow Four (BCO 21-5), which requires ministers to “promise subjection to your brethren in the Lord.”
6. Holding and expounding views in conflict with the Westminster Standards, and failing, of his own initiative, to make known his change in views since the assumption of his ordination vows, according to Ordination Vow 2 (BCO 21-5), which requires ministers to sincerely receive and adopt the Westminster Standards and to voluntarily notify the presbytery of any changes in their views.
7. Failing to maintain a life that is above reproach so as to be open to such numerous charges and specifications, and thus no longer meeting the requirements for an officer or minister in the Presbyterian Church in America.

### III. JUDGMENTS/VERDICTS

1. As to Charge 1: Failing to use discretion, chastity, and modesty with regard to sexuality, both during the course of his official duties as Pastor and elsewhere. Not Guilty
2. As to Charge 2: Belittling, demeaning, neglecting, provoking, quarrelling with, intimidating, domineering, lying about, and refusing to be reconciled with both employees and congregation members under his charge during the course of his official duties as Pastor. Not Guilty.
3. As to Charge 3: Lying, slandering, giving false evidence, scoffing, flattering, and otherwise distorting the truth in conversations, ecclesiastical and civil proceedings, oral and written testimony, and elsewhere. Not Guilty.
4. As to Charge 4: Initiating a civil lawsuit against two sisters in Christ, threatening them with punitive financial damages if they testify in ecclesiastical court in accordance with their previously submitted testimony, which resulted in interference with the exercise of jurisdiction of the Central Indiana Presbytery. Not Guilty.

5. As to Charge 5: Refusing to comply with a lawful directive of presbytery given for the preservation of the peace, purity, and unity of the church within an ecclesiastical discipline process; that is, contumacy, according to Ordination Vow Four (BCO 21-5), which requires ministers to “promise subjection to your brethren in the Lord.” Not Guilty.
6. As to Charge 6: Holding and expounding views in conflict with the Westminster Standards, and failing, of his own initiative, to make known his change in views since the assumption of his ordination vows, according to Ordination Vow 2 (BCO 21-5), which requires ministers to sincerely receive and adopt the Westminster Standards and to voluntarily notify the presbytery of any changes in their views. Not Guilty.
7. As to Charge 7: Failing to maintain a life that is above reproach so as to be open to such numerous charges and specifications, and thus no longer meeting the requirements for an officer or minister in the Presbyterian Church in America. Not Guilty.

#### IV. REASONING

At trial, the Panel was presented a twelve-page indictment, containing seven charges, each elaborated with numerous specifications (11 of which were deleted, and five amended, by the Prosecutor at trial). A 42-hour trial was held over five days in Indianapolis, Indiana. The prosecution presented testimony from 18 witnesses (nine via live videoconference) and the defense presented testimony from 24, including the Accused (four via live videoconference). A total of 640 exhibits were presented by the parties, all producing a trial transcript totaling 1,966 pages.

It was the Panel’s judgment that no charge in the indictment was credibly sustained by the testimony of witnesses, evidentiary exhibits, or arguments set forth by the prosecution.

##### A. Charges 1, 2, 3, and 7

The Standing Judicial Commission accepted and exercised original jurisdiction in this case (BCO 41-3 and OMSJC Section 12). So, the SJC’s Panel operated as the finder of fact and not as a court of review, which is the ordinary function of the SJC. In performing its duties, the Panel considered the oral testimony of 42 witnesses who collectively produced a transcript of 1,966 pages, while reviewing 640 items of documentary and video evidence offered as Exhibits. The Panel noted that some of the evidence was ambiguous and subject to different interpretations. Witnesses for each side sometimes testified to identical or substantially similar events, but with different conclusions.

Where unambiguous digital or documentary evidence existed, however, it strongly supported the arguments of the Accused, providing objective proof against these specific allegations of sin. This fact affected the Panel’s assessment of the credibility to ascribe to testimony for

which there was no tangible evidence or for which there were no third-party witnesses. After carefully examining all the evidence, the Panel unanimously agreed that the prosecution did not meet its burden of proof in this case.

## **B. Charge 4**

Charge 4 is categorically different from the previous Charges in that it pertains to a civil defamation lawsuit filed by TE Herron against two of his accusers who were posting on the internet and giving interviews about their allegations and experiences with TE Herron, and from TE Herron’s attendant interactions with Central Indiana Presbytery. The finding of “not guilty” on this Charge requires elaboration, especially since the fact that TE Herron filed a civil lawsuit against two accusers is not disputed, and since this finding requires Constitutional interpretation.

Charge 4 concerns a civil defamation lawsuit filed by TE Herron. There was no dispute that a lawsuit was filed. The Charge rests on a particular interpretation and application of 1 Corinthians 6:1-8:

<sup>1</sup> When one of you has a grievance against another, does he dare go to law before the unrighteous instead of the saints? <sup>2</sup> Or do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if the world is to be judged by you, are you incompetent to try trivial cases? <sup>3</sup> Do you not know that we are to judge angels? How much more, then, matters pertaining to this life! <sup>4</sup> So if you have such cases, why do you lay them before those who have no standing in the church? <sup>5</sup> I say this to your shame. Can it be that there is no one among you wise enough to settle a dispute between the brothers, <sup>6</sup> but brother goes to law against brother, and that before unbelievers? <sup>7</sup> To have lawsuits at all with one another is already a defeat for you. Why not rather suffer wrong? Why not rather be defrauded? <sup>8</sup> But you yourselves wrong and defraud—even your own brothers! (ESV)

Some contend 1 Corinthians 6:1-8 prohibits one Christian from ever suing another in civil court, regardless of the circumstances. Others contend the passage has a more limited application and context is important.

### **1. Westminster Standards**

It does not seem any verses from 1 Corinthians 6:1-8 are referenced in the Westminster Confession of Faith or Shorter Catechism, but verses from that passage are referenced six times in the Larger Catechism - LC 90, 113, 141 (twice), 142, and 151. The only references directly related to lawsuits are in LC 141 and 142, which describe things required and prohibited by the 8th Commandment (“You shall not steal.” Ex 20:15; ESV). LC 141 teaches the 8th Commandment requires “avoiding unnecessary lawsuits” and LC 142 teaches “vexatious lawsuits” violate the same.

Q 141. What are the duties required in the eighth commandment?

1 A. The duties required in the eighth commandment are, truth, faithfulness, and  
2 justice in contracts and commerce between man and man; rendering to  
3 everyone his due; restitution of goods unlawfully detained from the right  
4 owners thereof; giving and lending freely, according to our abilities, and the  
5 necessities of others; moderation of our judgments, wills, and affections  
6 concerning worldly goods; a provident care and study to get, keep, use, and  
7 dispose these things which are necessary and convenient for the sustentation  
8 of our nature, and suitable to our condition; a lawful calling, and diligence in  
9 it; frugality; **avoiding unnecessary lawsuits**, and suretyship, or other like  
10 engagements; and an endeavor, by all just and lawful means, to procure,  
11 preserve, and further the wealth and outward estate of others, as well as our  
12 own. (Emphasis added.)  
13

14 Q. 142. What are the sins forbidden in the eighth commandment?

15 A. The sins forbidden in the eighth commandment, besides the neglect of the  
16 duties required, are, theft, robbery, man-stealing, and receiving anything that  
17 is stolen; fraudulent dealing, false weights and measures, removing landmarks,  
18 injustice and unfaithfulness in contracts between man and man, or in matters  
19 of trust; oppression, extortion, usury, bribery, **vexatious lawsuits**, unjust  
20 enclosures and depredation; engrossing commodities to enhance the price;  
21 unlawful callings, and all other unjust or sinful ways of taking or withholding  
22 from our neighbor what belongs to him, or of enriching ourselves;  
23 covetousness; inordinate prizing and affecting worldly goods; distrustful and  
24 distracting cares and studies in getting, keeping, and using them; envying at  
25 the prosperity of others; as likewise idleness, prodigality, wasteful gaming; and  
26 all other ways whereby we do unduly prejudice our own outward estate, and  
27 defrauding ourselves of the due use and comfort of that estate which God hath  
28 given us. (Emphasis added.)  
29

30 Even though the indictment cites LC 141 and 142, the prosecution did not demonstrate how  
31 the defamation lawsuit was either “unnecessary” or “vexatious.” Only one prosecution witness  
32 testified on the 1 Corinthians 6 matter, and he did not offer a constitutional interpretation of  
33 those adjectives that would warrant a finding of guilt on the Charges related to the lawsuit.  
34 No documents were entered into evidence regarding those adjectives.  
35

36 However, one historical perspective is provided by Thomas Ridgeley (1667-1734), who was  
37 a Calvinist minister in London. Ridgeley wrote, *A Body of Divinity*, a 1,300 page commentary  
38 on the Westminster Larger Catechism, in 1731. Below are his comments on “Litigiousness”  
39 from his commentary section on LC 141 and 142.  
40

41 A person may be said to break this [8th] commandment, by engaging in unjust  
42 and vexatious lawsuits. It is to be owned, however, that going to law is not, at  
43 all times, unjust. For it is sometimes a relief against oppression; and it is  
44 agreeable to the law of nature for every one to defend his just rights. On this  
45 account, God appointed judges to determine causes, to whom the people were

to have recourse, that they might ‘show them the sentence of judgment.’ Yet we must conclude lawsuits to be in some cases oppressive. They are so when the rich make use of the law to prevent or prolong the payment of their debts, or to take away the rights of the poor, who, as they suppose, will rather suffer injuries than attempt to defend themselves. Lawsuits are oppressive also when bribes are either given or taken, with a design to pervert justice. We may add, that the person who pleads an unrighteous cause, concealing the known truth, perverting the sense of the law, or alleging that for law or fact which he knows not to be so; and the judge who passes sentence against his conscience, respecting the person of the rich, and brow-beating the poor; are confederates in oppression, while their methods of proceeding are, beyond dispute, a breach of this commandment.<sup>24</sup>

Another helpful source for understanding the meaning of "vexatious lawsuits" is the American Puritan, Samuel Willard (1640-1707), from his *Complete Body of Divinity* (probably the most extensive commentary on the Shorter Catechism ever published). The excerpt below is from Sermon 204, preached in 1705, which was part of his exposition of the Eighth Commandment. (Shorter Catechism Q 75: What is forbidden in the Eighth Commandment?)

6. By vexatious lawsuits. Doubtless civil laws are good and necessary; and men are sometimes forced to recover their own by law, or else they would wrong themselves and families. And this ariseth from the iniquity of mankind, whereas if all men were honest, it might be prevented. This forwardness to bring everything to civil courts, which might be ended in a more charitable way, is what the Apostle sharply reproveth in them (1 Cor. 6). For men to take the advantage of the law against their neighbours, when their [neighbor's] cause in honesty and conscience is just and good, is oppression and robbery under a pretext of justice. For men to draw out suits, by unreasonable non-suits [baseless], and any other tricks of a like nature, to impoverish their neighbours, is of the same stamp. For attorneys to use tricks to persuade their clients to contention, and protract, and blind, or entangle causes for their own advantage, is a scandal, which such as so do, can never wipe off. For persons, by bribes and friends, to draw such as, concerned in judgment, to have respect of persons so to favour their cause, which in equity would go against them, is also a plain violation of this precept. Thus, may men sin against this precept in their gettings of the things of this life.<sup>25</sup> [Changes made in capitalization.]

Two other confessional sections are pertinent. Westminster Confession of Faith 23:3 teaches that civil magistrates have a duty to protect the "good name of all their people," and

<sup>24</sup> In 1695 Ridgeley became assistant pastor to Thomas Gouge (son of William Gouge, the chairman of the committee assigned to draft the WCF). Ridgeley then succeeded Thomas Gouge in that pastorate after his death in 1699 and served the Three Cranes Independent Church in London for 40 years.

<sup>25</sup> Samuel Willard was minister at Groton from 1663-76, and then pastor of Third Church, Boston until his death in 1707. He was also acting president of Harvard University from 1701. In 1726, his *Compleat Body of Divinity in Two Hundred and Fifty Expository Lectures on the Assembly's Shorter Catechism* was published. (See p. 718, Sermon 204 preached in 1705); Early English Books Online Text Creation Partnership, 2011, <https://quod.lib.umich.edu/e/evans/N02384.0001.001/1:6.204?rgn=div2;view=fulltext>; accessed 2/25/23.

Westminster Larger Catechism 144 teaches that some of the duties required by the Ninth Commandment are the "preserving and promoting" of our own "good name" as well as "love and care of our own good name and defending it when need requireth." These sections don't limit our attempts to protect our good name to ecclesiastical courts only.

WCF 23:3 ... It is the *duty of civil magistrates to protect the person and good name of all their people*, in such an effectual manner as that no person be suffered, either upon pretense of religion or infidelity, to offer any indignity, violence, abuse, or injury to any other person whatsoever. (Emphasis added.)

Q 144. What are the duties required in the ninth commandment?

A. The *duties* required in the ninth commandment are, *the preserving and promoting of truth* between man and man, and *the good name of our neighbor, as well as our own*: appearing and standing for the truth; and from the heart, sincerely, freely, clearly, and fully, speaking the truth, and only the truth, in matters of judgment and justice, and in all other things whatsoever; a charitable esteem of our neighbors; loving, desiring, and rejoicing in their good name; sorrowing for, and covering of their infirmities; freely acknowledging of their gifts and graces, defending their innocency; a ready receiving of good report, and unwillingness to admit of an evil report, concerning them; discouraging tale-bearers, flatterers, and slanderers; *love and care of our own good name, and defending it when need requireth*; keeping of lawful promises; study and practicing of whatsoever things are true, honest, lovely, and of good report. (Emphasis added.)

## 2. First Corinthians 6

The indictment listed three commentaries on 1 Corinthians as supporting Charge 4 - John Calvin (1546), Gordon Fee (NICNT 1987), and Anthony Thiselton (NIGTC, 2000). However, no excerpts were entered at trial as prosecution Exhibits. It was the defense that entered Calvin's commentary as an exhibit. Below are excerpts from Calvin on 1 Cor. 6:1-8.

For my own part, my answer is simply this – having a little before given permission to have recourse to arbiters, he has in this shown, with sufficient clearness, that *Christians are not prohibited from prosecuting their rights moderately, and without any breach of love*. ... Let us therefore bear in mind that *Paul does not condemn law-suits on the ground of its being a wrong thing in itself* to maintain a good cause by having recourse to a magistrate, but because it is almost invariably accompanied with corrupt dispositions; as, for example, violence, desire for revenge, enmities, obstinacy, and the like. I acknowledge, then, that a Christian man is altogether prohibited from revenge, so that he must not exercise it, either by himself, or by means of the magistrate, nor even desire it. If, therefore, a Christian man wishes to prosecute his rights at law, so as not to offend God, he must, above all things, take heed that he does not bring into court any desire of revenge, any corrupt affection of the mind, or anger, or, in

1 fine, any other poison. In this matter love will be the best regulator.<sup>26</sup> (Emphasis  
2 added.)  
3

4 The prosecution did not seem to consider motive to be much of a factor in the application of  
5 1 Corinthians 6. The defense argued persuasively that TE Herron was *responding* to the social  
6 media, podcast, and published accusations of him rather than initiating something out of the  
7 blue. The SJC has considered motive as being an issue in some other cases. In SJC Case  
8 2013-10: *Appeal of TE Stuart Latimer v. Chicago Metro*, the SJC unanimously (18-0)  
9 sustained the appeal even though the TE filed for divorce first, and without biblical  
10 justification for his divorce. The SJC based its decision on its judgment that his intent was to  
11 temporarily get the state of Illinois to prevent his wife from taking the children to Alabama,  
12 at least for a period. (M43GA, 2015, p. 572). Here is an excerpt from the Reasoning.  
13

14 There is no indication in the record that TE Latimer ever had “grounds to  
15 divorce” his wife. But whether his June 27, 2012, filing constituted sin turns  
16 not on whether he had grounds to divorce, but on whether his filing, combined  
17 with other evidence in the record, can reasonably be read to indicate an intent  
18 on his part to divorce. In other words, was his true objective to get divorced,  
19 or was the divorce filing intended for other purposes entirely, such as the  
20 protection of his children, as he argued? It doesn’t matter whether the filing  
21 was a wise or well-advised means to achieve his objective, or whether the  
22 children needed protecting, none of which the SJC can evaluate. What matters  
23 is whether TE Latimer’s intentions in filing were sinful. We find no conclusive  
24 evidence in the record that TE Latimer’s intentions were sinful, and Presbytery  
25 clearly erred in finding otherwise. (Decision, p. 578)<sup>27</sup>  
26

27 The defense demonstrated that TE Herron tried to stop the public accusations against him with  
28 a Cease and Desist letter first (6/10/21). And the defense demonstrated he would not have  
29 filed a defamation lawsuit if the statute of limitations on that matter was long enough to allow  
30 the Church to conduct his trial and render a verdict. The defense argued that was the intent of  
31 TE Herron’s proposal to CIP to offer tolling agreements to the defendants in his lawsuit, which  
32 CIP declined.<sup>28</sup> The defense also demonstrated TE Herron was willing to amend the lawsuit  
33 as instructed (or suggested) by CIP (or some CIP members). That is what triggered CIP’s 9/10  
34 removal of its 7/30 contumacy verdict and suspension from the Lord’s Supper.  
35

---

<sup>26</sup> The prosecution’s witness was familiar with Calvin’s view and testified as follows: “[Calvin] seems to think that Paul does not condemn lawsuits between Christians on grounds that they’re wrong in themselves, though Paul does so condemn them. He wants to say -- Calvin wants to say that the problem is with the internal motivation of the lawsuit that the lawsuit has to be brought without anger, without revenge, without greed. ... Calvin thinks the issue is the motivation and then says that rarely, if ever, could this be brought with the right motivation.” (Transcript 565-66)

<sup>27</sup> The following 12 current SJC members concurred with the *Latimer* Decision: Bise, Carrell, Coffin, Donahoe, S. Duncan, Greco, McGowan, Neikirk, Pickering, Terrell, White, and Wilson.

<sup>28</sup> A tolling agreement is an agreement to suspend a right to claim that litigation should be dismissed due to the expiration of a statute of limitations.

The prosecution’s witness testified that 1 Corinthians 6 did not apply to a Christian who might charge another Christian with a crime, and it would be biblically permissible to go to the state court for such things. We note that while defamation is not a criminal offense in Indiana, at least thirteen other states have criminal libel/slander/defamation laws still on the books. It would seem odd for the PCA to rule TE Herron would have a biblical right to charge the defamation defendants with a crime if they had been in one of those thirteen states but could not file anything regarding alleged defamation with the state of Indiana.<sup>29</sup>

When cross-examining the prosecution’s witness on 1 Corinthians 6, the defense questioned whether the two primary accusers should be considered as members of any church, given that both testified under oath they were not attending any church, and had not been for a long time.<sup>30</sup> The prosecution did not provide a persuasive response to that important question.

Most commentaries on 1 Corinthians note several things were present in the Corinthian context which were not present in the Herron suit. For example, commentators note it was ordinarily only the wealthy who initiated the lawsuits addressed in 1 Corinthians 6, and these lawsuits were usually related to money (which might be why the Larger Catechism cites 1 Corinthians 6:1-8 in the section on the 8th Commandment). In addition, the Roman civil courts were relatively corrupt, with rich plaintiffs often bribing judges. Verses 7 and 8 use the term “defrauded” which seems to imply financial matters, and probably references the wealthier plaintiffs. Many translations of 1 Corinthians 6:2 indicate the matter was “trivial,” (ESV, NIV, RSV). The defense demonstrated the word “trivial” did not reasonably apply to TE Herron losing his job and his reputation due to the leaking of confidential information from CIP executive sessions, the many things publicized by the defamation defendants, and the interference with his call to another PCA church.

The Apostle Paul also contends the Corinthian church could easily and quickly render a decision on the 1 Corinthians 6 type (trivial) dispute, which sadly proved not to be the case in CIP. Presumably, this was one of the main reasons the SJC accepted the referenced trial, years after the initial accusations were made. In addition, Paul’s comments seem to assume both parties are under the same church jurisdiction.<sup>31</sup> Granted, there is some question about when PCA jurisdiction over the defamation defendants ceased, but it seems CIP had little influence on them at some point prior to the Cease and Desist letter or the defamation suit.

### 3. Other Kinds of Lawsuits

Troubling questions could be raised if 1 Corinthians 6:1-8 is understood as disallowing all civil lawsuits between Christians. For example, unless a contract between Christian A and Christian B contains a clause stipulating that some ecclesiastical body will render a binding arbitration decision for all disputes, the threat of going to the civil magistrate is always implicit

<sup>29</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United\\_States\\_defamation\\_law](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_States_defamation_law)

<sup>30</sup> One testified at trial under oath and the other in a deposition under oath.

<sup>31</sup> See commentaries by Fee (1987), Winter (1994), Blomberg (1995), Thiselton (2000), Garland (2003), Ciampa & Rosner (2010), Hays (2011), Riddlebarger (2013), Oropeza (2017), and Brookins (2020).

in any contract. The PCA and PCA Agencies have involved civil magistrates to settle various matters with people who were not regarded as unbelievers. If civil lawsuits between believers are *always* unbiblical, then the following would presumably be prohibited for a Christian if the other party is also a Christian:

1. Civil divorce lawsuit where the plaintiff has biblical grounds
2. Lawsuit for child custody, child support, or visitation rights
3. Filing for an injunction or a restraining order against an abuser
4. Professional malpractice lawsuit
5. Wrongful termination lawsuit
6. Personal injury lawsuit
7. Sexual harassment lawsuit against church officers (not involving criminal offense)
8. Civil lawsuit for damage against child abusers
9. Filing for a protection order for elder abuse, stalking, etc.
10. Churches seeking a no trespassing order from a civil court

#### 4. Summary

Given the analysis above, we cannot conclude that *all* civil lawsuits filed by Christians against other Christians are sinful. Thus, in a case such as the one before us, the burden of proof is on the prosecution to demonstrate that the particular lawsuit in question was sinful, whether because of the context of the lawsuit or its content. The prosecution did not meet that burden in this Case.

#### C. Charge 5

Charge 5 contends TE Herron should be found guilty of contumacy for “refusing to comply with a lawful directive of presbytery” and that his non-compliance violated his fourth ordination vow. However, whether the directive was lawful depends on whether the defamation lawsuit in this instance was sinful. As was shown in the discussion of Charge 4, that was not proven at trial.

In February 2020, the SJC rendered a 16-0 Decision in Case 2019-06: *PCA v. Mississippi Valley Presbytery* (M48GA, 2021, pp. 701-719). The Session of a church in Mississippi Valley Presbytery had charged a woman with “failing to submit to the government and discipline of the church” because she declined to comply with the Session’s directive that she cease pursuing a divorce. She and the Session disagreed as to whether she had biblical grounds for divorce. A trial was never scheduled, and one month after the arraignment, the Session approved a letter telling her she would be removed from the church roll if she continued pursuing the divorce, because doing so would indicate “she has no intention of fulfilling her vows to submit to the authority of the Session.” She was removed from the rolls and sent a BCO 40-5 letter to Presbytery, but Presbytery ruled the Session had not erred, and she carried the matter to the SJC. The SJC forwarded this matter to RPR, which recommended

GA refer the case to the SJC. SJC ruled Presbytery erred in this matter, and below was part of the SJC Reasoning.

A member's responsibility is to seriously and respectfully consider the counsel. But there may be instances where a Session advises it regards something as sinful, without the member sinning by not following the advice. (The person's underlying action may be sinful, but his response to the advice is not, in and of itself, sinful.) This might include Session advice on how the Lord's Day should be observed, whether parents should use books with depictions of Jesus, whether parents should baptize their infants (WCF 28:5), whether tithing is morally obligated, the permissible use of tobacco or alcohol, appropriate clothing standards, "undue delay of marriage" (WLC139), "*avoiding unnecessary lawsuits*" (WLC 141), or what constitutes "prejudicing the good name of our neighbor" (WLC 145). And if a Session believed an indictment was warranted in any such situation, the indictment should allege the underlying sin, not the person's decision declining to follow Session counsel. (Emphasis added.)

#### **D. Charge 6**

This Charge alleged TE Herron held views in conflict with the Westminster Standards regarding lawsuits and that he violated his second ordination vow by failing to notify CIP of his alleged change in views on two other matters. Four of the five Specifications related to the lawsuit, which was addressed above under Charge 4. The other Specification was related to an alleged non-reporting of a change in theological views on the Sabbath and the 2nd Commandment, but the Prosecutor deleted it at trial.

#### **E. Conclusion**

The SJC affirms and adopts the Panel's Findings, Decision, and Judgments/Verdicts, and thereby removes all censures and administrative suspensions imposed on TE Herron by CIP and restores him to good standing as a minister in Central Indiana Presbytery and the PCA.

The SJC further notes the following for the edification of the broader church:

The Panel took special precautions to provide a safe and shielded forum for witnesses, as requested by the prosecution, by carefully crafting a trial procedure that included accommodation for testimony via teleconference, stringent limitations on some defense cross examinations (including a prohibition on questioning by the Accused for some witnesses), and other evidentiary controls to ensure that the trial process was especially accessible for reluctant witnesses, protective of alleged victims, and fair to all parties. Some requests for protections that were granted exceeded those set forth in the 2022-2023 pending amendments to BCO 32-13, 35-1, and 35-5. These standards were carefully crafted by the Panel, and they were made known to and agreed upon by the parties and their representatives prior to trial, and the parties were responsible to notify their witnesses of these adjustments and

accommodations. The Panel conducted the trial in accordance with those adjusted procedures to accommodate the needs and concerns of the witnesses while balancing the Accused's rights to a fair trial.

This case underscores the wisdom of the provisions of our Constitution and the ongoing need for each court of the Church to apply these provisions carefully, especially when facing the sensitive and challenging issues of our day, for the well-being of the Church, and her members, and the glory of God.

The Trial Panel's decision was drafted and unanimously approved by the Panel. The SJC adopted some amendments, and a preliminary verdict was adopted by vote of 22-0 on March 2, 2023, with one member recused and one absent. The SJC approved this Final Decision by vote of 22-0 on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders indicated by <sup>R</sup>.

Bankson	<i>Concur</i>	Eggert <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Neikirk <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Bise <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Ellis	<i>Concur</i>	Pickering <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Carrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Garner	<i>Concur</i>	Ross	<i>Concur</i>
Coffin	<i>Concur</i>	Greco	<i>Concur</i>	Sartorius	<i>Concur</i>
Donahoe <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Kooistra	<i>Concur</i>	Terrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Dowling <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lee	<i>Concur</i>	Waters	<i>Concur</i>
M. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lucas	<i>Not Qualified</i>	White <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
S. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	McGowan	<i>Recused</i>	Wilson <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>

TE Lucas reported he was not qualified because he was absent from the SJC's March 2, 2023 meeting at which the preliminary verdict was discussed and adopted.

TE McGowan recused from all parts of this Case and provided the following reason for his voluntary recusal: "With reference to all matters before the Standing Judicial Commission related to the judicial matter in Central Indiana Presbytery v. Herron, I am recusing myself for the following reason (SJCM 6.2.e). My decision is grounded in my professional relationship with Mr. Herron which began in March 2020 when he responded positively to my request that he allow himself to be considered by a PCA Pastor Search Committee (PSC) for which I was a consultant in connection with their search for a Senior Pastor of their church. Several months later, when I and the PSC discovered, through a conversation with him, that his Presbytery was being asked to take disciplinary action against him, I suggested that he withdraw his name from consideration by the PSC. He agreed that this would be the proper thing for him to do. I have not had an ongoing relationship with him since he withdrew his name from consideration."

**CASE No. 2022-11**

***BCO 34-1 PETITIONS RE: CENTRAL INDIANA PRESBYTERY***

**DECISION ON PETITIONS**

April 5, 2023

In the SJC's June 2, 2022 Decision in Case 2021-06 *Herron et al. v. Central Indiana*, the SJC "postponed consideration of all pending (Cases 2021-14, 2021-15 & 2022-02) and future Complaints on any matter related to TE Daniel Herron or related judicial matters." Therefore, consideration of these Petitions was postponed until after the final decision was rendered in Case 2022-10 *PCA v. Herron* (trial). Without objection, the SJC ruled that these Petitions be answered and decided by reference to the April 5, 2023 Final Decision in Case 2022-10.

**CASE No. 2022-12**

***BCO 34-1 PETITIONS RE: MISSOURI PRESBYTERY***

**DECISION ON PETITIONS**

March 2, 2023

This case came before the SJC by way of two Overtures requesting the General Assembly to assume original jurisdiction, under *BCO* 34-1, to address alleged doctrinal errors of TE Greg Johnson, then a member of Missouri Presbytery. Overture 36 came from Southeast Alabama Presbytery, which through a commission voted on April 14, 2022 to submit its request. Overture 37 was submitted by Grace Presbytery, which approved the Overture on May 10, 2022.

At a called meeting of its congregation on November 18, 2022, the Church that TE Johnson serves, Memorial Presbyterian, voted to withdraw from the PCA. TE Johnson and two other TEs requested that their names be "removed from the rolls" of Missouri Presbytery in accord with *BCO* 38-3a.

These actions led to a called meeting of Missouri Presbytery on December 6, 2022, when it acknowledged Memorial's departure and dismissed it as a member of Presbytery. It also approved the requests of TE Johnson and the other two TEs to have their names removed from the Presbytery rolls, effective immediately. Presbytery further determined not to conduct the case that had recently begun with the appointment of a committee to conduct a *BCO* 31-2 investigation of TE Johnson. (The text of Presbytery's December 6, 2022 public letter announcing its actions is attached to this Decision.)

In view of these developments, the SJC lacks authority to assume original jurisdiction, for the PCA itself no longer has jurisdiction over TE Johnson. This Decision was recommended by

an SJC committee and the SJC approved the Decision by vote of 22-1 on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders indicated by <sup>R</sup>.

Bankson	<i>Concur</i>	Eggert <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Neikirk <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Bise <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Ellis	<i>Concur</i>	Pickering <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Carrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Garner	<i>Concur</i>	Ross	<i>Concur</i>
Coffin	<i>Concur</i>	Greco	<i>Concur</i>	Sartorius	<i>Concur</i>
Donahoe <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Kooistra	<i>Concur</i>	Terrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Dowling <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lee	<i>Concur</i>	Waters	<i>Concur</i>
M. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Dissent</i>	Lucas	<i>Absent</i>	White <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
S. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	McGowan	<i>Concur</i>	Wilson <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>

## Missouri Presbytery

December 6, 2022

Dear Friends in the PCA,

On Friday, November 18, 2022, Memorial Presbyterian Church in St. Louis voted to withdraw from the PCA at a duly called meeting of the congregation. Concurrent with this, one of its TEs, Doug Mendis, asked that he be honorably retired by the Missouri Presbytery, while its other three TEs (Greg Johnson, Keith Robinson, and Sam Dolby) requested that their names be “removed from the rolls” of the Missouri Presbytery, according to the provisions of BCO 38-3a.

At a special called meeting of the Missouri Presbytery on December 6, 2022, the presbytery acknowledged the departure of and dismissed Memorial, granted TE Mendis’ request to be honorably retired, and approved the requests of TEs Johnson, Robinson, and Dolby to have their names removed the rolls of the Missouri Presbytery with immediate effect (per BCO 38-3a). In the case of TE Johnson, while the Missouri Presbytery had recently empowered its moderator to appoint a committee to conduct a BCO 31-2 investigation of TE Johnson, it determined after healthy debate “not to conduct the case (BCO 38-3a)” due to concerns regarding the potential impact of a lengthy investigation and how this might affect the long-term purity and peace of the church.

Memorial is still in the process of discerning its future denominational affiliation. For more information regarding Memorial’s specific reasons for departure or its future plans, please contact Memorial Church directly. Questions concerning other pending judicial actions pertaining to Memorial or TE Johnson should be directed to the office of the Stated Clerk.

As we seek to move forward, we want to underline the varying perspectives within our presbytery concerning Memorial’s departure.

1 First, we want to underline our sadness at Memorial’s departure. Setting aside the most recent  
2 controversies, Memorial has been a part of the PCA and the Missouri Presbytery for over 40  
3 years and over that time many faithful friends have ministered the gospel from the bosom of  
4 this historic congregation. We will miss their partnership in this most central of all enterprises  
5 and we wish them well as they seek a new denominational home.

6 Second, we want to underline our agreement with Memorial that the decision they have taken  
7 is in the best interest of all parties, including Memorial, the Missouri Presbytery, and the  
8 Presbyterian Church in America.

9  
10 Over the last several years, tension has grown between Memorial and many of its  
11 denominational partners as Memorial sought to reach and disciple people who experience  
12 same-sex attraction and/or gender incongruence. These tensions were particularly occasioned  
13 by the heavy involvement of Memorial and TE Johnson with the Revoice conference, the  
14 church’s outreach to the local arts community—including LGBT artists—through The Chapel  
15 ministry, and by statements made by TE Johnson in various venues since the conclusion of  
16 the previous SJC case (SJC 2020-12).

17  
18 Over the last two years in particular, leaders of the Missouri Presbytery have been in regular  
19 dialogue and prayer with leaders at Memorial, including TE Johnson, concerning many of  
20 these issues. While recognizing Memorial’s unique position in reaching into the secular LGBT  
21 community, many in our presbytery had serious concerns about the wisdom and long-term  
22 implications of the strategies employed by Memorial and its leaders, believing that some  
23 might not be sufficient to guard and maintain the peace and purity of the church.

24  
25 As these discussions became more focused, each party concluded that a mutually agreed  
26 separation was the only course forward since the deep differences between Memorial and the  
27 Missouri Presbytery on the matters in question could not ultimately be reconciled. As a result,  
28 we also agreed that it was best for Memorial’s TEs to pursue their respective callings outside  
29 of the boundaries of the PCA.

30  
31 In making the decision to support Memorial and its TEs’ withdrawal from the denomination,  
32 we pray that many of the tensions that have disturbed the peace of our denomination over the  
33 past several years might now begin to dissipate and lead to a season of renewal, during which  
34 we can focus on our positive mission to make disciples of Jesus Christ in obedience to our  
35 Lord’s Great Commission. We also pray that the Lord would give wisdom and grace to the  
36 leaders of Memorial Church as they walk forward in faith.

37  
38 Finally, your brothers in Missouri Presbytery want to underline our continuing desire to  
39 actively and eagerly participate in the PCA as we move forward into our 50th year  
40 celebrations. In this regard, we heartily affirm the report of the AIC on Human Sexuality and  
41 continue to strive to protect the peace and purity of the church to the best of our ability.

42  
43 The Missouri Presbytery

**CASE No. 2022-13**

**MR. WADE MILLER**

**v.**

**HILLS & PLAINS PRESBYTERY**

**DECISION ON COMPLAINT**

October 20, 2022

The SJC finds the above-named Complaint Administratively Out of Order, and finds it cannot be put in order, because the Complainant filed his Complaint with the Session after the 60-day deadline of *BCO* 43-1.

Reasoning: The Session action complained against occurred on May 19, 2021 when the Session sent Mr. Miller a letter indicating it stood by its previous decision to permit a certain non-church yoga class to meet on church property. That date began the timing requirement of *BCO* 43-1 for Mr. Miller. He did not file his *BCO* 43-1 Complaint to Session until six months later, on November 20, 2021. There was no new Session action identified on this matter in the 60 days preceding Mr. Miller's Complaint filed on November 20, 2021 with the Session.

See also SJC Decision in Case 2001-32: *Session of Christ Covenant v. Central Carolina*, where the SJC unanimously ruled the matter out of order because the original complaint had been filed with the Session one day after the deadline. The original complaint was filed with the Session two-and-a-half years prior to the SJC ruling and was considered by both the Session and Presbytery despite its untimely filing. (M31GA, 2013, p. 107)

This Decision was recommended by the SJC Officers and the SJC approved the Decision by vote of 22-0 with two absent. Ruling Elders indicated by <sup>R</sup>.

Bankson	<i>Concur</i>	Eggert <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Neikirk <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Bise <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Ellis	<i>Concur</i>	Pickering <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Carrell <sup>R</sup>	Absent	Garner	Absent	Ross	<i>Concur</i>
Coffin	<i>Concur</i>	Greco	<i>Concur</i>	Sartorius	<i>Concur</i>
Donahoe <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Kooistra	<i>Concur</i>	Terrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Dowling <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lee	<i>Concur</i>	Waters	<i>Concur</i>
M. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lucas	<i>Concur</i>	White <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
S. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	McGowan	<i>Concur</i>	Wilson <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>

**CASE No. 2022-14**

***TE SUNG BOK OH***

**v.**

***KOREAN SOUTHEAST PRESBYTERY***

**DECISION ON COMPLAINT**

October 20, 2022

The Complainant withdrew his Complaint on August 29, 2022.

**CASE No. 2022-15**

***RE TERRY MURDOCK***

**v.**

***SOUTH FLORIDA PRESBYTERY***

**DECISION ON COMPLAINT**

March 2, 2023

The SJC Officers recommended the Complaint be found out of order. The Complainant died on November 15, 2022. No other person joined in the original Complaint; therefore, it is administratively out of order. The SJC approved the Decision by vote of 23-0 on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders are indicated by <sup>R</sup>.

Bankson	<i>Concur</i>	Eggert <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Neikirk <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Bise <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Ellis	<i>Concur</i>	Pickering <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Carrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Garner	<i>Concur</i>	Ross	<i>Concur</i>
Coffin	<i>Concur</i>	Greco	<i>Concur</i>	Sartorius	<i>Concur</i>
Donahoe <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Kooistra	<i>Concur</i>	Terrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Dowling <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lee	<i>Concur</i>	Waters	<i>Concur</i>
M. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lucas	<i>Absent</i>	White <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
S. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	McGowan	<i>Concur</i>	Wilson <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>

**CASE No. 2022-16*****MR. STUART MICHELSON et al.******v.******NORTHWEST GEORGIA PRESBYTERY*****DECISION ON COMPLAINT**

March 2, 2023

The SJC finds the above-named Complaint out of order and moot.-The Complaint involves judicial process against three Ruling Elders (not the complainants). On July 23, 2022, the Session dismissed all charges and ended the judicial process, thus removing the action against which complaint was made. Also on July 23, those REs voluntarily resigned from the Session and the Session dissolved their calls per their request. Since the underlying dispute has been settled and the charges dismissed, the Complaint alleging errors in that process is moot. This Decision was recommended by the SJC Officers and the SJC approved the Decision by vote of 23-0 on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders indicated by <sup>R</sup>.

Bankson	<i>Concur</i>	Eggert <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Neikirk <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Bise <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Ellis	<i>Concur</i>	Pickering <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Carrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Garner	<i>Concur</i>	Ross	<i>Concur</i>
Coffin	<i>Concur</i>	Greco	<i>Concur</i>	Sartorius	<i>Concur</i>
Donahoe <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Kooistra	<i>Concur</i>	Terrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Dowling <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lee	<i>Concur</i>	Waters	<i>Concur</i>
M. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lucas	<i>Absent</i>	White <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
S. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	McGowan	<i>Concur</i>	Wilson <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>

**CASE Nos. 2022-17, 18, and 19*****MR. PETER BENYOLA******v.******CENTRAL FLORIDA PRESBYTERY*****DECISION ON COMPLAINTS**

March 2, 2023

The SJC finds the above-named Complaints are administratively out of order, and cannot be put in order, because Mr. Benyola is no longer a member of any congregation of the PCA, and thus lacks standing in these Cases.

This Decision was recommended by the SJC Officers and the SJC approved the Decision by vote of 23-0 on the following roll call vote.

Bankson	<i>Concur</i>	Eggert <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Neikirk <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Bise <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Ellis	<i>Concur</i>	Pickering <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Carrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Garner	<i>Concur</i>	Ross	<i>Concur</i>
Coffin	<i>Concur</i>	Greco	<i>Concur</i>	Sartorius	<i>Concur</i>
Donahoe <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Kooistra	<i>Concur</i>	Terrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Dowling <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lee	<i>Concur</i>	Waters	<i>Concur</i>
M. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lucas	<i>Absent</i>	White <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
S. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	McGowan	<i>Concur</i>	Wilson <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>

## CASE No. 2022-20

***MR. DEREK WILSON et al.***

***v.***

***PACIFIC NORTHWEST PRESBYTERY***

## DECISION ON COMPLAINT

**March 2, 2023**

The Case is judicially out of order and is not able to be put in order because the avowed Complaint filed with the Session of Covenant Presbyterian Church was not a complaint “against some act or decision of a court of the Church.” (*BCO* 43-1) [ROC 6-9]. The Complaint alleges errors related to actions taken in a congregational meeting. Under our rules, “. . . a congregation meeting is not a court of the Church, and the *BCO* has no provision that allows a Complaint against congregational actions” (Judicial Case 2021-12 *Complaint of Christian Michelson and Stuart Michelson v. Northwest Georgia Presbytery*, Feb. 1, 2022).

The concerned members were not and are not without recourse. The members could have informed Presbytery, under *BCO* 13-9(f) and 40-5, of what, in their view, was an unconstitutional limitation on voting in the Congregational Meeting. Presbytery’s response to that report would have been an action of a court, which, in turn, could be subject to complaint. Further, since this Complaint is out of order, it is possible that the matter could be raised in the review of the records of Session and/or Presbytery if the issue is raised in their minutes. The Complaint is dismissed.

The Proposed Decision was drafted by TE Coffin and RE Wilson and approved by the Panel. The SJC approved the Decision by vote of 20-2 on the following roll call. Ruling Elders indicated by <sup>R</sup>.

Bankson	<i>Concur</i>	Eggert <sup>R</sup>	<i>Dissent</i>	Neikirk <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Bise <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Ellis	<i>Concur</i>	Pickering <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
Carrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Dissent</i>	Garner	<i>Concur</i>	Ross	<i>Concur</i>
Coffin	<i>Concur</i>	Greco	<i>Concur</i>	Sartorius	<i>Concur</i>

1	Donahoe <sup>R</sup>	Disqualified	Kooistra	<i>Concur</i>	Terrell <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
2	Dowling <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lee	<i>Concur</i>	Waters	<i>Concur</i>
3	M. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	Lucas	Absent	White <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>
4	S. Duncan <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>	McGowan	<i>Concur</i>	Wilson <sup>R</sup>	<i>Concur</i>

RE Donahoe was disqualified because he is a member of the Pacific NW Presbytery.

## CONCURRING OPINION

### Case 2022-20: *Wilson v. Pacific Northwest Presbytery*

TE Guy Prentiss Waters & RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk; joined by  
TEs David Garner, Fred Greco, Michael Ross, and Art Sartorius &  
REs John Bise, Steve Dowling, Samuel Duncan, John Pickering,  
Bruce Terrell, and John White.

We concur with the Decision of the Standing Judicial Commission in Case 2022-20. We wish, however, to highlight the importance of the substantive issue raised in this Case, and to reiterate the SJC’s conclusion that such matters are not always beyond the reach of the courts of the Church.

This Complaint was occasioned by an action that was taken in a congregational meeting. Specifically, the moderator of the congregational meeting “limited the vote [on a matter] to communing members age 18 and above” (ROC 33, 36). The particular matter concerned a proposed request to “accept or reject the resignation” of the congregation’s associate pastor (*ibid*). The effect of the moderator’s ruling was to prevent a portion of the congregation’s communing members from voting on a motion put before the congregation, a motion relating to the spiritual governance of the congregation.

What are we to make of this action? The Constitution declares, “Those only who have made a profession of faith in Christ, have been baptized, and admitted by the Session to the Lord’s Table, are entitled to all the rights and privileges of the church” (*BCO* 6-4). The only express provision in the Constitution for the suspension or removal of any ecclesiastical right or privilege is the particular censures imposed upon a church member found guilty of some offense (*BCO* 36). The Record gives no indication that the communing members who were prevented from voting at this congregational meeting had so been censured as to deprive them of the right to vote in a congregational election. That is to say, the Record affords no evidence that these communing members under the age of 18 were prevented from voting as a result of some formal, Constitutional, disciplinary proceedings.

Rather, the Record indicates that this prevention came from a provision of the church bylaws that limits voting in congregational meetings to those communing members aged 18 and above (ROC 33, 37). But the bylaws of a local congregation cannot be the final word on ecclesiastical matters. This point is clearly stated in *BCO* 25-7, “if a particular church is incorporated, the provisions of its charter and bylaws must always be in accord with the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America” (emphasis added). *BCO* 25-7 goes on to say, “All the communing members on the roll of that church shall be members of the corporation” (emphasis added). In light of this provision, no congregation or court of the

1 Church may use its bylaws to set aside the Constitution or violate church law, for whatever  
2 reason.

3 Further, *BCO* 25-11 draws a distinction between “matters ecclesiastical,” where “the  
4 actions of such local congregation or church shall be in conformity with the provisions of this  
5 *Book of Church Order*” (emphasis added), and other actions, including those dealing with  
6 property, or whether the church will affiliate with or withdraw from the PCA, that may be  
7 taken in accordance with “applicable civil laws.” Thus, these paragraphs draw an important  
8 distinction between ecclesiastical matters where civil laws, including church bylaws, cannot  
9 trump the *BCO*, and civil matters where the church can and should follow applicable civil  
10 laws. These provisions of the *BCO* lead, in turn, to two critical questions that must drive any  
11 analysis of the issue raised by this Complaint: 1) Does a vote to call a pastor or to dissolve a  
12 pastoral relationship fall into the ecclesiastical or civil realm? and 2) If such a vote is  
13 fundamentally a “matter ecclesiastical,” does the *BCO* allow a local congregation to set  
14 qualifications on voting beyond those of being a communing member and being present at the  
15 relevant congregational meeting?

16 These questions are important because to prevent any class of church members from  
17 voting apart from the express provisions of the Constitution raises serious questions about the  
18 integrity of ecclesiastical membership and the extent and limits of ecclesiastical power. May  
19 a congregation, as opposed to its Session, take an action, whether through the church bylaws  
20 or a decision at a particular meeting of that congregation, that bars some members from any  
21 of the “rights and privileges of the church,” including the right to vote on who shall be spiritual  
22 leaders of the congregation? Further, may a communing member in the Presbyterian Church  
23 in America, solely by virtue of age (or gender, or race, or any other defining characteristic not  
24 stipulated by the Constitution) be thereby barred from the exercise of any of the “rights and  
25 privileges of the church”? Such weighty questions merit the attention of the courts of the  
26 Church, acting in accordance with the provisions of review set forth in the Constitution, so as  
27 either to vindicate the position reflected in the Church’s bylaws or to vindicate the position  
28 reflected in the arguments of Complainants.

29 The importance of these questions is matched by an attendant challenge. How might  
30 the concerns raised in this particular Case come under the review of the courts of the Church?  
31 As the SJC’s decision in this Case rightly observes, actions taken in a congregational meeting  
32 are not actions of a court of the Church and, therefore, are not properly actions against which  
33 Complaint may be made (see *BCO* 43-1). But, the Decision continues, “the concerned  
34 members were not and are not without recourse.” What options lie at these members’ disposal?  
35 The SJC’s Decision in Judicial Case 2021-12 (*Michelson and Michelson v. Northwest Georgia*  
36 *Presbytery*), referenced in the current Decision, proposes distinct avenues that are pertinent to  
37 this Case. It is, therefore, possible for a matter raised in a congregational meeting or in church  
38 bylaws to come for review before the courts of the Church. Thus, while one might construe  
39 this Judicially Out of Order ruling to say that such a matter could never come before the courts  
40 of the PCA, the reasoning in *Michelson* and in this Case in fact indicate that there are ways  
41 that an issue of substance can be raised appropriately, even though that was not done in this  
42 particular Case.

43 In closing, we wish to emphasize that this Concurring Opinion in no way adjudicates  
44 the matters that Complainants have raised in their Complaint (and, in any case, critical  
45 materials are lacking from this Record that are necessary to any such adjudication). We do

believe, however, that the issue raised in the Complaint, and the questions that grow out of that issue, merit adjudication, and that higher courts are not barred in all situations from taking up such questions even when they grow out of a church's bylaws or actions taken at a congregational meeting.

## DISSENTING OPINION

### Case 2022-20: *Wilson, et al. v. Pacific Northwest Presbytery*

RE Jim Eggert, joined by RE Dan Carrell

#### Background

This case involves a Complaint alleging that minor communicant members of a congregation were deprived of their alleged right to vote at a congregational meeting. The complainants are J. Derek Wilson and others identifying themselves as "Concerned Members of Covenant Presbyterian Church" in Issaquah, Washington (CPC).

The question put to congregational vote was whether to accept the resignation of their Associate Pastor pursuant to *BCO* 23-1. The Complaint states, "The Session disregarded proper procedure for a Congregational Meeting ...infringed on the rights and agency of congregants and violated the government of the Church...by not abiding by the *Book of Church Order*" and specifically "disenfranchising communing members under 18."

The Congregation elected one of its Ruling Elders as Moderator of the meeting. After the suffrage and other objections were raised, the Complaint continues, "the Moderator called for a recess to consult with the Session," and "[a]fter consultation, and by agreement with the Session" the "violations were upheld by the Session after which the vote was forced by the Moderator over objection."

The minutes of the congregational meeting record that "Mr. Wilson [one of the complainants] asked for the opportunity to speak to the matter of the vote," at which point "a short recess was taken." The minutes add that "Mr. Wilson objected that the meeting was out of order because we did not allow the resignation to be debated" adding without further elaboration that "Mr. Orth [another one of the complainants] noted that he objected in the manner the meeting was conducted and asked that it be noted in the minutes." The minutes also record that "Mr. Dedo [another one of the complainants] asked that it be reflected in the minutes that he spoke in the meeting," although the minutes fail to record what he said.

The Complaint continues:

The mode of the actions and irregularities of the Session of CPC comprise a heavy hand over the congregation. Pleas for redress were rebuffed at the meeting by the Moderator and the Session by consultation. Concerned congregants, crushed in spirit under the weight of the Session, ceased to have the will to explore procedural remedies that may have been effective had the

Moderator or the Session understood them. The actions and attitude of the Session in this matter do not engender purity, peace and unity by any means, but rather disrupt the same ... The Session of CPC has demonstrated a lack of ability to either approve of or submit to the government of the Church through ignorance, misunderstanding and/or willful violations of the *Book of Church Order*....

The vote passed 37-27 in favor of accepting the Associate Pastor's resignation.

The "redresses" requested by the Complaint included the following: (1) invalidating the results of the meeting, (2) distributing a copy of the Complaint to all the members, and (3) calling a congregational meeting to: (a) acknowledge the proper issues highlighted by the Complaint, (b) consider acceptance of the associate pastor's resignation, and (c) establish a committee of congregants to recommend paths forward as a church to be considered at a future congregational meeting.

The Session's answer to the Complaint explained that the CPC Bylaws prohibited minors from voting. While the Session denied that any member of the congregation had "moved to allow the vote of communing members under the age of 18 in contravention of the Bylaws," the Session did not deny the Complaint's allegation that it had agreed with the Moderator's ruling about the prohibition.

After the Session denied the Complaint, the Complainants took that Complaint to Presbytery which found that, although the Ruling Elder Moderator of the congregational meeting acted as a representative of the Session while moderating, the Session nevertheless did not violate the Constitution of the PCA when, following its Bylaws, it limited the vote to communing members 18 and above because the PCA Constitution does not afford suffrage rights to communicant minor members. The Presbytery concluded that any right of minor communicants to vote under the *Book of Church Order* is not absolute but may be qualified. This question of whether minor communicant suffrage rights under our Constitution may be qualified was the sole issue raised by Complainants for the SJC's consideration.

The Court has found this case to be "judicially out of order," a technical term for the situation that obtains under SJC rules when, after a case has been assigned to a Panel for review, the Commission, upon the proposal of the Panel, determines, based on the record of a case, that the relevant provisions of the *BCO* have not been followed. (*OMSJC* 9.1.b). One feature of this procedure is that the parties to the case are not afforded the opportunity to brief the case, or even whether the case is justiciable. The Court maintains that *BCO* 43-1 was not followed in this case because, it says, the Complaint "alleges errors related to actions taken in a congregational meeting," and thus was not "against an act or decision of a court of the church." Appealing to *Complaint of Christian Michelson and Stuart Michelson v. Northwest Georgia Presbytery* (Judicial Case 2021-12, Feb. 1, 2022, M49GA, Page 822), the Court recounts this Court's prior declaration that the *BCO* "has no provision that allows a Complaint

1 against congregational actions” and suggests other possible procedural remedies by which the  
2 Complainants might seek redress.

### 3 4 ***This Case is Justiciable***

5  
6 We believe the Complaint should have been decided after the parties had been afforded a full  
7 opportunity to perfect the record, brief the issue in the Complaint, and be heard.

8  
9 The right to complain against “some act or decision” of a court of the Church is, on its face, a  
10 broad license, and *BCO* 43-1 even repeats itself in its second sentence, insisting that a  
11 complaint may be “against any action of a court to whose jurisdiction [the complainant] is  
12 subject.” The phrase “any action” opens an enormous jurisdictional field. An “act” is *the*  
13 *doing of a thing or deed*. A “decision” is *a determination arrived at after consideration*. And  
14 it is hard to imagine a more comprehensive adjective than “any” to communicate the  
15 breathtaking scope of actions that may be complained against; that industrious (if diminutive)  
16 adjective includes *all* or *every* of whatever kind. Therefore, a complaint may be directed to  
17 any determination or deed of a Session, of whatever kind.

18  
19 The Court’s decision rests entirely on the proposition that “the *BCO* has no provision that  
20 allows a complaint against congregational actions.” But for the reasons detailed above, the  
21 Complaint is not even on its face against *congregational actions*; it is against the *Session’s*  
22 claimed infringement on the alleged rights of communing members under 18 to vote at a  
23 congregational meeting, rights the Complainants maintain are guaranteed by the PCA  
24 Constitution.

25  
26 If such suffrage rights exist, and the Session, as alleged, during the congregational meeting  
27 conferred with the Moderator (its “representative”) and decided *not* to seek to secure and  
28 defend the suffrage rights of its members, then the Session failed to “observe and carry out  
29 the lawful injunctions of the higher courts” as set out in our *Form of Government*. (*BCO* 12-  
30 5f). We can even grant that, had they tried, they might have been unsuccessful in the  
31 effort. But the decision *not* to seek to secure the alleged suffrage rights of the minor members  
32 is a justiciable question because it was an “act or decision” of the Session.

33  
34 The Complaint alleges that the Session merely “followed the church’s bylaws,” but the CPC  
35 Bylaws make no difference to the SJC’s jurisdiction over the underlying question.

36  
37 While it is true that Article VII of CPC’s Bylaws state, “the minimum voting age shall be  
38 eighteen (18) years,” other provisions of the CPC Bylaws draw the enforceability of this  
39 declaration into question if it is indeed the case that the Constitution of the PCA guarantees  
40 suffrage rights to minor communicants. For example, Article II of the CPC Bylaws declares  
41 that “the general purpose of CPC is to proclaim, administer, and uphold the gospel and law of  
42 Christ as revealed in the Scriptures, *and in accordance with the Constitution of the*  
43 *Presbyterian Church in America*” (emphasis added). Article III provides, “The operation of  
44 CPC shall *in all instances* be ... according to ... *the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church*  
45 *in America*, which consists of ... *The Book of Church Order, as adopted by the Presbyterian*

1 *Church in America*” (emphasis added). Article VII provides that even meetings considered  
2 to be “meetings of the Corporation ... *shall be conducted according to the rules and*  
3 *procedures of the Book of Church Order of the Presbyterian Church in America*” (emphasis  
4 added).

5  
6 Therefore, if it is the case that minor communicants possess the same suffrage rights as adult  
7 communicants pursuant to the PCA Constitution, CPC’s own Bylaws already accommodate  
8 conformity to this requirement despite their prescription of a minimum voting age. If minor  
9 communicant suffrage rights exist, the Session (through the Moderator or otherwise) should  
10 have explained the Constitutionally guaranteed suffrage rights of minor communicants to the  
11 Congregation and encouraged the Moderator (and Congregation) to interpret the Bylaws to  
12 permit such minors to vote according to the operation of *The Book of Church Order*; the  
13 Session’s declining to do so was an “act or decision” subject to the review of the higher  
14 courts.

15  
16 But even if the CPC Bylaws are interpreted to *prohibit* minor communicant suffrage, and if  
17 such suffrage exists, the Session acted wrongly by calling the meeting without recommending  
18 a change to the CPC Bylaws. Article VIII of those Bylaws provides that they may be amended  
19 “by an affirmative vote of three-quarters (3/4) of the members voting at a Congregational  
20 Meeting.” Therefore, if such minor communicant suffrage rights exist in the PCA  
21 Constitution, the Session, rather than deciding as it did to recommend proceeding to the vote  
22 immediately, should have pastorally explained to the Congregation that proceeding further  
23 under the circumstances would violate the Constitution. Considering that, the Session should  
24 have suggested to postpone the vote on the resignation until another meeting could be called  
25 and propose that the Congregation first consider amending the Bylaws to bring them into  
26 conformity with the Constitution, before proceeding to the vote on the resignation. Better still,  
27 the Session should have included a proposed amendment to the Bylaws when it called the  
28 meeting in the first place.

29  
30 We see no reason why the question of minor communicant suffrage is not susceptible to SJC  
31 review pursuant to *BCO* 43-1 in this matter. If minor suffrage rights exist as supposed by the  
32 Complainants, the “act or decision” of the Session in this matter was: (1) calling the  
33 Congregational meeting in an erroneous manner without including a proposed change to the  
34 Bylaws before the Congregation would take up the business of the resignation, (2) continuing  
35 its error at the meeting in deciding, through the Moderator, to overrule the objection to the  
36 vote rather than encouraging the congregation to postpone the vote until after the Bylaws  
37 could be changed to bring them into conformity with the Constitution, and (3) acquiescing in  
38 either the Constitutional defect in the Bylaws or its own unconstitutional interpretation of  
39 them.

40  
41 By contrast, the Court apparently supposes that the mere fact the Complaint is “related to  
42 actions taken at a congregational meeting” renders the case judicially out of order *per se*. That  
43 is not persuasive because it fails to account for the fact that the Session acted *concurrently*  
44 and *independently* of the Congregation by acceding to the Bylaws in the ways enumerated  
45 above.

### 1 *An Unnecessary Curtailment of BCO 43 Jurisdiction*

2  
3 The Court's decision potentially leads to a troublesome and needless curtailment of the  
4 jurisdiction of the higher courts in *BCO 43* Complaint proceedings regarding questions of  
5 congregational suffrage. Furthermore, the Court's failure to recognize the possibility of  
6 Sessional action concurrent with or related to the congregational meeting in this case  
7 potentially undermines the very rationale that might support its proposed alternate "recourse"  
8 for review by the courts of the Church.

9  
10 In a real sense, congregations are the ultimate arbiter of voting rights in our polity. If a  
11 member challenges the ruling of the Moderator about voting rights, and the Moderator is  
12 *sustained* by vote of the Congregation, then the Congregation -- not the Moderator -- has  
13 acted. Turn it around, and we find that if the Moderator's ruling is challenged by a member  
14 and the Moderator is *overruled* by the Congregation, that is a Congregational action  
15 too. Thus, even when no member objects to a Moderator's ruling about who is entitled to vote,  
16 the Congregation has tacitly accepted the Moderator's decision, for the Moderator is merely  
17 effectively reflecting the will of the Congregation. On this theory, no matter the scenario, the  
18 Congregation is always the ultimate decision maker with respect to voting eligibility. But as  
19 the Court rightly insists, no congregational decision, whether about voting eligibility or  
20 otherwise, is subject to review by Complaint because a congregation is not a court of the  
21 Church.

22  
23 Thus, does a Session or any other court of the Church have authority to secure the rights of  
24 church members to vote in cases where a congregation has adopted unconstitutional  
25 bylaws? Not directly. The courts of the Church, in this case the CPC Session, whose power  
26 is solely ministerial and declarative, could only instruct, encourage, and admonish (but not  
27 coerce) its Congregation to correct its bylaws to bring them into conformity to the injunctions  
28 of the higher courts. Yet if the CPC Session fails to do so, the SJC's decision will not deem  
29 that failure an "act or decision" permitting review by means of a complaint.

30  
31 If we assume that a congregation's bylaws are unconstitutional, yet the lower courts of the  
32 Church disagree, does our polity afford another method besides complaint proceedings to  
33 accommodate both review and redress? The Court, citing *Michelson*, assures us that the  
34 "concerned members were not and are not without recourse," but that assurance is doubtful.

35  
36 *Michelson* describes three ways (*Michelson* at page 823).

37  
38 *Michelson's* first way, uncited by the Court, is for the member to complain against the action  
39 of the Congregation at the point a court of the Church seeks to implement the alleged  
40 unconstitutional decision. That, of course is no apparent help in this case since the vote to  
41 dissolve the relationship with the minister is merely an informational vote for Presbytery  
42 which considers the vote as part of its deliberations in deciding whether to dissolve the  
43 minister's call (*BCO 23-1*).

*Michelson* proposes a second way: Presbytery, it is supposed, could take note of a Constitutional deficiency in a congregational meeting in their review of the records of the Session per *BCO* 13-9(b). But, having the record in this case, the Court should already know that such is not a solution here because the minutes of the congregational meeting do not mention anything about minor suffrage at all. Therefore, Presbytery’s review of the minutes would not be sufficient to trigger any review jurisdiction sufficient to bring the question of minor communicant suffrage rights into view.

So, turning to *Michelson*’s third way, we consider whether *BCO* 13-9(f) which gives Presbytery the power “to visit churches for the purpose of inquiring into and redressing the evils that may have arisen in them” might provide an avenue of review. But that does not appear to be a promising solution when one considers that the Complaint about suffrage in this case, the very Complaint the Court has ruled judicially out of order because it was a “congregational action,” was already presented to Presbytery. Having resolved the Complaint *against* the Complainants Presbytery can hardly be expected to come riding in on a white horse to redress an “evil” that it has adjudicated is not an “evil” at all, given that Presbytery decided that minor communicants do *not* have the right to vote under the PCA Constitution that the Complainants suppose.

Thus, *Michelson*’s “three ways” rubric for avenues of alternate review does not furnish any review jurisdiction that would bring the suffrage question to bear any more than has already been both realized and rejected in the instant case.

The Court also mentions the Complainants possibly using *BCO* 40-5 to seek the redress of the higher courts, an avenue not expressly mentioned by *Michelson*. Ironically, this suggestion might be helpful, but only if the Court agrees that the Session acted, which means that such review would only duplicate *BCO* 43 Complaint jurisdiction, making *BCO* 40-5 jurisdiction unnecessary. This is because *BCO* 40-5 only grants review jurisdiction where one files with the “court of appellate jurisdiction” a “credible report with respect to the court next below of any important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceeding of such court,” which already supposes that the court in question has *acted* in some way, a proposition that the Court’s decision implicitly denies.

We can follow the Court’s proposed alternate path in some detail. If we assume the Complainants proceed with such a report, the CPC Session (the “court next below”) is the court that was and is responsible for securing the alleged suffrage rights of the members of CPC. (See *BCO* 11-4). Therefore, the court of “appellate jurisdiction” to receive such a “report” would be Presbytery.

But what would be the “important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceeding” of the CPC Session that the Complainants might make a “report” about? Our best guess is that such a “report” would look exactly like the Complaint that the Court has already declared is *not justiciable* because it was an act of the congregation, not the CPC Session.

Under the Court theory, why could not the Complainants offer up their Complaint again, only now calling it a “report” under *BCO* 40-5? Even if they modified it in some ways, it is hard to imagine such a report would be materially different from the Complaint the Court has rejected as judicially out of order. And of course, given its failure to sustain the Complaint, we can reasonably expect that Presbytery would refuse to act on such a report, so unless a review of that Presbytery’s decision not to act can be reviewed, the matter would remain settled on exactly the same terms as it is already.

And since it is unlikely that the Complainants have standing themselves to file a complaint should Presbytery deny (as we suspect it would) that the Session engaged in any “important delinquency” or “grossly unconditional proceeding,” they would need a volunteer, someone with standing, to take up a new complaint on their behalf against Presbytery’s declination to proceed under *BCO* 40-5. And putting aside for a moment that the whole success of this procedural mechanism is likely to depend entirely on the charity of others besides the Complainants, even this does not address a fundamental underlying problem with the Court insistence that the instant case pertains only to “congregational actions” rather than actions of a Session, the only kinds of actions that will support *BCO* 40-5 review in the first place.

We cannot reconcile how the Court believes that this case might reach resolution in the higher courts through *BCO* 40-5 when it has already rejected the position that the CPC Session acted or decided anything in connection with the suffrage question. Both *BCO* 40-5 and *BCO* 43 necessarily involve, as far as we can tell, the same subject matter. If the Session was engaged in an “important delinquency” or “grossly unconstitutional proceeding,” it was certainly already so engaged when the congregational meeting in question occurred. Are not “important delinquencies” and “grossly unconstitutional proceedings” merely a more flagrant species of “acts or decisions”? But if that is the case, how can the Court credibly contend there was no justiciable Sessional act or decision in this Complaint proceeding, yet at the same moment maintain that inauguration of *BCO* 40-5 proceedings would transform this same controversy into a justiciable matter concerning “important delinquencies” or “grossly unconstitutional proceedings” of the CPC Session? We are left wondering why the Court would not agree that those very “delinquencies” and “proceedings” were also “acts or decisions” that this Court could have reviewed *immediately* in these proceedings rather than send the Complainants off to the uncertain hope that they might find redress under *BCO* 40-5.

We hope the Court’s tolerance toward *BCO* 40-5 review can be fairly interpreted to accommodate at least the possibility that some future similar fact pattern might permit higher court review of Sessional acts or decisions concurrent with or related to congregational meetings via *BCO* 43 Complaint proceedings.

### ***Concerning Remedy***

We would agree that had the SJC taken this case and sustained the Complaint, it could not, as requested by the Complainants, invalidate the results of the congregational meeting. That is because the Congregation is not a court of the Church.

1 *BCO* 43-10 permits the higher court in complaint proceedings the following remedies: it may  
2 “annul the whole or any part of the action of a lower court against which complaint has been  
3 made, or to send the matter back to the lower court with instructions for a new hearing.”

4  
5 The Complainants’ proposed “amends” called for “distributing a copy of the complaint to all  
6 the members [of the Congregation]” and calling a congregational meeting to “acknowledge  
7 the proper issues highlighted by the complaint” and “establish a committee of congregants to  
8 recommend paths forward as a church to be considered at a future congregational meeting,”  
9 which might include having the Session encourage the Congregation to revise its Bylaws,  
10 seems consistent with a higher court’s authority to “send the matter back to the lower court  
11 with instructions for a new hearing.” Therefore, *BCO* 43-10 does not appear to have limited  
12 the SJC’s jurisdiction to hear the instant case.

13  
14 To be clear, we express no opinion concerning whether minor communicants in fact have the  
15 suffrage rights under our Constitution asserted by the Complainants. We only maintain that  
16 the SJC had jurisdiction to take up that question under the particular facts of this case.

17  
18 We therefore dissent.  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

## 26 **OBJECTION**<sup>32</sup>

### 27 **Case 2022-20: *Wilson v. Pacific Northwest Presbytery***

28  
29 RE Howie Donahoe  
30

31 I appreciate the SJC's reason for finding the Complaint out of order. I agree there was no "act  
32 or decision" of the Session to complain against, despite the ruling of Presbytery's commission.  
33 A congregationally elected moderator of a meeting is not an agent of the Session, regardless  
34 of whether he is a member of the Session. But I feel obliged to file this Objection because a  
35 Concurring Opinion signed by 12 SJC members seems to insinuate that a congregation *does*  
36 *not* have a right to limit voting age. Because Presbytery was not able to defend its position on  
37 that question,<sup>33</sup> and because an Objection may be accompanied with the reasons on which it  
38 is founded, I submit the following.

---

<sup>32</sup> *OMSJC* 18-12.a: An Objection is only permissible in the case of an otherwise qualified member of the SJC who could not vote due to being a member of the presbytery or a member of a congregation in the bounds of the presbytery from which the case arose. RE Donahoe is a member of a church in the Pacific NW Presbytery.

<sup>33</sup> Presbytery's Representative was the Rev. Dr. Brant Bosserman (BA Northwest University, MAT Fuller Theological Seminary, and PhD in Philosophy of Religion from Bangor University, U.K.). I am greatly indebted to his work.

Does our *Book of Church Order* prohibit congregations from setting a minimum voting age? No, it does not. And it is reasonable for congregations to conclude that minor communicants possess good, but *irregular* standing, until they have reached adulthood. That conclusion is established by the following:

- I. Communicant membership is a necessary (*BCO* 6-4; 25-1), not a *sufficient* condition for voting.
- II. Congregations have always borne the responsibility to determine whether minors possess the “*regular* standing” necessary to vote in officer elections (*BCO* 20-3; 24-3).
- III. The rights and responsibilities of minor communicants are “irregular” in numerous ways.
- IV. A strong analogy exists between minors and associate members, validating congregations in denying voting privileges to the former after the manner of the latter (*BCO* 46-4).
- V. In deferring to civil laws that prohibit minors from voting in congregational meetings, *BCO* 25-11 confirms that minors’ standing is irregular and that a minimum voting age is reasonable.
- VI. In its handling of the issue of term-eldership, the PCA has established a *BCO* hermeneutic according to which observation of a minimum voting age is allowable even if not recommended.

**I. Communicant Rights and Privileges.** The first argument in support of congregations’ right to specify a minimum voting age is indirect, demonstrating that communicant membership is not a sufficient condition for congregational voting. Instead, communicant membership is but a necessary condition.

*BCO* 25-1. The congregation consists of all the communing members of a particular church, and they only are entitled to vote.

*BCO* 6-4. Those only who have made a profession of faith in Christ, have been baptized, and admitted by the Session to the Lord’s Table, are entitled to all the rights and privileges of the church.

Simple substitution examples for those two *BCO* passages render the point clear. *BCO* 25-1 is equivalent to the statement: “The pride consists of all the lions of a particular region, and they only birth lions.” *BCO* 25-1 no more states that all communicants are entitled to vote, than the latter implies that all lions are female. Again, “those only who are Olympic athletes are entitled to an Olympic medal,” is equivalent to *BCO* 6-4. Yet, it does not mean that all Olympians are medalists; and *BCO* 6-4 does not mean that all communicants possess all church rights. Recognizing that 1879 *BCO* 3:3 (the antecedent of PCA *BCO* 6-4) lays down a necessary condition for church rights, F.P. Ramsey notes that some communicants lack adult

competency “to act for themselves,” so that “there are some rights and privileges that they are not yet capable of exercising and enjoying.”<sup>34</sup>

When read within its wider context, *BCO* 6-4 can only be interpreted as indicating that communicants possess all the rights of the church in collective fashion, as the body possess all five senses, and Christ’s church possesses all the spiritual gifts. It cannot be understood in distributive fashion, as if each communicant individually possesses all church rights and privileges. The additional conditions for exercising different privileges cannot be fulfilled by all members. Some conditions, and their corresponding privileges, are mutually exclusive. The church privilege (*BCO* 46-4) to be nominated and elected an officer is suspended on the condition of being male (*BCO* 7-2; 24-1); the right not to testify against someone is suspended on the condition of being his/her spouse (*BCO* 35-2); etc. Nor would it have been appropriate for *BCO* 6-4 to use the quantifier “some” instead of “all,” as some suggest would be required if our understanding were correct. Had it done so, the *BCO* would have committed the error of understatement. To indicate, for example, that “lions possess some of the capacities of lions,” leaves one wondering which lion capacities belong to another mysterious species. For, it would have been perfectly appropriate to say that “lions possess all the capacities of lions”—even though lion-birthing belongs not to youths, males, those with irregular anatomy, etc.—since all such capacities belong to lions as a collective. The same is true of church rights.

Undue haste to assume the distributive possession of a church right leads to confusion. *BCO* 16-2 declares that the “right of God’s people to recognize by election to office those so gifted is inalienable.” The PCA Constitution is clear that “God’s people” encompasses non-communicant members (*WLC* 166: *BCO* 6-1), those suspended from the Lord’s Table (*WCF* 30:3), associate members (*BCO* 46-4), etc. However, these parties are not entitled to elect church officers (*BCO* 20-3; 46-4). In addition to being grammatically possible, and perfectly natural, it is strictly necessary to read *BCO* 16-2 as establishing a church’s *collective* right to elect officers, and not a *distributive* right belonging to each one of God’s people.

**II. Historical Meaning of “Regular Standing.”** The second argument for congregations’ right to establish a minimum voting age is that, historically, congregations have always had a right to evaluate minors’ standing as “irregular,” in the context of congregational meetings.

*BCO* 20-3. All communing members in good *and regular* standing, but no others, are entitled to vote in the churches to which they are respectively attached.

*BCO* 24-3. All communing members in good *and regular* standing, but no others, are entitled to vote in the election of church officers in the churches to which they respectively belong.

“Standing” is a matter of belonging to a congregation or church court. “Good” standing is altered only by formal church discipline. “Regular” standing belongs to those who are active in performing the duties laid down for members in the PCA Constitution. Irregular “means

<sup>34</sup> Franklin Pierce Ramsay, *An Exposition of the Form of Government and Rules of Discipline of the Presbyterian Church in the United States* (Richmond, VA: Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1898), 43.

unconstitutional in a minor sense,”<sup>35</sup> and belongs to those who do not or cannot fulfill the duties of membership.<sup>36</sup> As there are multiple member duties, some of which are more relevant to the task of electing officers than others, *BCO* 20-3 and 24-3 invite a range of reasonable conclusions as to who may vote. Four considerations validate the conclusion that non-adults fail to meet the condition of “regular standing,” formalized in 1879: (A) its antecedents; (B) its rationale; (C) its context; and (D) its subsequent application.

The word “regular” appears 70 times in our *BCO*. It often means something like recurring at uniform intervals or done frequently. But many other times it means conforming to, or governed by, an acceptable standard of procedure or convention. An example of the first use would be *BCO* 19-16:

19-16. Where circumstances warrant, a Presbytery may approve previous experience which is equivalent to internship. This equivalency shall be decided by a three-fourths (3/4) vote of Presbytery at any of its *regular* meetings.

Two examples of the second use would be *BCO* 19-7 and 46-3:

19-7. ... The nature of the internship shall be determined by the Presbytery, but it should involve the candidate in full scope of the duties of any *regular* ministerial calling approved by the Presbytery.

46-3. Members of one church dismissed to join another shall be held to be under the jurisdiction of the Session dismissing them until they form a *regular* connection with that to which they have been dismissed. (See also *BCO* 20-6, 20-11, 21-4.a, 21-7, 22-5, 24-7, 24-10, 25-6, 35-8, 35-9, and 42-2.)

*BCO* 20-3 and 24-3 use the phrase “... and *regular* standing” in the second sense, rather than as just a synonym for “good standing.” So, what constitutes the “acceptable standard” for participation in congregational meetings? It must be something in addition to merely “good standing.”

**A. Antecedent Language.** In 1788, the first Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America was ratified. Modeled after a Scottish manual that confined voting to communicant and non-communicant aristocrats,<sup>37</sup> the American Constitution followed suit. Its “Form of Government” defines eligible electors thus:

<sup>35</sup> Ramsay, *An Exposition of the Form of Government*, 239.

<sup>36</sup> The PCA member who is in the midst of withdrawing to a new Church retains a certificate of “good standing” in his PCA church for up to a year (*BCO* 46-7). Yet, there is an “irregularity” in his standing since he ceases to fulfill ordinary member duties (*BCO* 38-3). His relative failures to attend Lord’s Day worship at his PCA congregation; to be vigilant for the purity and peace of the PCA; to support his PCA minister’s worldly needs; etc. are minor, because he is making a reasonable effort to do these things elsewhere.

<sup>37</sup> Walter Steuart, *Collections and Observations Concerning the Worship, Discipline, and Government of the Church of Scotland: In Four Books* (Edinburgh: Dickson and Elliot, 1773), 3. The earliest edition of this work was printed in 1709. Cf. John B. Adger, “A Question for Our Church: Who Shall Vote for Pastors?” in *The Southern Presbyterian Review*, vol. 28, no. 4 (Oct, 1877), 689.

14:3. In this election, no person shall be entitled to vote, who refuses to submit to the censures of the Church, regularly administered; or who does not contribute his just proportion, according to his own engagements, or the rules of that Church, to all its necessary expenses.<sup>38</sup>

With a low bar for what would come to be called “good standing,” a voter had to be willing to submit to church censures. Referencing the antiquated practice of “pew holding,” eligible voters were those who made a recurring payment—set by the “rules of the church”—for a pew to occupy with his family.<sup>39</sup> Only pew-holders possessed what would later be called “regular standing” in congregational meetings. They are called “regular members” in the marginal summary of the 1788 Form 14:3.

The 1788 conditions for voters in a pastoral election were retained exactly in the 1821 and 1832 revisions (although the marginal summary was dropped). In 1855 the “Old School” GA was asked, “What action should be taken with a member of the church, who is in regular standing in the communion of the church, but who does not contribute any or his just and proper proportion...?”<sup>40</sup> The question presupposes that regular standing is defined with reference to both regular attendance, and regular monetary support. The GA replied that it was up to congregations as to what action should be taken. The same 1855 GA made the curious pronouncement that despite the limitations laid down in the *BCO*, the “spirit of our system” allowed churches to extend voting privileges to all communicants in mere “good standing.”<sup>41</sup> Charles Hodge would report in 1863, that the predominant Presbyterian practice was still for “heads of families, and they only, whether communicants or not, to vote in the choice of pastor.”<sup>42</sup> Hodge lists as two minority practices (a) allowance of all communicants and all non-communicant “contributors” to vote; and (b) confinement of the vote “to adult members.”

Given this background, it is extremely unlikely that the 1879 GA of the Presbyterian Church in the United States (PCUS) intended the language of its revised *BCO* —“All communicating

<sup>38</sup> *The Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America* (Philadelphia: Thomas Bradford, 1799), “Form of Government” 14:3.

<sup>39</sup> Gilbert Robins Bracket, *Manual for the Use of the Members of the Second Presbyterian Church, Charleston* (Charleston, SC: Walker, Evans, & Cogswell, 1894), 40. *History of First Presbyterian Church in Raleigh, North Carolina, 1816-1991* (Raleigh, NC: Commercial Printing Co., 1991), 20.

<sup>40</sup> *Minutes of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America 1855* (Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Education, 1855), 274. Likewise, an 1860 overture to the PCCS asked whether a man possesses “good and regular standing” if he has “absented himself from the ministration of the word and the ordinances of the church.” *Minutes of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America 1861* (Augusta, GA: Steam Power Press, 1861), 11. The inquiry must center on whether the man’s standing is “regular” since it would have been obvious whether he had been resistant to a church censure.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.* 275

<sup>42</sup> Hodge, “Who May Vote in the Election of Pastor,” in *The Church and Its Polity* (New York: Thomas Nelson and Sons, 1879), 244. Adger reports in 1877 that “fourth-fifths” of PCUS churches allowed non-communicant contributors to vote, and many denied suffrage to female communicants. Adger, “A Question,” 701, 694.

members in good and regular standing ...” (Form 6:3:4)—to require that that all communicants regardless of age and contribution be allowed to vote.

**B. Rationale for the 1879 Language.** The language of 1879 Form 6:3:4 was designed to (a) exclude non-communicants from voting, and (b) allow for the range of practice—e.g., confining the vote to heads of household, adults, communicants who could contribute, etc.—then prevalent in the PCUS. Chair of the Committee for *BCO* Revision, John B. Adger, lists the only alternatives considered: (1) extending the vote to non-communicants “regular in attending on the common ordinances and contributing regularly to the support of the pastor;” (2) granting an advisory vote to the same non-communicants; and (3) “Confining the election strictly to members of the church in full communion.”<sup>43</sup> Before and after its adoption, position three is described as “rigid,” and “confining” the vote to communicants;<sup>44</sup> but never as extending the vote to all communicants.<sup>45</sup> How could the first be described as the “liberal” position,<sup>46</sup> if the third were understood to force all PCUS congregations to extend the voting franchise to every communicant? Moreover, alternatives one and two indirectly testify that adult communicants who regularly attended/supported their church were the only undisputed voters and possessors of “regular standing.” For, the alternatives only propose that non-communicants who approach the same status should be allowed to vote. If the 1879 Form 6:3:4, were understood to require universal suffrage among communicants, it is mystifying that no contemporaneous publication heralded it as such.<sup>47</sup> How could prominent ministers who sat on the Committee for *BCO* Revision—B. M. Palmer, R. L. Dabney, etc.—vocally oppose universal suffrage as contrary to nature, the marriage bond, etc., and hail the church as the “bulwark” against “universal suffrage” in the political sphere, if the PCUS made it the rule in congregational elections?<sup>48</sup>

<sup>43</sup> James B. Adger, “The General Assembly at New Orleans,” in *The Southern Presbyterian Review*, Vol. 28, No. 3 (July, 1877), 539.

<sup>44</sup> Stuart Robinson, “The Revised Book of Church Order,” in *The Southern Presbyterian Review* Vol. 30, No. 1, (Jan., 1879), 140. Cf. Adger, “A Question,” 708.

<sup>45</sup> We must respectfully disagree with Morton Smith, who concludes that PCA *BCO* 24-3 requires that minor communicants be allowed to vote, on the ground that if they are able to choose Jesus as Savior then they are competent to choose their minister. Smith, *Commentary on the PCA Book of Church Order* (Taylors, SC: Presbyterian Press, 2007), 257. The 1879 authors of this language did not understand it to require universal suffrage, nor do they offer the rationale supplied by Smith. Unless it can be shown *when* and *how* the same language in the PCA *BCO* assumed this new meaning (and rationale), we must embrace its historical sense.

<sup>46</sup> Adger, “General Assembly,” 539, 540. John B. Adger “A Question for Our Church: Who Shall Vote for Pastors,” *The Southern Presbyterian Review*, Vol. 28, No. 4 (Oct. 1877), 702.

<sup>47</sup> Twenty years later, Ramsey exercises careful reserve in limiting his exposition of *Form* 6:3:4 (compare PCA *BCO* 20-3) to stating which persons are unambiguously *excluded* by each condition—“communicating members;” “good...standing;” “in the churches to which they are respectively attached.” He does not advance the conclusion that the PCUS *BCO* extended the voting franchise to all communicants. Ramsey, *An Exposition of the Form of Government*, 129. Ramsey’s lack of commentary on who is excluded by the condition of “regular standing” is perhaps best explained by his prior comments on *Form* 3:3 (cited on page 1 of this brief, and antecedent to PCA *BCO* 6-4). There, he expressly denied that communicants who lack adult competency possess all church rights and privileges. As we have seen congregational voting would have been a typical church right restricted to adults.

<sup>48</sup> Thomas Cary Johnson, *The Life and Letters of Robert Lewis Dabney* (Richmond, VA: The Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1903), 419.

**C. Literary Context.** Most importantly, contextual considerations alone, which are retained in the PCA *BCO*, are sufficient to yield the conclusion that only a limited class of communicants possess the regular standing necessary to elect a minister. Stated simply: Measured by the constitutional requirement for the congregation to support their minister’s worldly needs, it is reasonable to conclude that many congregants lack the regular standing to vote in congregational meetings. Laid down only two paragraphs after the qualifications for voters (and again in 1879 *BCO* 6:4:5; compare PCA *BCO* 21-6), the church vow to her minister read:

6:3:6—And that you may be free from worldly cares and avocations, we hereby promise and oblige ourselves to pay you the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ in regular monthly payments...[.] In testimony of this we have subscribed our names this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_ A.D. (Compare PCA *BCO*, 20-6.)

Could male dependents and female homemakers sign the aforesaid vow? Would it have been natural for all or even most readers in 1879 to assume that women and minors were expected to do so? A negative answer may be inferred from the fact that upon being ordained, only “the heads of families of the congregation then present, or at least the Ruling Elders and Deacons” are invited to “come forward to their Pastor, and give him their right hand, in token of cordial reception and affectionate regard” (1879 *BCO* 6:5:7; compare PCA *BCO* 21-8).

The question of who possesses regular standing hinges, in part, on how the responsibility to remunerate a pastor is understood to be borne by a congregation. If a congregation understood it to be the exclusive calling of men to provide for their natural and church families, then it is reasonable to infer that only male communicants may possess the requisite standing to elect a minister. Female and minor communicants would still enjoy perfectly “good standing” in that context and contribute to decisions in consultation with their husband/father. If a congregation understood it to be the calling of adult men and women to supply the worldly needs of their minister, then it is reasonable to infer that minor communicants lack the requisite standing to vote. Finally, if a congregation understood minor communicants to bear the burden of supporting their minister conjointly with their parents, then it is reasonable to conclude that all communicants regardless of gender or age, may vote in congregational elections. The pertinent point, however, is that the 1879 *BCO* does not pronounce on exactly how the rule to support a minister comes to bear on a congregation. Nor does the 1879 *BCO* pronounce on how this congregational responsibility comes to bear on which members possess “regular standing” in a congregational meeting. What is clear is that from 1861 to 1922 the adjective “regular” refers most often in GA records to the expected monetary giving of congregants.<sup>49</sup> It is also clear that the same condition is retained in the 1925 and 1933 revisions of the PCUS *BCO*, and all editions of the PCA *BCO*.

**D. Application.** In the decades after 1879, one gathers that voting was often limited to adult men from the prevalent expectation that voters would make monetary “subscriptions” to pay

<sup>49</sup> The 1861 five-page report on, “Systematic Benevolence,” is but one case in point. *Minutes of the 1861 General Assembly* (Augusta, GA: Seam Power Press, 1861), 25-29.

1 their pastors' annual salary at the same meeting in which he was elected;<sup>50</sup> the prevalence of  
 2 female and youth "auxiliaries," with smaller subscription fees,<sup>51</sup> where they were allowed to  
 3 speak, elect, and be elected officers; the comparative rarity of male "auxiliaries," since adult  
 4 men were the typical actors in congregational meetings<sup>52</sup>; etc. After the 1920 victory of  
 5 Women's Suffrage in the political sphere, it became normative for female communicants to  
 6 vote in pastoral elections. However, congregations still bore the responsibility to determine  
 7 which communicants were active/regular in fulfilling member duties. Meyers Park  
 8 Presbyterian (PCUS) laid down four criteria "whereby an 'active' membership was  
 9 determined."<sup>53</sup> "Active" members (compare PCA *BCO* 24-1) were those given to "(1) regular  
 10 attendance, (2) involvement in the church's program, (3) financial contribution, and (4)  
 11 consistency of Christian character."<sup>54</sup> To impress these distinct expectations on adult  
 12 members, "an adult communicant's class was instituted in addition to the regular children's"  
 13 version.<sup>55</sup> Many of the PCUS churches who joined the PCA in the 1970's had rolls that  
 14 distinguished between members "active" and "inactive." One considerable PCA overture in  
 15 1977 proposed express recognition of these (and other) membership categories. Proposed  
 16 *BCO* 6c-2 read: "The Active Roll shall consist of those communing members who are actively  
 17 participating in the life and work of the church by attending worship services, and/or being  
 18 involved in other church activities, and/or by supporting the church financially."<sup>56</sup> On the  
 19 strictest view of active membership (where the three conditions are conjoined) it is natural for  
 20 minors to be viewed as less than fully active, failing as they do to supply financial support.  
 21 The grounds for the overture call attention to the incompleteness of the *BCO* in handling  
 22 membership statuses that were widely recognized to exist. The GA rejected the vast  
 23 amendment since certain details undermined church discipline—e.g., it proposed that willful  
 24 neglect of the church would result in placement on the "inactive roll" (*BCO* 6c-9) rather than  
 25 erasure (*BCO* 38-4). However, defeat hardly reflects a rejection of the distinction between  
 26 active and inactive membership. For nominations to the offices of Ruling Elder and Deacon,  
 27 *BCO* 24-1 instructs congregations to nominate "an active male member" (*BCO* 24-1). It is  
 28 also evident that an adult who has, for example, lost all soundness of mind should be regarded  
 29 as an irregular, relatively inactive member, rather than erased from church roles.

30  
 31 PCA overtures in 1984 and 1996 to render the *BCO* explicit in its allowance for a minimum  
 32 voting age reflect two facts. First, many congregations had long found a minimum voting age  
 33 appropriate.<sup>57</sup> Second, many had lost sight of how the condition of "regular standing" already

<sup>50</sup> Charles William Sommerville, *The History of Hopewell Presbyterian Church* (Charlotte, NC: The Observer Printing House, 1939), 51, 52, 53.

<sup>51</sup> *Minutes of the 1916 General Assembly* (Augusta, GA: Seam Power Press, 1861), 152-153.

<sup>52</sup> Historical Committee of 1976, *The History of Steele Creek Presbyterian Church* (Charlotte, NC: Craftsman Printing and Publishing, 1978), 166.

<sup>53</sup> Thomas Clark, *History of Myers Park Presbyterian Church 1926-1966* (Charlotte, NC: Kingsport Press, 1966), 175.

<sup>54</sup> *Ibid.* 175

<sup>55</sup> *Ibid.* 177

<sup>56</sup> *Minutes of the Fifth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America* (Montgomery, AL: Committee for Christian Education and Publication of the Presbyterian Church in America, n.d.), 51.

<sup>57</sup> In a personal conversation in the early 2000's between Rev. Dr. Robert Rayburn (Faith PCA, Tacoma, WA) and Ruling Elder, Jack Williamson (one of the principal authors of the PCA *BCO*), the later confirmed that

safeguarded reasonable restrictions on which communicants may vote.<sup>58</sup> The 1996 overture received approval from 39 out of 50 Presbyteries (a 78% majority of Presbyteries and 70% of all individual votes cast). Thus, its defeat at the 25th GA in Colorado Springs<sup>59</sup> is best credited to the convergence of two streams of thought. One group opposes such overtures as superfluous, since congregations have always had the right to evaluate minors as insufficiently active/regular to vote. Another group is concerned that express disassociation between communicant age and voting age may encourage churches to welcome very young and incompetent children to the Lord's Table. In any case, a GA vote not to amend the *BCO* with respect to voting age is not equivalent to removing a longstanding constitutional responsibility to (a) limit voting to those with regular standing, and (b) arrive at reasonable conclusions about which communicants possess that standing based on their fulfillment of member responsibilities. The same is true of the 1982 and 1984 answers from the Permanent Subcommittee on Judicial Business (hereafter PCJB) regarding the qualifications for voters. The 1982 reply simply repeats the express conditions of *BCO* 20-3, and the 1984 answer accurately reports that the *BCO* does not expressly provide for the setting of a minimum voting age. However, non-provision is not a synonym for disallowance. (The *BCO* does not provide for the holding of session meetings via zoom; employment of church secretaries; the publication of congregational position papers; etc. But they are hardly disallowed. On this point, see Part VI below.) Most importantly, in its 50-year history, the PCA has never denied that congregations may evaluate minors' standing as irregular, nor has any congregation been convicted for doing so. To insist, as some do, that the *BCO* "plainly" entitles all communicants to vote regardless of age and contribution (not to mention mental health, local residency, etc.) is to assert a perceived "spirit" of the Constitution over against its express conditions.

Given its longstanding precedent in American Presbyterianism, its prevalence among PCA churches, and compatibility with *BCO* conditions, it would be most disruptive to the peace and purity of the Church to judge a congregation's observation of a minimum voting age as out of accord with the PCA Constitution.

**III. Irregular Standing of Minor Communicants.** The third argument in support of congregations' right to specify a minimum voting age is based on the numerous irregularities that attend minor communicants' membership. The ground for these differences is minors' relative intellectual and emotional immaturity, combined with their residing under the unique, but constitutional, guardianship of their parents (WLC 118, 124; *BCO* 28-1; 28-5).

1. Minor communicants who neglect the church for one year do not ordinarily receive verbal or written warning from their session (*BCO* 38-4); their parents do.

---

many congregations had a minimum voting age at the founding of the PCA in 1973. Williamson also indicated that the authors of the PCA *BCO* had no intention of prohibiting that practice.

<sup>58</sup> For example, the 1984 overture reflects no awareness of how the conditions of "good and regular standing" limit eligible voters—"Whereas, the present Book of Church Order establishes that all communing members of a particular church are entitled to vote..." *Minutes of the Twelfth General Assembly*, 59.

<sup>59</sup> *Minutes of the Twenty Fifth General Assembly*, 114.

2. Minor communicants who move are not typically expected to present a certificate of dismission to their new church (*BCO* 46-4); their parents are.
3. Minor communicants are not expected to provide for the “worldly maintenance” of their minister (*BCO* 21-6).
4. Minor communicants can be (for good or for ill) prevented by parties other than session members, namely their parents, from partaking of the Lord’s Supper.
5. Minor communicants can be prevented by their parents from attending congregational meetings, nominating church officers, electing church officers, etc. in the congregation to which they belong. They alone might be allowed by their parents to vote only on the condition that they second their parents’ judgment in every matter.
6. Minor communicants cannot be prosecuted for contumacy (*BCO* 35-12) for failure to testify in church courts, if the only reason for their absence is that they were strictly prohibited from doing so by their parents.
7. Minor communicants may be deemed incompetent witnesses in church courts (*BCO* 35-1).
8. Minor communicants may be prevented by the civil government from voting in all matters that pertain to the church in its capacity as a corporation, or a board of trustees (*BCO* 25-11).
9. Minor communicants may be prevented from marrying without parental approval (*BCO* 59-4).
10. Minor communicants must have parental approval before signing a “Christian Conciliation Contract” (*BCO*, Appendix 1).

Considering examples 1-10, it can surely be said that no communicants’ standing is so irregular as that of minors. Legitimate circumstances disallow them from fulfilling many Constitutional duties of typical members. The underlying factors in each irregularity listed turns on minors’ relative lack of personal sovereignty (see Part IV) and emotional and intellectual maturity (see Part V). Both factors have significant bearing on minors’ exercise of voting privileges. It is reasonable, but not required, for congregations to specify a minimum voting age associated with legal adulthood, at which point these irregularities are significantly diminished or generally cease.

One objection is that some of the abovementioned irregularities (1-10) apply to adults, while others do not apply to some minor communicants. Yet, both sorts of exceptions prove the rule that no class of communicants is subject to so many and so stark irregularities as minors. Housewives and retired adults may not be able to furnish the ministry with monetary support. However, the former are “one flesh,” and cooperative with a tithing husband in a preeminent way, while the latter have typically been active givers for some season of life. Of those minors who generate income and heed their responsibility to contribute to the church, they are still not ultimately responsible to be providers for themselves, their families, or the church. Others may object that if minors lack regular standing, then their judicial rights are also in jeopardy. To the contrary, the right to file complaint rests on the lone condition that a member enjoys “good standing” (*BCO* 24-7; 25-2; 43-1; 43-5), while the right to accuse belongs to any “injured party” (*BCO* 31-5). That voting privileges alone are suspended on the additional

condition of “regular standing” (*BCO* 20-3; 24:3) implies that a higher bar is required for voting privileges.

Finally, special attention must be given to irregularity number 5 on our list. The fact that minor communicants stand in a unique position to be unduly influenced, or even worse, manipulated in their voting is significant. Only they might have their vote suspended by their parents on the condition that they share their parents’ perspective. Minors who have never been invited by their parents to vote might be required to do so on issues of great controversy. A congregation may wisely take this irregular feature of minor’s membership, arising from their position within a household, as grounds for observing a minimum voting age. For, implied by the democratic process itself is the right to be free from individuals who wield disproportionate influence, not by persuasive arguments, but by mere force. Although a wife may be manipulable by her husband as well, an adult’s ability to transcend such pressure is greater, and the effects of such manipulation measurably less than in the case of minors. For, whereas one spouse may be the victim of forceful manipulation, the votes of multiple children can be wielded by an exploitative father.

**IV. Analogy with Associate Members.** The fourth argument for congregations’ right to establish a minimum voting age is based on the analogy between minor communicants and associate members. Associate members are “believers temporarily residing in a location other than their homes,” who obtain a unique sort of membership in a PCA congregation near their temporary residence, without ceasing to be “communicant members of their home church” (*BCO* 46-4). They are disallowed from voting in their local church on account of their divided commitments.<sup>60</sup> Their standing in their local congregation is manifestly irregular because they cannot furnish it with the full-fledged support typical of members. Analogously, minor communicants’ membership commitments are divided in their own way, between (at least) two decision makers; and of which, the minor is not even the executive. Without his parents’ consent and assistance, a minor communicant cannot: attend worship services, ordination services, congregational meetings, committee meetings, the proceedings of church courts; serve as a witness; become married; pursue disciplinary process; partake of the Lord’s Supper; etc. Still more, a minor communicant might be forced to sever all relationship to the PCA if its doctrine, officers, and stances become distasteful not at all to the minor, but to his parental guardians alone. Hence, by argument from lesser to greater, if Associates’ standing may be regarded as irregular (and their voting privileges suspend) on account of their divided commitments, so too may that of minor communicants.

Some may contest the validity of minors becoming communicants at all, if their member vows are not strictly equivalent to those of adults. However, Presbyterians have never denied that minors can become communicants, nor made the maturity to elect officers a condition for communion. Francis Mackemie, the father of American Presbyterianism,<sup>61</sup> and Samuel

<sup>60</sup> Some might assert that associates may vote in their home congregation. Yet, it would seem debatable, at the least, as to whether “non-resident” members (as they have historically been distinguished in Presbyterian membership rolls) retain the same “regular standing” as resident members.

<sup>61</sup> Henry Alexander White, *Southern Presbyterian Leaders 1683-1911* (Carlisle PA: Banner of Truth, 2000), 10

1 Davies, the founder of Hannover Presbytery,<sup>62</sup> both underwent powerful conversions as  
 2 minors. Even more to the point, *BCO* member vows one through three are qualitatively  
 3 different from vows four and five. Minors certainly can be executive decision makers in their  
 4 avowed belief that they are sinners; in their receiving and resting upon Christ alone for  
 5 salvation; and in their determination to “live as becomes the followers of Christ” (*BCO* 57-5).  
 6 These vows can be kept regardless of their parents’ decisions, and minors who can make them  
 7 would be received as communicants. By contrast, for the reasons identified above, minors  
 8 cannot be the executive decision-makers when it comes to the fifth membership vow to,  
 9 “submit yourselves to the government and discipline of the Church.” Thus, it is reasonable  
 10 for congregations to conclude that minor communicants possess good, but irregular standing,  
 11 until they have reached adulthood.

12  
 13 One way to appreciate the irregularity of minors’ status is by considering the negative  
 14 precedents that would be set by ruling against congregations’ right to regard minors as such.  
 15 If minor communicants’ rights and privileges are identical to those of their adult counterparts,  
 16 could a minor successfully prosecute his father for preventing him from voting in a  
 17 congregational meeting? An adult communicant would surely prevail if another church  
 18 member prevented him from doing so. To answer in the affirmative would undermine the  
 19 leadership that fathers are called to exercise over their families. To answer in the negative,  
 20 precisely on account of fathers’ familial rights, is to tacitly agree that minors lack regular  
 21 standing in congregational meetings. Again, should a thirteen-year-old communicant  
 22 nominated to the office of Ruling Elder be able to convict his session for refusing to extend  
 23 him the training and vetting of other nominees? (Precedents are clear that an active adult  
 24 nominee may not be so denied.) Or is it appropriate for congregations to evaluate that no  
 25 minor is sufficiently “active” to be nominated in the first place (*BCO* 24-1)? To answer in the  
 26 negative would be to force congregations to engage in an unseemly charade, training minors  
 27 as if they were viable officer candidates. To answer in the affirmative is to concede that  
 28 congregations have the right to evaluate that minors lack “regular standing,” and certain  
 29 church privileges suspended upon it.

30  
 31 **V. Civil Restrictions on Voting Age.** The fifth argument for congregations’ right to establish  
 32 a minimum voting age is based on the broad *BCO* requirement (25-11) that congregations  
 33 submit to civil laws that have bearing on the matters discussed in Chapter 25, which include  
 34 congregational voting (25-1). Some might mistakenly argue that *BCO* 25-11 pinpoints a  
 35 singular exception to communicant voting rights, supposedly establishing the rule that no  
 36 other exceptions exist. Yet, the paragraph does not specifically address voting. Its chief  
 37 purpose is to require that congregations exiting or joining the PCA (and thus jettisoning some  
 38 prior church constitution) proceed in an orderly fashion, governed at the very least by the  
 39 applicable civil laws. Nevertheless, the 1984 PCJB correctly concluded that *BCO* 25-11  
 40 requires congregations to heed standard civil laws that limit congregational voting. For  
 41 example, if the civil law prohibits minors from electing board members or corporation officers  
 42 with financial responsibilities, then they cannot elect church officers (*BCO* 9-4; 5-9).

---

<sup>62</sup> Ibid. 44.

*BCO* 25-11 indirectly validates two important conclusions. First, it confirms that minor communicants' standing is irregular in a significant respect. Unlike their adult counterparts, minors may be suspended from voting by the civil government. They do not possess the same "inalienable" voting privileges as others (*BCO* 16-2). If they did, their voting privileges could not be restricted. For, an axiom of the PCA Constitution is that the Church cannot make concessions to the civil government in defiance of its own, or Biblical principles (WCF 20-1; 23-3). Second, *BCO* 25-11 confirms that the typical civil laws which would restrict congregational voting to adults are inherently reasonable. For, another constitutional axiom is that no civil law may require "blind obedience," for such laws "destroy liberty of conscience, and reason also" (WCF 20:3). It hardly needs to be said that the eminently reasonable, highly intuitive, and almost universally recognized ground for such civil laws is that minors lack the requisite maturity and independence to vote. In this connection, it may be observed that the *BCO* recognizes, in a variety of ways, different gradations of maturity among communicants (recall Part III). Although there is a specific "age of discretion" (*BCO* 56-4) at which one may be communed, there are multiple "years of discretion" (*BCO* 56-4) in the advance toward (and beyond) adulthood, with the right to marry typically located at a later year "of discretion" (*BCO* 59-4).

Taken together, the conclusions that follow from *BCO* 25-11—(a) minor communicants possess irregular standing, (b) on account of their relative immaturity—constitute reasonable grounds for congregations to disallow minors from voting, as an application of *BCO* 20-3. Although the knowledge and discernment required of communicants is robust (*BCO* 57-3; 57-5; WLC 171-175), the PCA Constitution never describes it as of the same nature or degree as that necessary to assess the fitness of a potential minister. To discern that a prospective pastor possesses careful discretion; courage to take difficult stands; excellent household management skills; empathy to comfort the downcast; etc. may, in the wise judgment of a church, require more life experience than is common to minor communicants. The capacity to thoughtfully engage more complex theological objections raised by others to a potential pastor's preaching, exceptions to the Westminster Standards, ministry philosophy, etc. may require a more developed intellect than what is necessary to sufficiently understand the Lord's Supper and make a credible profession of faith. Likewise, the emotional maturity to navigate heated congregational disagreements, and even losses of consequential votes may, in the estimation of a congregation, not be the normal possession of minors. If a congregation is persuaded that the maturity to elect a minister is more like that necessary to become married than to become communed, it will reasonably conclude that minors lack the requisite standing to elect a minister. None of this diminishes the fact that minor-communicants may have meaningful input in congregational matters—even when they lack voting privileges—through conversation with their parents.

**VI. Analogy with Term Eldership.** The sixth argument for congregations' right to observe a minimum voting age is based on the analogous (and well-established) congregational right to elect ruling elders for definite terms rather than perpetual service. The PCA's handling of the issue of elder terms:

- 1) Encourages a *BCO* hermeneutic that recognizes congregations' right to establish a minimum voting age;
- 2) Argues that it is unnecessary to amend the *BCO* with respect to minimum voting age; and
- 3) Confirms that bylaws may set reasonable limits on who may vote in the congregations and PCA sessions.

First, with respect to elder term limits, the PCA has embraced a *BCO* hermeneutic according to which non-provision for a practice cannot be construed as prohibition, especially when that practice both (a) has longstanding precedent in Presbyterianism, and (b) has existed in PCA congregations since the denomination's founding. In 1976 a resolution was sent to the Fifth GA declaring that the *BCO* prohibits an elder rotation system and advising all PCA congregations to "bring themselves into conformity with the *BCO*" by abandoning the practice.<sup>63</sup> The resolution accurately calls attention to the fact that the *BCO* "contains no provisions for an automatic rotational system for removing elders." To the contrary, according to *BCO* 24-7 (at the time, *BCO* 25-7), "ordination to the offices of ruling elder or deacon is perpetual..." Without denying either point, the PCJB recommended against adopting the resolution on the ground that the relevant *BCO* passage "was deliberately worded at the First General Assembly so as to allow this system, though not recommending it."<sup>64</sup> In other words, non-provision must not be confused with prohibition. Throughout the centuries, many Presbyterian congregations have specified term limits for ruling elders.<sup>65</sup> In fact, the minutes of the First General Assembly reveal that among the PCA's founding congregations were those with an elder rotation system.<sup>66</sup> Ultimately, the Seventh GA adopted the PCJB's hermeneutic declaring, "This General Assembly believes that the previous General Assembly acted wisely when it adopted Chapter 25 [presently, Chapter 24] in the *BCO* without legislating on the specific matter of the rotation of church officers."<sup>67</sup> Significantly, the same hermeneutic argues in favor of congregations' right to observe a minimum voting age. Confinement of voting to adults has vast precedents in Presbyterianism, and it was the practice of congregations at the founding of the PCA. Thus, it should be said that the "General Assembly acted wisely" when it adopted *BCO* 25-1, "without legislating on the specific matter" of a minimum voting age.

Second, the PCA's handling of the term-eldership question reveals that the most expedient way to remedy confusion on a *BCO* matter may not be by amendment, but by church officers better acquainting themselves with historic PCA practice and the careful wording of the *BCO*. Just one year after the GA affirmed that the *BCO* was compatible with term-eldership, a 1980 overture to the 8th GA proposed an amendment that would render explicit congregations' right to embrace the rotation system.<sup>68</sup> Although the overture acknowledged the relevant passages of the *BCO* were "intended to allow, though not to recommend" the practice, it

<sup>63</sup> *Minutes of the Fifth General Assembly*, 70.

<sup>64</sup> *Minutes of the Sixth General Assembly of the PCA*, 191.

<sup>65</sup> J. Aspinwall Hodge, *What is Presbyterian Law as Defined by the Church Courts?* (Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1882), 162-163.

<sup>66</sup> *Minutes of the First General Assembly*, 21-22.

<sup>67</sup> *Minutes of the Seventh General Assembly*, 105.

<sup>68</sup> *Minutes of the Eighth General Assembly*, 37.

supplied several intuitive rationales for why its allowance should be rendered explicit. In short, the overture reports that many readers still doubted the *BCO* allowance for elder-terms, and it argues that continuation of the practice under such circumstances effectively “erodes the authority of, and respect for” the *BCO*. Nevertheless, the overture was not adopted on the ground that the matter had already been sufficiently addressed.<sup>69</sup> Whatever confusion there may be on the question of term-eldership can be alleviated by church officers who are privy to the PCA’s historic practices, and keen to the careful wording of the *BCO*. For example, although a novice reader of *BCO* 24-7 may develop the impression that occupancy of the office of elder is perpetual, a capable minister will be able to explain that the passage only ascribes perpetuity to the officer’s ordination. The same can be said for the observance of a minimum voting age. A novice reader may develop the impression from *BCO* 25-1 that every communicant is entitled to vote. However, a capable minister will be able to explain the difference between a necessary and sufficient condition. He will also be able to demonstrate how communicant membership is specified as the former (not the latter) with respect to congregational voting (recall Part I above). Moreover, if the PCA specifically desires to take the nuanced stance that both term eldership and a minimum voting age are allowable without recommending or so much as suggesting either practice to congregations, then the ideal way to do so is by retaining *BCO* 24-7 and 25-1 in their current form.

Third, the *BCO* allowance for congregations to embrace a rotation system has significant bearing on the matter of voting. If congregational bylaws may prohibit ordained ruling elders (whose term of service has expired) from voting in the most consequential Church courts, then by argument from greater to lesser, they may specify a minimum voting age which places a reasonable limitation on which communicants may vote in congregational meetings.

**Conclusion.** PCA congregations have the right to adopt a minimum voting age. The *BCO* does not identify admission to the Lord’s Supper as a sufficient condition for voting. Instead, it leaves it to congregations to make reasonable determinations as to which communicants possess “regular standing,” albeit with reference to their fulfillment of objective *BCO* member duties. One acceptable conclusion is that minors are not regular in fulfilling the relevant membership duties (because they lack the personal sovereignty and/or maturity to do so) to vote in congregational meetings.

#### IV. PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO SJC MANUAL

**OMSJC 2.12.c.** - Update citation reference to RONR.

2.12.c. To maintain order and decorum at meetings the procedures and sanctions of RONR (12th ed.) 61:6-61:21, shall be available to the Commission, except that the Commission may not suspend the rights of membership or expel a member from the Commission.

---

<sup>69</sup> Ibid. 118.

**OMSJC 4.2** - Reduce time required for calling a non-physical SJC meeting to 14 days.

4.2 In addition to the stated meetings specified in Section 4.1, the Commission may hold special meetings, provided such special meetings shall be called by one of the following methods, to-wit:

- a. The Officers of the Commission may call a special in-person meeting at any time upon at least 30 days' notice, or a special phone or videoconference meeting upon at least 14 days' notice.
- b. The Commission, at any stated meeting, may announce a call of a special meeting, provided the time and place is specified in the call. A notice of the call of the special meeting shall be sent immediately by the Stated Clerk to all absent Commission members.
- c. If at least six Commission members request, in writing, a special called meeting, the Chairman and Secretary shall issue a call within 10 days from receipt of the request.

The call of a special meeting shall specify the business to be considered at the meeting, and no other business may be considered except by an affirmative vote of three-fourths of those members present and voting, which in no case shall be less than 13 affirmative votes of members of the Commission. Further, no action may be taken on any case not specified in the call. The Officers may amend the call for the consideration of additional business if notice thereof is sent by mail or electronic means to the Commission members no less than 14 days before the date of the meeting.

No special in-person meeting of the SJC shall be scheduled less than 30 days after the date on which the call is issued.

~~Any special called meeting under this Section 4.2 may be held by telephone conference call.~~

**OMSJC 8.4.a and b.** - Increase font size for Preliminary Briefs and increase page length to accommodate it.

- 8.4.a. Any brief filed hereunder must be typewritten or printed on 8-1/2 x 11 inch paper, with no smaller than ~~40~~ 12 point type, with 1 inch margin on all sides, line numbering that restarts on each page, and may be single spaced. Pages must be numbered.
- b. The preliminary brief filed by a party shall not exceed ~~40~~ 12 pages in length. Any supplemental brief filed by a party shall not exceed ~~5~~ 6 pages in length.

**OMSJC 8.4.a** - **Require briefs to be filed electronically.**

- 8.4.a. Any brief filed hereunder must be typewritten .... All briefs shall be filed by electronic means with the Stated Clerk.

**V. ELECTION OF OFFICERS**

The Officers of the Standing Judicial Commission elected for 2023-2024 are as follows:

Chairman:	RE Jack Wilson
Vice Chairman:	RE Sam Duncan
Secretary:	RE Howie Donahoe
Assistant Secretary:	TE Fred Greco

## COMMITTEES OF COMMISSIONERS (as of May 26, 2023)

### Administrative Committee

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Name</b>
Calvary	RE Melton Ledford Duncan
Central Carolina	TE Michael David Mock
Central Florida	RE Andrew Augenstein
Central Georgia	RE George Rountree
Central Indiana	TE Charles Anderson
Chesapeake	TE Jesse M. Crutchley
Chicago Metro	TE Wendell F. Collins III
Covenant	TE Benjamin David Ratliff
Eastern Carolina	RE Daniel Prins
Eastern Pennsylvania	TE Angel Gomez
Evangel	RE Charles Woodall
Fellowship	TE Jason Ryan Anderson
Grace	TE John Franklin
Gulf Coast	TE Sean McGowan
Heartland	TE D. Timothy Rackley
Highlands	TE Sean McCann
Hills and Plains	RE Jeff Chewning
Houston Metro	RE Kenneth Wynne
Illiana	TE Scott Edburg
Iowa	TE Luke Wolfe
James River	TE Sean James Whitenack
Metro Atlanta	TE Erik Veerman
Mississippi Valley	RE Tim Threadgill
Nashville	RE John C. Pink
North Texas	TE Seth Miller
Northern Illinois	TE John Paul Cherne III
Northern New England	TE Thomas Powell
Northwest Georgia	TE Daniel E. Myers
Ohio	TE Rhett P. Dodson
Pacific Northwest	RE Camden Spiller
Palmetto	TE Jason Cornwell
Pee Dee	TE Matthew Dallas Adams
Piedmont Triad	TE George Sayour
Potomac	TE Stephen A. Fix

**AC CoC, continued**

Providence	TE J. Scott Phillips
Rocky Mountain	TE Shawn Young
Savannah River	RE Glynn Dyer
South Texas	TE Gregory Allen Ward
Southeast Alabama	TE Brannon Bowman
Southern Louisiana	TE Kelly Dotson
Southern New England	TE Matthew Kerr
Southwest Florida	RE Jim Eggert
Tidewater	TE David W. Zavadil*
Westminster	TE Thomas Edwin Rickard
Wisconsin	TE Clay Smith

## Committee on Discipleship Ministries

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Name</b>
Arizona	TE Steve Paul Cavallaro
Blue Ridge	TE John Pennylegion
Calvary	RE Ron McNeely
Central Carolina	TE John Chandler Black
Central Georgia	RE John Mitchell
Central Indiana	TE Robert Paul O'Bannon
Chesapeake	TE Jonathan S. Pickens
Columbus Metro	TE Dan Layman
Covenant	TE Ashley Dusenbery
Eastern Canada	TE Kar Ho Choi
Eastern Carolina	RE Bruce Narveson
Evangel	RE Mike Sanders
Fellowship	TE Devin Kahan
Grace	TE Gardner Fish
Great Lakes	RE David Hinkley*
Gulf Coast	RE Rick Sullivan
Heartland	TE James A. Baxter
Hills and Plains	RE Dewayne Taylor
Houston Metro	RE Philip Whitley
James River	TE Dennis Bullock
Metro Atlanta	TE R. Carlton Wynne
Mississippi Valley	RE Chuck Murphy
Nashville	TE Mitchell Carter
New River	TE Peter Andrew Green
Northern Illinois	TE Daren S. Dietmeier
Northern New England	TE Per Almquist
Northwest Georgia	RE Daryl Lipham
Ohio	TE Nathaniel Bower
Pacific Northwest	TE Jerid Krulish
Pee Dee	TE Robert Jolly
Piedmont Triad	RE Kevin Miller
Pittsburgh	TE LeRoy Capper
Platte Valley	TE Isaac Terwilleger
Potomac	TE Joo Young Kim
Rocky Mountain	RE Timothy Anderson
Savannah River	TE David A. Vosseller
Siouxlands	TE Steve Johnson
South Texas	TE Danny Morgan
Southeast Alabama	RE Thomas Jeffrey Danielson
Southern New England	TE Robert Steven Hill

**CDM CoC, continued**

Southwest Florida

TE Jeremy Fuller

Tidewater

TE Jeffrey Daniel Ferguson

Warrior

TE Pace Holdbrooks

West Hudson

RE Dan Yang

Westminster

TE Andrew Lee Wyatt

Wisconsin

TE Zach Tarter

**Covenant College****Presbytery****Name**

Blue Ridge	RE Charles Nave
Calvary	TE Bryan Jordan Counts
Central Carolina	RE Tim Shorey
Central Indiana	RE Nathan Partain
Chesapeake	RE Jeremiah Horner
Chicago Metro	TE R. Aaron Baker*
Evangel	TE Dave W. Matthews
Georgia Foothills	TE Christian Brewer
Grace	RE Robert Lee
Great Lakes	TE Matthew S. Luchenbill
Gulf Coast	TE Stephen B. Tipton
Heartland	TE Anthony J. Felich
Heritage	TE Michael Yurik
Hills and Plains	TE Chris Taylor
Houston Metro	TE Jason T. Wegener
James River	RE Matthew Murray
Metro Atlanta	RE Francois Longeiret
Mississippi Valley	TE Perry McCall
Missouri	TE Chris Alan Polski
Nashville	TE Nate Shurden
New Jersey	TE Ted W. Trefsgar Jr.
North Texas	RE Larry Perry
Northern Illinois	RE Benjamin Dean Harding
Northwest Georgia	RE Chuck Lokey
Ohio Valley	TE Brian Ferry
Pacific Northwest	TE Michael Awtry
Palmetto	TE Trent Still
Piedmont Triad	TE Derek Emerson Radney
Pittsburgh	TE Michael D. Bowen
Potomac	TE James Timothy Tarter II
Providence	TE Dieter Paulson
Rocky Mountain	TE Daniel Nealon
Savannah River	TE Philip Ryan
Siouxlands	RE Ben Wiener
South Texas	RE Bob Hardister
Southeast Alabama	TE Kevin Corley
Southern New England	RE David Nok Daniel
Southwest Florida	TE Wes Holland Jr.
Susquehanna Valley	TE Erik David Swanson
Tidewater	RE Jim Rogers

## Covenant Theological Seminary

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Name</b>
Arizona	TE Justin McLendon
Blue Ridge	TE Todd Johnson
Calvary	RE Theodore A. Richards
Central Carolina	TE Stanley E. Layton
Central Georgia	RE Chris A. Schuster
Central Indiana	TE Sam Haist
Chesapeake	TE Joshua P. Sillaman
Columbus Metro	TE Dave H. Schutter*
Covenant	TE Gage Jordan
Eastern Carolina	TE Robert W. Burns
Evangel	RE Drew Ricketts
Fellowship	TE Caleb Blow
Grace	RE Ronnie Eaves
Great Lakes	RE Bryan Burke
Gulf Coast	RE Jason Belcher
Heartland	TE Timothy Elliott
Heritage	TE Rick A. Gray
Highlands	TE Steven Hansen
Hills and Plains	RE Stephen Rowe
Houston Metro	RE Eric Manthei
Illiana	TE Ryan Douglas Diehl
Iowa	TE Colin Andrade
Korean Capital	TE Daniel Shinjong Baeq
Metro Atlanta	TE Bob G. Carter
Mississippi Valley	RE Craig Flowers
Missouri	RE Thomas Schmidt
Nashville	RE Bill Mooney
Northern Illinois	TE David Keithley
Northern New England	TE Sean Joseph Stessman Roberts
Northwest Georgia	TE Job Dalomba
Ohio	TE Jason Piland
Pacific Northwest	TE Matthew H. Allhands
Pee Dee	TE Don Jacob Stager
Piedmont Triad	TE Pablo Ayllon
Pittsburgh	RE Dave Johnson
Platte Valley	TE Kyle McClellan
Potomac	TE John Porter Harlow
Providence	RE James Thigpen
Savannah River	TE Jonas Brock
South Florida	RE William H. Ryan
South Texas	TE Jonathon Herr
Southern Louisiana	TE Matt Roelofs
Southern New England	RE Mike Leigh

**CTS CoC, continued**

Southwest Florida

Susquehanna Valley

Wisconsin

RE Ryan Choate

TE Angelo Valle

TE Spencer Thomas

## Interchurch Relations

Presbytery	Name
Arizona	TE Jonathan Foster
Ascension	TE Scott P. Moreland
Blue Ridge	TE Essen G. Daley
Calvary	RE Kevin Mobley
Central Georgia	RE Douglas Pohl
Chesapeake	TE Mark Tippin
Chicago Metro	TE Jeffrey Allen Schneider
Covenant	TE Donovan K. Riley
Eastern Canada	TE Michael Chhangur
Eastern Carolina	TE John A. Musgrave
Eastern Pennsylvania	TE Jonathan Kuciamba
Evangel	RE Levoy Bankson*
Fellowship	TE Lewis Albert Ward Jr.
Grace	TE Toby B. Holt
Great Lakes	RE Jerry Stutzman
Gulf Coast	RE TJ Neely
Heartland	TE Brad Hansen
Highlands	TE Skip Gillikin
Hills and Plains	RE Matt Lee
Houston Metro	RE Ryan Bowling
Illiana	TE Brian Matthew Sandifer
Iowa	TE Brian V. Janssen
James River	RE Rick Hutton
Korean Capital	TE Dong Woo Kim
Lowcountry	RE Ron Woernle
Metro Atlanta	TE Jamie Lambert
Nashville	RE James Payne
North Texas	RE Benjamin Thompson
Northern Illinois	RE Dean Kuper
Ohio	TE Jacob Piland
Pacific Northwest	RE Jeff Banker
Pee Dee	TE Zachary Wilson Simmons
Piedmont Triad	RE Trevor Laurence
Pittsburgh	TE Seth Dakota Gurley
Potomac	TE Daniel Warne
Rocky Mountain	RE James Solis
Savannah River	TE Geoff Gleason
Siouxlands	TE Luke Bluhm
Southeast Alabama	RE Mark Anderson III
Southern Louisiana	TE A. Campbell Silman
Southern New England	RE Andy Norquist
Southwest Florida	TE Stan Keith McMahan Jr.
Susquehanna Valley	TE David Kertland

**IRC CoC, continued**

Tidewater	TE Clay Warden
Wisconsin	TE Joshua Golackson

## Mission to North America

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Name</b>
Ascension	TE Stephen Richman
Blue Ridge	TE Jake Hooker
Calvary	RE Philip Temple
Central Carolina	TE Mark E. Upton
Central Georgia	RE Paul McCommon
Central Indiana	TE Jeff Nottingham
Chesapeake	TE Brian LoPiccolo
Chicago Metro	TE Joe Cristman
Covenant	RE Robert Barber
Eastern Canada	TE Kyle Hackmann*
Eastern Carolina	TE Skylar Adams
Evangel	RE Nathan Kirkpatrick
Fellowship	TE Branden Cole Williams
Grace	RE Tommy Ellett
Great Lakes	RE Jim Lopez
Gulf Coast	RE Brett Doster
Gulfstream	TE Peter A. Bartuska
Heartland	TE Nathan Currey
Highlands	TE Craig S. Bulkeley
Hills and Plains	RE John Warren
Houston Metro	RE Neal Wade
Iowa	RE Mark Bakker
James River	TE Leonard Bailey
Korean Capital	TE Mark Oh
Metro Atlanta	TE Brandon Dean
Metropolitan New York	TE Wei Ho
Mississippi Valley	RE Alan Walters
Missouri	RE Ken Leslie
Nashville	TE Paul Joiner
New Jersey	TE Donald F. Waltermeyer Jr.
New River	TE Alan Hager
North Texas	TE Jahaziel Cantu
Northern Illinois	TE Justin Coverstone
Northern New England	TE James Pavlic
Northwest Georgia	TE Andrew Hendley
Ohio	TE Scott R. Wright
Pacific Northwest	RE Scott Hedgecock
Pee Dee	TE Mark A. Horne
Piedmont Triad	TE Thomas Brown
Pittsburgh	TE Greg Mead
Platte Valley	TE Andrew Lightner
Potomac	RE Scott Hatch
Providence	TE Alexander Myron Shipman

**MNA CoC, continued**

Savannah River	TE James R. Shaw II
Siouxlands	TE Daniel Brendsel
South Coast	TE Christopher A. Sandoval
South Texas	TE Billy Crain
Southeast Alabama	TE Josh Shideler
Southern Louisiana	TE Raymond D. Cannata
Southern New England	TE Benjamin Sheldon
Southwest Florida	TE Jonathan Winfree
Tidewater	TE W. Dennis Griffith
Warrior	TE Gregory S. Meyer
Westminster	TE Bobby T. Roberts
Wisconsin	TE James M. MacGregor

## Mission to the World

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Name</b>
Ascension	TE David W. Hills
Calvary	TE Marty Huskey Martin
Canada West	TE Don Hulsey
Central Carolina	TE Matt Harris
Central Indiana	TE Ben Reed
Chesapeake	RE Joseph Raine
Chicago Metro	TE Ian Hammond
Covenant	TE Jim Plunk
Evangel	TE Josh Johnson
Fellowship	RE Dwight Hazard
Grace	TE James Logan
Great Lakes	TE Peter J. Wallace
Gulf Coast	TE John Kelly Dunwody Jackson
Heartland	RE Morten Vigilius
Highlands	RE Stephen Todd
Hills and Plains	TE Levi Bakerink
Houston Metro	TE Joshua Michael Rieger*
James River	TE Joseph E. Brown
Lowcountry	TE Jon D. Payne
Metro Atlanta	RE Chuck Francis
Mississippi Valley	TE Kevin Nathanael Vollema
Missouri	TE David D. Barnes
Nashville	TE Ryan Doyle
New River	TE Michael VanDerLinden
North Texas	RE James Poteet
Northern Illinois	RE Troy Young
Northern New England	RE Ernie Shipman
Ohio	RE Scott Wulff
Pacific Northwest	TE Patrick Severson
Palmetto	TE Jonathan Adam Shields
Pee Dee	RE Michael Brown
Piedmont Triad	TE Darin Stone
Pittsburgh	TE Derek Alan Bates
Potomac	TE Nathan Boyette
Providence	TE Matthew Duraski
Rocky Mountain	TE Ronnie Garcia
Savannah River	TE Mike Hearon
Siouxlands	TE Nathan Lee
South Coast	TE Daniel A. Dalton
South Texas	RE Larry Laine
Southeast Alabama	TE Richard Holbert
Southern Louisiana	RE John Spivey

**MTW CoC, continued**

Southern New England	RE Nick Angert
Southwest Florida	RE Bob Berry
Susquehanna Valley	RE Edward Lankford
Tidewater	RE Timothy Nargi Jr.
West Hudson	TE Daniel Ying

## Presbytery

Arizona  
 Arizona  
 Ascension  
 Ascension  
 Blue Ridge  
 Blue Ridge  
 Calvary  
 Calvary  
 Canada West  
 Canada West  
 Catawba Valley  
 Catawba Valley  
 Central Carolina  
 Central Carolina  
 Central Georgia  
 Central Georgia  
 Central Indiana  
 Central Indiana  
 Chesapeake  
 Chesapeake  
 Chicago Metro  
 Chicago Metro  
 Columbus Metro  
 Covenant  
 Covenant  
 Eastern Canada  
 Eastern Canada  
 Eastern Carolina  
 Eastern Carolina  
 Eastern Pennsylvania  
 Eastern Pennsylvania  
 Evangel  
 Evangel  
 Fellowship  
 Fellowship  
 Georgia Foothills  
 Grace  
 Grace  
 Great Lakes  
 Great Lakes  
 Gulf Coast  
 Gulf Coast  
 Gulfstream

## Overtures

### Name

RE Dave Price  
 TE Joshua Walker  
 RE Frederick Neikirk  
 TE Jared Nelson  
 RE Stephen Hobson  
 TE Todd Pruitt  
 RE Scott Hulstrand  
 TE Richard M. Thomas  
 RE Paul Mandry  
 TE Garry Vanderveen  
 RE Jay Krestar  
 TE William Thrailkill  
 RE Flynt Jones  
 TE Benjamin Wray Thomas  
 TE William C. Douglas  
 RE Christopher Marks  
 RE Dan Barber III  
 TE Taylor Bradbury  
 RE Bradley James Chwastyk  
 TE Mark C. Samuel  
 RE Don Kooy  
 TE Geoff M. Ziegler  
 TE Chris Mabee  
 RE Jonathan Barlow  
 TE Thomas L. Mirabella  
 TE Kenneth Franklin Garcia  
 RE Wilson Wong  
 RE Michael Newkirk  
 TE B. Gabriel Sylvia Jr.  
 TE Taylor Anthony Bradley  
 RE Terry Carnes  
 TE Michael Brock  
 RE Brandon Robbins  
 RE Chad Cureton  
 TE Richard John Wheeler  
 TE Matt Siple  
 RE Troy Gibson  
 TE David T. Irving  
 RE Jerome Gorgon  
 TE Jason M. Helopoulos  
 RE Mike M. McCrary  
 TE Chad Watkins  
 RE Michael Veitz

**Overtures, continued**

Heartland	TE Rick Franks
Heartland	RE Lance Kinzer
Heritage	TE Stephen Coward
Highlands	TE Jonathan D. Inman
Highlands	RE David Livernois
Hills and Plains	TE Ricky Dean Jones
Hills and Plains	RE Heath Kirkeby
Houston Metro	RE Mike Burns
Houston Metro	TE Richard B. Harris
Illiana	TE Harris Adams
Illiana	RE Andre Kok
Iowa	TE Wayne Larson
Iowa	RE Chris Sutton
James River	TE Erik Bonkovsky
Korean Northeastern	TE Hoochan Paul Lee
Korean Southeastern	TE Edward Lim
Lowcountry	TE Alexander Dorn Mark
Lowcountry	RE David Walters Jr.
Metro Atlanta	TE Drew Archer
Metro Atlanta	RE James W. Wert Jr.
Metropolitan New York	TE E. Bruce O'Neil
Metropolitan New York	RE Bruce W. Terrell
Mississippi Valley	RE Edward Currie
Mississippi Valley	TE Charles M. Wingard
Missouri	RE Jason Groves
Missouri	TE Michael G. McLaughlin
Nashville	TE Matthew Todd Bradley
Nashville	RE Bryce Sullivan
New Jersey	RE David John Keddie
New Jersey	TE Stephen O'Neill
New River	TE John W. Downs
North Texas	RE Willam A. Thomas
North Texas	TE Andy Wood
Northern Illinois	RE Lee Gerrietts
Northern Illinois	TE Steve Jones
Northern New England	TE Ian G. Hard
Northwest Georgia	RE Justen Ellis
Northwest Georgia	TE David Gilbert
Ohio	RE Gregg Gorzelle
Ohio	TE Christopher Lee Hutchings
Ohio Valley	RE Shay Fout
Ohio Valley	TE Mark Randle
Pacific Northwest	TE Brant Bosserman
Pacific Northwest	RE Bill March
Palmetto	TE Brad Rogers
Palmetto	RE Andrew Rutherford

**Overtures, continued**

Pee Dee	TE Stuart Mizelle
Pee Dee	RE Jack North
Piedmont Triad	RE Greg Greene
Piedmont Triad	TE Jacob Morrison
Pittsburgh	TE David R. Kenyon
Pittsburgh	RE David Snoke
Platte Valley	RE Robert DeYoung
Platte Valley	TE Jacob Gerber
Potomac	TE William E. Boyce
Potomac	RE Doug Leepa
Providence	RE John R. Bise
Providence	TE William Alan Spink
Rio Grande	RE Charles Bursi
Rio Grande	TE Daniel Ferrell Herron
Rocky Mountain	TE Matthew William Giesman
Rocky Mountain	RE EJ Nusbaum
Savannah River	TE David Senters
Savannah River	RE Jon Thompson
Siouxlands	TE Jeffrey Neikirk
Siouxlands	RE Blake Pool
South Florida	TE David Barry
South Florida	RE Gregory Miseyko
South Texas	TE Michael A. Singenstreu
South Texas	RE Joshua Torrey
Southeast Alabama	TE John Brewer Ames III
Southeast Alabama	RE Steven Dowling*
Southern Louisiana	RE Aaron Collier
Southern Louisiana	TE Brian C. Sleeth
Southern New England	TE Troy Albee
Southern New England	RE Chris Shoemaker
Southwest Florida	RE Frank McCaulley
Southwest Florida	TE Justin Conner Woodall
Suncoast Florida	TE Brent Stuart Lauder
Suncoast Florida	RE Michael Levenhagen
Susquehanna Valley	RE James W. Ressler
Susquehanna Valley	TE Vincent L. Wood
Tidewater	TE Jeffrey T. Elliott
Warrior	TE Derrick Brite
Westminster	TE Steven E. Warhurst
Westminster	RE Daniel A. Witcher
Wisconsin	TE Michael Bowman
Wisconsin	RE Chris Mott

**PCA Foundation****Presbytery****Name**

Calvary	RE Fredric Marcinak
Central Carolina	TE Cory Dean Colravy
Central Georgia	RE Tommy C. James III
Chesapeake	TE Michael S. Weltin
Covenant	TE Duncan Hoopes
Evangel	RE Matthew R. Moore
Fellowship	TE John M. McArthur Jr.
Grace	RE Bryan Kelly
Great Lakes	RE Allan Knapp
Gulf Coast	RE George Close
Heartland	TE Jonathan Whitley
Highlands	TE James Curtis
Hills and Plains	RE Eddy Moore
Houston Metro	RE Justin Chandler
James River	TE David Fischer
Korean Capital	TE Steve Sun Kyo Yoon
Metro Atlanta	TE Tim R. Locke
Mississippi Valley	RE David Cleland
Missouri	RE Phil VanValkenburg*
Nashville	RE Alfred Williams
Northwest Georgia	TE Joel Smit
Ohio	TE Seth Young
Ohio Valley	RE Thomas Hill
Pee Dee	TE Jordan M. Gallo
Potomac	RE Christopher J. Lardner
Rocky Mountain	RE Tim Ringquist
Savannah River	TE Pete Joseph Whitney
Southeast Alabama	TE Jere Scott Bradshaw
Southern New England	RE Patrick Sewell
Southwest Florida	TE Charles Scott Williams

**Geneva Benefits Group (formerly PCA RBI)**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Name</b>
Blue Ridge	RE Michael Martin
Calvary	TE Jonathan Master
Central Georgia	TE R. Parker Agnew
Central Indiana	TE John F. Peoples Jr.
Chesapeake	TE Brian Cummings March
Chicago Metro	TE Pablo Herrera
Covenant	RE Jamey Finley
Eastern Canada	TE Ben Jolliffe
Eastern Carolina	TE Timothy Sharpe
Evangel	TE Hunter Twitty
Fellowship	RE Chris Arnold
Georgia Foothills	TE Travis Joshua Brown
Grace	TE Charles Knox Baird
Great Lakes	TE Elliott S.W. Pinegar
Gulf Coast	TE Joseph C. Grider
Heartland	RE Marlon Johnson
Hills and Plains	TE Paul S. Sagan
Houston Metro	TE Benjamin S. Duncan
Illiana	RE Scott Lollar
Korean Capital	TE Brian Sang Hoon Shim
Metro Atlanta	RE Kevin Nichols
Mississippi Valley	TE Chris Stevens
Nashville	TE Mike Fennema
North Texas	RE Rick Owens
Northern Illinois	RE Fred Winterroth
Ohio Valley	TE Lee F. Veazey*
Pittsburgh	TE Jonathan Price
Potomac	RE Mark Doehnert
Providence	TE Jason Ellerbee
Rocky Mountain	TE Jonathan Edward Clark
South Texas	RE Randy Scott
Southeast Alabama	RE Rodger Morrison
Southern New England	TE Curran Bishop
Southwest Florida	TE John K. Keen
Susquehanna Valley	RE Darryl Kent MacPherson

## Reformed University Fellowship

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Name</b>
Arizona	RE Matthew Fitzsimmons
Ascension	RE Steven Morley
Calvary	TE Timothy Joseph Udouj
Central Carolina	RE Dave Eddy
Central Georgia	TE Mitchell A. McGinnis
Central Indiana	TE Pat Hickman
Chesapeake	TE Jonathan Song
Eastern Canada	TE Daniel MacDonald
Eastern Carolina	TE Dan S. Seale
Eastern Pennsylvania	TE Mark A. Herzer
Evangel	TE Max Bunn
Fellowship	RE Neil Allen
Georgia Foothills	TE Joe Deighton
Grace	TE Brian McCollough
Great Lakes	TE Andrew M. Gretzinger
Gulf Coast	TE Joshua Sparkman
Heartland	RE Vernon Dekker
Hills and Plains	TE Shane Hatfield
Houston Metro	TE Curt Mire
James River	TE Harrison Ford
Metro Atlanta	TE Walter H. Henegar*
Mississippi Valley	TE Zachery Byrd
Missouri	TE Christopher Smith
Nashville	TE Ryan Clark Anderson
New Jersey	TE Peter James Eck
North Texas	RE Matt Linebarger
Ohio	RE James Parkin
Ohio Valley	TE Zach Meyer
Pacific Northwest	TE Luke Morton
Pee Dee	RE Arthur Bass
Piedmont Triad	TE Joel Branscomb
Pittsburgh	TE David Schweissing
Providence	TE Nathan White
Savannah River	RE Travis Peacock
South Coast	TE James Won Kwak
South Texas	RE Bret Mercer
Southeast Alabama	TE Ross Hodges
Southern New England	TE Daniel J. Jarstfer
Southwest Florida	TE Wright Busching
Susquehanna Valley	RE Jay Hassinger
Tidewater	RE Kurt Nelson
Westminster	TE Bill Leuzinger

## Ridge Haven

### Presbytery

### Name

Calvary	TE Andrew Newman
Central Carolina	RE Robert Rawls
Central Georgia	TE Trey Jackson
Central Indiana	TE Nicholas Davelaar
Chesapeake	RE Steven Madden
Covenant	RE Frank Riley
Eastern Carolina	TE Doug C. Domin*
Evangel	TE Michael Wichlan
Fellowship	RE Daniel F. Hall
Grace	TE Jackson Chang Pei Lin
Great Lakes	TE Charles Byrd
Gulf Coast	TE Richard A. Fennig
Heartland	RE Larry Hauck
Highlands	RE Rob Patete
Hills and Plains	TE Martin S.C. (Mike) Biggs
Houston Metro	TE Mark J. Blalack
James River	TE Steve Moulson
Mississippi Valley	TE Eric Mabbott
Nashville	RE Jack Watkins
Northern Illinois	RE Larry DeVries
Ohio	TE Justin Salinas
Piedmont Triad	TE Benjamin Tietje
Pittsburgh	TE Philip Amaismeier
Potomac	RE Matthew Pickens
Providence	TE Charles Duncan Cantrell
Rocky Mountain	TE Paul Ranheim
Savannah River	TE Robert L. Hendrick
Southeast Alabama	TE William F. Joseph III
Southern New England	TE Travis Hutchinson
Southwest Florida	RE Ed Jordan
Warrior	RE Lawrence Lavender